



3 1761 06236673 7



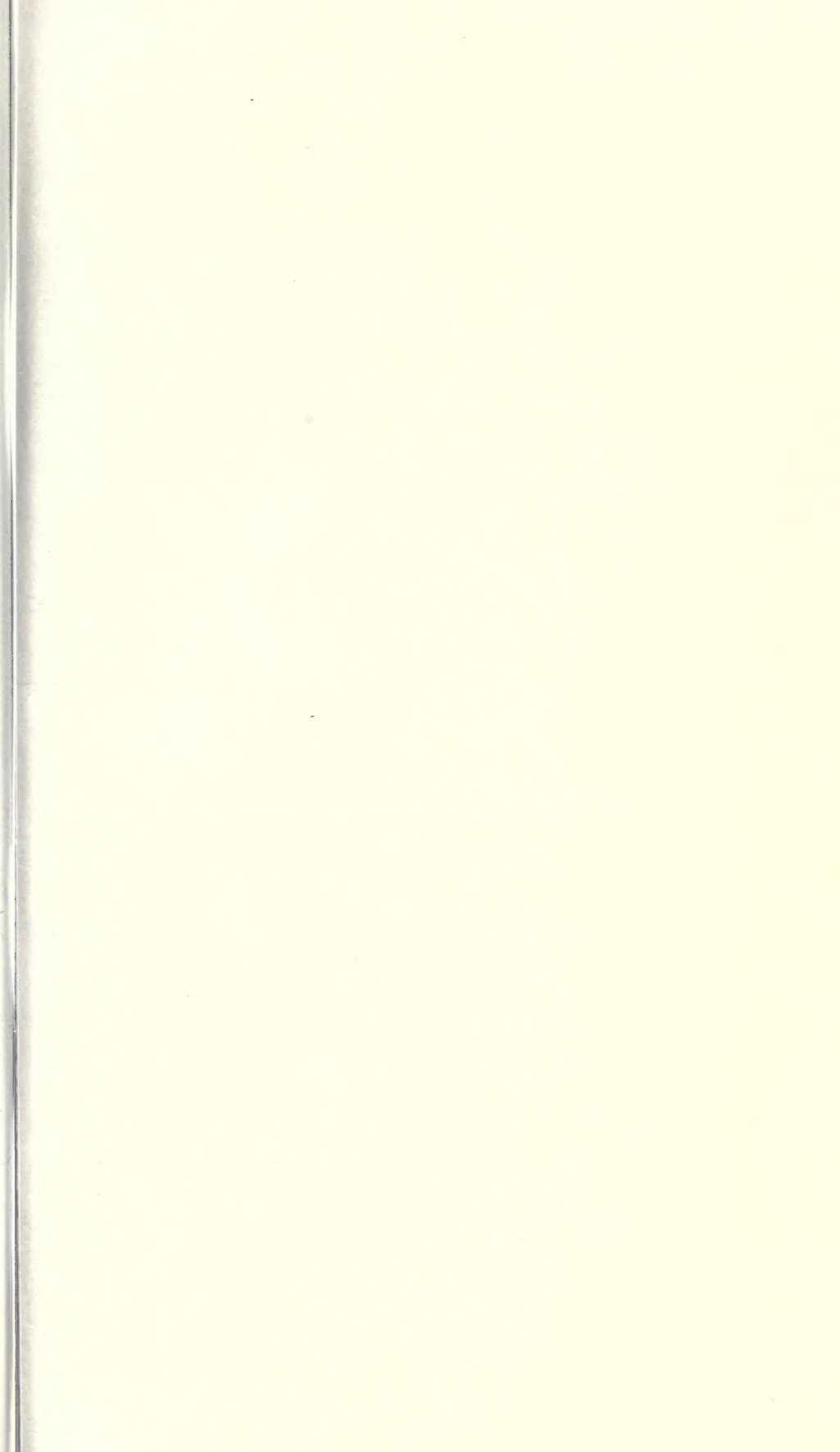






Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation









86

342T

collected

Printed



Drawn on Stone by W.L. Walton from a Sketch by Hedges.

BRIDGETOWN IN BARBADOS.

Taken from Grand View Villa.

Hulmandel & Walton Lithographers



The History of Barbados.  
BY  
SIR ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK K<sup>t</sup>



Drawn on Stone by W. L. Walton from a Sketch by Hedges.

Hollmandel & Walton Lithographers

TRAFALGAR SQUARE IN BRIDGETOWN.

London:

LONGMAN, BROWN, GREEN AND LONGMANS, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1847.

pages missing 576-610

169436.

23. 2. 22.





Radcliffe Hall.  
THE

B'dos 1894

# HISTORY OF BARBADOS;

COMPRISING

A GEOGRAPHICAL AND STATISTICAL  
DESCRIPTION OF THE ISLAND;

A SKETCH OF THE  
HISTORICAL EVENTS SINCE THE SETTLEMENT;

AND AN ACCOUNT OF ITS  
GEOLOGY AND NATURAL PRODUCTIONS.

erman  
BY

SIR ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK, PH.D.,

KNIGHT OF THE ROYAL PRUSSIAN ORDER OF THE RED EAGLE;  
OF THE ROYAL SAXON ORDER OF MERIT;  
OF THE ROYAL FRENCH ORDER OF THE LEGION OF HONOUR.

Corresponding Member of the Royal Geographical, the Zoological, and the Entomological Society of  
London; Member of the Imperial Academy Leop. Carol. Nat. Curios., &c.

Honorary Member of the Barbados General and of the St. Philip's District Agricultural Society.



LONDON:

LONGMAN, BROWN, GREEN AND LONGMANS.

1848.

PRINTED BY  
RICHARD AND JOHN EDWARD TAYLOR,  
RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.

TO

HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

**SIR CHARLES EDWARD GREY,**

KNIGHT GRAND CROSS OF THE GUELPHS OF HANOVER,  
GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF JAMAICA.

THIS

**HISTORY OF BARBADOS**

IS, WITH ESPECIAL PERMISSION,

VERY RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

BY HIS EXCELLENCY'S

MOST OBEDIENT SERVANT,

**ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.**





## P R E F A C E.

---

IT may excite some surprise that I should have selected so small a portion of the globe as the island of Barbados as the field of my researches, and filled so many pages with their result. It might be supposed that the history of that colony could scarcely offer any incidents of general interest ; but I believe that the events recorded in the following pages will prove that such a supposition is incorrect, and that the history of Barbados is by no means barren of events which have materially affected the British Empire. If the navigation laws led to England's supremacy on the seas, that small island was the cause which led to the navigation laws. But this is not the only point of importance attached to its history ; it was here and in St. Christopher's that England founded its first colonies in the southern part of America ; it was here that the first sugar-cane was planted upon the soil of the British dominions ; it was here that many of those attached to the royal cause, during England's civil wars and the interregnum which ensued, sought and found an asylum, until the chivalric opposition of that small spot to the mandates of Cromwell roused his ire and vengeance.

Moreover the History of Barbados has been chiefly written for its inhabitants, and for such as are attached to the island by birth, ties of blood or otherwise. The rose or the forget-me-not growing in his own garden has more charms for him who raised it, than the stately palm in the princely conser-

vatory ; and thus it is in history : the incidents which occur in our birth-place raise a higher interest than the great events in neighbouring countries, though forming an epoch in the history of empires.

During my sojourn in Barbados I saw much that excited my interest in a scientific point of view, and much that I admired in its social constitution and political economy ; all this, combined with the wish I felt during my wanderings to carry away with me a lasting recollection of what I witnessed, have been the principal motives for the present undertaking. I was confirmed in my resolution by feeling the want of a work, which, besides being a narrative of historical events, should give the resident in the island, and the stranger who visits its shores, an account of its institutions and natural productions. When I undertook the task of writing this History, I was fully aware that many difficulties awaited me which would increase during my progress, and experience has shown me that I was not mistaken ; I confess that these difficulties have proved greater than I had expected. I found the path trodden before me ; several histories of the island were published in the eighteenth century, among which the account of Barbados in Oldmixon's 'British Empire in America,' and the 'Memoirs of the First Settlement of Barbados,' deserve to be particularly mentioned ; at the commencement of this century also followed Poyer's 'History of Barbados.' Instead of facilitating my task, the existence of these publications only increased its difficulties. I found events variously stated in the different histories, motives misinterpreted, and frequently judged of according to party spirit or personal feelings. I therefore resolved to confine myself to a plain statement of facts, leaving the reader to form his own judgement. Approaching our own times, I have inserted official documents in greater detail than in the earlier part of the history ; and this has spared me the necessity of giving my own narrative,

where this might have been viewed in the light either of panegyric or censure.

The early history of the island is involved in uncertainty, and the events of the settlement are variously related. Frere, in his 'Short History,' the author of the account of Barbados in the Universal History, and Poyer, seem to have merely copied from Oldmixon and the 'Memoirs of the First Settlement,' without consulting contemporary writers. Among the latter is included Captain John Smith, so famed in the history of Virginia, who, in a work published in 1630, gives an account of Barbados, which he asserts he had received from Captains Wolferstone and White. This has induced me to consider Smith's account the more correct, and I have assumed it to be so in my historical narrative: although unacquainted at that time with the existence of Smith's history, I quoted in the First Part the account of the number of settlers from the Memoirs.

I have employed much time in searching for information among the treasures in the library of the British Museum, and though that success has not crowned my labours which I promised myself, I have had the satisfaction of discovering that the island of Barbados was already known to geographers in the early part of the sixteenth century. I have generally referred to the publications from which I have derived the accounts related in my historical sketch. Poyer's history no doubt contains the fullest information regarding the events that occurred in the latter half of the last century, and I have had frequent occasion to refer to it. The Annual Register, the Naval and other chronicles, and histories of modern times, the periodical press and the minutes of the House of Assembly of Barbados printed by authority, have respectively furnished me with the necessary materials for the history of the island since the commencement of the present century.

Historians of the British West Indies can now investigate



with much more satisfaction the occurrences of the colonies, since that great evil slavery no longer throws obstacles in their way. In by-gone days, from whatever side this painful subject was viewed, the historian was sure of incurring the displeasure of one or the other party then existing in the colonies. Thanks to a philanthropic age and the magnanimity of the British nation, unrestricted freedom has been granted to the slave population in the British dominions; and such is the result, that even "the shadow cast behind" by that evil is rapidly disappearing, and we see at the present period the former slave population converted into a happy peasantry.

I acknowledge with great satisfaction and sincere thanks the readiness with which many gentlemen of the island, official and others, have assisted me with statistical information. It gives me particular pleasure to render publicly my thanks to the Venerable the Archdeacon and others of the Clergy of the Established Church; to the Superintendent of the Missionary Stations of the United Brethren, and to the Warden of the Jewish Synagogue, for those materials which enabled me to compose the comprehensive tables on the state of religion and education, and the number of baptisms and burials. I feel equally indebted to the Colonial Treasurer, Benjamin C. Howell, Esq., and to B. H. Jones, Esq., for the information contained in the Commercial and Agricultural Statistics; and to J. Hampden King, Esq., for information respecting the constitution of the island. Indeed where almost every person from whom I solicited information has been most ready to give it me, it becomes difficult to particularise. In other respects the statistical tables contained in the annual official returns called the "Blue Book" have been consulted. I am indebted to the Editor of the Colonial Magazine for the account of the newspaper press in Barbados.

The Third Part contains a sketch of the Geology and natural productions of the island. When, in the course of



my labours, I arrived at this part of my history, I found that the work had already far exceeded its intended size. Nevertheless I unhesitatingly resolved rather to sacrifice pecuniary considerations than to curtail this part materially. Nor could I be satisfied to give merely a dry catalogue, without dwelling, at least in general terms, upon the science which the different objects of natural history served to illustrate. I hope therefore that these introductions may not be considered superfluous ; they cannot teach the science, but they may awaken in the reader a desire to make himself acquainted with it. It was a favourite plan of mine to treat the Botany of the island in a more detailed manner, and in place of the usual dry scientific descriptions, to give a popular account of the plants, their uses and properties. My preparations had already far advanced, and the first sheet was printed, when I found that a continuation in that manner would alone fill about twenty sheets, and I was reluctantly obliged to abstain from a task which I considered one of the most delightful connected with my projected work. Still I trust that, if the Subscribers, satisfied with the execution of this History, give me their further assistance, I may execute my former scheme and publish a Flora of Barbados as a sequel to the present work. The catalogue of plants in the Third Part contains the scientific and vernacular names of a much larger number than are enumerated in Maycock's Flora, and to a person unacquainted with the Latin language, it will serve the same purpose as that work, which is now very scarce.

The descriptions and lists of the other objects of organic nature will explain themselves. I may be allowed to repeat also my acknowledgements—which I have had occasion to express in several parts of this work—to Professors Müller and Rose, Dr. Troschel of Berlin, Charles Darwin, Esq., Professor E. Forbes, F.R.S., and Adam White, Esq., F.L.S., for their kind assistance. The lists of Crustacea and Mollusca comprise those generally met with in the seas of the West

Indian archipelago ; for the first I am indebted to Mr. Adam White.

The topographical Map has been based upon Mayo's original survey, which I unhesitatingly adopted when I found how closely the configuration of the coast agreed with Captain Barrallier's trigonometrical survey. Mayo's map has the advantage of delineating the boundaries of the parishes correctly, which is not the case in Barrallier's map. By constructing a series of triangles with an excellent theodolite of Troughton and Simms, it became comparatively easy to me to insert the changes which have taken place since these maps have been published. The size of the map is double what I intended when I issued my prospectus : it contains every sugar-estate possessing a windmill ; and the churches and chapels, a number of detached houses, the police-stations, and main roads with the principal branches, have all been laid down.

No person can be more aware of the insufficiency of his work than the author himself. With all my precautions, I find that in several instances I have been misled. I do not wish to claim the reader's indulgence upon the plea that no history is free from error, even where more materials have been at hand to guard against it, but prefer throwing myself unconditionally upon his candour. Wherever I have discovered an error, I have taken the earliest opportunity to correct it.

It has been my endeavour to state the events in the following pages in as plain language as the circumstance of my being a foreigner would permit. If the reader should observe peculiarities in the style, I hope he will excuse them, as arising from the difficulty of writing in a language not acquired in early childhood.

Surbiton, Surrey. November, 1847.

## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

[Where no other locality is mentioned the Subscribers are residents in Barbados.]

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| ABRAMS, M. M., Esq.                                    | Bradshaw, John, Esq.  |
| Allder, John C., Esq.                                  | Branch, Thomas M., Esq.   |
| Allder, William H., Esq.                               | Brandon, J. L., Esq.  |
| Alleyne, the Hon. Henry, M.C. (the Map only).          | Brathwaite, John H., Esq.   |
| Antigua Library Society, the.                          | Brown, John, Esq., F.R.G.S., London.                                  |
| Anton, Colonel James.                                  | Browne, George, Esq.  |
| Archer, Edward J., M.C.P.                              | Browne, James T., Esq.  |
| Archer, J., Esq.                                       | Bruce, Samuel Barwick, Esq., M.D., Ripon, Yorkshire.                  |
| Archer, W., Esq.                                       | Bruce, W. Downing, Esq., K.C.J., F.S.A., London.                      |
| Armstrong, W. H., Esq.                                 | Buhot, John, Esq.   |
| Ashby, Alexander, Esq.                                 | Byar, W. S., Esq.   |
| Atwell, Robert H., Esq.                                | Bynoe, Samuel, Esq.   |
| Atwood, John, Esq.                                     |   |
| Austin, William H., Esq.                               |   |
|  | Carew, John, Esq.   |
| Bailey, W. C., Esq.                                    | Carrington, George, Esq., Missenden Abbey, Bucks.                     |
| Baker, Charles, Esq.                                   | Carrington, J. W. W., Esq., M.D.                                      |
| Barbados, the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of.           | Carrington, N. W., Esq.   |
| Barrow, Robert G., Esq.                                | Cavan, Brothers and Co., London.                                      |
| Barry, James, Esq.                                     | Chaderton, Edward C., Esq.  |
| Bascom, James S., Esq., M.C.P.                         | Challenor, Robert, Esq.   |
| Bascom, Joseph S., Esq.                                | Chapman, Peter, Esq.  |
| Batson, Richard S., Esq.                               | Clairmonte, Frederick A., Esq.  |
| Bayley, Haynes G., Esq.                                | Clark, Sir James, Bart., M.D. &c. &c. London.                         |
| Bayley, Joseph, Esq.                                   | Clarke, his Honour Sir R. Bowcher, Chief-Justice (2 copies).          |
| Belasco, Henry, Esq.                                   | Clarke, Samuel F., Esq.   |
| Belgrave, Thomas, Esq.                                 | Clarke, Rev. Thomas, B.A.   |
| Bend, James D., Esq.                                   | Clarke, William, Esq., M.D.   |
| Berkeley, his Excellency Lieutenant-General Saville H. | Clarke, J. W., Esq.   |
| Best, James P., Esq.                                   | Clawson, Edward G., Esq.  |
| Best, Thomas, Esq.                                     | Clinckett, Rev. G. M.   |
| Bishop, Charles Kyd, Esq. (3 copies).                  | Codd, William T., Esq.  |
| Bishop, J. Harris, Esq.                                | Codrington College Library.   |
| Bland, Thomas, Esq., Jamaica.                          | Collymore, H., Esq.   |
| Bonyun, John W., Esq.                                  | Combermere, Lord Viscount, G.C.B. G.C.H., Combermere Abbey, Cheshire. |
| Bourne, London, Esq.                                   | Connell, Joseph, Esq. (2 copies).                                     |
| Bovell, Benjamin T., Esq.                              |   |
| Bovell, Rev. H. B.                                     |   |
| Bovell, John, Esq.                                     |   |



Connell, John, Esq.  
 Connell, John Taylor, Esq.  
 Conway, J. H., Esq., Demerara.  
 Cooper, Bransby, Esq., F.R.S., London.

Corbin, Michael T., Esq.  
 Cox, Charles, Esq.  
 Cox, John C., Esq.  
 Cox, Thomas F., Esq.  
 Crichlow, Henry, Esq., M.C.P.  
 Croney, Langford, Esq.  
 Cross, Thomas F., Esq.  
 Cutting, John H., Esq., M.D.

Da Costa, D. C., Esq.  
 Davis, Charles, Esq.  
 Dean, George H., Esq.  
 Deane, Richard, Esq. (2 copies).  
 Dodgin, Captain H. D., Inspector-General of Police.  
 Donnelly, James H., Esq.  
 Douglas, Daniel, Esq.  
 Drayton, George, Esq.  
 Drayton, Henry, Esq.  
 Drayton, Rev. Philip.  
 Drinan, Andrew G., Esq.  
 Drumm, William, Esq.

Elder, James, Esq.  
 Elkin, Benjamin, Esq., London.  
 Elkin, Moses, Esq.  
 Ellecock, Miss.  
 Ellis, John T., Esq.  
 Evans, William, Esq.  
 Evelyn, George James, Esq.  
 Evelyn, T. B., Esq.  
 Evelyn, W. T., Esq.  
 Eversley, Edmund, Esq., Master in Chancery.  
 Eversley, John C., Esq.  
 Eversley, William, Esq.

Farnum, William M., Esq.  
 Fenton, John, Esq., London.  
 Fletcher, Miss Louisa, London.  
 Foderingham, Nathaniel, Esq., M.C.P.  
 Frost, James, Esq.

Garner, James A., Esq.  
 Garraway, Joseph, Esq.  
 Garrison Medical Library of Barbados.  
 Gaskin, his Honour John S., President of her Majesty's Council.  
 Gaskin, Law, Esq., M.C.P.

Gibson, John, Esq.  
 Gill, Howard, Esq.  
 Gill, Rev. Thomas, Grenada.  
 Gittens, the Hon. and Rev. John H., M.C.  
 Gittens, Rev. G. D.  
 Gittens, John, Esq.  
 Gittens, Thomas P., Esq.  
 Goding, the Hon. Francis, M.D., M.C.  
 Goodman, Samuel, Esq.  
 Goodridge, Henry, Esq.  
 Goring, Thomas, Esq.  
 Grannum, Henry, Esq.  
 Grant, John G., Esq., M.C.P.  
 Greenidge, Richard, Esq.  
 Greenidge, T. W., Esq.  
 Grey, his Excellency the Right Hon. Sir Charles, &c. &c. &c., Governor of Jamaica (10 copies).  
 Griffith, Thomas, sen., Esq.  
 Griffith, Thomas, Esq.  
 Griffith, William B., Esq.  
 Griffith, W. H., Esq.  
 Griffith, W. H., Esq., of St. Andrew's.

Hall, Thomas, Esq.  
 Hamilton, Joseph, Esq.  
 Hereford, R. D. Hampden, D.D., Lord Bishop of.  
 Hampden, Renn, Esq., Little Marlow, Bucks.  
 Hampden, John, Esq., Leamington.  
 Hampden, Rev. John Hinton, Martell, Dorset.  
 Harding, J. S., Esq.  
 Hardy, Robert, Esq.  
 Hargreaves, William, Esq., H.M. Collector of Customs, St. Vincent.  
 Harper, George, Esq.  
 Hart, Edward P., Esq.  
 Haselwood, John H., Esq.  
 Haynes, Joseph, Esq.  
 Haywood, James, Esq., the Willows, Birmingham.  
 Heath, Josiah, Esq., M.C.P.  
 Hebel, Bernhard, the Chevalier, his Prussian Majesty's Consul-General, London.  
 Hedges, W. Smith, Esq.  
 Hendy, James P., Esq.  
 Hendy, P. G., Esq.  
 Herbert, Thomas, Esq.  
 Heyes, John, Esq.  
 Higginson, Jonathan (2 copies).  
 Hill, Henry, Esq., London.

Hill, J. W., Esq.  
 Horsham, John, Esq.  
 Howard, Anthony, Esq.  
 Howard, William M., Esq.  
 Howell, Benjamin C., Esq., Colonial  
 Treasurer (2 copies).  
 Howell, Conrad A., Esq.  
 Howell, Rev. Hinds, M.A., Rural  
 Dean of Cadbury.  
 Howell, William, Esq.  
 Hunte, James, Esq.  
 Hunte, R., Esq.  
 Husbands, Samuel, Esq.  
 Hutchinson, W. H., Esq.  
 Hutson, Rev. John.

Ifill, Benjamin, Esq., London (2  
 copies).  
 Ifill, William, Esq., M.D.  
 Innis, Samuel, Esq.  
 Inniss, John, Esq., Surveyor-General  
 of Roads.  
 Inniss, Richard, Esq.

Jones, Benjamin H., Esq.  
 Jones, Thomas, Esq.  
 Johnson, John S., Esq., Trinidad.  
 Johnson, J. T., Esq.  
 Johnson, R. P., Esq.  
 Johnson, Samuel L. G., Esq.  
 Jordan, W., Esq.

Kellman, John, Esq.  
 Kilkelly, Patrick, Esq.  
 King, Eyare, Esq.  
 King, Francis, Esq.  
 King, James W., Esq.  
 King, John, Esq.  
 King, John E., Esq.  
 King, Rev. R. F.  
 King, J. Hampden, Esq.  
 King, Robert, Esq.  
 Knowles, Thomas, Esq.

Lansey, W., Esq.  
 Lawson, the Venerable Charles, Arch-  
 deacon of Barbados.  
 Lawson, James F., Esq.  
 Leach, William P., Esq.  
 Library Association of Barbados (2  
 copies).  
 Literary Society of Barbados (2 copies).  
 Lobo, D. M., Esq.  
 Lord, Miss Elizabeth S.  
 Louis, Thomas, Esq.

Lyall, Charles, Esq.  
 Lynch, P. J. D., Esq.  
 McChlery, James, Esq.  
 Maddock, Thomas, Esq., Liverpool.  
 Manning, James, Esq., M.D.  
 Marshall, Thomas C., Esq.  
 Marshall, W. T., Esq.  
 Martindale, D., Esq.  
 Maycock, James D., Esq.  
 Mayers, Henry J., Esq.  
 Mayers, J. P., Esq., Colonial Agent of  
 Barbados, Brasted, Kent (4 copies).  
 Mayers, John, Esq.  
 Mayers, Joseph, Esq.  
 Mills, Edward W., Esq.  
 Moody, S. B., Esq.  
 Morton, Charles S., Esq.  
 Murray, William, Esq.  
 Murray, William, jun., Esq.

Nelson, H., Esq., London.  
 Nightingale, George A., Esq.  
 Nurse, Joshua B., Esq.  
 Nurse, Thomas, Esq., M.D.  
 Nurse, William J., Esq.

Officers' Garrison Library of Barbados. —  
 O'Neal, J. W., Esq.  
 Owens, Philip, Esq.  
 Oxley, William, Esq.

Packer, the Hon. Charles, Solicitor-  
 General, M.C.P.  
 Packer, Edward, Esq.  
 Parkinson, Rev. Henry.  
 Parks, W. F., Esq.  
 Parris, James W., Esq.  
 Parsons, Rev. Daniel, M.A., Pale Bar-  
 ton Cottage, Tiverton, Devon.  
 Perch, George, Esq.  
 Perch, Thomas, Esq.  
 Phillipps, Sir Thomas, Bart., M.A.,  
 F.R.S., F.S.A., Middle Hill, Broad-  
 way, Worcestershire.  
 Phillips, Arthur, Esq.  
 Phillips, Henry Brown, Esq.  
 Phillips, John R., Esq.  
 Phillips, Tobias, Esq.  
 Piggott, Rev. Joseph T.  
 Pile, Conrad, Esq.  
 Pile, Conrad, jun., Esq.  
 Pile, Nathaniel John, Esq.  
 Pile, Thomas G., Esq.  
 Pilgrim, T. Foster, Esq.  
 Pilgrim, Francis F., Esq.

Pinheiro, Edward H., Esq.  
 Preston, Plunket, Esq.  
 Prettijohn, Charles, Esq.

Redwar, Rev. Henry R.  
 Reid, his Excellency Colonel William,  
 R.E., &c. Governor of Barbados.  
 Richards, John, Esq.  
 Roach, Joseph W., Esq.  
 Robarts, Thomas P., Esq.  
 Rock, Joseph, Esq., M.C.P.  
 Rogers, James T., Esq.  
 Russell, Richard, Esq.

Sainsbury, John S., Esq.  
 Saintjohn, C., Esq.  
 Sealy, the Hon. John, Attorney-General,  
 M.C.P.  
 Senhouse, the Hon. Captain E. H.,  
 R.N., Provost-Marshal (2 copies).  
 Seon, William, Esq.  
 Shanahan, W., Esq.  
 Sharp, George, Esq., M.C.P.  
 Sharpe, his Honour H. E., Chief-  
 Justice of St. Vincent.  
 Simmons, John, Esq.  
 Simpson, William, Esq.  
 Sinckler, J. W., Esq., jun., M.D.  
 Skeete, Rev. H. B.  
 Skinner, John T., Esq.  
 Smith, Rev. Edward P.  
 Smith, Richard W., Esq.  
 Smith, S. B., Esq.  
 Smith, Thomas, Esq.  
 Speed, Thomas, Esq.  
 Spencer, George H., Esq.  
 Stokes, Edward, Esq.  
 Stutchbury, J. S., Esq., Demerara.

Taylor, Arthur, Esq.  
 Taylor, the Hon. George N., M.C.  
 Taylor, Richard, F.S.A., F.L.S.,  
 London.

Taylor, Samuel, Esq.  
 Thomas, the Hon. Grant E., M.D.,  
 M.C.  
 Thomas, the Hon. John, Speaker of  
 the House of Assembly.  
 Thompson, William, Esq.  
 Thorne, Joseph, Esq.  
 Torrance, John, Esq.  
 Trimmingham, Nathaniel J., Esq.

Waith, John H., Esq.  
 Walcott, the Hon. Robert J., M.C.  
 Walcott, R. B., Esq., M.B.  
 Waley, Samuel J., Esq., London.  
 Walker, James, Esq., Colonial Secre-  
 tary of Barbados.  
 Walrond, Benjamin, Esq.  
 Walrond, C. A. H., Esq.  
 Walton, George O'D., Esq.  
 Walton, Samuel W. T., Esq.  
 Ward, William, Esq.  
 Warren, John, Esq.  
 Warren, Richard W., Esq.  
 Warren, William L., Esq.  
 Watson, John M., Esq.  
 Watts, Frederick, Esq.  
 Webb, Samuel, Esq.  
 Welsford, J., Esq.  
 Went, Rev. James K.  
 West, John, Esq.  
 Wiles, Richard, Esq.  
 Wilkins, Valentine, Esq.  
 Wilkinson, J. L., Esq., M.D.  
 Williams, H. W., Esq.  
 Wilson, John, Esq.  
 Wilson, John, Esq.

Yearwood, John R., Esq.  
 Yearwood, Joseph, Esq.  
 Yearwood, Obed B., Esq.  
 Young, Bryan Taylor, Esq., M.C.P.  
 Young, John G., Esq.



## LIST OF PLATES AND WOODCUTS.

---

Frontispiece, View of Bridgetown.	
Vignette, Trafalgar Square in Bridgetown.	
View of St. John's Church and Hackleton's Cliff . . . . .	page 9
View of Codrington College . . . . .	111
View of St. Anne's Garrison . . . . .	195
View of St. Philip's Church and Moncreiffe . . . . .	217
Facsimile of a portion of a MS. Map of the World in the British Museum	255
Configuration of <i>Polycystina</i> from Barbados (2 Plates) . . . . .	561

- Fig. 1. *Eucyrtidium* Ampulla, front view.
- Fig. 2. ——— ———, seen from below.
- Fig. 3. ——— ———, seen from above.
- Fig. 4. *Rhopalocanium* ornatum.
- Fig. 5. *Podocyrtis* Schomburgkii.
- Fig. 6. *Anthocyrtis* Mespilus.
- Fig. 7. *Lychnocanium* Lucerna.
- Fig. 8. *Haliomma* Humboldtii.
- Fig. 9. *Astromma* Aristotelis.
- Fig. 10. *Stephanastrum* Rhombus.

### WOODCUTS.

Vignette on the Title-page, the Colonial Seal of the Island of Barbados. .	
Figs. 1 and 2. Diagrams . . . . .	534
Fig. 3. Map of the Central Ridge . . . . .	535
Fig. 4. Fissures near Jerocarne in Calabria . . . . .	536
Fig. 5. Diagram . . . . .	539
Fig. 6. <i>Astræa</i> at Two Miles' Hill . . . . .	540
Fig. 7. <i>Astræa</i> at Sandy Lane . . . . .	541
Fig. 8. The Rock . . . . .	542
Fig. 9. Cliff near Pico Teneriffe . . . . .	547
Fig. 10. Chalky Mount . . . . .	548
Fig. 11. View of the North-eastern Point of Chalky Mout. . . . .	549
Fig. 12. View of Sandstone Strata . . . . .	549
Fig. 13. New Fossil Shells . . . . .	565
Projection of Barometrical and Thermometrical Curves . . . . .	687

## ERRATA.

The reader is requested to make, before the perusal of the succeeding pages, the following corrections :—

Page 52, line 13, *for* is *read* was.

— 63, — 32, *for* its *read* their.

— 94, — 15, *omit* were raised, *and, after* Sir James Leith, *add*, some attempts were made to raise.

— 94, — 27, *for* prosecution *read* persecution.

— 102, — 14, *after* dependencies *add* St. Lucia.

— 125, — 6, *for* Burskin *read* Benskin.

— 125, — 10, *omit* a solicitor and.

— 126, — 11, *for* Sukins *read* Perkins.

— 126, — 10 from bottom, *for* advertisements *read* advertisements.

— 144, — 9 from bottom, *for* nineteenth *read* seventeenth.

— 158, at the heading, *for* 1847 *read* 1845.

— 178, line 18 from bottom, *for* Oistine's *read* Oistin's.

— 200, — 11, *for* Modiford *read* Modyford.

— 260, — 5, *for* Dean *read* Deane.

— 288, — 18, *omit* his.

— 293, — 8, *for* 1668 *read* 1666.

— 293, — 29, *for* his Lordship *read* their Lordships.

— 293, — 30, *for* to him *read* to them.

— 304, — 4, *for* 1689 *read* 1690.

— 304, — 25, *for* 1690 *read* 1691.

— 332, — 4, *omit* and 1767.

— 381, — 20, *for* Beccles *read* Beckles.

— 399, — 3 from bottom, *for* thirty-four *read* seventeen.

— 422, — 18, 23, 38 ; 450, line 18, and 460, line 35, *for* Hamden *read* Hampden.

— 439, — 15, *for* P. L. *read* J. P.

— 486, — 7 from bottom, *for* 1835 *read* 1825.

# CONTENTS.

---

## PART I.

### Geographical and Statistical Description of the Island.

	Page
Chapter I. Introductory Remarks on the West Indian Archipelago in general .....	1
Chapter II. Geographical Position of the Island of Barbados .....	5
Chapter III. General Outline and Aspect .....	7
Chapter IV. Introductory Remarks on Climate in general .....	13
Chapter V. Climatology and Meteorological Phænomena in Barbados..	28
On hurricanes in general, 37 ; hurricanes in Barbados, 45 ; thunder-storms, 63 ; waterspouts, 64 ; great waves, 65 ; landslips, 67 ; earthquakes, 68 ; May dust, 69 ; influence of the climate on the human health, 73.	
Chapter VI. Civil and Social State of Barbados .....	79
Population, 79 ; religious and public instructions, 92 ; public education, 104 ; Codrington College, and the Foundation School, 111 ; literature, and the public press of Barbados, 124 ; hospitals and benevolent institutions, 127 ; learned and literary societies, 132 ; jails and prisons, statistics of crime, 134 ; agriculture and commerce, 140 ; external commerce, 161 ; coins, 169 ; taxes, import and export duties, revenue, and expenditure, 170 ; the port and carenage of Barbados, 178 ; the mole-head, 179 ; the proposed lighthouse, 180 ; the market-place, 182 ; average prices, 183 ; public roads, 183 ; projected railway, 185 ; West India mail service, 188 ; militia and military defence, 190 ; the past and present state of the island, 196.	
Chapter VII. Political Geography .....	198
Historical sketch of the chief features of the administration since the settlement, 198 ; the present constitution, 205.	
Chapter VIII. Local Geography .....	215
Division of the island into parishes, 215 ; heights in Barbados, 216 ; parish of St. Philip, 217 ; Christ Church parish, 219 ; parish of St. George, 221 ; parish of St. Andrew, 222 ; parish of St. Lucy, 225 ; parish of St. John, 227 ; parish of St. Thomas, 234 ; parish of St. Peter, 236 ; parish of St. James, 238 ; parish of St. Joseph, 239 ; parish of St. Michael, 240.	



## PART II.

Narrative of Events from the Settlement of the Island to the  
Year 1846.

	Page
Chapter I. Period from the Settlement of the Island to the Insurrection of Slaves in 1649 .....	255
Chapter II. Period from the Death of the Earl of Carlisle to the Administration of Colonel Modyford in 1660 .....	268
Chapter III. Period from Lord Willoughby's restoration, as Governor, to his death in 1674 .....	286
Chapter IV. Period from the appointment of Sir Jonathan Atkins as Governor in 1674, to the return of the Barbados Regiment .....	295
Chapter V. Events from the appointment of Colonel Russel as Governor in 1694 to the death of President Barwick in 1733 .....	307
Chapter VI. Occurrences from Lord Howe's arrival in 1733 to the death of Governor Spry in 1772 .....	320
Chapter VII. Period from the Administration of President Rous in 1772 to the departure of Major-General Cunningham in 1783 .....	333
Chapter VIII. Period from the Administration of President Dotin in 1783 to the arrival of Lord Seaforth in 1801 .....	348
Chapter IX. Period from the Peace of Amiens in 1802 to Lord Seaforth's departure in 1806 .....	357
Chapter X. Period from the Administration of President Spooner in 1806 to the instalment of Sir James Leith as Governor .....	369
Chapter XI. Period from Sir James Leith's New Expedition to the French Islands in 1815 to the appointment of Lord Combermere as Governor in 1817 .....	393
Chapter XII. Events during Lord Combermere's Administration, from his arrival in 1817 to his departure in 1820 .....	401
Chapter XIII. Period from the Administration of President Skeete in 1820 to the death of George the Fourth in 1830 .....	411
Chapter XIV. From the renewal of the commercial intercourse between the United States and the British West Indies to the departure of Sir James Lyon in 1833 .....	431
Chapter XV. Administration of Sir Lionel Smith as Governor-General of the Windward Islands, from 1833 to 1836 .....	451

	Page
Chapter XVI. Occurrences during the Administration of Sir Evan John Murray MacGregor as Governor-General from 1836 to 1841 ..	475
Chapter XVII. The Administration of Sir Charles Grey as Governor of Barbados from 1842 to 1846 .....	493
Chapter XVIII. The Sugar Question, and the probable influence of the admission of sugar produced by slave labour upon the prospect of the British Colonies in the West Indies .....	520

## PART III.

## Remarks on the Geological Structure of Barbados, and a Sketch of its Natural Productions.

Chapter I. Geological Description.....	531
Coralline limestone, 534; Scotland formation, 546.	
Chapter II. A Description of Fossils found in Barbados.....	557
Polycystina, 558; list of fossil shells, 562; description of some new fossil shells, 565.	
Chapter III. The application of the Mineral Products of the Island of Barbados, and the composition of its Soils .....	568
Chapter IV. A Sketch of Organic Nature as developed in Barbados ..	573
Systematic arrangements, 575; Cryptogamous or flowerless plants, 580; flowering plants, 583; vernacular names, 621, 629; index to the genera, 631; marine sponges, 633.	
Chapter V. Animated Nature as developed in Barbados .....	635
Radiata, 635; Insects, 639; Arachnides, 654; Crustacea, 654; Mollusca, 658; Fishes, 665; Reptiles, 679; Birds, 680; Mammalia, 682.	

## APPENDIX.

No. I. Governors and Commanders-in-chief of Barbados .....	684
No. II. Half-hourly Meteorological Observations .....	687
No. III. Radiating Thermometer .....	688
No. IV. A Chronological List of Hurricanes and severe Gales in the West Indies, from their discovery to the year 1846 .....	689
No. V. Recapitulation of the number of persons killed, wounded, those who died of wounds, and those missing, in consequence of the hurricane of August 1831 .....	696

	Page
<b>APPENDIX.</b>	
No. VI. Names of Students who Matriculated at Codrington College, with the place of their birth, and the year of their admission.....	699
No. VII. A description of the Lines or Boundaries of the several parishes in the island of Barbados, as they are by law established. By William Mayo, 1721.....	703
No. VIII. Limits of Bridgetown .....	704
No. IX. Size of the Parish Churches and principal Chapels in Barbados, and cost (in pounds sterling) of those which were erected or rebuilt after the hurricane in 1831.....	705
No. X. A Declaration of Lord Willoughby and the Legislature of the Island of Barbados against the British Parliament .....	706
<b>INDEX</b> .....	709



# HISTORY OF BARBADOS.

---

## PART I.

A GEOGRAPHICAL AND STATISTICAL DESCRIPTION OF  
THE ISLAND.



# HISTORY OF BARBADOS.

---

## PART I.

### GEOGRAPHICAL AND STATISTICAL DESCRIPTION.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### INTRODUCTORY REMARKS ON THE WEST INDIAN ARCHIPELAGO IN GENERAL.

THE West Indian Archipelago consists of a group of islands which extend from the Gulf and Straits of Florida to the Gulf of Paria. They are situated between the tenth and the twenty-eighth degree of north latitude, and between the fifty-ninth and eighty-fifth degree of west longitude from Greenwich. Their general direction is from the coast of East Florida, south-east to Cabo Engaño, which forms the eastern point of Hispaniola or St. Domingo; from thence they describe a curved line, first eastward, and then southward. On the east and north they are bounded by the Atlantic; on the south by the Caribbean Sea, which separates them from the northern coast of the republic of Colombia; and on the west, the Gulf of Mexico intervenes between these islands and Mexico. The south-eastern group, or those which extend from the Gulf of Florida to the south-east, contain the largest; they are Cuba, St. Domingo, Jamaica and Porto Rico; the others, which stretch from north to south, are smaller; the principal islands of this group are Guadaloupe, Martinico, Barbados, and Trinidad.

Without entering into a disquisition as to whether America was not known previous to its discovery by Columbus, I would only observe here that the great navigator landed on the 12th of October, 1492, on St. Salvador, one of the Bahama Islands, where he erected a cross and took possession of it in the name of his catholic majesty. The southern point



of this island is called to this day Columbus Point. The Archipelago received its name under the erroneous impression, that the great discoverer landed at Cipango, bordering on the eastern shores of Asia, and lying in the neighbourhood of the rich countries of which Mandeville and the Poli had given such glowing descriptions. From this error the new discoveries received the name of the West Indies, an appellation by which they are recognised in the titles of the Spanish Crown, and which has been adopted generally.

Some geographers of the fifteenth century called this group Antillia. The first trace of this name occurs in the 'Oceanica' of Peter Martyr d'Anghiera<sup>1</sup>. Bartholmeus de las Casas observes<sup>2</sup> that the Portuguese preferred calling Hispaniola by the name of Antillia. At that time the new discoveries were divided into the Islas de Lucayos and Islas de Barlovento, or Islas de los Caribes and de los Canibales; however, a considerable period elapsed before the name of Antilles was generally adopted.

A more advanced state of geographical knowledge rendered local distinctions necessary, and the broad expanse of sea which is surrounded by the chain of islands between Florida, the river Orinoco and the coast of America, was divided into three distinct parts, the Gulf of Mexico, the Bay of Honduras, and the Caribbean Sea. The earlier Spanish navigators divide the chain of islands into the Islas de Barlovento and Islas de los Caribes; at a later period the latter were likewise called Islas de Sotavento, from whence the name Windward and Leeward Islands arose.

In strict propriety, the islands of Cuba, Jamaica, Hispaniola and Porto Rico, constitute the Leeward Islands, and those which extend from Porto Rico to the Gulf of Paria, or the Islas de los Caribes of the discoverers, the Windward Islands: English mariners however have adopted a different division, and they have applied the term of Windward and Leeward Islands exclusively to the Caribbee chain, and subdivide these islands according to their situation in the course of trade, into Windward and Leeward Islands; consequently the Windward Islands commence with Trinidad and terminate with Martinico, and the Leeward commence with Dominica and extend to Porto Rico.

The division of the continental geographer into the Greater or Lesser Antilles is no doubt preferable. The Greater Antilles constitute the Leeward Islands, and the remainder, excluding the Bahamas, the Lesser Antilles, which are subdivided into Windward and Leeward Islands. The first compose the Caribbee Islands, the second the small islands which extend from the Gulf of Maracaybo to the coast of Paria. According to this system we have the following great division:—

<sup>1</sup> See the first book of the Decades of the Ocean in the famous History of the Indies by Hackluyt, 2nd edition, p. 9 (b); and for an able disquisition, *Histoire de la Géographie du Nouveau Continent*, par Alexandre de Humboldt, Paris, 1837, 8vo. vol. ii. p. 195.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Gen. de Indias*, lib. i. cap. 164.

## THE WEST INDIES.

## I. LUCAYOS OR BAHAMA ISLANDS.

The number of islands, islets and rocks which extend from the Gulf and Straits of Florida, and along the northern coast of Cuba, to the sixty-ninth degree of longitude west of Greenwich.

## II. THE GREATER ANTILLES.

Cuba, Jamaica, Hispaniola, Porto Rico.

## III. THE LESSER ANTILLES.

1. The Windward Islands or Caribbee Islands<sup>1</sup>: the Virgin Isles, Santa Crux, Anguilla, St. Martin, St. Bartholomew, Saba, St. Eustatius, St. Christopher, Nevis, Redonda, Montserrat, Antigua, Barbuda, Guadaloupe, the Saintes, Deseada, Mariagalante, Dominica, Martinico, St. Lucia, Barbados, St. Vincent, Bequia, the Grenadines, Grenada, Tobago, Trinidad.
2. The Leeward Islands: Oruba, Curaçao, Buen Ayre, Los Roques, Orchilla, Blanca, Tortuga, Salada, Margarita, Cabagua and Coche. The four latter are sometimes excluded from the Leeward Islands, as being too close to the coast of Venezuela; but if this be adopted, Trinidad must be excluded for similar reasons from the Caribbee Islands.

These islands are in the possession of six European nations; Hayti constitutes an independent state, and the island of Margarita and its dependencies is annexed to the republic of Venezuela. The Archipelago contains an area of 86,548 square miles, and a population of about 3,399,683 souls, of which

	Square miles.	Population.
France possesses <sup>2</sup> —		
A part of St. Martin, Guadaloupe, with the Saintes, Deseada, Ma- riegalante, &c. . . . .	631 . . . .	134,544
Martinique . . . . .	380 . . . .	121,145
	1011	255,689

<sup>1</sup> If we cast a glance over a chart of the West Indies on a large scale, the Caribbee Islands, from the Island of Grenada to the Virgin Isles, and including Porto Rico, form a remarkable regular curve, the chord of which from the south point of Grenada to the south-western point of Porto Rico extends in the direction of north  $41\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  west, 470 nautical miles. Barbados lies separate and isolated to the east of this curve, the extent of which amounts to about 750 miles. According to the general chart of the West Indies and the Gulf of Mexico, published by the Hydrographical Office of the Admiralty, a north-eastern line drawn from the semidiameter of the chord passes close to the small island Aves, and strikes Barbuda.

<sup>2</sup> Tableaux de Population, de Culture, de Commerce, &c. sur les Colonies Françaises pour l'année 1841.

	Square miles.	Population.
Great Britain possesses—		
The Bahamas . . . . .	5,424 . . . .	26,491 <sup>1</sup>
Jamaica . . . . .	4,256 . . . .	377,433
Virgin Islands . . . . .	94 . . . .	6,689
Anguilla . . . . .	29 . . . .	3,600
Barbuda . . . . .	72 . . . .	509
Antigua . . . . .	107 . . . .	36,178
St. Christopher . . . . .	68 . . . .	23,177
Nevis . . . . .	38·5 . . . .	9,571
Montserrat . . . . .	47 . . . .	7,365
Dominica . . . . .	277 . . . .	22,469
St. Lucia . . . . .	275 . . . .	21,001
Barbados . . . . .	166·3 . . . .	122,198
St. Vincent . . . . .	131 . . . .	27,248 <sup>2</sup>
Grenadines . . . . .	30 } . . . .	29,002 <sup>3</sup>
Grenada . . . . .	109 }	
Tobago . . . . .	120 . . . .	13,208
Trinidad . . . . .	2,030 . . . .	59,815
British Possessions in the West India Archipelago . . . . }	13,273·8 . . . .	785,954
Spain possesses—		
Cuba, with its dependencies . .	43,412 . . . .	900,000
Porto Rico, with Culebra . .	2,970 } . . . .	380,000
and Crab Island . . . .	55 }	
	46,437	1,280,000
Denmark possesses—		
St. Crux, St. Thomas, St. John, and a number of small islands	164 . . . .	41,490 <sup>4</sup>
Holland possesses—		
St. Eustatius . . . . .	24 . . . .	2,500
Saba . . . . .	10 . . . .	450
St. Martin (a part of) . . . .	80 . . . .	4,000
Curaçoa, and its dependencies .	280 . . . .	10,000
	394	16,950 <sup>5</sup>
Sweden possesses—		
St. Bartholomew . . . . .	25 . . . .	1,600

<sup>1</sup> See Parliamentary Papers, West Indies and British Guiana, No. 426, June 30th, 1845. The census of the Bahamas and the Virgin Islands was taken in 1841; the others in 1844.

<sup>2</sup> This includes 278 Caribs.

<sup>3</sup> Cariacou has 3825 inhabitants.

<sup>4</sup> This number is too low. It is specified in the Penny Cyclopædia as St. John, 2490; St. Thomas, 7000; St. Crux, 32,000. It is considered that the town of St. Thomas by itself has a population of 12,000 inhabitants.

<sup>5</sup> These numbers respecting the population are merely assumed; the areas are more correct.



	Square miles.	Population.
The Republic of Venezuela possesses—		
The island of Margarita, and adjacent islands . . . . .	243 . . . . .	18,000 <sup>1</sup>
The independent State of Hayti or Hispaniola, including the adjacent islands Samana, Tortue and Gonave, is supposed to contain. . . . .	25,000 . . . . .	1,000,000

## CHAPTER II.

### GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION OF THE ISLAND OF BARBADOS.

BARBADOS is the most windward or the most eastern of the group of islands which are known to English geographers under the name of the Caribbee Islands. It is comparatively removed from that chain, and occupies an isolated position, the nearest island being St. Vincent, which is about seventy-eight miles distant from it.

The geographical position of the Engineer's wharf near the Fort of St. Anne, in Bridgetown, is, according to Lieut. Raper's 'Maritime Positions,' in latitude  $13^{\circ} 4'$  north, and longitude  $59^{\circ} 37'$  west from Greenwich. It is to be regretted that this position is not well determined; Lieut. Raper considers that there may be a difference of a mile or two in the longitude. As Barbados is the principal station of the military command of the Windward and Leeward Islands, and as its position, in a nautical point of view, is of such great importance, an astonishment naturally arises that there should still exist such uncertainty. The late Dr. Nevil Maskelyne communicated the latitude of St. Michael's church, the present cathedral of the See, as  $13^{\circ} 5' 30''$  north; the longitude has varied between  $59^{\circ} 37'$  and  $59^{\circ} 43'$  west.

I have adopted Lieut. Raper's position, and according to it, and discarding the seconds, I deduce the following data for the most remarkable points, namely—

The Cave or North Point, latitude  $13^{\circ} 19'$  north, longitude  $59^{\circ} 37'$  west.

The South Point, latitude  $13^{\circ} 2'$  north, longitude  $59^{\circ} 32'$  west.

Kitridge Point, the most eastern point of the island, latitude  $13^{\circ} 8'$  north, longitude  $59^{\circ} 26'$  west.

Harrison's Point, the most western point of the island, latitude  $13^{\circ} 17'$  north, longitude  $59^{\circ} 39'$  west.

The exact date of the discovery of Barbados is hidden in obscurity, but

<sup>1</sup> See Humboldt's Personal Narrative, vol. vi. pp. 133, 160.

the observation which we find in most of the modern Geographies and Encyclopædias, that no mention of it occurs prior to 1600 is perfectly erroneous, and has been copied from one work into another without investigation of the truth of the assertion. I shall give the proofs which I possess in another part of this work, and will here only observe, that the island occurs under the name of Baruodo in the Map of the World by Michaelis Tramezini, in 1554, and there is great probability that it was known as early as 1518.

The derivation of its name has been ascribed to the number of a species of fig-tree (*Ficus laurifolia*, Lam.), from the branches of which great mats of twisted fibrous roots hang down, which have been compared to luxuriant beards. It is conjectured that the Portuguese, who, in their voyages to Brazil, were the first Europeans that landed on the island, gave it the name *Las Barbadas* from this circumstance. The derivation of the name is no doubt ingenious, and there is every probability of its being the correct one; only it ought to be *Barbudos*, instead of *Barbadas*; and we find that in the earlier maps it is called *Baruodo*, *Baruodos*, *Barbudos*. Bolognini Zalteri, who published his map of *Nova Franza* in 1566, calls it *S. Barduda*: *Barbudo* signifies in the Portuguese language one that has a thick beard. In the French maps which were published about the middle of the seventeenth century it is called *La Barboude*, at present it is generally named *Lâ Barbade*. Ligon, in some parts of his text<sup>1</sup>, and after him Oldmixon, calls it *Barbadoes*. For the proper orthography of this derivation no reasonable grounds can be assigned, and it should be strictly avoided. In all documents emanating from the government offices it is called *Barbados*.

Ligon has given the first map of the island. He tells us<sup>2</sup> that a Captain Swann had executed an exact plan of the whole island, which he was commanded to deliver up to Sir Henry Hunks, then Governor, who carried it with him to England in 1641, where it was lost. It appears that Ligon received a copy of it from Captain Swann, as far as his memory and loose papers assisted him to give such a document. It must have been considered of great interest at that time, as it was published in France under the title of '*Déscription Topographique de l'Isle de Barbade*'<sup>3</sup>.

The description of Barbados in Oldmixon's '*British Empire in America*'<sup>4</sup>, is accompanied by a map of the island by Hermann Moll, geographer.

<sup>1</sup> "A true and exact History of the Island of Barbados, by Richard Ligon, Gent., London, 1657." On the map, on the title, and in his dedication, Ligon writes it Barbados, but in the text it is written Barbadoes.

<sup>2</sup> Ligon, p. 26.

<sup>3</sup> A copy of this map is preserved in the King's Library in the British Museum.

<sup>4</sup> The *British Empire in America*, containing the history of the discovery, settlement, progress and present state of all the British Colonies on the Continent and Islands of America. London, 1708, vol. ii. p. 1.

This map, on a larger scale, is in the library of the British Museum. The legislature of Barbados commissioned Mr. William Mayo to make a map or plan of the island, and to fix the parish lines, which when finished should be considered the true and real boundaries<sup>1</sup>. An act passed the legislature under the administration of Governor Robert Lowther on the 21st June, 1720, declaring Mr. Mayo's map legal evidence in all disputes respecting the bounds of the parishes.

At a later period Captain Barrallier surveyed the island of Barbados upon trigonometrical principles, which occupied him, according to his own statement, seven years. The survey was finished in June 1818, and it was subsequently published. It is much to be regretted that this map, which is otherwise so exact in its positions, should be so erroneous in the names of the estates and in the division of the parishes, which faults can be only ascribed to oversight.

These are the principal maps which exist of the island; the others are mostly spurious, and without authenticity.

### CHAPTER III.

#### GENERAL OUTLINE AND ASPECT.

It has been already observed that Barbados appears quite detached from the Caribbean chain, its nearest approach to St. Vincent, which island lies due west from it, being seventy-eight miles. On the north stretches the mighty ocean to the eastern point of Newfoundland and Davie's Strait; to the east it extends to the west coast of North Africa; to the south are the mouths of the Orinoco and the west coast of Guiana<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> This map, of which a copy is to be found in the King's Library, is entitled "A new and exact Map of the Island of Barbados, from an actual Survey made in 1717-1721 by William Mayo."

<sup>2</sup> In the charts of the eighteenth century, appeared an island under the name of Fonseca, about eighty leagues to the eastward of Barbados. As far as I have been able to ascertain, it appeared first under that name on a chart published in 1722 by Delisle. In another edition, published in Amsterdam in 1739, the observation "Selon quelques-uns" is added to the name. However, already in Hondius's map, entitled '*Americæ novissima Descriptio*,' an island occupies a similar position as Fonseca with the designation Y. de S. B° attached to it. M. Rochette exhibits on his chart a rock nearly in the same situation, in about 12° 20' north, and 54° 49' west, which he calls Galissionière's rock. It is said to have been seen again by the *Rainbow*, a man-of-war, and by another vessel as recently as 1822. It is more likely that the discoloured water which has been frequently observed about seventy to eighty leagues to the eastward of Barbados, and which has been attributed to the stream discharged by the Orinoco, has given rise to the fancied existence of Fonseca, and later to the *Vigia* of M. Galissionière.



The outline of the island forms almost an irregular triangle; its greatest length, running from the South Point to Cave Point in a direction north by west half west, is nearly twenty-one English miles; the points of extreme breadth in a direct east and west line are between Kitridge Point and a point above Bat-rock on the lee-coast, a distance of about fourteen and a half miles.

There is however no point from which a similar breadth could be carried across, and as the coast extends north-west by west from Kitridge Point, it decreases rapidly; and the parish of St. Lucy averages scarcely four miles and a half in breadth. The circumference of the island is 55 English miles, excluding the sinuosities of the bays; and it contains, according to Mayo, a superficial area of 106,470 acres, or about 166 square miles. I cannot give a better idea of Barbados, both in size and in some measure in its outline, than by comparing it to the Isle of Wight, which is about 21 miles in length, and 13 in breadth. It is almost encircled by coral reefs, which in some parts, as in the parish of St. Philip, extend for nearly 3 miles to seaward, and prove very dangerous to the navigation. The shore rises boldly to a height of from 30 to 50 feet on the northern point, and on the south-eastern part of the parish of St. Philip, but otherwise we find long lines of sandy beaches, which are protected against the encroachments of the sea by coral reefs.

Although no very high summits are to be found in Barbados, the term flatness applied to the island would not convey a proper idea of its aspect. We find perhaps in no other island so many instances, on a small scale, of the geographical denominations of valley, hill, table-land, cliffs, gorges and ravines, as in Barbados. The low-lands are of comparatively limited extent, and are restricted to the northern, southern and south-eastern part of the island. Mount Hillaby is the highest elevation; its summit is, according to Captain Barrallier, 1147·55 feet above the sea<sup>1</sup>. If we choose this point as our station, we observe clearly two structures well-defined and geologically different from each other. A narrow strip of land runs parallel to the west, with the coast from north to south. We may easily trace it from Bridgetown to almost the extreme end of the island, where in the neighbourhood of Harrison's a bold bluff point ends it, from whence the coast assumes the rugged outlines which cliffs of soft material generally present, where encroached upon by the battering power of the breakers of a stormy sea. From the west or lee-ward coast, the ground rises in very distinct successive terraces to the

<sup>1</sup> I measured Mount Hillaby in June 1846 by means of an excellent mountain barometer of the late Troughton, and likewise trigonometrically from a base line near Long Pond. According to the barometrical admeasurement, the height of the summit was 1145 feet, according to the trigonometrical operations I received 1141 feet as the result. The necessary allowance for the curvature of the earth, terrestrial refraction, &c. are included in my calculations.





Drawn on Stone by W. Walton from a Sketch by Hedges.

Holmadel & Walton Lithographers

ST JOHN'S CHURCH AND HACKLETON'S CLIFF



central ridge. These terraces are interrupted by ravines (called gullies in the island). If we turn now to the east, an aspect of a quite different nature presents itself; we see before us a mountainous country in miniature; hills of a conical form radiate from the central ridge, and chiefly from Mount Hillaby in a north-eastern direction towards the sea-shore; their sides are rugged and worn by the heavy rains and mountain torrents; their colour, being generally of a dark reddish-brown, here and there tipped with whitish marl. This district has been represented as similar to the alpine country of Scotland, which name has been adopted for it.

Mount Hillaby does not rise exactly from the centre of the island; nature however has formed a deep valley, which passes from the eastern part of the parish of St. Philip through the parishes of St. George and St. Michael in almost a due west direction, and ends at Bridgetown. This valley divides the island into two portions, which I will call the southern and the northern, and of which the northern is by far the larger. If we consider Mount Hillaby with respect to its northern division, it will be found to occupy very nearly the centre. The southern division is an imitation of the northern on a smaller scale, only that the line of its greatest length stretches east and west, while in the northern division it extends north and south. If Barbados, therefore, be viewed from the west, we observe the land rises through several gradations in precipitous ridges with intervening table-land; if from the south, a similar aspect is offered, except that "the Ridge," which forms here the highest point, does not reach a similar high elevation. From the north the aspect is peculiar, in consequence of the great extent of the champaign ground, and the sudden rise of Mount Gilboa and Boscobelle. Seen from the east, we have a wild irregular and picturesque country; cliffs rise almost abruptly from the sea to a height of nearly a thousand feet; and, as if to enhance the beauty of the aspect when viewed from that point, at no great distance from the shore, a church built on a rock appears close to the very verge of the precipice, and stands boldly out in relief: a solitary palm-tree, the emblem of Christian faith, overtowers it. It is the parish church of St. John, standing only a few yards removed from the precipitous cliff, at a height of 823 feet above the sea<sup>1</sup>.

*Rivers and Springs.*—The calcareous nature of the greater part of Barbados does not permit us to expect a superabundance of water. In the Scotland district, where the soil is argillaceous, it is more frequent, and we find some streams which have been honoured with the high-sounding

<sup>1</sup> I regret that the position of this church is not marked in nautical charts: it would serve during daytime as an excellent landmark chiefly for avoiding the dangerous reefs called the Cobblers, the north-eastern point of which bears from that church east-south-east. These reefs extend a considerable distance to seaward, and are but too frequently the scene of distressing shipwrecks. During calm weather there is scarcely a ripple over these sunken dangers.

name of rivers, although they are, when not swollen by rain, mere streamlets. The clays which prevail in the parishes of St. Andrew and St. Joseph, form frequently the substratum, and are so impervious, that at the time of tropical torrents, no percolation takes place; the water consequently accumulates on the surface, and follows the inclination of the ground, sweeping along with it the surface-soil and whatever offers resistance to its course. It is during such torrents that it proves impossible to cross any of these streams, and many accidents have occurred where it has been attempted, and loss of life has been in some instances the consequence.

The principal stream in Barbados is Scotland River in St. Andrew's; it is joined by Haggat's Spring, and another streamlet which receives the surface springs of the mountains, to the right and left of Bowden's and Turner's Hall Wood. They unite at a short distance from St. Andrew's Church, and form rather a large extent of water in consequence of the breakers having thrown up a barrier of sand at the sea coast which stems their course, and has forced them to expand. That expansion is called Long Pond.

Further southward is Joe's River, a similar streamlet to the former, which drains the valley of St. Joseph below cliff, and assumes likewise, during severe or continued rains, the character of a torrent.

A beautiful spring rises below the cliff at Codrington College, which is well-preserved, and of incalculable service to the cultivation of the sugar estate attached to the College.

In the parish of St. Philip is a somewhat similar spring, which irrigates three of the best estates in the parish. These estates have the use of the water alternately, and certain regulations are in force respecting it which are founded upon legislative enactments. These are called River or Watered Estates, and their produce is more certain, because in the dry season the cane-fields are refreshed from this stream by intersecting trenches.

Indian River lies to the north of Bridgetown and close to Fontabelle. The tradition of the former aboriginal inhabitants is closely connected with this river.

The leeward coast possesses several streamlets which make themselves a path towards the sea. The two largest are near Hometown and close to Six Men's Bay: Pory Spring gushes from a reservoir on the roadside, which leads through the parish of St. Thomas to Mount Hillaby. It is a highly romantic spot, to which I purpose dedicating a more detailed description hereafter; nor must I forget the spring which issues from the rocky sides of the cavern called Cole's Cave, and which is soon afterwards lost in a subterraneous channel.

There are, no doubt, a number of similar subterraneous channels carrying off the water which percolates from the surface through the porous rock. It is a well-known fact, that during low tide freshwater springs



issue from the ground close to the edge of the briny ocean ; and along the sandy bays in the Scotland district, fresh water may be easily obtained by digging holes in the sand from 10 inches to 3 feet deep ; they are almost instantaneously filled with fresh water. At the low Coral Island of Anegada, fresh water is procured in a similar manner, and under still more surprising circumstances, as the sandy beach is frequently bordered on one side by the sea, and on the other by salt ponds<sup>1</sup>.

The water which percolates the calcareous rock is generally of a pleasant taste ; wells are therefore sunk, according to the elevation above the level of the sea, to a considerable depth, in order to supply water for domestic purposes. The purest water is found when on digging a stratum of clay and gravel is reached, which generally will be found to be nearly on the same level with the sea. Some of the deepest wells are from 35 to 40 fathoms in depth. A supply of water is likewise preserved in reservoirs, which are in a great measure of natural construction, assisted by art. The surface in the calcareous or coralline part of the island is frequently broken by numerous cavities and basin-like hollows. These depressions are rendered impervious by an artificial structure of layers of clay ; and during the rainy season they receive the rain-water from the adjacent fields, and are chiefly used for the cattle ; but during severe dry weather, these ponds, as they are called, are likewise resorted to by man.

A greenish scum may be seen on the surface of the pond-water when the weather is very dry ; Hughes considers this a strong poison, and observes that it proves fatal to the poultry, and even to black cattle. There is no doubt that the scum consists of animalcules : it requires however a stricter investigation to ascertain whether any dangerous quality is to be ascribed to them. He has given in his 'Natural History of Barbados,' a table of the specific weight of the water from several springs and wells in the island, which I consider of sufficient interest to insert here : I have merely slightly changed the arrangement of the original table.

Table of the Specific Weight of fifteen cubic inches of the principal springs, wells, &c. in the Island of Barbados.

	ozs.	drs.	grs.
15 cub. in. from Mr. Robert Osborne's well-water in the parish of St. Peter, weighed . . . . .	8	3	12
„ from Belly-ache Hole, at the estate of the Rev. Mr. Foster . . . . .	8	3	13
„ from the spring at Cole's Cave . . . . .	8	3	14
„ from Pory spring . . . . .	8	3	14½
„ from the springs near the Bay, by percolation through the sand . . . . .	8	3	14½
„ from rain-water received from the eaves after long rain	8	3	14½

<sup>1</sup> See remarks on Anegada in the Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London, vol. ii. p. 159.



	ozs.	drs.	grs.
15 cub. in. from the spring at Codrington College. . . . .	8	3	15
„ from pond-water. . . . .	8	3	19½
„ from pond-water filtrated through a drip-stone . . . . .	8	3	15½
„ from a weak chalybeate water, in the estate of Mr. Richard Richards, in the parish of St. Andrew . . . . .	8	3	14
„ from Pymont water . . . . .	8	3	19

There are several chalybeate waters to be found in the Scotland district, chiefly at Vaughan's, the Spa and Cheltenham. The two latter places have received their name from the fancied resemblance of the water to the celebrated mineral springs of that name in Europe. I have not been able to procure a correct analysis. Hughes alludes to one on a Mr. Perry's estate in the parish of St. Joseph, which on the application of the powder of gall, turned instantly of a deep purple, and, like the Pymont water, resumed its first colour after receiving a few drops of the spirit of vitriol. These springs contain chiefly iron, carbonic acid, and fixed alkali in different proportions. The waters at Cheltenham are purgative and alterative; those where the iron is more abundant, are slightly tonic.

The "Boiling Spring," as it is called, is considered one of the great natural curiosities of Barbados. Near the side of a water-course in Turner's-hall Wood, in the parish of St. Andrew, is a small spot, perhaps not more than two feet in diameter. From this space carburetted hydrogen escapes through the soil; an inflammable gas, which on the application of a flame, burns with a pure whitish light. If the shallow excavation which has been made by human hands for this purpose is filled up with water, the gas emanating through it causes an ebullition on the surface which resembles water in a boiling state. I need not remark that the gas does not communicate any heat to the water; on the application of a most sensitive thermometer by Bunten in Paris, I observed no change in the temperature of the water through which the gas escaped.

Petroleum or mineral tar oozes from the mountain sides in the argillaceous districts: it is collected in excavations and much used for domestic and medical purposes. As it is my intention to give a more detailed account of this substance in the geological sketch of the island, I must refer my reader to that portion of my work.

## CHAPTER IV.

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS ON CLIMATE IN GENERAL.

THE temperature or climate of a country depends upon its distance from the equator. Local circumstances,—as its height above the level of the sea; whether an island or a portion of an extensive continent; the nature of its surface, whether consisting of flats or of mountainous land,—all these combine to operate materially upon the decrease or increase of heat, and to regulate the temperature of the atmosphere.

If the surface of our planet represented the same curve, if it were composed of the same material, and covered throughout with a similar vegetation, isothermal lines or lines of equal annual temperature would run parallel to the equator. It is however well-known that this is not the case; and lines passing through places having the same mean annual temperature are sinuous, and differ frequently from  $4^{\circ}$  to  $5^{\circ}$  in latitude.

In consequence of the more equal temperature of the waters of the ocean, the climate of islands and of coasts deviates considerably from that of the interior of continents. The British Isles give an instance of this in Europe; and the coast of Guiana, when compared with the interior of those regions, presents an example in America. "We find in New York," says Humboldt, "the summer of Rome and the winter of Copenhagen; at Quebec, the summer of Paris and the winter of Petersburg; at Pekin in China, where the mean temperature of the year is that of the coasts of Brittany, the scorching heats during summer are greater than at Cairo, and the winters as rigorous as at Upsala<sup>1</sup>".

In the torrid zone, on approaching the equator from  $30^{\circ}$ , the isothermal lines are more parallel to each other. The mean temperature of the tropical regions is between  $79^{\circ}$  and  $83^{\circ}$  Fahrenheit. No difference occurs between the observations which have been made at Senegal, Pondichery or Surinam. Under the equator the oscillations of the thermometer are, like those of the barometer, comparatively trifling; this is however not the case in temperate climates, and especially in the latitude of Paris, where the changes are much more considerable<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Humboldt on Isothermal Lines. In order to give an opportunity for a just comparison, I add the latitudes of these places, which are all in the northern hemisphere. Rome  $41^{\circ} 54'$ ; Paris  $48^{\circ} 50'$ ; Cairo  $30^{\circ} 2'$ ; New York  $40^{\circ} 42'$ ; Quebec  $46^{\circ} 47'$ ; Pekin  $39^{\circ} 54'$ ; Copenhagen  $55^{\circ} 41'$ ; Petersburg  $59^{\circ} 57'$ ; Upsala  $59^{\circ} 52'$ .

<sup>2</sup> Humboldt, *Mémoire sur les lignes isothermes*, p. 54. In Cumana Humboldt never saw the thermometer below  $69^{\circ}$  Fahr., nor above  $91^{\circ}$  Fahr., the extremes differ therefore  $22^{\circ}$  Fahr.; while at Paris the thermometer stood on the 25th of January, 1795,  $10^{\circ} 3$  Fahr., and on the 8th of January (? June), 1793,  $102^{\circ} 3$  Fahr.; showing

The difference in the mean temperature under the tropics, when the sun reaches his maximum altitude, compared with the mean temperature when he reaches the minimum altitude, is very trifling.

It has been proved, that on ascending high mountains, or during the ascent in balloons, the temperature gradually decreases. Gay-Lussac ascended on the 16th of September, 1805, in a balloon at Paris, to a height of 22,890 feet. The thermometer stood at the surface of the earth  $87^{\circ}\cdot4$  Fahr., and at the greatest height which he reached, he found it had sunk to  $14^{\circ}\cdot9$  Fahr., or about  $17^{\circ}$  below the freezing-point. This decrease, to judge from the results which have been hitherto obtained, does not rest upon geometrical principles; and although certain heights have been assumed, at which on ascending the thermometer would fall a degree, much depends upon peculiar circumstances, as the distance from the equator, the season, whether during day or at night, &c. Humboldt gives the following table for the equatorial zone from 0 to  $10^{\circ}$ .

Mean temperature at the level		$81^{\circ}\cdot5$ Fahr.		$^{\circ}$
	3,195 feet	$71^{\circ}\cdot2$	difference	$10^{\circ}\cdot3$
"	6,393 "	$65^{\circ}\cdot1$	"	$6^{\circ}\cdot1$
"	9,587 "	$57^{\circ}\cdot7$	"	$7^{\circ}\cdot4$
"	12,792 "	$44^{\circ}\cdot6$	"	$13^{\circ}\cdot1$
"	15,965 "	$34^{\circ}\cdot7$	"	$9^{\circ}$

These results give the following data:—On ascending, the thermometer falls  $10^{\circ}$  in the first 3100 feet, or about  $1^{\circ}$  for every 310 feet; in the succeeding 3200 feet of ascent, 524 feet are required to produce a fall of  $1^{\circ}$  in the thermometrical scale; in the third stage it requires an ascent of 430 feet for each degree; in the fourth stage, only an ascent of 244 feet for each degree; and in the last stage, or between 13,000 and 16,000 feet, it approaches again the height during the first stage, and amounts to 320 feet for each degree.

The moisture which exists in the air is chiefly ascribable to evaporation from the water on the surface of the earth. If water be exposed to the air, it suffers gradual diminution till it is entirely evaporated. The degree of evaporation depends upon the state of the atmosphere, but chiefly upon the strength of the wind. The process of developing on the surface of the water exposed to the atmosphere small vesicles which mix with the air, is continuous, although not visible to the eye. It is accelerated by heat and wind. This evaporation or development of vesicular bodies does not restrict itself to the water; it likewise occurs from plants, and even from animals; and indeed with every appearance of a

a difference of  $113^{\circ}$ , which is a variation five times greater than in Cumana (*Eléments de Géographie Physique et de Météorologie*, par H. Lecoq, p. 432).

During thirteen years the thermometer never rose in Vera Cruz above  $98^{\circ}$  Fahr., and it stood only three times above  $90^{\circ}$ ; while in Paris it is by no means unfrequent to see it as high as  $97^{\circ}$  Fahrenheit.



serene and dry atmosphere, delicate investigation would prove the presence of aqueous vapours. It is generally believed that these vapours exist in a heated atmosphere in a larger quantity than when at a low temperature; and therefore, supposing the space to be saturated with vapour when the thermometer stands at  $90^{\circ}$ , the fall of  $5^{\circ}$  or  $10^{\circ}$  in the temperature would force a portion of these vapours to return in drops or otherwise to the earth, until the quantity corresponds with the new state of the atmosphere. They possess the property of adhering to bodies which are colder than the surrounding atmosphere, and appear then in drops of water. There is however no necessity for the intervention of a third body; and the atmosphere, as soon as the temperature falls, deposits aqueous vapours in the form of dew. Such a fall in the temperature generally takes place about sunrise and sunset; and we find therefore the atmospheric moisture adhering in drops to the grass and trees.

Our knowledge of dew has been chiefly derived from the investigations of Dr. Wells. His experiments confirmed the opinion of the ancients, that dew appears most on calm and clear nights. When the nights prove cloudy and windy, dew does not occur; and if a change take place in the course of the night, from serene calm weather to a cloudy and stormy atmosphere, the dew which had been deposited in the previous state will disappear. In clear nights the thermometer will be observed universally to fall; but if the air does not possess sufficient moisture in suspension, no dew will descend; whence it is evident that the lower temperature during night is not the effect of dew.

Clouds are considered to be formed by vapours in a condensed state. The modification of clouds, or that which expresses the same thing, the structure or manner of aggregation, depends upon the influence of certain constant laws, subjected to endless subordinate diversities.

My limits will not permit me to enter into details in this meteorological question, I must therefore refer the curious to Mr. Luke Howard's publication on this subject<sup>1</sup>. It appears that electricity exercises a very marked action upon the figure and the height of clouds.

The condensed vapour which composes the cloud cannot remain suspended in the air for any length of time. If the temperature increases, the cloud dissolves; but if it should fall, the vapour does not dissolve, nor can the cloud keep itself in suspension; and an aqueous deposition takes place. That degree of temperature at which air containing some moisture is just saturated, is called the dew-point. If it should fall below this point, the vapours cannot exist any longer in the given space, for reasons which have been stated; and according as the temperature of the body of air differs considerably or only slightly from the dew-point, a fog or rain will be the result; and it depends further on the state of the atmosphere whether these aqueous deposits form fog or rain, sleet or snow.

<sup>1</sup> See Philosophical Magazine, vol. xvi. pp. 97, 344; xvii. p. 5.

Dr. James Hutton considered that the quantity of aqueous vapour which can exist in the air, varies in a higher ratio than the temperature. Hence, he reasoned, whenever two volumes of air saturated with moisture are mixed at different temperatures, a precipitation of moisture must take place, because the mean temperature is not able to support the mean quantity of vapour; but if the air before mixture was not quite saturated with moisture, then the respective relation of the two clouds will be partly or entirely adjusted, and merely a smaller quantity or none at all will be deposited. This theory has been adopted by Leslie, Dalton, and several other meteorologists. Luke Howard however is of opinion that rain is almost in every instance the result of the electrical action of clouds upon each other. A long series of observations upon the electrical state of the clouds and rain, which he instituted in various ways, only confirmed him in his opinion; and he goes so far as to consider a thunder-storm only a more sudden and sensible display of those energies which are incessantly operating for more general purposes. Professor Dove of Berlin expresses an opinion, in his philosophical publication on meteorological investigations, that thunder-clouds and heavy showers of rain are almost identical<sup>1</sup>.

Rain is very unequally distributed; this remark is applicable to regions at no great distance from each other. In Kendal the annual quantity of rain amounts to 54 inches; in London, according to the average of forty years' experience, to only something above 20 inches. In the abstract, nature has so arranged, that rain is most copious where the heat and the evaporation are the greatest. There are however exceptions, and there are places where it hardly ever rains; such is the great desert, Sahara. In other places, where the aqueous deposits are insignificant, the rain is partly supplied by heavy dews. Rain is more copious towards the equator than towards the poles; but if the number of rainy days in regions of a higher latitude be compared with those below the tropics, it will be found that the greater number are in places remote from the equator and nearer to the poles.

Among luminous meteors, the electricity of the atmosphere has been considered by many philosophers as a prime mover of all meteorological phenomena, although the least understood. During warm weather and in a clear sky, the electricity of the air increases from sunrise to noon; it remains then stationary for an hour or two, and again diminishes with the declining day and the appearance of dew; it revives again about midnight, and reaches its minimum a little before sunrise. Our instruments for ascertaining the electrical state of the atmosphere are among the most imperfect which we possess for investigating meteorological phenomena. We know that thunder is intimately connected with electricity; but electricity itself is an element still hidden to us; we have no

<sup>1</sup> Meteorologische Untersuchungen, von H. W. Dove. Berlin, 1837, p. 66.



satisfactory explanation for it. It has been asserted that the noise caused by the spark of an electrical machine stands in relation to thunder as the spark itself stands to lightning.

I pass over other luminous phenomena, as falling stars, meteors or fireballs, &c., as they are more properly the subject of pure meteorology. The wind however attracts our attention, and it need scarcely be remarked that it is a current of air, occasioned by the disturbance of the atmosphere in consequence of the unequal distribution of heat.

The regions near the equator are more densely heated than those near the poles. The ascending current of heated air moves in the higher atmosphere, towards the poles, and is replaced by the lower currents which flow over the surface of the earth, from the poles towards the equator. If the rotation of our planet on its axis did not influence the direction of these currents, there would prevail, from the poles to the equator, an uninterrupted current in parallel lines; but since the air is constantly moving along the surface of the planet from points (the poles) where the motion of the earth on its axis is slower to those (the equator) where it is quicker, it cannot move precisely with equal velocity eastward with the part of the terrestrial surface over which it passes, and must therefore acquire a motion somewhat westerly relatively to that surface over which it moves. This refers alike to the particles of air (molecules) which flow from the north pole as well as from the south pole towards the equator. The two currents, on meeting about the equator, destroy that part of each other's motion which is in the direction of the meridian, leaving merely their united motion towards the west. Dr. Halley was the first who accounted for the theory of the trade-wind on this principle. At a later period he rejected it, until it was revived again by John Hadley, and it is now considered the correct explanation.

The two streams of air do not meet exactly at the equator: within the regions of the trade-winds is a zone of variable breadth where calms and rains prevail, caused perhaps by the mingling of the opposite currents, and by the ascent of heated air, which is supposed to rise almost in a perpendicular direction. The masses of land which traverse the equatorial ocean, and which are in some respect covered with high mountains, tend to change and to interrupt the course of the trade-wind. Kämtz has assumed three great basins where the laws of the trade-wind are modified: the first comprises the great ocean between America and Asia, in which a north-eastern wind prevails; the second, the Atlantic between the old and the new world; and the third, the Indian Ocean with its monsoons.

The trade-winds which prevail in the Atlantic Ocean are auxiliary to my present object, and I remark therefore that the trade-wind is supposed to extend in the northern tropics from  $8^{\circ}$  north latitude to  $28^{\circ}$  and  $30^{\circ}$  north latitude. The regions of the south-east trade-wind in the southern tropics have been assumed as extending from  $3^{\circ}$  south to  $28^{\circ}$



or  $29^{\circ}$  south latitude. The equatorial limits of the north-east trade-wind between the meridians of  $18^{\circ}$  and  $26^{\circ}$  have been found to vary considerably, even in the same month of the year.

Mountains change or interrupt the course of the trade-winds—the high chain of the Andes protects the sea on the Peruvian coast; consequently the trade-winds are not felt there till a ship has sailed eighty leagues westward. In the intervening space southerly winds are prevalent. Calm and variable winds prevail near the Cape Verd Islands, and a counter-current of air from the south-west is generated under the coast of Guinea.

The sea- and land-breezes along coasts and islands, as Jamaica, St. Domingo, &c., are produced by similar causes as the trade-wind. The sun's rays render the surface of the land warmer than that of the sea—the warm and rarified air ascends upwards, and is replaced by the cooler air from the sea, which causes the sea-breeze. During night it is reversed: the surface of the sea is now frequently warmer than the land, and the air rushes towards the sea, and occasions a land-breeze.

Professor Dove, whose work I have several times had occasion to quote in these remarks, was one of the first who came to the conclusion that winds possessed a rotatory motion. Mr. Redfield of New York and Colonel Reid of the Royal Engineers were contemporaneous in the same theory, and it is very remarkable, as related by Colonel Reid in his excellent work on the 'Law of Storms,' (2nd edition, p. 150,) that the probability of correctness is confirmed by the circumstance that three individuals should have formed similar opinions on the subject before they had any communication with each other.

Dove observes (Meteorol. Unters. p. 128), that the rotatory velocity of given points on the surface of the earth bears relation to the semi-diameters of parallel circles (circles of latitude) under which these points or places are situated; that is, the velocity increases from the poles where it is nothing to the equator where it is greatest. In a calm state the air participates in the rotatory velocity of the place over which it flows. If, therefore, the state of the temperature or other causes maintain the propensity of the air to flow in parallel circles from east to west or *vice versa*, the rotatory motion of the earth will exercise no influence upon it, because the points which the current of air reaches have a similar velocity to those which it has left. But if the air is transferred by one or the other circumstance from the pole to the equator, the relation changes, and the current comes from a place the rotatory velocity of which is less than the place which it reaches. The air now turns with a less velocity towards the east than those places with which it comes in contact, and it appears as if it were flowing in a contrary direction, namely from east towards west. The deviation of the wind from its primary direction will be the greater, if the rotatory motion of the place where it originated

differs greatly from that where the wind is under observation ; that is, the greater the difference of latitude between these two points, the greater will be the deviation. In the northern hemisphere, winds which, at their organization came from the north, veer in their gradual advance towards the equator through north-east into east ; and in the southern hemisphere, winds which commence from the south go gradually over through south-east into east winds.

If the causes which produced the stream from the poles to the equator continue, the east wind which is the effect of it will check the current, and the wind will adopt the rotatory motion of the place which it surrounds, and arrive at a state of rest if compared with its former velocity.

Let us now assume, that after polar currents of air have continued for some time, they are replaced by streams from the equator. In the northern hemisphere a wind originally from the south will influence the polar stream which has become more or less easterly, and turn it by the rotatory motion from east through south-east into south ; and in the southern hemisphere, the equatorial current coming from the north will change, upon similar principles, the more or less eastern stream from the antarctic pole through north-east into north.

Currents of air which flow from the equator towards the poles, come from places where the rotatory motion possesses more velocity than the places which they reach in their progress. The consequence is that in the northern hemisphere a southerly wind in its progress goes gradually through south-west over into west, and in the southern hemisphere a northerly wind changes in its progress to north-west and west.

A west wind checks in both hemispheres any currents coming from the equator, and produces a comparative state of rest. A similar effect is produced as long as the currents continue towards the poles, until new polar streams get the ascendancy and change the west wind in the northern hemisphere through north-west into north, and in the southern hemisphere from south-west into south.

Professor Dove presents upon these principles the following summary:—

#### *A. In the Northern Hemisphere.*

The wind veers, if polar streams change with equatorial streams of air in the centre of the atmospheric current, in the direction of

S. W. N. E. S.

round the compass, and the current of air veers backwards under these circumstances more frequently between south and west and north and east, than between west and north and east and south.

#### *B. In the Southern Hemisphere.*

The wind veers under similar circumstances in the central point from

S. E. N. W. S.



round the compass, and is more apt to veer backwards between south and east and north and west, than between west and south and east and north.

We have consequently—

- 1st. Under the tropics where polar streams prevail only on the surface, *no perfect rotatory motion*, but merely a deviation from the original direction, which is influenced by the distance whence the current of air has arrived. This deviation suffers some modification by the influence of the seasons (*vide p. 22*).—*Trade-winds*.
- 2ndly. Under the tropics, where the distribution of land and sea produces only once a year a change from a southern current into a northern, one perfect rotatory motion.—*Monsoons*.
- 3rdly. In the temperate zone (perhaps likewise in the frigid), where equatorial streams continually change with polar streams, the wind veers from the centre completely round the compass, and this frequently more than once, *a rotatory motion* in the perfect sense of that meaning. This occurs in the southern hemisphere in a contrary way from the northern<sup>1</sup>.—*Variable winds*.

There are a variety of local winds, the origin and locality of which my limits do not permit me to detail; of all these phænomena, however, the hurricane in the West Indies is the most awful and destructive. It is a tempest of the most extraordinary violence with a rotatory motion, and forming a kind of vortex around the centre of which the wind continues one unvaried path. Their origin is considered to arise from sudden changes both in the upper and lower strata of the atmosphere, by which the one rushes with violence into the other. It is my opinion that electricity has a great share in these awful visitations. I reserve my observations on this subject for future pages.

Volcanoes and earthquakes are other causes which exercise a devastating influence upon our globe. The agency of the former in æras remote, is evident in Barbados, but in our own times the spark seems to slumber, or is perfectly extinct. Their distribution in America is mostly along the western part of that continent on the ridge of the great Cordillera. There are about eighty-six in the new world. It is a remarkable fact that the most active volcanoes are situated in the vicinity of the sea.

The chain of islands, which in the West Indian Archipelego extend from Grenada northward to St. Christopher's is volcanic. The volcanoes in St. Vincent, St. Lucia, Guadaloupe and Nevis are still active. This the first has proved by its eruption in 1812, and from the others, smoke rises occasionally. Our whole globe is subjected to shocks of earthquakes, which according to circumstances are felt with a greater or less force. It has been ascertained, as far as our knowledge extends, that no country is excepted, whether in its temperature it approaches the icy regions of

<sup>1</sup> This phenomenon has been called by Professor Dove the laws of the rotatory movement.



the poles, or the burning sands of the Great Desert; whether it belong in geological series to the youngest formation or to the primitive granite. Those only who have experienced that peculiar feeling which entirely destroys our faith in the stability of the earth, apparently so solid and compact, they alone can conceive the impression which even the slightest shocks cause within our breasts. The causes of earthquakes are merely conjectured, like those of thunder and volcanoes. They have been ascribed to a central fire, to a highly overcharged state of the electric fluid, to the sudden explosion of gases in the interior of the earth, and to various other theories. Giovanni Batista Beccaria, whose whole life was devoted to practical philosophy, ascribes the phenomenon to an accumulation of electricity in the crust of the earth which produces concussions with the clouds and develops the phenomenon of earthquakes. It has frequently occurred that severe shocks of earthquakes have accompanied hurricanes, and it is generally allowed that during the great hurricane in 1831 which almost destroyed Barbados, subterranean convulsions below the surface joined with the havoc above.

I considered the preceding general remarks on meteorological phenomena necessary in order to see how far they are borne out in Barbados. It will be requisite to observe the general changes which with certain modifications prevail in tropical regions. I have alluded to the theory which has been adopted for explaining the origin of the trade-wind. The change of the seasons under the tropics is closely connected with it. It has been assumed that a zone of variable breadth exists, situated within the regions of the south-eastern and north-eastern trade-wind, where calms and rains generally prevail, and which are only interrupted as if it were by striking contrasts; namely, by terrible thunder and lightning, by waterspouts, and such heavy rains, that the belt has been called by mariners "the rains<sup>1</sup>." This rainy region lies between the equator and 5° north latitude; its extent is however liable to changes. Beyond its limits the winds become variable, and rain alternates with dry weather, according as the seasons of our terrestrial globe advance or recede.

During the period that the north-eastern trade-wind prevails in the northern part of the tropics, the sky is serene, and the breeze generally prevents the atmosphere from acquiring the state of saturation. The stream of air from the north flows towards regions where the humid vapours which it carries are able to expand; they ascend, and are carried towards the poles, where their accumulation produces rain and changeable

<sup>1</sup> It must not be considered that constant calms or constant rains prevail within this region. The unfortunate M. La Perouse observes in this regard, "the trade-wind left us in 14° north latitude, and the wind then constantly blew between west and west-south-west till we reached the line. We were not a day without wind, and once only had rain, when indeed it was so abundant as to fill twenty-five casks."

weather<sup>1</sup>. But when the sun approaches the northern limits of his annual course, the force of the trade-wind relaxes, and the streams of air coming from the north where now summer prevails, are warmer and charged with more humidity. The cessation of the breezes announces the season of rains; the sky loses its beautiful blue; a peculiar whitish haze veils distant objects; and if a change in the increase of the evaporation should take place, the vesicular vapours become visible. The hazy appearance vanishes, and distant objects are seen with a distinctness of which an inhabitant of a northern climate has no idea<sup>2</sup>; this distinctness of distant objects is the prelude to rain. Small clouds rise in the south-eastern horizon; they accumulate in size, and become opaque in the middle. The slightest breeze dies suddenly away, and a perfect calm prevails. This calm attests the confluence of the trade-wind with variable winds, and its consequences are convulsions of the strata of air, electrical phenomena, storm and violent rains. That oppressive calm which for a short period intervenes during a violent hurricane, full of hope to those who are unacquainted with its nature, as a sign of the cessation of the conflict of the elements, is a warning of deep meaning to the experienced: it betokens that two contrary volumes of air have added new fuel to the hurricane which will then break loose from another quarter.

The rainy season may be considered as commencing in July, and it changes into drier weather in October. With the approach of the sun to the equinoxes, the trade-wind, which has been hitherto a point or a point and a half to the north of east<sup>3</sup>, commences gradually to veer to the south. The effects of the sun's rays are more powerful when that luminary stands nearly in the zenith, than during the period when the rays reach the surface of the earth in an oblique position; the evaporation becomes therefore much stronger, and the atmosphere more humid; steel commences to rust; and leather-work, as shoes and boots, is covered with mildew.

The development of the causes which produce the ascent of warmer air from the surface to the upper regions, is much more rapid at the period when the sun reaches the meridian height than when only a few degrees above the horizon. The elasticity of every stratum of air, as it

<sup>1</sup> The most evident proof of the existence of this counter-current has been given at the period of the eruption of the Souffrière in St. Vincent, when the ashes were carried through the upper air to Barbados, which lies nearly eighty miles to the eastward of St. Vincent.

<sup>2</sup> I have seen on such an occasion the island of St. Crux from St. Thomas with such distinctness, that large buildings became visible, and the eye could distinguish what was land, and that which was under cultivation of the sugar-cane. St. Crux lies forty miles south of St. Thomas.

<sup>3</sup> For some years past the regularity of the north-eastern breeze has very much changed. It is now more frequently to the south of east during periods where the breeze was never expected to come from such a direction.



risers from the surface, is increased by this circumstance in a much higher ratio than it is in the strata which rest upon the lower. The atmospheric pressure of the upper strata decreases rapidly; and as the air during the process of dilatation assumes a lower temperature, it becomes likewise more humid; it reaches the dew-point, and a precipitation of moisture or rain takes place. The sky is generally more cloudy during the hours when the sun passes the meridian than in the morning and evening. In Barbados a more rapid evaporation commences as soon as he has reached an altitude of ten or fifteen degrees, and it is seldom indeed that the sky is perfectly clear between the hours of eight in the morning and four in the afternoon. Every-day experience causes such observations to be lost; we become accustomed to see the sky clouded without further considering whether this was already the case when the sun was rising, or commenced at only a later period. It is different when an object is connected with a circumstance which obliges us to pay attention to the slightest change in the atmosphere; it will then become evident that the sky is seldom cloudless between the hours which I have stated. The general clouded state soon after seven o'clock in the morning, obliged me to take the altitudes of the sun for the determination of the hour angles as early as seven o'clock, if I wished to procure clear observations for astronomical purposes.

It is a very remarkable fact, that during that period the zone of "the rains" (as the calm interval between the trade-winds of the northern and southern tropics has been called) advances gradually further northward, and reaches its furthest northern extent in August. Purdy, in his 'Memoir of the Atlantic Ocean,' gives a table showing the equatorial limits of the north-east and south-east trade-wind, which rests upon the comparison of nearly four hundred nautical journals.

*Table showing the Equinoctial Limits of the North-east and South-east Trade-wind between the meridians of 18° and 26° west.*

	North-east Trade-wind.		South-east Trade-wind.		Interval between.
	General extremes.	Probable Mean.	General extremes.	Probable Mean.	
Ceases in January at	3° to 10° N.	5° N.	0½° to 4° N.	2¾° N.	2¼
February . . . . .	2 to 10 N.	4 N.	0½ to 3 N.	1¼ N.	3⅛
March. . . . .	2 to 8 N.	4¾ N.	0½ to 2½ N.	1¼ N.	3½
April . . . . .	2½ to 9 N.	5 N.	0 to 2½ N.	1¼ N.	3¾
May . . . . .	4 to 10 N.	6½ N.	0 to 4 N.	2¼ N.	4
June. . . . .	6½ to 13 N.	8½ N.	1 to 5 N.	3 N.	5½
July . . . . .	8½ to 14 N.	11 N.	1 to 6 N.	3½ N.	7½
August . . . . .	11 to 15 N.	13 N.	1 to 5 N.	3½ N.	9¾
September . . . . .	9 to 14 N.	11½ N.	1 to 5 N.	3 N.	8½
October . . . . .	7½ to 14 N.	10 N.	1 to 5 N.	3 N.	7
November . . . . .	6 to 11 N.	8 N.	1 to 5 N.	3 N.	4¼
December. . . . .	3 to 7 N.	5½ N.	1 to 4½ N.	3¼ N.	2¼



In August the extreme northern limit reaches the 15th° of north latitude, from thence it recedes towards the equator and reaches its least northern limit in December, when the extremes reach only the 7th°. The interval between the north-eastern and south-eastern trade-wind increases in breadth between the solstice and autumnal equinox. The month of August is the most sultry month, replete with thunder and heavy rains, and a great number of hurricanes have taken place during that interval. After the sun has crossed again the equator and moves towards the tropic of Capricorn, the zone of calms and rains decreases, and finer weather sets in. It is evident that this zone itself does not advance or recede, but the primary causes which lead to its existence. The summer in the temperate zone corresponds with the rainy season under the tropics. The air is more heated, and the flow from the northern regions towards the equator is not so constant: nor are these currents of air so low in temperature as during autumn and winter; the southern currents acquire therefore the ascendancy: in their passage from the antarctic they imbibe more humidity; and in consequence of their moistness and warmer nature, they are not qualified to act as counter-currents, or correctives to prevent the atmosphere under the equator from reaching the point of deposition or becoming saturated.

The surface of the soil becomes heated by radiation; much depends therefore upon the colour and nature of the soil. As a general mean, it has been assumed that the temperature of the surface, heated by the full effect of the sun's rays, amounts under the tropics to 126°·5 Fahr. Humboldt observed the thermometer in the granitic sands at the cataracts of the Orinoco at 140°·5. While descending the river Corentyne in small bark canoes in October 1843, I placed a thermometer of Troughton and Simms (the scale of which reached 142°) in the sun, on one of the thwarts of the canoe, but I was obliged to remove it as the quicksilver column reached the extent of the glass tube.

The calcareous nature of the soil in Barbados and its white colour operate negatively; the greatest heat which I have noted during my observations in Barbados, by placing the thermometer flat on the coral rock fully exposed to the sun, is 124° Fahr.—the temperature in the shade was at that time 88°·5. Fahr. Humboldt found the temperature of rocky islets composed of granitic gneiss in the midst of the tropical forest of the Orinoco during night, at 96°·8 Fahr., while the temperature of the air was only 78°·45 Fahr.

There are various circumstances which may contribute towards the formation of rain, and to which I have alluded in the preceding remarks. Temperature, pressure of the atmosphere, and its electrical state are chief agents; mountain-chains and forests form local causes. The effect which forests exercise upon the condensation of vapours has been ably treated by Daniell, in his 'Metcorological Essays' (1827, pp. 230,

232, 278). Humboldt considers that forests exercise a triple influence upon climate: first, they protect the soil against the rays of the sun; secondly, they produce, by the vital activity of their leaves, a constant evaporation of aqueous vapours; thirdly, these leaves increase the radiation. These three simultaneous causes, as affording shade, evaporation and radiation, are so influential, that the knowledge of the extent of forests, compared with the naked savannahs, steppes and champaign ground, forms one of the most important elements in the climatology of a country. The active vitality of plants consists chiefly in the leaves; they are the organs of respiration, digestion, and nutrition. The great quantity of water which they perspire may be easily proved by placing a glass next the under-surface of a young vine-leaf in a hot day, and it will be found to perspire so copiously, that the glass will be in a short time covered with dew, which runs down in streams in half an hour. Hales computed the perspiration of plants to be seventeen times more than the human body; he calculated that the leaves of a single *Helianthus* three feet and a half in height covered 40 square feet; and comparing his former observation of the perspiration of leaves with this circumstance, Humboldt observes properly, if a plant of such a small size exercises influence upon evaporation, how much greater must be the perspiration of the forests of the Upper Orinoco, which cover 260,000 nautical square miles! The cloudy and misty sky of those regions and of the province of Las Esmeraldas, to the west of the volcano of Pichinche, the decrease of the temperature in the missions on the Rio Negro, and the streams of vapour which become visible on fixing the eyes on the top of the trees in the equatorial forest, must be alike ascribed to the aqueous exhalation of the leaves, and to their radiation towards the space of the atmosphere<sup>1</sup>.

"It is evident," says Dove, "that a vigorous vegetation produces its rain, which on the other hand nourishes again that vegetation; and that the senseless destruction of forests very often has destroyed the fertility of the soil. Previous to 1821, the Provence and the departement Varde possessed a superfluity of brooks and springs. In that year the olive-trees, which formed almost forests, were killed by frost, and they were cut down to the root in 1822, since which time the springs dried up, and agriculture suffered. In Upper Egypt, the rains, eighty years ago still abundant, have ceased since the Arabs cut down the trees along the Valley of the Nile towards Libya and Arabia. A contrary effect has been produced in Lower Egypt through the extensive plantations of trees by the present Pacha. In Alexandria and Cairo, where rain was formerly a great rarity, it has since that period become much more frequent<sup>2</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> Humboldt's *Fragmens de Géologie et de Climatologie Asiatiques*.

<sup>2</sup> Dove, *Meteorologische Untersuchungen*, p. 61.



Lecoq, in enumerating the causes of rain, observes: "Enfin, on a remarqué que la végétation et surtout les grandes forêts attiraient les nuages et déterminaient souvent leur condensation<sup>1</sup>."

Another proof of the great influence which forests exercise upon meteorological phenomena is attested by the local distribution of hail. It is well-known that insurance companies against hail demand for certain districts a higher premium than for others. Casalbero, in the Province degl'Irpinì in Naples, was protected towards the north-west by a forest against hail, and although occasional injury was done in the neighbourhood, Casalbero was free from it as long as the forest remained standing. It was however cut down, and the ground it formerly occupied was put under cultivation. Since that time the environs suffer almost annually from hail. Trifling as the cause appears, it may be productive of great effects. A damp forest, a marshy meadow, produces cloudy vapours: they accumulate, and the moist hot air in which the cloud floats, is condensed by the shade which that pigmy cloud produces.

A kind of vapour resembling steam is sometimes observed to hover early in the morning over ponds, or to rest upon hill sides. The latter spectacle may be frequently observed over Gunhill, the cliffs in St. John's, and near other rocky walls. The warmer air of the hill-side is cooled, a difference of temperature arises in the ascending current by coming in contact with the colder rocks, and the vapours become visible. I have been quite astonished to see the effects of this rapid cooling and condensation in the parish of St. John, chiefly while staying at the parsonage, where the warmer air from the sea in its ascent is rapidly cooled by the cliffs. I have repeatedly watched these fogs, which are scarcely known in the valley; and which sometimes were so thick, that it was impossible to see objects at a distance of fifty yards<sup>2</sup>.

It is a circumstance well-known in Barbados that the estates on the cliff have more rainy days in the course of the year than those in the valley. A certain apathy which would fain pronounce all scientific researches frivolous, has hitherto prevented our possessing any data as to the amount of this difference. A different spirit appears to have spread over Barbados, and it is much to be hoped that meteorology, one of the most important sciences of physics, may likewise profit by it.

I would not have it understood that I consider the quantity of rain

<sup>1</sup> *Elémens de Géographie Physique et de Météorologie*, par H. Lecoq, p. 514.

<sup>2</sup> It must have been frequently observed during winter, in the drawing-rooms of the rich and opulent, where groups made of marble, bouquets of artificial flowers, &c. ornament the chimney-piece, that the glass bells which cover the first are entirely covered on the inside with moisture, while those of the artificial flowers are free from it. The warmer air from the fire ascends and finds its way into the glass bell, where, coming in contact with the cold marble, it is condensed to saturation. This is a picture on a small scale which Nature offers on a larger, and which, as in this instance, the cliffs of St. John's in Barbados prove.



from the same cloud is greater in the upper parishes than it is in the lower. Experience proves the contrary. If we ascend a mountain of some height during rain, it will be found that the higher we rise, the smaller become the drops. The accurate observations at the Paris Observatory prove that the quantity of rain in the court-yard was one-ninth part more than on the terrace, which is about 92 feet above the ground. It is generally assumed that rain-drops on their descent increase in size, and this is said to be chiefly the case under the tropics. I have read of rain-drops which were an inch in diameter and produced a peculiar sensation in falling upon the skin. My experience during fourteen years under the tropics, from  $18^{\circ}$  N. latitude to about two degrees south of the equator, and under the moist atmosphere of the equatorial forests, does not give me an instance where I would have estimated the drops of rain a quarter of an inch in diameter.

It is asserted that there is at present much less rain in Barbados than there was formerly, and many of the inhabitants ascribe it to the unlimited clearance of forest and brushwood ; and although we have no direct reasons to prove why such clearances lessen the annual quantity of rain, we have abundant proof that it is so. In every instance, and in every part of the globe where forests have been cleared, a diminution of aqueous precipitations has been noted ; and as it is a fact which remains uncontested that Barbados within the last fifty years was much more wooded than it is now, the diminution of rain must likewise be expected as the natural effect. The evidence of Humboldt, Leopold de Buch, Daniell, Dove and others, is so powerful on this subject, that I should wish to press particularly upon the attention of the reader how important the existence of wooded spots becomes to the agriculturist. I cannot do better than quote the words of Humboldt to enforce my own view :—"By felling the trees that cover the tops and the sides of mountains, men in every climate prepare at once two calamities for future generations—the want of fuel, and a scarcity of water. Trees, by the nature of their perspiration, and the radiation from their leaves in a sky without clouds, surround themselves with an atmosphere constantly cool and misty<sup>1</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> Humboldt's Personal Narrative, English translation, vol. iv. p. 143. I would likewise draw the attention of the reader to the very pertinent remarks of Mr. Montgomery Martin, in the British Colonial Library, vol. v. p. 38.

## CHAPTER V.

CLIMATOLOGY AND METEOROLOGICAL PHENOMENA  
IN BARBADOS.

THE month of January is one of the most delightful in the year. The sky is of a deep azure, and the breeze which sets in at an early hour seldom allows the thermometer to rise above  $81^{\circ}$  Fahr. It is generally dry; and it may be considered to be one of the most healthful in the course of the year.

February partakes of the same character; occasional showers refresh the air, and the thermometer ranges from  $71^{\circ}$  to  $82^{\circ}$ . Dr. Hillary, in his meteorological observations during the year 1755, observes that he saw Fahrenheit's thermometer in this month, in the mornings, at  $70^{\circ}$ , which he never observed before or since during the period of eleven years. According to the observations of that author, the month is generally healthful.

March is dry. According to Mr. Young's meteorological observations the least quantity of rain falls during this month, and a similar character is given in Hillary's time. The thermometer ranges from  $72^{\circ}$  to  $83^{\circ}$  Fahr. Slow nervous fevers, catarrhs, &c., appear to set in towards the end of it.

In April, dry warm weather prevails; occasional showers refresh the air, but the general character of the month is dryness. Sudden changes of temperature render this month less healthy than the previous one.

The commencement of May is dry and warm, but towards the latter end frequent showers fall, and heavy rains set in. The thermometer ranges from  $74^{\circ}$  to  $86^{\circ}$  Fahr.

In June the clouds are heavy; coruscations, lightning followed by thunder set in; frequent showers, but seldom heavy rains occur in the latter part of the month. Hillary speaks of the prevalence of putrid, bilious and depuratory fevers during this month. The thermometer ranges between  $72^{\circ}$  and  $85^{\circ}$ .

July is sultry and oppressive; vast masses of clouds rise on the horizon, and the wind is frequently from the south-west and west. This month brings in its train severe lightning followed by loud peals of thunder, at other times the rain descends in torrents; the heat and stillness of the air are quite oppressive: the thermometer varies between  $76^{\circ}$  and  $86^{\circ}$ . With the change of the weather, dysenteries become more frequent, and are sometimes epidemical. This refers chiefly to the coloured labourers. Infectious hooping-coughs have likewise been known to prevail during

this and the following month. The July of 1754 appears to have been an exception ; the weather was cool and healthy during this month.

August is not so wet as the preceding month. There are frequent showers of rain, but they are not so heavy, and are intermixed with calm hot days, with thunder and lightning. Calms and southerly winds, if there be any breeze, prevail. The thermometer ranges from  $74^{\circ}$  to  $86^{\circ}$  Fahr.

September is very wet. There may be a few intermediate days of hot and calm weather, but showers are more frequent. The wind is variable, and blows generally from the south. Dysentery and slow fevers continue. The thermometer varies between  $77^{\circ}$  and  $85^{\circ}$  Fahr.

October, chiefly in the commencement, is still sultry ; showers and occasionally heavy rains take place. Towards the middle it becomes drier, and refreshing breezes generally set in after some thunder-storms, which it appears close the rainy season. The thermometer stands sometimes in the mornings as low as  $72^{\circ}$ , and seldom rises above  $84^{\circ}$  Fahr.

Very heavy rains have distinguished the month of November, and Mr. Young has registered as much as 12·11 inches in 1845. The winds are sometimes variable, and not unfrequently blow from the south-west. The air becomes cooler, and the thermometer ranges between  $72^{\circ}$  and  $85^{\circ}$  Fahr. Dysentery and catarrhal fevers are prevalent.

The last month of the year partakes much of the first ; it is generally cool and dry ; there are however exceptions, and it has been known to rain almost every day more or less during this month. Dr. Hillary observes that in December 1754 as much as 11·27 inches of rain fell. The brisk and cool winds from the north-east render it healthy<sup>1</sup>.

I much regret that a greater number of meteorological observations have not been at my command to deduce from them conclusions which, although they could not be considered infallible, might have proved of interest to the meteorologist. Dr. Hillary, in his observations on the changes of the air in Barbados, informs us that he registered every morning the thermometer and barometer at or before sunrise, and again between the hours of twelve and one o'clock at noon, and this work contains some very valuable observations from the year 1753 to May 1758. His barometer appears to have been a common portable one, and cannot be much relied on for exactness. A proof of this is given by his assertion that the mercurial column did not alter its height during a whole month<sup>2</sup>. Mr. Young of Fairfield, in the parish of St. Philip, has for a number of years noted with great regularity the state of the thermometer,

<sup>1</sup> Since the above has been in print, I have seen Mr. Young's meteorological table for December 1846. It appears it resembled much the December of 1754 ; it rained daily with the exception of the 30th, and the quantity which fell during the month amounted to 13·51 inches.

<sup>2</sup> Hillary's Observations on the Changes of the Air, &c., p. 51.



barometer, and the quantity of rain which fell each month; and likewise more recently the hygrometer, and the solar radiation. I have not been able to procure a perfect set of these useful observations, for which Mr. Young deserves the thanks of every person interested in meteorological phenomena, but I have been enabled to examine 487 of his observations<sup>1</sup>, from which I deduce the following results.

*Results of 487 Meteorological Observations in Barbados.*

Instruments.	Forenoon.			Afternoon.		
	Max.	Min.	Mean.	Max.	Min.	Mean.
Barometer in English inches. . . }	30·100	29·690	29·9734	30·020	29·740	29·9177
Thermometer after Fahr. . . }	84°	75°	80°·527	87°	75°	82°·13

General Result.

	Barometer.	Thermometer.
Maximum . . . .	30·100	87° Fahr.
Minimum . . . .	29·690	75°
Mean . . . . .	29·9455	81°·329

It does not appear that the temperature has changed since Dr. Hillary made his observations which furnish the following general results.

Year.	Thermometer Fahr.		Barometer.	
	Greatest range.		Highest.	Lowest.
	Sunrise.	Noon.		
1752.	74 to 84	78 to 86	inches. 29·90	inches. 29·70
1753.	72 to 82	78 to 86	29·90	29·60
1754.	72 to 82	76 to 86	29·90	29·65
1755.	72 to 81	77 to 86	29·95	29·70
1756.	70 to 82	76 to 87	29·95	29·75
1757.	70 to 80	76 to 86	30·00	29·75
1758.	72 to 80	76 to 85	29·95	29·75

Greatest range of thermometer during these seven years 17°, and of the barometer  $\frac{40}{100}$  of an inch.

During these 487 days there were 252 days with more or less rain, and 235 days without rain. The whole quantity which fell during that

<sup>1</sup> These observations comprise the months of June, July, August, September, November and December, 1843; January, February, March and April, 1844; April, May, June, July, August and September, 1846.

period amounted to 84.65 inches. Our advanced state of science rejects the ridiculous idea of the influence which the moon and stars were formerly considered to exercise upon organic beings, but men like Olbers, Arago, and others, have not denied the probability that the moon at least may act upon our atmosphere.

Olbers considers that this action upon our atmosphere resembles the influence which the moon exercises upon the ocean, only in a much less degree<sup>1</sup>. Arago expresses a similar opinion, based upon the observations which Professor Schübler in Tübingen made during twenty-eight years, and the result of which proved,—

“That the maximum number of rainy days takes place between the first quarter and full moon, the minimum number between the last quarter and new moon, and that it rained more frequently during the increase of the moon than during its decrease. The largest quantity of rain was at new moon and second octant; the smallest the first quarter and new moon. I have again to express my regret that I could not avail myself of a larger number of observations for my investigations with regard to Barbados, but those which were at my command give the following results. Out of 100 rainy days there occurred—

	Rainy days.	Rain in inches.
On the day of new moon . . . . .	4.365	3.98
On the day following . . . . .	4.365	3.99
On the day of the first octant . . . . .	3.968	2.48
On the day following . . . . .	3.571	4.68
On the day of the first quarter . . . . .	3.175	1.88
On the day following . . . . .	3.175	3.32
On the day of the second octant . . . . .	3.968	4.67
On the day following . . . . .	3.175	6.58
On the day of full moon . . . . .	3.571	1.63
On the day following . . . . .	3.175	1.86
On the day of the third octant . . . . .	3.571	1.88
On the day following . . . . .	1.984	2.60
On the day of the last quarter . . . . .	2.778	2.34
On the day following . . . . .	3.175	3.45
On the day of the fourth octant . . . . .	3.175	2.53
On the day following . . . . .	2.778	2.10

The maximum number of rainy days fell therefore on the days of the new moon and the day following, and out of the sixteen new moons under my investigation there were only five without rain. With regard to the quantity of rain, the largest quantity fell on the days between the first quarter and full moon, and the least quantity between the full moon and the last quarter.”

<sup>1</sup> Olbers in the *Annuaire du Bureau des Longitudes pour 1823*.

If the rainy days are divided according to the four phases of the moon, we have the following result :—

	Rainy days.	Rain in inches.
On and between new moon and the first quarter . . .	73	22·47
On and between the first quarter and full moon . . .	72	29·09
On and between full moon and the last quarter . . .	49	13·79
On and between the last quarter and new moon . . .	58	19·30

which data sufficiently prove that there is more rain during the increasing than the decreasing moon.

Dr. George R. Bonyun of Demerara has published, in the Transactions of the Astronomical and Meteorological Society of British Guiana, a very interesting analysis of the Georgetown Observatory Rain Tables in relation of the changes of the moon. The number of days observed amounted to 1063; the results of which are almost directly opposed to those obtained in Barbados. The conclusions which Dr. Bonyun draws are, that there is more rain in Demerara during the decrease of the moon than during its increase; the largest quantity of rain is on the day after the full moon, and the day before the last quarter; the smallest on the day of the second octant and the day of the first quarter. During sixteen lunations in Barbados it rained on nine days during the full moon, and it was fine weather during seven. The quantity of rain which fell amounted in no instance to more than four-tenths of an inch on the day of full moon. The results in Barbados differ therefore entirely from those obtained by Dr. Bonyun in Demerara, and resemble more the results which were obtained in Europe; but whether this be really the case, can only be established by strict observations for successive years.

It has been thought by some that the moon must likewise exercise some influence upon the rise and fall of the barometer. This does not appear to be the case; the rise and fall, or the oscillations of the barometer within the tropics, are so small and so regular, that in some places the period when the variations in the height of the mercurial column take place, might serve as an indication of the time of the day to a person accustomed to observe the barometer. The difference in the variation amounts to only 15 minutes in Cumana.

The regularity of these oscillations, which Humboldt calls the horary variations, were first observed in 1722 by a Dutch naturalist, who writes from Surinam in the Literary Journal of the Hague as follows :—“The mercury rises in that part of Dutch Guiana every day regularly from 9<sup>h</sup> in the morning to nearly 11<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub><sup>h</sup>, after which it descends till towards two or three o'clock in the afternoon, and then returns to its first height. It has nearly the same variations at the same hours of the night; the variation is about half a line or a quarter of a line, at the utmost a



whole line." The French academicians who were sent to Quito in 1735, made similar observations, and M. Thibault de Chanvalon in 1756 reduced the horary observations which he had made in the West Indies, into the form of tables. This naturalist observes, among other remarks on this subject, that the most considerable revolutions of the atmosphere do not alter this periodical movement of the barometer, which coincides sufficiently with the horary variations of the magnetic inclination. During the most violent rains, winds and storms, the mercury rises or sinks, if it be its time to mount or descend, as if the air were perfectly calm. Baron de Humboldt, to whom every physical science is indebted for new discoveries or contributions, observed the periods when the barometer reached its maxima and minima state in Cumana. Indeed since the publication of his remarks on this subject, this remarkable phænomenon of the atmospheric pressure has received only its scientific value. He called the epochs of the extreme limits "tropical hours" (Wende Stunden). Within the tropics or near their limits, Baron de Humboldt observed everywhere that the barometer attains its maximum at nine o'clock or a quarter past nine in the morning; that it descends slowly till noon, but rapidly from noon till half-past four; that it re-ascends till eleven at night, when it is a little lower than at nine o'clock in the morning; that it sinks slowly all night till four in the morning, and again rises till nine o'clock. The half-hourly observations during twenty-four hours in succession, which I instituted in Barbados on the 22nd of December 1845, the 21st of March 1846, and the 22nd of June 1846, or the winter and summer solstice, and vernal equinox, gave results somewhat different. These minute observations, which were ascertained with an excellent mountain barometer (by the late Troughton), according to Fortin's construction, and which were noted without exception by myself, gave the following results:—

## I. MAXIMUM.

	h m		h m
Winter solstice	9 30	in the morning.	9 0 at night.
Vernal equinox	9 45	„	9 15 „
Summer solstice	9 0	„	9 45 „

## II. MINIMUM.

	h m		h m
Winter solstice	3 45	in the afternoon.	4 0 in the morning.
Vernal equinox	4 15	„	3 30 „
Summer solstice	4 15	„	4 15 „

Dr. Cassan asserts in a paper published in the 'Journal de Physique' in 1790, that the periodical movement of rising and falling takes place no doubt twice in the twenty-four hours, but the hour of movement appeared

to him much less regulated than is pretended. These inequalities arise perhaps from the effects of the rainy season and that of drought. The latter would refer to the observations which I took on the 21st and 22nd of March, the former to those in December and June. The differences do not amount to more than 45 minutes; but the surprising results of my observations in Barbados prove that the maxima in the evening occur a nine o'clock, consequently two hours earlier than M. de Humboldt found it in Cumana<sup>1</sup>. It is likewise remarkable that a partial descent takes place again between half-past five o'clock and half-past six, and after the barometer had previously reached its minima and began to rise again.

These oscillations of the barometer have been ascribed to the influence of the moon; it is however much more probable that they are owing to the sun, or rather to the heat which it produces, and which affects the state of the atmosphere. Ramond is of a similar opinion, which explains why the barometer rises when the thermometer falls, and *vice versâ*; this is particularly evident in the temperate zone.

Dove considers that particular winds affect the barometer. In order to investigate how far such an influence might prevail in Barbados, I availed myself of Mr. Young's observations. I ascertained the mean height of the barometer for each month, and compared at each observation during which Mr. Young had noted the direction of the wind and the barometer, whether that instrument stood on that occasion higher, lower, or equal to the monthly mean. According to this method, it will be observed that the barometer stands highest with a north-east wind, and lowest with a south and south-west wind. The result of this table renders it likewise apparent that the north-east wind prevails more than any other in Barbados. The direction of the wind from east to north-east has been noted 314 times, while from the other points it has only been 173 times. The comparison therefore is in favour of the north-eastern quarter, as 16 to 9.

<sup>1</sup> I refer the reader who is interested in these investigations to the half-hourly observations as registered in the Appendix; which contains likewise a projection of the barometric curves on those days.

*Table of the direction of the Wind during 487 Observations, indicating whether the corresponding height of the mercurial column was higher, lower, or equal to the monthly mean of the barometer.*

Point of direction of the wind.	How many times it prevailed from that point.	The barometer stood during that period, to the monthly mean,		
		Higher.	Lower.	Mean.
N.N.E.	3	2	1	...
N.E. b. N.	2	2	...	...
N.E.	114	61	45	8
N.E. b. E.	2	...	2	...
E.N.E.	78	44	28	6
E. b. N.	68	43	19	6
E.	52	27	18	7
E. b. S.	13	7	6	...
E.S.E.	3	...	3	...
S.E.	38	11	22	5
N. b. E.	9	5	4	...
N.	11	4	6	1
N.W.	2	...	2	...
S. b. E.	2	...	2	...
S.	18	6	12	...
S.W.	6	...	6	...
Variable.	66	14	45	7

The oscillations of the barometer in Barbados are very small ; the extent of the greatest oscillation amounted during the five months' observations which I carried on to  $\frac{778}{1000}$ ths of an inch, and this only on one occasion ; but if we take all the observations which I made at the same hour during that period, it amounts scarcely to two-tenths of an inch, and on one occasion, when the barometer stood at 30·520, to  $\frac{620}{1000}$ ths of an inch.

The result of Mr. Young's observations give ·41 of an inch, or a little more than four-tenths of an inch as the highest range.

I have already alluded to the influence which a severe storm exercises upon the barometer. During the late gale in Barbados on the 12th of September 1846, the barometer, whose mean for that month at nine A.M. was 29·937, fell to 29·690, consequently very nearly a quarter of an inch ( $= \frac{241}{1000}$ ths) below its mean height.

The variations of the thermometer are of equal regularity. The greatest difference between sunrise and half-past one o'clock P.M. amounted to 24°·5 Fahr. (viz. 67° — 91°·5) ; but if the same hour of observation be taken, the range seldom amounts to more than 9° or 10°.

The time of day when the thermometer reaches the highest point, does not correspond with the time at which the sun reaches its greatest altitude.



The highest temperature takes place between one and two o'clock P.M. Radiation of heat influences the diurnal changes of the temperature. Leslie discovered that bodies possess very different powers of radiating heat; metals possess this quantity in an inferior degree to vitreous substances, and vegetable and fibrous substances are good radiators. A clear sky does not return any heat to the surface of the earth; it produces a chilling aspect, and this is the reason that clear nights are cold, and prolific of dews; a clouded sky does not produce any radiation, and very seldom dew. Humboldt and Bonpland enjoyed the freshness of the tropical nights on the grass-covered plains of the Lower Orinoco. Wells and Daniell found that the thermometer sunk on heath-covered plains  $14^{\circ}$  to  $16^{\circ}$  Fahr. Dr. Davy, Inspector-General of Hospitals (the brother of Sir Humphry Davy), has kindly favoured me with the numerical data of several observations respecting radiation in Barbados, which will be found in the Appendix.

This radiation continues during the whole night; it therefore becomes evident that the coldest moment is the period of sunrise (or more exactly, about fifteen minutes before sunrise). The temperature acquires at sunset about the mean height of the whole year.

The evaporation under the tropics is not so great as might have been supposed from the high temperature of these regions. The state of evaporation depends upon three elements, namely, the temperature, the expansive force of the vapours which the atmosphere contains, and the resistance which a greater or less density, or a more or less agitated current of air opposes to the dilatation of vapours. The quantity of water which evaporates in a given place bears an equal proportion to the masses of vapours which are really present in the atmosphere, and the quantity which the atmosphere in a state of saturation is able to support. From this it follows that the reason of the moderate evaporation under the tropics is to be ascribed to the presence of a great quantity of moisture in the air.

In consequence of the heat which is carried off by the water in a state of evaporation, cold is always generated by spontaneous evaporation; hence the freshness of the air in the neighbourhood of lakes, ponds, or rivers<sup>1</sup>.

It is assumed that the evaporation generally amounts to 36 inches in the year, or about one-tenth of an inch per day. Dalton has calculated that during a calm air, water loses in a minute about 0.9 of a grain in weight by evaporation, but a strong wind causes it to lose about 1.8 grain.

<sup>1</sup> A wet towel or any other body is always cooled when exposed to dry air or a draft of wind. This is the reason why wine is wrapped under the tropics in wet cloths and exposed to the air. For the same reason the water in a porous jug is cooler than in one which is glazed.

The highest evaporation which I have observed according to Dalton's plan, amounted only to 30 grains per hour, or 0.5 per minute. This small quantity perfectly agrees with the assertion that the evaporation under the tropics is by no means greater than in Europe.

The quantity of aqueous vapours in the air, its variation in quantity, and its actual quantity existing in any given bulk of air, may be ascertained by a hygrometer. But the readiest means to ascertain these points, is the following:—Take two thermometers, previously tested to be alike under all circumstances; one having been covered with a wet cloth, let both be exposed to the air, and after a short time the height of the temperature of both be noted; the greater or less difference between the dry and the wet thermometer proves a greater or less quantity of aqueous vapours present in the air. If the air be very damp, the difference will be small; if very dry, the difference will be great<sup>1</sup>. The difference is least in the morning; it then gradually increases until an hour after the temperature has reached its highest point during the day, namely till about two o'clock, when it gradually recedes again. The mean difference in the morning during fair weather amounts to 2° Fahr., and at two o'clock to about 8° Fahr. The greatest difference which I have noted in Barbados during my observations was on the 23rd of March 1846, at three o'clock p.m., and amounted to 13° Fahr.

*On Hurricanes in general.*—The causes of the most awful of nature's phenomena, and the most devastating in their effects, are unknown to us; theories have been formed which our present advance in meteorological science prove to be fallacious, and our feeble minds have not yet been able to divulge the secret workings of nature's destructive operations. Earthquakes, eruptions of volcanos, lightning, and in tropical climates the devastating effects of hurricanes, are covered with a veil which man has in vain attempted to remove.

The violence of severe storms was known in the earliest periods on record; but the first accounts of the tropical hurricane, that phenomenon in which all the fearful devastating powers of nature appear combined, were brought by Columbus after his discovery of the New World. His ships were lost during his second voyage in a tempest, which Peter Martyr informs us occurred in June 1494, commencing from the southwest; the wind blew with such violence "that it plucked up by the roots

<sup>1</sup> A very easy method to ascertain the dew-point with sufficient accuracy for practical purposes is the following:—"Take the difference between the dry and wet thermometer after the latter has been swung in the air; multiply that difference by 103, and divide the result of this by the degrees of the wet thermometer; the result deducted from the degrees of the dry thermometer gives the dew-point. Supposing the dry thermometer stands at 60° Fahr., the wet thermometer at 51½° Fahr., the difference is 8½°, which being multiplied by 103 gives 875½; this being divided by 51½ (the degrees of the wet thermometer) gives 17, which being deducted from the degrees of the dry thermometer, leaves 43° as the dew-point at that period.



whatsoever great trees were within the reach of the force thereof<sup>1</sup>." In the Appendix to this work will be found a list of hurricanes as far as I have been able to ascertain them from records. It proves how frequent they occur in the West Indian Archipelago; nevertheless their explanation has remained a mystery. Sir John Herschel makes the following observations in a note to his 'Astronomy':—"It seems worth inquiry whether hurricanes in tropical climates may not arise from portions of the upper currents prematurely diverted downwards before their relative velocity has been sufficiently reduced by friction on, and gradually mixing with, the lower strata; and so dashing upon the earth with that tremendous velocity which gives them their destructive character, and of which hardly any rational account has yet been given. Their course, generally speaking, is in opposition to the regular trade-wind, as it ought to be, in conformity with this idea (Young's Lectures, vol. i. p. 704). But it by no means follows that this must always be the case. In general a rapid transfer either way, in latitude, of any mass of air which local or temporary causes might carry above the immediate reach of the friction of the earth's surface, would give a fearful exaggeration to its velocity. Wherever such a mass should strike the earth, a hurricane might arise; and should two such masses encounter in mid-air, a tornado of any degree of intensity on record might easily result from their combination<sup>2</sup>."

An approaching storm generally exercises some influence upon the barometer. Baron de Humboldt, in his excellent disquisition on the horary variations of the barometer in the tropics, alludes very pointedly to this effect. He also relates, that the north winds which are so impetuous in the Gulf of Mexico, cause the barometer to rise slightly, and produce afterwards most remarkable oscillations. "By inspecting the barometer, the proximity of the tempest, its force and duration, may be prognosticated with great probability<sup>3</sup>." He adds in a note at page 749, "The hurricanes are not in general accompanied by such an extraordinary lowering of the barometer as is imagined in Europe. I possess fifty-six barometric observations made by the captain of a ship, Don Tomas de Ugarte, nearly from hour to hour at the Havannah during the terrible hurricane of the 27th and 28th of August 1794. When the tempest was most violent the column of mercury sunk only 5 lines. Kirwan asserts however that at the island of Saint Bartholomew, the barometer has been seen to lower in a hurricane (1792) 42 millimetres, equal to 1.65 English inch<sup>4</sup>."

The observation that the barometer rises slightly before the violence of a hurricane is at its height, has been borne out by various observations.

<sup>1</sup> Peter Martyr, *Decades of the Ocean*, 1st Decade, 4th book, p. 26.

<sup>2</sup> *Astronomy*, by Sir John Herschel, in *Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia*, p. 132.

<sup>3</sup> Humboldt's *Personal Narrative*, English translation, vol. vi. p. 746.

<sup>4</sup> *Irish Transactions*, vol. viii. p. 387.



While the originating cause is hidden in mystery, it appears to be beyond doubt that a hurricane is analogous to a whirlwind; and it is remarkable that the Indians in the interior of Guiana call the whirlwinds which so frequently arise on the Savannahs, *Uranan*<sup>1</sup>. We learn from Peter Martyr, that the dreadful hurricane which destroyed Columbus's vessels was called by the natives *Furacanes*<sup>2</sup>. It is worthy of observation that these simple children of nature should have recognised the analogy between a whirlwind and a hurricane. The latter is no doubt a wind which gyrates around a centre. The generality of these masses of air revolve in the northern hemisphere from right to left, or they veer from east through north and north-west to south-west and south; but there are instances on record where the wind veered with the sun. Colonel Reid and Lieutenant Evans describe this motion by a comparison with the face of a watch; the dial-plate is the compass, and the hand the course of the wind; consequently the natural course of the wind would be with the motion of the hand from twelve to one, from one to two, and so on, or from east to south, from south to west, &c.; the unnatural or hurricane motion from twelve to eleven, from eleven to ten, or from east to north, from north to west, &c. Mr. Henry Davy, in his description of the voyage of H.M.S. *Cornwallis* from the West Indies in 1837, observes that the wind during the passage of the ship through the Gulf-stream veered in circles in a most extraordinary manner. The gale blowing from west to north-north-west, ceased at north; it then veered to north-east and east, with fine weather; blew strong at south-east-south and south-west, and commenced another gale as the wind completed its circle northward.

The extraordinary quantity of electricity in the air during these violent convulsions of nature, forcibly attract our attention as one of the causes, or as others pretend, as the effect of the contending elements. The accounts of the great hurricanes in Barbados prove in every instance upon record, the existence of large masses of electricity. Hughes, in describing the hurricane of the 31st of August 1675, observes that the lightning did not dart with its usual short-lived flashes, but in rapid flames skimming over the surface of the earth, as well as mounting to the upper regions. I could not employ better words to describe the scene I witnessed on the 12th and 13th of August 1830. I was then in the island of St. John's, and resided at Emaus, one of the Moravian stations in that island, when the gale commenced with great fury; it turned to the south-west, and a well-barricaded door of the house which was strongly built, was forced in by the blast. This gave me the opportunity of rushing on to the terrace, which faced Crux Bay and the ocean. The scene which presented itself to my eyes was awfully sublime. Black masses,—whether they were clouds, or of a more solid nature, I could form no idea,—rested

<sup>1</sup> Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London, vol. xiii. p. 67.

<sup>2</sup> Peter Martyr, 1st Decade, 4th book, p. 26.

on the bay; the sea, lashed into foam, seemed to strike against it; and flashes of vivid fire descended as it were from heaven and were instantly engulfed in the sea. The next moment they appeared from beneath the white foam, and apparently ascended towards the sky met by other masses hovering above. The howling of the storm, and a peculiar noise as if it were the rumbling of thousands of chariots, struck me with surprise and awe. The blast carried with it numerous small pebbles which struck with some force against my face. It is strange that during these moments Schiller's description of Charybdis flashed across my mind, and appeared realized before me. My kind friend the missionary forced me into the room: I am sure the time which elapsed from the moment the door was blown in, until the time when it was fixed again, was not ten minutes, nevertheless the quantity of water which was blown into the room had perfectly covered the floor. It must have been mostly sea-water, as the floor was covered with the efflorescence of salt next morning.

The height to which the foam of the sea is carried during a hurricane is astonishing; we must however remember that the rotatory motion of the blast would contribute in some measure towards this. It cannot be supposed that the gyrations act only on the surface of the water; they ascend, following their rotatory motion, and no doubt carry by gyration the sea-water in their course. During the severe gale which touched Tortola in 1831, I was residing with the late President Donovan at St. Bernard's, a hill the summit of which is about 1000 feet above the sea; the dwelling-house, however, is at an elevation only of 920 feet. The day after the gale the leaves of the trees and plants in the garden which had remained became black, from the contact with the sea-water spray; indeed the trees appeared,—

“As when heaven's fire  
Has scathed the forest oaks, or mountain pines,  
With singed top their stately growth, though bare,  
Stands on the blasted heath;”

and the rain-water in the cistern and vats, which was to be used for domestic purposes, was rendered brackish.

During my exploring expedition in Guiana, I observed in the valley of the river Wenamu, the ravages of a whirlwind which for the distance of several miles had perfectly cleared a belt 500 yards wide of all trees, and thrown them down with their heads towards all quarters of the compass; a rather steep hill and about 500 feet in height had opposed its course, but the belt continued in the same direction up the hill as in the valley. The course was from north-west to south-east, and the angle which that line formed with the hill-side was about 27°. It only continued for a short distance downwards on the opposite side, and from thence I could not trace it any further.



Colonel Reid doubts whether earthquakes have any connection with hurricanes. I do not see the improbability of this supposition. The advance in meteorological science which the general interest felt in it leads us to anticipate, will doubtless prove the existence of a closer connection between the causes of volcanos, earthquakes, hurricanes, water-spouts, whirlwinds and thunder-storms, than is at present supposed. Magnetism and electricity appear to be the chief agents; but the discovery of how these are developed, and how they act to produce such a devastating power which we are unable to compare with any other of the phænomena of nature, seems to be reserved for future ages; if indeed it be the Almighty's will that it shall be revealed to us.

In the description of the hurricane in Jamaica of 1780, of which an account is given in the 'Annual Register,' it is expressly mentioned that a smart shock of an earthquake was felt, which lifted the Princess Royal from her beam-ends, and righted her on a firm bed. Colonel Reid observes that no allusion to this circumstance is made either in the log-book of the Princess Royal, or in any of the official documents from Jamaica which he has inspected; and that this information must therefore be received with caution. It is however a remarkable fact, and an important one in the consideration of this question, that the same hurricane was also accompanied in Martinique by an earthquake and *raz de marée*, or mighty oceanic waves.

It has been generally asserted that the awful hurricane of 1831 was accompanied by shocks of earthquakes in Barbados, which has been attested by fissures and rents in the walls. But an evident proof of the action of an earthquake is seen in the marble slabs in the chapel at Codrington College: they look "like cracks on a broken pane of glass," and have most probably been produced by a violent motion from below upwards. These cracks resemble in miniature the fissures near Jerocarne in Calabria, caused by the earthquake of 1783<sup>1</sup>.

The following hurricanes are recorded as having been accompanied by shocks of earthquake:—

The hurricane which devastated the town of Port Royal in Jamaica, on the 28th of August 1722, was accompanied by an earthquake which shook the island to its foundation<sup>2</sup>.

A storm from the south which was followed by an earthquake, destroyed a great part of the walls of Carthagera on the 9th of December 1762<sup>3</sup>.

The hurricane which destroyed St. Pierre in Martinique, on the night of the 13th and 14th of August 1766, was accompanied by an earthquake which took place about midnight, and laid the town in ruins<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See Lyell's Principles of Geology, in 4 vols., 5th edition, vol. ii. p. 223.

<sup>2</sup> See Atkins's Voyages to the West Indies.

<sup>3</sup> See Annual Register.

<sup>4</sup> Warden, Chronol. Historique, vol. viii. p. 341. Annual Register.



On the 28th of August 1772, a tempest accompanied by rain, thunder and an earthquake, committed great ravages in Porto Rico<sup>1</sup>.

The destructive hurricane of Dominica on the 9th of September 1806 was accompanied by an earthquake, which, according to an eye-witness, was sensibly felt about midnight<sup>2</sup>.

On the last day of July 1813, a hurricane blew with great violence in Jamaica. "During the storm a shock of an earthquake was felt, which, though a severe one, was but of short duration<sup>3</sup>."

In the evening of the 15th of September 1816, it blew a gale in Barbados. The gale was severely felt in Dominica and Martinique. During the height of the storm in Dominica some shocks of earthquakes were felt, and several stone buildings were shaken to their foundation. On the 17th of September, a violent shock of an earthquake was experienced in Bridgetown<sup>4</sup>.

On the 1st of September 1821, a hurricane commenced at Guadaloupe about noon. It was accompanied by an earthquake which committed great destruction in Basse-terre<sup>5</sup>.

I can well imagine that in numerous instances shocks of an earthquake have taken place during a hurricane which have escaped notice during the general consternation. If my conjecture of a closer connection be correct, there ought likewise to be instances in which hurricanes are connected with earthquakes and volcanic eruptions; and the frightful catastrophe occasioned by the eruption of the mountain Tomboro in the island of Sumbawa, furnishes such an instance. The sound of the explosion was heard in Sumatra at the distance of 970 geographical miles, and so sweeping was the destruction of human life, that out of 12,000 inhabitants only twenty-six individuals survived on the island. Violent whirlwinds carried men, horses, cattle, and whatever else came within their influence up into the air; tore up the largest trees by the roots, and covered the sea with floating timber<sup>6</sup>.

Mr. Lyell's observations bear on this question. He says, "Many of the storms termed hurricanes have evidently been connected with submarine earthquakes, as is shown by the atmospheric phenomena attendant on them, and by the sounds heard in the ground, and the odours emitted<sup>7</sup>."

Light variable winds, a density of the atmosphere, low clouds, and as if they were rolling over each other advancing in detached masses and with rapid motion, are signs which ought to be taken as a warning of approaching hurricanes.

<sup>1</sup> Warden, Chronol. Hist. vol. viii. p. 457.

<sup>2</sup> Bryan Edwards's West Indies, 5th edition, vol. v. p. 74.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 78.

<sup>4</sup> Barbados Mercury.

<sup>5</sup> Warden, vol. viii. p. 409.

<sup>6</sup> Raffles's Java, vol. i. p. 28, as quoted by Lyell.

<sup>7</sup> Lyell's Principles of Geology, in 4 vols. 5th edition, vol. iii. p. 198.

It is well known that the aborigines in every part of the world pay more attention to nature's phænomena, and are more versed with the probable changes of the weather than civilized man. Oldmixon no doubt goes too far, when he relates, with full faith in the assertion, that the Caribs used to foretell to the former English and French inhabitants of the islands, ten or twelve days previous to the occurrence, the probability of an approaching hurricane, and that their information generally proved true. An Indian, we are told by Oldmixon, gave Captain Langford the following prognostics as a warning. The sky has a turbulent appearance, the sun is unusually red, and the air is perfectly calm. The hills are clear of clouds and fogs, and are seen very distinctly. In the hollows of the earth or wells, there will be a great noise resembling the roar of a storm. The stars at night look very large, with a haze around them, and in the north-west the sky is very black and foul. The sea rolls upon the coast with a great swell, and emits a stronger odour than usual in violent storms. On the full moon a haze or great burr is seen around the moon, and sometimes a halo round the sun. It was considered that the storm commenced either on the day of the full, change or quarters of the moon, and Captain Langford was told that particular attention must be paid to the prognostics on those days<sup>1</sup>.

Lieutenant Evans, who for his excellent remarks on hurricanes and for his practical hints how to avoid their greatest danger in ships, deserves the thanks of every mariner; observes that "although it is true that the prognostics of a coming storm are in general sufficiently plain to be understood by a spectator, from the angry appearance of the firmament, yet it is also true that there is no particular indication in any one quarter of the horizon sufficiently marked like the space occupied by the black squall panoply of the Caribbean Sea, so that an acute seaman shall say, 'Thence will the blast come'<sup>2</sup>."

The hurricane of 1831 gave scarcely any indication of its approach. Mr. Benjamin Gittens, of the estate called Tubbs's, appears to have been an exception; he observed about two P.M. of the 10th of August, indications of approaching bad weather, in which surmise he was confirmed by subsequent appearances, and at six o'clock in the evening he bade his negroes not to leave their homes, as he was sure that a dreadful storm was approaching. The indications observed by Mr. Gittens were as follows:—1st. The darting forward of the clouds in divided portions, and with a fleet irregular motion, not borne by the wind, but driven as it were before it. 2ndly. The distant roar of the elements, as of wind rushing through a hollow vault. 3rdly. The motion of the branches of trees, not bent forward as by a stream of air, but constantly whirled

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 246.

<sup>2</sup> Purdy's Memoir of the Atlantic Ocean, 8th edition, p. 118.



about<sup>1</sup>. Whilst this storm was passing over the West Indies on the 11th, 12th and 13th, objects which were of a whitish colour appeared to be of a light blue, so marked as to attract the attention of all the inhabitants.

This peculiar appearance was witnessed by me on the 12th of August. I was then surveying the horseshoe reef of Anegada. The whole sky was overcast, but of a decided dark bluish colour. It was of so threatening an appearance, that I ordered the sloop in which I was surveying to bear away for the North Sound in Virgin Gorda. The wind was fresh from the east-north-east, but it did not in the course of the whole day exceed a strong breeze. The 13th of August was clear, with a moderate wind; however, there was such a heavy sea on the reef that I could not continue the survey that day, and returned to Anegada.

It is seldom that a hurricane extends further to the south of the tropic of Cancer than 12° north: there are however exceptions, and Trinidad (in about 10° 30' north latitude) experienced on the 23rd of June 1831 a very severe gale. Their extent north and westward is sometimes for several thousand miles. We have an instance in the great hurricane which commenced on the 10th of August 1831 in Barbados, and was felt as a dreadful gale at New Orleans on the 17th and 18th of August. The distance between Barbados and New Orleans is about 2100 nautical miles, which would give for its progress an average of about fourteen miles an hour. Colonel Reid observes in his excellent work, that, violent as these storms are, their rate of progress, on examining the dates, will be found to be no more than the rate of the ordinary atmospheric currents, which is stated to be at from seven to fifteen miles an hour.

It appears to be generally considered among the inhabitants of the West Indies, that during the interval from the end of October to the beginning of June, no hurricanes take place under the tropics. It must therefore be evident that the increased power of the sun acts not only upon the advance of the rainy belt, but likewise produces a great influence upon the developing causes of hurricanes. There are however sometimes exceptions, where strong gales have committed serious injury at a later period, and one of these formed the gale of the 19th of December 1822. A severe gale blew likewise on the 11th of March 1822, in Montego Bay in Jamaica.

It is supposed in the West Indies that the hurricane brings in its train some unknown qualities which serve to improve and invigorate the soil, and promote a more luxuriant vegetation. It has been gravely asserted to me during my sojourn in Barbados, and by one who himself has greatly suffered by these phenomena, that the increased produce of his cane-fields compensated for the injury which his buildings had received.

<sup>1</sup> See Colonel Reid's *Law of Storms*, 2nd edition, p. 35.



Dr. Collyns observes that persons who held such opinions might consider them as instruments of divine wisdom to produce general and future good from partial and present evil; he adds, however, "that those who have been exposed to the terrors and apprehensions of such an occurrence will hardly be persuaded but that it is a sharp and afflictive remedy."

The awful hurricane in 1780, which proved so calamitous to many of the islands, produced in Grenada and Barbados an effect for which the Legislature of the former island had offered a reward of twenty thousand pounds, namely, the sugar-ants which committed such destruction disappeared during the storm.

*Hurricanes in Barbados.*—Ligon, alluding to the climate of Barbados, does not mention any hurricanes; he observes only that the breeze blows always from "the north-east and by east, except in the time of the Turnado, and then it chops about into the south for an hour or two, and returns again to its original point."

The first hurricane which I find recorded took place on the 19th of August 1667; a second followed on the 10th of August 1674. It appears they did not cause very great injury, as it is expressly observed of the latter that it did not blow down any houses. The sufferers had not recovered from this calamity, when on the 31st of August 1675, the country was almost laid waste by the most tremendous hurricane that had visited Barbados since its settlement. The leeward part of the island suffered the most; the dwelling-houses and sugar-works were thrown down, and only a few stone mills escaped the storm. The houses in the Bay were blown down, and most of the churches met a similar fate. Eight valuable ships laden with produce sunk or were driven ashore. The houses being levelled with the ground, the planters were obliged to live in temporary huts, and it was some time before they could be induced to build large houses. The crop of provisions did not escape the general devastation; indeed the planters of the leeward part made very little sugar for two years afterwards; and this calamity had spread such terror, that for some time no person would invest any capital in land and buildings, fearing the return of a similar catastrophe.

In October 1694, a hurricane appears to have driven on shore most of the ships then in Carlisle Bay. I have not been able to ascertain the exact day, but the Hannibal of London arrived at Barbados on the 4th of November with a cargo of negroes, and her master, Thomas Phillips, reported that three weeks before he arrived at Barbados a hurricane had driven most of the ships in the roadstead ashore.

Oldmixon relates that the mole which ran out from James's Fort into the sea, was destroyed by this hurricane.

In 1700 several warehouses were thrown down, and two ships and two sloops were driven ashore.

Hughes mentions a severe storm in 1731, the violence of which was so great that near Bridgetown it covered a shoal, at a short distance from land, nearly 200 yards long and 20 broad, with a bank of stones 4 feet thick. The shipping in the bay and some houses on shore received injury.

Several hurricanes took place in the following years in the Windward and Leeward Islands, but it is not mentioned that Barbados suffered particularly. It appeared as if the elements were gathering their strength to render the devastation the more complete.

On the morning of Tuesday the 10th of October 1780, slight apprehensions were felt by a few persons in consequence of the unusual violence of the wind, accompanied by heavy rains. The preceding evening had been hazy and the sun had set with a fiery appearance, but nothing serious was apprehended. The wind, which blew in the morning from the north-east by north, veered gradually to the westward. It increased, and at noon several houses in different parts of the island were blown down, and the ships in the bay began to drive. The Albemarle frigate, the only man-of-war then in the bay, slipped her best bower cable, and subsequently the hawser, and stood out to sea. As the night approached the wind became westerly and increased in fury. It appeared to have reached its height at midnight; but long ere that hour approached the work of destruction had commenced: an eye-witness and sufferer during this dismal night, says "the havoc which met the eye contributed to subdue the firmest mind. The howling of the tempest; the noise of descending torrents from clouds surcharged with rain; the incessant flashings of lightning; the roaring of the thunder; the continual crash of falling houses; the dismal groans of the wounded and the dying; the shriek of despair; the lamentations of woe; and the screams of women and children calling for help on those whose ears were now closed to the voice of complaint,—formed an accumulation of sorrow and of terror too great for human fortitude, too vast for human conception<sup>1</sup>."

The inhabitants long ere midnight considered it unsafe to remain in their houses; they fled to the fields, to avoid being buried in the ruins of walls and roofs.\* The cattle had broken from their folds, and their dismal bellowing increased the scene of horror. The force of the storm surpassed all conception. Admiral Rodney stated that the heavy cannon were carried upwards of a hundred feet from the forts, and as will be observed from the letter which follows, and which was addressed by Major-General Cunningham, Governor of Barbados, to the Secretary of State, a twelve-pounder was carried by the wind and waves from the south to the north battery, a distance of 140 yards.

At daylight, October 11th, a scene of desolation was presented seldom

<sup>1</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 449.



equalled. The face of nature seemed completely changed ; not a single house or building in the island, however strong or sheltered, had escaped damage. Bridgetown was one heap of ruins ; not more than thirty houses or stores were left standing, all of which had suffered more or less. The church of St. Michael, with its lofty steeple, was levelled to the ground ; the town-hall, the prison, the castle and the fortifications shared a similar fate. The mole-head, which cost the island more than twenty thousand pounds, was destroyed, and the basin filled up with sand, ledges of coral reef and timber. Had it not been for the partial protection which the pier afforded, the total destruction of Bridgetown would have been unavoidable ; it broke the force of the waves, which rushed with fearful impetuosity against it. A ship was driven ashore against one of the buildings at the Naval Hospital, which by this shock, combined with the fury of the winds and waves, was entirely destroyed and swept away. Of eleven churches and two chapels, only two churches and one chapel were left standing—these were the churches of St. Andrew and St. Peter, and All Saints' Chapel. The Governor's residence at Pilgrim, and the residence of the Commander-in-chief were blown down. The secretary of General Vaughan had his thigh broken, and the General himself received several severe contusions. The barracks and hospital were destroyed. Speightstown suffered less than Bridgetown, or any other part of the island ; the Holietown and Oistin's participated in the general havoc.

The loss of human life has been estimated at 4326 souls, and the loss which the colony sustained, at £1,320,564 sterling<sup>1</sup>. Most of the live stock and horned cattle perished ; the canes, corn and ground provisions were totally destroyed, and famine threatened those who survived the catastrophe. As if to increase the horror of the event, the slaves were actively employed in plunder ; a body of 800 prisoners of war also had been liberated by the demolition of the gaol, and it was thought that these men might join the slaves, to complete the destruction of what the elements had spared. The active measures of General Vaughan however prevented this, if indeed it had been contemplated, and the survivors had at least the satisfaction of considering themselves safe under his protection, aided as he was by his troops. Don Pedro de Saint Iago, captain of the regiment of Arragon and the Spanish prisoners under him, spared no labour to contribute to the relief of the distressed inhabitants and the preservation of public order<sup>2</sup>.

The loss which the two hurricanes that took place in October in the West Indies caused to the navy, may be conceived. The magnanimous

<sup>1</sup> Annual Register, 1781. Poyer in his history gives the loss of property at £1,018,928 sterling, and estimates the loss of life to exceed 3000.

<sup>2</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 454.



conduct of the Marquis de Bouille deserves to be mentioned on this occasion. The *Laurel* and *Andromeda*, two British frigates, having been wrecked on the coast of Martinique, he sent thirty-one sailors, all that were saved of their crews, with a flag of truce to Commodore Hotham at St. Lucia, declaring that he could not consider in the light of enemies men who, in common with his people, had been partakers of the same danger and were equally entitled to every assistance and relief that could be rendered in a season of such universal calamity; adding, that he only lamented that their numbers were so small, and particularly that none of the officers were saved<sup>1</sup>. Let us compare this with the conduct of Major-General Cunningham, who, as we shall presently see from his despatch, had just then, escaped the imminent danger of the fury of the winds; a circumstance which one would have thought should have opened his heart to compassion and humane feelings. The crew of a small Spanish launch with a few mules on board, on the 12th of October sought shelter from the winds and waves in Maycock's Bay. The matrosses detained the vessel until the Governor's pleasure was known; and His Excellency ordered her to be seized as a *droit* of Admiralty, made the crew prisoners of war, and converted the vessel and cargo to his own use! "Thus what the wretched mariners had saved from the angry elements, was torn from them by the rapacity of a human being, insensible to the tender emotions of pity and compassion<sup>2</sup>."

Major-General Cunningham sent the following account of the hurricane of 1780, to the Secretary of State and Major-General Vaughan.

The Commander-in-chief refers the English Government to that account for a description of it.

*Copy of a Journal of what passed at Barbados, from the 9th of October until the 16th, 1780.*

"The evening preceding the hurricane, the 9th of October, was remarkably calm, but the sky surprisingly red and fiery; during the night much rain fell. On the morning of the 10th much rain and wind from north-west. By ten o'clock it increased very much; by one, the ships in the bay drove; by four o'clock, the *Albemarle* frigate<sup>3</sup> (the only man-of-war here) parted her anchors and went to sea, as did all the other vessels, about twenty-five in number. Soon after, by six o'clock, the wind had torn up and blown many trees, and foreboded a most violent tempest.

"At the Government House every precaution was taken to guard against what might happen: the doors and windows were barricaded up, but it availed little. By ten o'clock the wind forced itself a passage through the house from

<sup>1</sup> Annual Register, 1781, p. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, 455.

<sup>3</sup> According to the "extract from the log of H.M.S. *Albemarle* kept by Captain Thomas Taylor, lying in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, the *Albemarle* slipped the best bower cable at two o'clock and went to sea." See Colonel Reid's *Law of Storms*, p. 353.

north-north-west, and the tempest increasing every minute, the family took to the centre of the building, imagining from the prodigious strength of the walls, they being three feet thick, and from its circular form, it would have withstood the wind's utmost rage: however, by half-past eleven o'clock they were obliged to retreat to the cellar, the wind having forced its way into every part, and torn off most of the roof. From this asylum they were soon driven out, the water being stopped in its passage, and having forced itself a course into the cellar, they knew not where to go; the water rose four feet, and the ruins were falling from all quarters. To continue in the cellar was impossible; to return to the house equally so: the only chance left, was making for the fields, which at that time appeared equally dangerous: it was however attempted, and the family were so fortunate as to get to the ruins of the foundation of the flag-staff, which soon after giving way, every one endeavoured to find a retreat for himself. The Governor, and the few who remained were thrown down, and it was with great difficulty they gained a cannon, under the carriage of which they took shelter; their situation here was highly deplorable: many of the cannon were moved, and they had reason to fear that under which they sat might be dismounted, and crush them by its fall; or that some of the ruins that were flying about, would put an end to their existence; and to render the scene still more dreadful, they had much to fear from the powder-magazine, near which they were. The armoury was level with the ground, and the arms &c. scattered about.

"Anxiously did they wait the break of day, flattering themselves that with the light they should see a cessation of the storm; yet when it appeared, little was the tempest abated, and it served but to exhibit the most melancholy prospect imaginable. Nothing can compare with the terrible devastation that presented itself on all sides; not a building standing; the trees, if not torn up by the roots, deprived of their leaves and branches; and the most luxuriant spring changed, in this one night, to the dreariest winter. In vain was it to look round for shelter; houses that, from their situation, it was to have been imagined would have been in a degree protected, were all flat with the earth; and the miserable owners, if they were so fortunate as to escape with their lives, were left without a covering for themselves and family. General Vaughan was early obliged to evacuate his house; in escaping he was much bruised; his secretary was so unfortunate as to break his thigh.

"Nothing has ever happened that has caused such universal desolation. No one house in the island is exempt from danger. Very few buildings are left standing on the estates. The depopulation of the negroes and the cattle, particularly of the horned kind, is very great, which must, more especially in these times, be a cause of great distress to the planters. It is as yet impossible to make any accurate calculation of the number of souls who have perished in this dreadful calamity. Whites and blacks together, it is imagined to exceed some thousands, but fortunately few people of consequence are among the number. Many are buried in the ruins of the houses and buildings; many fell victims to the violence of the storm and inclemency of the weather; and great numbers were driven into the sea, and there perished. The troops have suffered inconsiderably, though both the barracks and hospital were



early blown down. Alarming consequences were dreaded from the number of dead bodies that lay uninterred, and from the quantity the sea threw up, which however are happily subsided. What few public buildings there were, are fallen in the general wreck. The fortifications have suffered very considerably. The buildings were all demolished, for so violent was the storm here, when assisted by the sea, that a twelve-pounder gun was carried from the south to the north battery, a distance of 140 yards. The loss to this country is immense; many years will be required to retrieve it<sup>1</sup>."

The 2nd of September 1786, threatened new destruction to Barbados; the greater number of buildings were still lying in ruins, and none of the churches were rebuilt, when anew the elements seemed to conspire against those which had remained or had been repaired. At eleven o'clock in the night the storm was at its height; about this time a meteor in the south-east issued from a dark cloud, and spreading its diverging rays to a vast circumference, continued with unabated splendour nearly forty minutes. In the morning of the 3rd, Carlisle Bay was a scene of desolation; every vessel in the Bay was driven on shore, great damage was done to the houses and crops, and several persons were killed in the ruins of their own houses<sup>2</sup>.

It began to rain very severely on the 8th of November 1795, and the rain fell in torrents during the whole night. It increased fearfully the next morning, and continued to descend without intermission for four-and-twenty hours accompanied by the most vivid flashes of lightning and loud peals of thunder. It is asserted that not two seconds elapsed during that period without vivid flashes of lightning. The accumulated masses of water rushing towards the sea met a high spring-tide and were pressed backwards. Both bridges were carried away, and the water spread over the level ground in and about the town; and it is thought the town itself would probably have been swept away had not the gully opened over the fields a new course to the sea, in doing which it hollowed out, across the road, a gulf forty feet wide, and ten or twelve deep. The plantations were greatly damaged, the smaller houses swept away, and the fields covered with water, in some instances to an extent of several miles. The roads throughout the island were entirely broken up and became impassable. Although this destruction, which according to Bryan Edwards occurred in 1796, was not caused by a hurricane, the relation of it deserves a place among the devastating effects of nature's phenomena.

A respite of several years followed without any of these dreadful strifes of the elements. The Leeward Islands suffered greatly in September 1804; the damage in Barbados was only slight.

<sup>1</sup> Annual Register.

<sup>2</sup> L'Art de vérifier les Dates ou Chronologie Historique de l'Amérique, par M. D. B. Warden, vol. viii. p. 516.



A severe gale on the 5th of October 1806, threatened imminent danger to the shipping in Carlisle Bay. Had it not been for the pier-head, over which the sea broke with the greatest violence, the town would have suffered severely.

The hurricane of the 12th of August 1810, which did great damage to Trinidad, was only slightly felt in Barbados. It drove the American schooner *Laura* on shore, which became a complete wreck.

A severe gale which commenced on the 22nd of July 1813, did great damage among the shipping in Carlisle Bay. Several vessels were stranded, and some lives lost. The gale was felt much more severely in the Leeward Islands.

A gale did some injury to the shipping on the 29th of September 1815.

In the evening of the 15th of September 1816, a gale commenced and continued until the next day. The incessant rain caused the river to overflow, and did great injury to many of the stores near the old and new bridges. Several vessels were driven on shore.

The distressing gale of the 21st of October 1817, which did such injury to the shipping in Barbados, almost devastated St. Lucia. The wind blew in Bridgetown from various points of the compass, and whilst it prevailed from the south several vessels were driven ashore.

A severe gale commenced on the 27th of September 1818, between three and four o'clock in the afternoon from west-north-west; and gradually increasing, it lasted until the 30th of that month, blowing from all the points between north-west and south-west by south, from which latter it blew the most severely.

More fatal in its effects proved the gale which visited Barbados on the 13th of October 1819. It commenced on that day at ten o'clock in the morning, from the north-east accompanied by heavy rains. It shifted gradually to the south-south-east, and appeared to settle in the south-south-west. Two vessels, the ship *Superior* from New Brunswick, and the schooner *Three Sisters* from St. Vincent, attempted at that period to proceed to sea; both were wrecked on Needham's Point. Through the exertions of Major Cuttendel and the military, the crews were saved with the exception of two persons. The gale continued to increase next morning (14th of October). The rain fell in torrents, which brought down the gully (the natural water-course from the parishes of St. Michael, St. George, and from a part of St. Philip) with impetuous fury, sweeping before it Constitution Bridge. About nine o'clock in the evening, the new bridge, which had cost the country so much money, was demolished in an instant. The destruction continued, and the daylight of Friday morning (the 15th of October) showed a scene of desolation not witnessed since the great hurricane of 1780. The water had risen in the streets to three or four feet, and in many places as high as five feet. All was con-

fusion and alarm, and every person in Broad Street sought to escape the destruction which tottering houses and the rise of the water threatened. As the day advanced, the storm increased, accompanied with heavy thunder and lightning; the rain fell in torrents, and the ground tier of every store which had escaped destruction, was nearly filled with water. The misery in the town offered only a parallel to the distressing scenes in the country; many of the sugar-works on the estates were destroyed, and a great number of the smaller houses in the country levelled to the ground. At Forsterhall several of the buildings sunk under the earth, and a wood under Hackleton's Cliff slid down to the spot where Forsterhall buildings stood, and a field of young canes took possession of a spot where had been a field of sweet potatoes; whilst these in turn slid into the sea: in short, the lamentable condition of that plantation is exactly analogous to the disaster which befell Walcot's plantation in 1786.

The ground under the dwelling of Dr. Bascom in St. Thomas's gave way, and the house was nearly buried in the earth; fortunately the family had previously left it. The water collected in the parish of St. Philip about Sober's bottom with fearful rapidity, and threatened destruction to the town, if it should make itself a way westwards to the sea; fortunately it took the direction towards the Crane, carrying away every obstacle in its impetuous course. Several negroes were drowned, and a great number of cattle lost. Speightstown suffered very severely, and a number of small houses near the salt-pond were washed away.

The very unprecedented state of the weather during the week (ending December 21st, 1822), in which the wind had veered from the south and west and blown a gale, prevented all communication with the outports by means of boats. The swelling of the sea was so great, that all the vessels were in danger of being lost; but the most alarming period of this unaccountable occurrence at this time of the year was on Thursday (December 19th), when the appearance of the horizon indicated an approaching storm; a boat in entering the pier was upset by the waves, which followed each other rapidly; and two others that went to rescue the persons in it shared the same fate, by which two lives were lost, and another nearly perished. The wind continued with unabated violence the whole of that night, but happily for Barbados it gradually subsided on the following morning, and by changing to the eastward, enabled the almost worn-out mariners to get their vessels into safer anchorage<sup>1</sup>. H.M.S. Priamus parted her stream-chain-cable, two vessels drove ashore, several fishing-boats were lost, and others lost their anchors and cables. The gale committed great ravages in Guadeloupe and Martinique.

Several years elapsed without Barbados suffering any serious consequence from a gale, when the awful hurricane of 1831 occurred, which nearly destroyed the island.

<sup>1</sup> Barbados Mercury of December 21st, 1822.



The words of Sir James Lyon to one of his aides-de-camp, who was despatched with the information of the hurricane, are most expressive of the extent of the disaster :—"Go and give an account of our misfortunes, depict them in the strongest colours which language permits you, and you will remain far behind the sad reality." A supplement to the London Gazette of October the 7th, contains Sir James Lyon's official report to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, in the following words :—

"I have to acquaint your Lordship that, on the morning of the 11th of August, this flourishing and happy colony was visited by one of the most dreadful hurricanes ever experienced in the West Indies.

"On the evening of the 10th, the sun set on a landscape of the greatest beauty and fertility, and rose on the following morning over an utter desolation and waste. The prospect at the break of day on the 11th instant, was that of January in Europe—every tree if not entirely rooted up was deprived of its foliage and of many of its branches ; every house within my view was levelled with the ground, or materially damaged ; and every hour brought intelligence of the most lamentable accidents, and of very many shocking deaths.

"The evening of the 10th instant was not remarkable for any peculiarity of appearance that I could observe, and every one in my family went to bed without the least suspicion that any atmospherical changes were likely to disturb their rest. Soon after, however, it began to rain, accompanied with flashes of lightning and high wind ; it appeared to me from the north and east ; towards midnight the wind increased, and was more to the westward and south-west ; the rain fell in torrents, and the lightning was vivid in the extreme ; at one o'clock or thereabouts, it was first suspected by me, from its extreme violence, to be a hurricane, and not long after some of my servants came running into the house, saying that the roof of the kitchen had fallen in. Several poor people in the neighbourhood also took refuge in Government House, their wooden huts having been blown down.

"From about two o'clock till day broke, it is impossible to convey to your Lordship's mind any idea of the violence of the storm ; no language of mine is adequate to express sufficiently its horrors. The noise of the wind through the apertures formed by it, the peals of thunder, and the rapidly repeated flashes of lightning (more like sheets of fire), and the impenetrable darkness which succeeded them, the crash of walls, roofs, and beams, were all mixed in appalling confusion, and the whole house shook to its very foundation ; whether this last effect was produced by the force of the wind, or by an earthquake, supposed by many to have accompanied the storm, I am unable to decide ; but the rents and fissures which are visible in the massive walls of this building, would lead one to suppose that the latter cause only could have produced them.

"About this time, two o'clock, finding that Government House, which had been but recently repaired, was giving way, the officers of my staff, myself and servants, together with some unfortunate persons who had escaped from



the neighbouring huts, took refuge in the cellar, where we remained in perfect safety, thank God, until the day dawned: had we continued in the rooms above-stairs, or indeed in any other part of the house, there is little doubt our lives must have been sacrificed, from the ruinous appearance presented in the morning.

"The tempest did not entirely cease, nor the atmosphere clear up, until about nine o'clock in the morning of the 11th, and then it was we became more sensible of the calamities and heart-breaking consequences of this most awful scourge. Whole families were buried in ruins. Fortunately some of the churches were found less injured than any other buildings (although many are destroyed), and they were instantly thrown open for the reception of the wounded and maimed. Medical aid was procured with all the haste which the encumbered state of the streets and roads would permit, for many trees and houses had fallen across the public ways, and much obstructed our intercourse.

"Under these most distressing and appalling circumstances, it is wonderful with what equanimity and fortitude every one seems to bear his loss, and this affords some little consolation to my mind. But I cannot hide from my view the awful prospects of want and destitution, accompanied as it may be with pestilence, which must naturally result from such a general and wide-spread calamity.

"No estimate of damage done, or loss sustained, can be at present formed with any degree of accuracy, or even surmised; suffice it to say, that there is no exaggeration to the picture I have drawn; and that as soon as any correct opinion can be formed upon the subject, your Lordship shall be duly apprised of it.

"I must not omit to add, that the barracks and hospitals of St. Ann's are in a state of complete dilapidation and ruin; and I have been under the necessity of ordering the troops under canvas. No deaths have occurred among the officers, with the exception of one gentleman of the Commissariat Department, a Mr. Flanner, who was entombed with three of his children, a female relative, and two servants, in the ruins of his house. The number of soldiers killed, however, of the corps composing the garrison, viz. the Royal Artillery, the 35th and 36th regiments, amounts by this day's return, to 36; and very many accidents of a serious nature have also been sustained by the troops.

"I have called a meeting of the legislature for Monday the 15th instant, the earliest moment which I could hope to collect them together. In the mean time the most wealthy and influential inhabitants are making every effort to relieve the poor, houseless and destitute. The sacred work of charity has begun, and will be encouraged and assisted by every means in my power; and under circumstances of such grievous and awful calamity, I look forward with hope and confidence to the sympathies of the Mother Country.

"I will not conclude this despatch without giving your Lordship the assurance, that my determination is, as well as those who surround me, to meet our accumulated evils with resolution and fortitude, and to exert our best efforts to assuage and mitigate, to the utmost of our abilities, every distress which

may present itself. The task may be arduous, but it will be continued with unshrinking perseverance, so long as it may please Almighty Providence to afford us health and strength to do so.

“ I have the honour to be, &c.,

(Signed)

“ JAMES LYON.”

“ *The Right Hon. Viscount Goderich, &c.*”

“ P.S. It has escaped me to mention that the few ships in Carlisle Bay were driven high on the strand, but fortunately no lives lost. How far this hurricane may have extended, I have hitherto had no means of ascertaining.

(Signed)

“ J. L.”

I shall make no apology to my readers for selecting from among the materials which I possess, several other extracts<sup>1</sup>. The difficulty which I have experienced in finding, after the short period of fifteen years since the awful event occurred, any detailed and authentic account, induces me to devote several pages in a work on Barbados to an account of this tempest, which it is generally acknowledged was not surpassed in fury by any previous one recorded in the history of the island. The editor of the Barbadian newspaper collected all the information he could procure, and published it in a separate form; but very few copies of this publication are left, and much additional information was procured after it appeared.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bryan T. Young has been good enough to favour me with the following account of the hurricane. “ There was nothing, save with one solitary exception, in the aspect or in the appearance of the atmosphere and weather that could indicate the impending calamity; the exception alluded to was an extreme redness of the sky on the evening of the 10th of October, which is often visible at this period of the year, so that no reasonable apprehension could have been entertained on account of that phenomenon. It is true that the heat had been oppressive and intense for some days previous, but even that was to be expected at the approach of the autumnal equinox, and moreover the rains which had set in rather early in the spring, had been very general for the three preceding months, and more especially the month of July, which had been a very wet month; so that the weather altogether was totally unlike that which preceded the storm of 1780.

“ The writer and his family were driven forth on this eventful occasion at three o'clock in the morning, shortly after a part of the mansion was blown down, to seek a precarious safety in the fields, where dangers beset them equal to those they had fled, or sought to escape from; but return was impossible: such was the fury of the wind, that the writer was fairly lifted off his feet, and carried some hundreds of yards, unconscious of the fate of all near and dear, who had quitted the mansion at the same time; for instant separation had ensued.

“ The whole atmosphere at one time presented the appearance of livid flame, such was the immense body of electric matter in the heavens; the nasal organs were even overpowered, the scent of something resembling sulphur being uppermost. This appearance in the atmosphere was quite distinct from the lightning which came in alternate sheets and forks. The hurricane lasted in its utmost fury about eight hours, from about midnight to the hour of eight o'clock in the morning; and, oh! what a work of destruction was perfected during that brief period!”



“Calamitous as were the many tempests by which Barbados had suffered, the aggregate destruction produced by the whole combined was probably unequal to that effected by the blast of 1831. The hurricane of 1675, according to historical account, very much resembled it in appearance, duration and fury; but the extent to which human life then suffered is not on record. The hurricane of 1780, fearfully tremendous as it was, is admitted by living witnesses to have been far inferior in force, and less destructive to property. But the late horrific storm, with the irresistible force of a foaming cataract, annihilating in its fall, instantaneously accomplished its direful destruction. The wind, whirling in angry tornadoes, or rushing in veins, with a swiftness which appeared to vie with that of the accompanying lightning, at one fell blast hurled the strongest buildings from their sites, and scattered them in minute and insignificant fragments far and near.

“On the 10th of August, the sun rose without a cloud, and shone resplendently. At ten A.M. a gentle breeze which had been blowing died away. After a temporary calm, high winds sprung up from the east-north-east, which in their turn subsided. For the most part calms prevailed, interrupted by occasional sudden puffs from between the north and north-east.

“At noon the heat increased to 87° Fahr., and at two P.M. to 88°, at which time the weather was uncommonly sultry and oppressive.

“At four o'clock the thermometer sank again to 86°. At five the clouds seemed gathering densely from the north, the wind commencing to blow freshly from that point: then a shower of rain fell, followed by a sudden stillness, but there was a dismal blackness all round. Towards the zenith there was an obscure circle of imperfect light, subtending about 35° or 40°. From six to seven o'clock the weather was fair, and wind moderate, with occasional slight puffs from the north; the lower and principal stratum of clouds passing fleetly towards the south, the higher strata a scud, rapidly flying to various points. At seven o'clock the sky was clear and the air calm; tranquillity reigned until a little after nine o'clock, when the wind again blew from the north. At half-past nine it freshened, and moderate showers of rain fell at intervals for the next hour.

“Distant lightning was observed at half-past ten, in the north-north-east and north-west; squalls of wind and rain from the north-north-east, with intervals of calms succeeding each other until midnight. The thermometer meantime varied with remarkable activity: during the calms it rose as high as 86°, and at other times it fluctuated from 83° to 85°<sup>1</sup>. It is necessary to be thus explanatory, for the time the storm commenced and the manner of its approach varied considerably in different situations. Some houses were actually levelled to the earth, when the residents of others, scarcely a mile apart, were not sensible that the weather was unusually boisterous.

“After midnight the continual flashing of lightning was awfully grand, and the gale blew fiercely from between the north and north-east. At one A.M. of the 11th, the tempestuous rage of the wind increased; the storm, which at one moment blew from the north-east, suddenly shifted from that quarter and

<sup>1</sup> The high stand of the thermometer at this hour of the night is unprecedented in my meteorological experience under the tropics.—R. H. S.



burst from the north-west and intermediate points. The upper regions were from this time illuminated by incessant lightning, but the quivering sheet of blaze was surpassed in brilliancy by the darts of electric fire which were exploded in every direction. At a little after two the astounding roar of the hurricane which rushed from the north-north-west and north-west, cannot by language be described. About three the wind occasionally abated, but intervening gusts proceeded from the south-west, the west and west-north-west with accumulated fury. The lightning also having ceased for a few moments only at a time, the blackness in which the town was enveloped was inexpressively awful. Fiery meteors were presently seen falling from the heavens; one in particular, of a globular form and a deep red hue, was observed to descend perpendicularly from a vast height. It evidently fell by its specific gravity, and was not shot or propelled by any extraneous force. On approaching the earth with accelerated motion it assumed a dazzling whiteness, and an elongated form, and dashing to the ground in Beckwith Square, it splashed around in the same manner as melted ore would have done and was instantly extinct. In shape and size it appeared much like a common barrel shade. Its brilliancy and the spattering of its particles on meeting the earth, gave it the resemblance of a body of quicksilver of equal bulk.

“A few minutes after the appearance of this phænomenon, the deafening noise of the wind sank to a solemn murmur, or more correctly speaking a distant roar; and the lightning, which from midnight had flashed and darted forkedly, with few and but momentary intermissions, now for a space of nearly half a minute played frightfully between the clouds and the earth, with novel and surprising action. The vast body of vapour appeared to touch the houses, and issued downward, flaming blazes which were nimbly returned from the earth upward. The coruscations, for the short space of time they continued, instantly succeeding each other, this strange quivering or darting of flashes down and up may be compared to the miniature blazing produced by the rapid and irregular discharges of opposing artillery closely engaged. Whilst this remarkable phænomenon proceeded, the earth vibrated in a manner, and in time answering with the action of the lightning. Twice or more, when the coruscations were more brilliant and intense, but less rapid in succession, the earth received correspondent shocks. The moment after this singular alternation of lightning, the hurricane again burst from the western points with a violence beyond conception, hurling before it thousands of missiles, the fragments of every unsheltered structure of human art. The strongest houses were caused to vibrate to their foundations, and the surface of the very earth trembled as the destroyer raged over it. No thunder was at any time heard; had the cannon of a hundred contending armies been discharged, or the fulmination of the most tremendous thunder-claps rattled through the air, the sounds could not have been distinguished. The horrible roar and yelling of the wind, the noise of the tumultuous ocean, whose frightful waves threatened the town with destruction, if all the other elements might spare; the clattering of tiles, the falling of roofs and walls, and the combination of a thousand other sounds, formed the most hideous din, which appalled the heart and bewildered not alienated the mind. No adequate idea of the sensations which then

distracted the mind and confounded the faculties can possibly be conveyed to those who were distant from the scene of terror. The sheltered observer of the storm, amazed and in a state of stupor, was fixed to the spot where he stood; the sight and the hearing were overpowered, and the excess of astonishment refused admission to fear: what must have been the mental agonies of those wretched fugitives, who, destitute of a place of refuge, were the sport of the dreadful and ruthless tempest, and alive to all its horrors! This unparalleled uproar continued without intermission until half-past four, the raging blast then veering from the west and other points, to the southward of it, attended with avalanches of rain. After five o'clock the storm now and then for a very few moments abated, at which time the dreadful roar of the elements, having partially subsided, the falling of tiles and building materials, which by the last dreadful gust had probably been carried to a lofty height, the shrieks of suffering victims, the cries of the terrified inhabitants, and the howling of dogs, were clearly audible, and awakened the mind to a distressing apprehension of the havoc and carnage which had been, and still were desolating the island.

"At half-past five, after a dreadful gust from the west-south-west, the wind suddenly chopped round to the east, from whence it blew a moderate gale, which in a few minutes increased, and changing to the south-east a hurricane again raged, but unaccompanied by those fatal gusts which from the western quarter had inflicted so much destruction. Torrents of rain at this time fell. At six the hurricane blew steadily and tremendously from the south, driving the sheets of rain horizontally before it. This continued till seven, when the wind, then from south-east, was more moderate; but floods of rain still deluged the ruins of the town, and the miserable population who were now destitute of any shelter. At eight A.M. strong breezes blew from east-south-east; after that hour the dense body of cloud began to break up, and at ten o'clock the sun for a few moments darted its rays over a prospect of wretchedness and woe; more replete with real misery and sickness to the heart than the field of battle (after a sanguinary conflict) ever presented."

A correspondent in the newspapers gives the following description of the appearance of the island after that horrific night:—

"About eleven o'clock in the morning of the 11th of August, I ventured out and walked from the Careenage along the bay; not a house, not a wall, not a tree to be seen standing, until we reached the Honorable Mr. Beckle's dwelling (part of which only is injured). Shingles, immense pieces of wood &c., knee-deep through the streets; in one place the heads of the numberless dead were seen, in another their arms and legs in many instances severed from the body; whilst others were carried to and fro on boards. I then went up to the garrison, and here my pen fails to describe the scene which presented itself; the barracks almost to the ground, and numbers buried in the ruins. I next proceeded to Bishop's Court; here too was ruin and devastation—not a wall standing except the New Hall; the Bishop, Mrs. Coleridge, and the Rev. Mr. Luckcock were in the Hall; neither his Lordship nor Mrs. Coleridge remembered my name, although I had before been an inmate of the family. They knew my person. The former had nothing on of his own



except an old hat. I met Mr. S. at the foot of Gibraltar Hill (where his residence was situated) with hardly a rag on his back ; to and fro was he wandering,—pitiful indeed was the sight ; he from whom we had parted not five days before, in comfortable circumstances, was now reduced almost to beggary ; his grandmother, mother and aunt, shocking to relate, hastening to the grave : Cavan's house levelled to the ground ; the Archdeacon's escaped with little damage : Government House unroofed and otherwise materially injured ; the boys' Central School slightly damaged ; the girls' entirely gone, every individual within at the time buried in the ruins ; but most providentially all have been dug out, and not so much as a limb broken ; the King's House and Commissary quarters are standing, but the iron fence enclosing them totally destroyed<sup>1</sup>. Rev. Mr. Cummin's house still erect although built of wood. Rev. Mr. Garnett's almost to the ground ; Cathedral roof half-gone ; Commissariat's Office has sustained injury. I again reached town. Few houses I found standing uninjured except Mr. Pierce's and Dr. Armstrong's just opposite. Almost every merchant ruined ; few of them possess so much as a suit of clothes to walk the streets in. Every vessel thrown high up into the bay.

"Having seen the greater part of the town, I yesterday morning (the 12th) ventured to go into the country. After having crossed trees and streams of water, I reached Chaplain's Lodge, the residence of the Rev. Mr. Watts ; this was down entirely ; the white inmates (Mrs. Watts excepted, who was at the Bishop's) had escaped with difficulty and found refuge beneath Mr. Pinder's shattered roof. The house of Mr. Hinkson (the manager of the Society's estate) and other buildings down.

"Now at the top of the hill what a scene is presented to my view ! No St. Mark's Chapel, not a stone to tell where it stood : no Sealy Hall, and what is still worse, very little of the College was to be seen ; the new additions to each wing entirely gone ; the Hall and the Chapel levelled, the foundations only remaining ; the Library entirely demolished, not a vestige of a book to be seen<sup>2</sup>.

"Were you to ride through the country you would actually be shocked ; the scene generally is changed ; it is with difficulty a road into the country is traced ; not a dwelling-house, not a set of sugar-works, and but few pieces of even the walls of the mills, are to be seen on the road from town to the College by the way of Kendall's, and back again on the St. Philip's road (two roads each 14 miles) through the heart of the country. You would scarcely credit the difference every thing presents to what we saw on our way to town on the 6th instant. Scenes of ruin and devastation are everywhere to be met with. For the last two days the living have been employed in burying the dead ; this is a most distressing sight ; wherever one turns, there are coffins to be met with, in each of which two poor creatures are in many instances conveyed to

<sup>1</sup> One might ask, was this in consequence of electricity ? It is certainly remarkable that the house should remain standing, and the fence, otherwise open and not offering much resistance, totally destroyed.—R. H. S.

<sup>2</sup> Several of these books were afterwards recovered, and are now to be seen in the Library, according to all appearance attesting the rough usage of the merciless storm.



the grave. The cathedral, now converted into an hospital for the sick, is another most appalling sight ; it is crowded with objects of pity. The Bishop's little chapel St. Paul's has one window remaining to show where it stood. The Governor has called a council for Monday next, to adopt speedy measures for the relief of the inhabitants generally, as well as to prevent, by application to other islands for supplies, a famine, which every individual is dreading.

"August 15th. Everything still looks dreadful. Prayers yesterday morning were offered up by the Bishop in the ground before King's House ; by Rev. Mr. Garnett in the churchyard around the cathedral, and by other clergymen in different places. The papers give but an imperfect idea of the present state of the island ; none but a spectator can form a correct idea. That the gale was accompanied by an earthquake there is not the least doubt, from the appearance of the few walls which are left standing, being cracked from top to bottom ; also from the roofs of many houses having fallen inwards, whereas the wind in general carries the roof off entirely."

"All is in desolation and ruin," says another correspondent ; "our country villas are no more—our once-beautiful scenery is now also gone. No vestige now remains of our groves and woods, and cocoa-nut trees ; and even the soil which produced them is washed away, or rendered unfit to produce a crop. Where are the gay buildings now ? our splendid and magnificent garrison, barracks, stores, Government House, King's House, Codrington College, Bridgetown, Speightstown, Holetown, &c. ? our Commissariat department, Custom House, theatre, schools, and other public buildings ? All are razed nearly to the ground. Where are our shipping, which rode so safe and majestically, so proudly, so gracefully in our beautiful bay ? The bay is there, to be sure ; but, alas ! the beach tells the fate of many ships, brigs, schooners, sloops and other vessels ; some of them are stranded or foundered at their moorings, or drifted to sea ; twelve at least are now to be seen high and dry, total wrecks."

These extracts sufficiently show the fury and devastating effects of the hurricane. A piece of lead which weighed 150 lbs. was carried to a distance of more than 1800 feet, and another piece 400 lbs. in weight was lifted up and carried a distance of 1680 feet. Rafters and beams were flying through the air with fearful rapidity, and shingles pierced in several instances hard-wood trees and remained sticking in them. Another instance is related, that part of a child's trumpet was driven into an evergreen tree, where it buried itself in the trunk. If an object so light as a piece of tin is driven into wood, the force required to bury it in the tree may be imagined. And nevertheless I have been told, that on that awful night a party amused themselves with dancing ; who were so engrossed by their amusement, as to be wholly unconscious of the desolation which was going on around, until at daylight they left the house, and saw the ruins of the town and country. Several instances are known of children being blown out of the arms of their nurses or parents. Some perished, over others a guardian angel seemed to watch. A boy was blown down

the cliff in the parish of St. Joseph, in the neighbourhood of Rose Cottage and Union; he was found lying stunned and wounded in a prickly bush, his head almost open; but by the kind attention shown him by the sagacious manager of the estate, he recovered<sup>1</sup>.

Four years only had passed since Barbados was devastated, when the appearances, on the 3rd of September 1835, threatened anew the poor inhabitants with a storm. The weather was close and calm in the morning; but long ere it commenced to blow violently, the waves rolled with great force and of unusual height into the bay.

At about nine o'clock it commenced to blow hard in the usual direction of the trade-wind, from the east-north-east, accompanied by heavy rains; but little apprehension existed, until about ten, when the wind veered gradually to the south-east. As hurricanes are generally most violent when they blow from the north-west, west and south-west, fears were not manifested, until at half-past eleven the violence of the storm became so terrific that persons could with difficulty keep their feet. The view from the wharf was now awful; the Carenage was crowded with schooners, sloops and flats, whose only safety was in the strength of the breakwater, the pier-head. The waves were breaking over it in masses, hundreds of tons in weight, rising into the air to the height of at least fifty feet.

At two o'clock it had become comparatively calm; the wind had veered to the south, and before three there was scarcely breeze enough to extinguish a taper. Several vessels were driven ashore, and a number of small craft were upset. In the town a number of the smaller wooden houses were blown down; the larger buildings however stood the storm. The cathedral was partially damaged, and the gates of the gaol were either broken open by the wind, or what is more likely, by the prisoners themselves, and seventy-three out of eighty-three prisoners escaped, most of whom were however soon recaptured.

"The whole of the 9th of July 1837, the wind blew strong from north-east with occasional heavy gusts until 7 P.M., when there came a severe gale. At 10 P.M. the wind moderated for a short time, when it began again with increased violence from south-east and south-south-east, until daylight next morning, when the gale abated. The schooners Myrtle and St. Andrews were driven on shore on the Pelican reef to the leeward of Carlisle Bay. The gale did some injury to the mills and houses in Barbados.

"This gale was met to the eastward of Barbados, both by the ships *Trinidad* and *Castries*. Captain Mondel, of the latter vessel, from Liverpool to St. Lucia, in lat.  $15^{\circ} 4'$  north, longitude  $54^{\circ} 58'$  west, having the wind then at east-south-east, the master being confident in his reckoning, his mate suddenly reported 'land on the lee bow,' the man at the helm pointing it out at the

<sup>1</sup> It has been my object to give here merely a description of the hurricane of 1831; for statistical information of the loss, and the means to avert the pending misery, I refer to the historical part of this work.



same time : it had all the appearance of the broken outline of the West India Islands, and looked as if within a mile and a half from them. Never doubting but that it was land, the captain trimmed his sails that he might alter his course ; when he had finished, he again looked for the land, but nothing like it was visible. On reaching St. Lucia, and hearing that there had been a hurricane there on the 10th, he concluded that what he had seen was this storm. The Castries had no barometer on board<sup>1</sup>."

Barbados was visited by another hurricane on the 26th of July 1837. Lieutenant James, of H.M. Packet the Spey, communicated the following account of it to the 'Times'<sup>2</sup> :—

*Extract from Lieutenant James's Private Journal.*

" *Barbados, July 26th, A.M.*—At two o'clock light showers of rain, wind shifting from south to north-west, the sky dark and gloomy, with flashes of lightning in the south-east and south-west ; at four, calm, with a heavy swell rolling into the bay ; lightning and thunder, sky assuming a blue-black appearance, with a red glare at the verge of the horizon ; every flash of lightning was accompanied with an unusual whizzing noise, like that of a red-hot iron plunged into water ; at six the barometer fell rapidly, the sympiesometer much agitated and unsettled, and fell at length to 28·45<sup>3</sup> inches ; hoisted in the boats, sent down top-gallant-masts, struck lower yards and topmasts, let go both power anchors, veered out a long scope of cable on the moorings and both bowers ; at 7·30 the hurricane burst on us in all its dreadful fury ; at eight it shifted from east-south-east to south, and blew for half an hour, so that we could scarcely stand on the deck ; made preparations for battering the hatches down, and cutting away the masts ; the sea came rolling into the bay like heavy breakers, the ship pitching deep, bowsprit and forecastle sometimes under water ; the wind shifting to the west-south-west, at nine the barometer began to rise, and to our great joy we observed a change in the sky for the better. As the haze cleared away, we counted twenty-one sail of merchantmen driven on shore and perfect wrecks. Her Majesty's Ship Gannet drove with four anchors down, but fortunately brought up, and rode out the gale. Her Majesty's Steamer Alban went on shore, but in all probability will be got off. One brig foundered at her anchors and sunk. Thank God, we rode it out so well ! The Spey, the Gannet, and Fortitude merchant-ship, were all that rode out the hurricane. The City of Kingston Steamer put to sea and returned next day. On the 30th of July, the Spey left Barbados to run along the islands and pick up the mails for England. Found that the hurricane had scarcely been felt at St. Lucia, but at Martinique several ships were wrecked."

Very frequent and vivid flashes of lightning, in the early part of the evening of the 11th of September 1846, caused some apprehensions. The

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Reid's *Law of Storms*, p. 47.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 54.

<sup>3</sup> I fear there is some mistake in this great fall of the barometer ; it would be 1·75 inch below its usual stand about that hour.—R. H. S.



wind was then blowing fresh from the north and north-west. At about half-past eight o'clock there was a thunder-storm from the north; there were only a few peals of thunder, but the rain however was heavy. The wind shifted during the night to the south-west, and the lightning continued to flash through the night. From six to seven o'clock in the morning of September the 12th, a moderate breeze blew, and the vessels appeared to ride easily in the bay; between seven and eight, however, just about the time when the moon entered her last quarter, the wind increased in force and blew a gale. The sea rose mountain-high, and as the gale came from the south-west, the shipping in the exposed roadstead received serious damage. The gale abated at one o'clock P.M., and towards evening the sea became calm. Five vessels out of eleven then in the bay were either totally lost or driven ashore. On land the gale did only trifling mischief; a few small houses were blown down, and some large trees uprooted. The flights of wild birds on that day were very numerous; they were struck down with stones, and thousands were shot. It is asserted in the Barbados newspapers that there had not been so great a flight since the storm of 1780.

*Thunder-Storms.*—There is perhaps no other island in the West Indian Archipelago where thunder-storms are so frequent and attended by so much damage as in Barbados. Whether its isolated situation, its structure or other local circumstances contribute towards a greater development of the causes which attract an approaching thunder-storm from seaward must for the present remain undecided; but certain it is that scarcely a year passes without serious accidents occurring from thunder and lightning.

It has been frequently observed that during a period when the atmosphere became oppressive, and calms prevailed, a colder wind set in from the north-east, which, attracted by the warmer air, produced a change in the state of the atmosphere, and thunder and lightning followed. During my sojourn in Barbados, the greater number of thunder-storms approached from the north, and advanced gradually southward, so that its progress could be traced for miles. I have been informed, upon very good authority, that such a thunder-cloud was watched from the northern part of St. John's parish to the valley of St. George, striking in its advance towards Kendal's, &c. almost every mill. Professor Dove does not consider such a phenomenon to be a cloud advancing, but a wind, the progress of which is marked in the atmosphere by a cloudy appearance. The stratum of air in its progress may develop the dormant causes of thunder and lightning. Limiting my observations to the present century, some of the most violent and fatal storms took place at the undermentioned periods.

Two houses were struck by lightning during a severe thunder-storm on the 4th and 6th of November 1805, the effects of which were chiefly confined to the precincts of the town. In one of them the electric fluid

killed a man named George Kennedy, and scorched his brother lying near him. In the adjoining house, it cracked the walls and burst through the door of a room in which were four or five persons, without injuring them. It destroyed also many trees, furrowed up the ground in three or four places, and greatly shattered a house. It was considered that there had not been a severer thunder-storm so late in the year since 1796, and scarcely one in the recollection of the inhabitants which had been so exclusively confined to the town.

A severe thunder-storm passed over Barbados on the 20th of July 1808. It did considerable injury in St. Philip's, as well as in St. Peter's.

Two horses were killed by lightning on the 26th of August 1811, and much injury was done to the outbuildings of the residence of Mr. Merritt near Pilgrim. More serious however was the thunder-storm which occurred on the 25th of October 1811. Nine negroes were working that day on the field at Armstrong's in the parish of St. Lucy, when it threatened rain. The manager, who was with them in the field, proposed seeking shelter in a watchman's box, but on second thought he hastened home, and the negroes now sought refuge therein. They had scarcely entered it, when the lightning felled them all to the ground; one man was struck dead, and the other eight severely wounded; two died soon after they had been carried home<sup>1</sup>.

A thunder-storm did some injury on the 30th of September 1817. Several persons were killed, and at Trents one of the mill-arms was completely shattered, and thirteen sheep that happened to be in the mill were killed.

I witnessed two thunder-storms on the 16th and 17th of July 1846, which for grandeur might have vied with many I had seen in the interior of Guiana. The lightning struck the mill at Mallard's, and killed a boy who had sought refuge in it. The mill at Kendal's in St. John's was much shattered, and two oxen killed; likewise two oxen at Woodland in St. John's. At Henly in St. Philip's a man and his wife were forced out of bed, and narrowly escaped, the house being shattered. The mansion-house at Canefield, in the parish of St. Thomas, was also slightly injured.

The lightning during these storms was almost continuous, and of a rose colour. The first storm commenced about eleven o'clock P.M. of the 16th; the second at four o'clock A.M. of the 17th of July.

*Waterspouts.*—Meteorologists are not agreed on the cause to which the peculiar phenomenon of a waterspout is to be ascribed. The presence of electricity is evident, but whether that element is the cause or the effect, is a question which we have not sufficient information to decide.

<sup>1</sup> An instance is recorded in which a larger number of persons were affected by the electric fluid; it occurred on the 11th of July 1819, in Chateaufort-les-Moutiers, where the lightning killed nine persons and wounded eighty-two.



Professor Ørsted of Copenhagen describes this phænomenon as a strongly agitated mass of air moving over the surface of the earth, and revolving on an axis, one extremity of which is on the earth and the other in a cloud. A whirlwind is considered analogous; and Horsburgh, the late Hydrographer of the East India Company, saw a whirlwind passing over Canton River, in which the water ascended like a waterspout at sea; and some of the ships that were moored near its path were suddenly turned round by its influence. After passing over the river, it was observed to strip many trees of their leaves, which, together with the light covering of some of the houses and sheds, it carried up a considerable way into the atmosphere.

Waterspouts are very frequent during the hot months in the latitude of Barbados, and they are seen in various directions, and at some distance from the shore. They seldom pass over the land after having been formed over the sea, but on the occurrence of such a circumstance, they commit great damage, uproot trees, unroof the buildings, and suck up the water from the reservoirs over which they pass. This occurrence, though rare, has taken place more than once in Dr. Collins's recollection. A few years ago, one of these meteors passed over a plantation in the parish of St. Peter, causing some injury to the buildings, and much alarm to the family. The inhabitants consider this phænomenon as a prognostic of rain, which generally takes place within twenty-four hours of its formation. Whirlwinds are more frequent, especially during the months of August and September, when the sultry state of the atmosphere seems to develop more rapidly the causes in which they originate.

*Great Waves.*—The sudden rise of the sea in the form of a gigantic tidal wave has been ascribed to submarine convulsions; and there appears much reason in this opinion.

The earthquake at Lisbon on the 1st of November 1755, has given direct proofs of it. The sea first retired, and laid the bar dry; it then rolled in, rising fifty feet or more above its ordinary level. The movement was most violent in Spain, Portugal and the north of Africa; nearly the whole of Europe, and even the West Indies felt the shock on the same day. The shock was felt at sea by several vessels, and a ship forty leagues west of St. Vincent, experienced so violent a concussion that the men were thrown a foot and a half perpendicularly up from the deck<sup>1</sup>. The wave rose to an uncommon height at Martinique that day three times in succession, and inundated the Bourg de la Trinité. A similar phænomenon was observed in Barbados, as we shall see hereafter. At Tangier in Africa it rose and fell eighteen times on the coast. At Funchal in Madeira, it rose full fifteen feet perpendicular above high-water mark; and at Kinsale in Ireland, a body of water rushed into the harbour, whirled round several vessels, and poured into the market-place<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Lyell's Principles of Geology, book ii. chapter xvi.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



The following is considered by the great geologist, whom I have just quoted, the most probable solution of the problem :—" Suppose a portion of the bed of the sea to be suddenly upheaved, the first effect will be to raise over the elevated part a body of water, the momentum of which will carry it much above the level it will afterwards assume, causing a draught or receding of the water from the neighbouring coasts, followed immediately by the return of the displaced water, which will also be impelled by its momentum, much further and higher on the coast than its former level." The movement is considered by Mr. Michell to have travelled at the rate of twenty miles a minute.

I extract the following description of the phenomenon as it was observed in Barbados on the 1st of November 1755.

" At twenty minutes after two o'clock P.M. on the former day, above an hour after it was high water there, the sea suddenly flowed and rose more than two feet higher than it does in the highest spring-tides, and in three minutes it ebbed so as to be as much lower than the usual lowest ebb; and then it flowed again as high as it did before; and thus it continued to ebb and flow, decreasing gradually in height and at a longer interval between the oscillations until nine o'clock, when the return of the usual tide put an end to this extraordinary motion of the sea.

" The day was remarkably serene with little wind from the east; the sea was calm and smooth before the swell came in. The water flowed in and out of the harbour with such a force that it tore up the black mud in the bottom of the channel, so that it sent forth a great stench, and caused the fish to float on its surface and drove many of them on to the dry land at a considerable distance, where they were taken up by the negroes<sup>1</sup>."

A similar phenomenon occurred on the 31st of March 1761, at four o'clock in the afternoon, when the sea began to flow in Carlisle Bay; it appeared to ebb at eight o'clock, but at ten it increased considerably, and continued so until six o'clock next morning.

Heavy ground-swells are more frequently observed. From the 9th of November to the 12th, 1818, a most extraordinary ground-swell was witnessed, during which the sea rose considerably higher than high-water mark.

I have described these ground-swells or ground-seas, as they are called in the Virgin Islands, very fully in 1835 in the *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London*. The sea approaches in undulating masses, which suddenly rise to large ridges, crested with foam, and form billows which break upon the beach with the greatest impetuosity. The operating cause of this sudden rise of the sea along shore is no doubt the effect of gales in the Atlantic, or on the northern coasts of America.

<sup>1</sup> Observations on the Changes of the Air in the Island of Barbados, by W. Hillary, M.D., p. 82.

The friction of the wind upon the surface of the water causes little elevations or ridges, which by continuance of the force gradually increase, chiefly when the wind sweeps over a great extent of water. Finding no resistance and having sufficient depth to sink directly down, they proceed in the direction of the wind until they meet repercussion from dashing against the shore, when they rise to an elevation much above their natural state<sup>1</sup>. A heavy ground-sea breaks up the bottom to a very great extent; and I know of an instance in which the moving power of the waves has turned up the anchors and driven the vessel ashore.

*Landslips in the Parishes of St. Andrew and St. Joseph.*—Hughes, in his 'History of Barbados,' relates several instances in which large masses of soil, planted with canes, and even land with plantain and banana-trees growing upon it, accompanied with huge rocks, have glided down into the valley from the sides of the hill, or been carried to spots below. This happens mostly during the rainy season in the parishes of St. Andrew and St. Joseph, where the soil is a reddish loam and of an unctuous nature; and being of no great depth, it easily separates from the substratum and slides down in large masses. It is related that a Cabbage-palm about thirty feet tall, moved, roots, soil and all, several feet from the place where it grew, and glided in an upright posture to a spot below. This occurred on an estate in St. Joseph's. A similar circumstance took place at Dr. Bascom's residence in St. Joseph during the hurricane of 1819, where several Cabbage-palms moved down a part of the hill, some in an upright posture, others inclined.

The greatest landslip which is recorded took place on the 11th of October 1785, in that part of the parish of St. Joseph called Crab-hole. The inhabitants of that district were alarmed at the appearance of several deep fissures, which seemed to increase. Several persons were induced to remove their effects, and the manager on the estate called Walcott's had just fled from the mansion with his family, when the soil was descending in large compacted masses from the neighbouring hill and partly overwhelmed the house. In the course of that night most of the buildings on the plantation shared a similar fate, and others sunk into deep chasms which were filled up with the mould sliding down from the adjacent hill. The aspect of the whole region from Walcott's to Crab-hole, extending upwards of a mile in length and about three hundred yards in breadth, was that of violent commotion.

"The earth, violently torn asunder, was intersected with numerous chasms, whose widely-extended jaws seemed ready to engulf whatever might be precipitated into them; while in other places it was swelled and inflated with enormous tumours, whose convulsive motions menaced the few remaining buildings with destruction. Nor was it long before they were involved in the general wreck, and sinking into the yawning

<sup>1</sup> See Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. v. p. 23.



gulf, left no traces of their former existence behind them. The face of nature was so completely changed in that district, that few of the inhabitants could ascertain the spot on which many objects familiar to their remembrance had been recently placed. A field planted in Eddoes, occupied the site on which the mansion-house stood, and brought with it a long slip of the broad road, as perfect and entire as if it had not been removed. The cocoa nut-trees which grew about the house, and even the windmill, were gradually carried some hundred yards from their original situation, where the latter was completely swallowed up, no part of it remaining visible but the extremity of the upper arm<sup>1</sup>."

It is related that during the occurrence of this phenomenon, the inmates of a house, where on the following day a christening was to take place, had scarcely time to make their escape when the house was engulfed. The next morning no vestige of it was to be seen. Some time afterwards it was discovered through a fissure in the soil, which was enlarged, an opening made in the roof, and to the great astonishment of the persons who descended into it, the internal arrangements were found in the same order as before the accident took place; even the christening cake was found unimpaired in appearance and taste.

Landslips are not uncommon in Great Britain and other parts of Europe. One of great extent occurred at the back of the Isle of Wight, and another at Alum Bay. The fall of the mountain of Piz in 1772, overwhelmed three villages with their entire population; and when part of Mount Grenier fell in 1248, five parishes were covered, the ruins occupying an extent of nine square miles. The landslip at Crab-hole appears however to have been accompanied with phenomena which point to volcanic actions, as exhibited in mud-volcanos.

*Earthquakes.*—Barbados is happily removed from the immediate action of earthquakes, and no injury of great extent is known to have been sustained by the island. Slight shocks are occasionally felt, and of such a nature were those which occurred in 1670, 1674, 1675, 1700, 1702 and 1720. Oldmixon relates that there was an earthquake in April 1690, without doing any injury. "Two very great comets," he continues, "appeared in those parts of the world; and in an hour and a quarter's time, the sea ebbed and flowed, at an unusual degree, three times. This earthquake almost desolated Antigua."

In more recent years several shocks have taken place, of which chiefly those in 1816 were remarkable for their greater strength. On the 22nd of December 1816, shortly after twelve o'clock at night, a shock threatened by its violence and continuance serious danger. Several dwellings, chiefly in Broad Street, were injured, and the effects of the shock were felt over the island, and on board the shipping in the bay. It extended to Martinique and St. Lucia, and was likewise felt in Demerara.

<sup>1</sup> History of Barbados, by John Poyer, p. 570.



From the year 1839 to 1843, the West India Archipelago was visited by three terrific and devastating earthquakes; namely, on the 11th of January 1839, in Martinique and St. Lucia; on the 7th of March 1842, in St. Domingo; and on the 8th of February 1843, in the island of Guadaloupe. The latter was felt more or less sensibly throughout the Caribbean chain, and on the adjacent continent; but the most dreadful visitation fell upon the town of Pointe à Pitre in Guadaloupe, where in an instant 5000 human beings were ushered into eternity. During this awful moment the earth heaved convulsively, and opened chasms in several places from whence dense columns of water rose to a considerable height. The damage which was occasioned in 1839, 1842 and 1843, by these earthquakes was estimated at £4,800,000 sterling. The shocks on the 8th of February 1843 were severely felt in Barbados, without however committing any injury.

Who can picture to himself the scene where that earth on which we dwell opens at our feet and engulfs in its insatiable bowels the devoted victims! Flames and suffocating vapours rise from the depth, and increase the terror and confusion of such moments. The surface is in an undulating motion like a sea of boiling liquid. Stone buildings crumble to the ground or are swallowed up, and those who are spared from being drawn into the abyss, know not whence to fly—where to find safety from inevitable ruin. The scenes connected with such phænomena it would be difficult to describe. The inherent feelings of human selfishness no doubt produce in the breast of the inhabitant of Barbados thoughts like these:—"Thanks to a kind Providence, that our little island has not witnessed such scenes in our times!" Still there is a phænomenon on record, which at the time of its occurrence produced the greatest anguish, and was no doubt considered by the multitude the forerunner of the last day. The following journal of an eye-witness gives a faithful description of the morning of the 1st of May 1812.

*A Journal of the 1st of May, taken in the parish of St. Peter, bordering on the parish of St. Andrew; the time included from half-past twelve A.M. to six P.M.*

"At half-past twelve A.M., a heavy dark cloud obscured the heavens completely, hanging so low as apparently to touch the ground; except in the south and north-east, where there was a fine light-blue tint, which closed in at half-past one A.M., when darkness visibly overspread this part of the island; at this period a sandy grit began to fall in small quantities. At two A.M., explosions heard to the southward and westward, resembling two frigates exchanging broadsides, to the amount of eighteen or twenty: went to the top of the house, but could perceive no flashes, though the sound seemed sufficiently near, light being perceptible at a much greater distance than sound can be heard; the sandy grit converted into ashes, silently falling. From two to six A.M., low, murmuring, hollow, distant thunder, but no lightning seen; except the

vivid flashes which preceded two nearer peals. Between these periods, smart squalls with rain and ashes mixed, from the eastward, which seldom lasted above forty seconds, the ashes bearing a greater proportion than the rain in this composition. At half-past five A.M., a small glimmering in the south and south-east resembling the appearance of daylight, but did not last ten minutes before the atmosphere was completely obscured again, and the darkness more intense, if that was possible. At half-past six A.M., heavy fall of ashes, with light breezes and a hollow low undulating noise to the northward; expecting an earthquake, quitted the house, and retired to a wattled negro hut. From six to eight A.M., light breezes, with squalls of ashes and rain, of the same description and duration as mentioned before. During these last two hours, meteors resembling globes of fire, about the size of a 13-inch shell, appeared in the north-east and north-north-east, to the amount of ten or twelve, crossing each other in every direction, occasionally appearing and disappearing for the space of an hour and a half; so incessant a falling of ashes, as to render it impossible to face the eastward. At nine A.M. the sky to the northward assumed a purple, torrid appearance, greatly resembling a vast town at a distance on fire, accompanied by a tremulous motion resembling the Aurora Borealis; the horrid glare of this sky made the surrounding darkness more awfully dreadful; the sky to the southward, in the direction towards Bridgetown, had occasionally the same colour, only the tinge much fainter, attended with no motion; the sky never approached in any direction, by my calculation, nearer than seven miles; as I have no data to go on, this is mere matter of conjecture. From nine A.M. to twelve at noon, light breezes and constant and heavy fall of ashes. At ten A.M., a large flight of birds passed over the hut, flying so very low, that the fluttering of their wings was distinctly heard: the notes of these birds resembled the yelping of puppies. When daylight took place, they proved to be marine birds called Men-of-War, and Coblers; so loaded with ashes they could scarcely raise themselves from the ground. At a quarter-past twelve o'clock daylight appeared immediately over our heads; half-past twelve, the form of the sun, obscured in clouds in the same place. At one P.M., daylight; returned to my own house. From one A.M. to half-past twelve P.M., the wind east to east-north-east; light gentle breezes, never varying above two points, but fluctuating between both; the wind dying away nearly to calm, but never perfectly a calm. This may be said to be the state of the weather during the whole twelve hours of total darkness, except when interrupted by the momentary squall of sand and ashes. The darkness was so impenetrable, that, with the exception of the light that was visible in the south and south-east at five A.M., at no period could anything be discerned even within reach. From three admeasurements taken in the lowest places, the fall of ashes was an inch and a half. When I left the house the thermometer was  $70^{\circ}$ , when I returned at  $70^{\circ}$ ; as I left the instrument behind, I know not what variation might have taken place in my absence; the other observations were made with my own eyes, and the watch in my hand. It will be observed, the first two hours the sand was small in quantity and coarse in its nature; but the last ten hours were ashes, reduced to an impalpable powder, and sublimated to the highest degree. That it is a calcined matter



strongly impregnated with nitre and ferrugineous particles, does not admit of a doubt, if examined through a good microscope ; and that it has come from the *eastward* may be supposed, from its involving in its mass the men-of-war birds, which are generally found about sixty miles to the east end of the island, seldom approaching nearer. From one P.M. to six, the fall of the ashes began to decrease ; at six P.M., ceased altogether. At no period of the day did the light amount to more than a dull twilight ; and at five P.M. the day closed altogether, and darkness succeeded until the morning."

In consequence of the report that an action had taken place between ships at sea, the Commander of the Forces, Sir George Beckwith, made personally every arrangement at the garrison of St. Ann's, to act as circumstances should require. They did not experience any of the darkness or fall of the volcanic substance in Dominica ; but a little after midnight, in the morning of the 1st of May, not only the inhabitants of the town of Roseau, but of the island in general, were alarmed by repeated sounds from the southward resembling the distant discharge of heavy cannon, from which the general opinion was concluded that an enemy's squadron had been engaged on the coast ; this caused an alarm to be fired, the regulars were placed under arms, the militia called out upon duty, and a vessel despatched to Barbados with letters to the Commander-in-Chief of the army and navy on the station, with the intelligence.

The army-ship *Emma* was thirty miles to the eastward of Point Saline at Martinique, when, early in the morning of the 1st of May, a dreadful explosion was heard, and the vessel was shortly afterwards enveloped in clouds of dust.

His Majesty's ship *Dragon*, when bearing up for Martinique, observed a thick cloud following the vessel at the rate of seven knots ; and in the morning, at two o'clock, a drizzling shower of a sandy dust fell in such masses upon the deck, that during its continuation fifteen buckets were swept off the decks. The Diamond rock assumed the appearance of a *souffrière* emitting smoke in several places.

The excitement was kept up in Barbados, and almost every arrival rendered the late phenomenon more astonishing and of course additionally inexplicable. The captain of the ship *Neptune* stated that on the 3rd of May, when from 500 to 600 miles to windward of Barbados, there was a partial fall of the same kind of dust as fell in Barbados ; and most of the American vessels that arrived reported as to having observed it, some of them 200 miles distant from the island, the clouds of it going in a contrary direction to that of the wind.

The mystery was cleared up by the arrival of the sloop *Hunter* on the 6th of May, which brought the information of the eruption of Mount *Souffrière* or *Morne Garon* in St. Vincent.

This volcano, which forms the most northern peak of the lofty chain which runs through the centre of that island, and had been inactive or dor-



mant for nearly a century, burst forth on the 27th of April 1812. A dreadful explosion from the mountain, with a severe concussion and tremulous noise in the air, was followed by a vast column of thick smoke, mounting in the air to a great height and showering down sand with gritty calcined particles of earth and favillæ. This continued with an increased rapidity, and was driven before the wind towards Wallibou and Morne Ronde. It darkened the air, and covered the ridges, woods and cane-pieces with light gray-coloured ashes. On Thursday the 30th of April, about nightfall, the flame burst pyramidically from the crater through the mass of smoke, and shortly after seven o'clock the lava broke out on the north-west side. Earthquake followed upon earthquake, accompanied by the thundering noise of the mountain; indeed the whole of that part of the island was in a state of continued oscillation. The morning of the 1st of May rendered the mountain only visible at eight o'clock; it was then enveloped in a dark gloom, and a thick haze hung over the sea with black sluggish clouds of a sulphureous cast. The whole island was covered with favillæ, cinders, scoria and broken masses of volcanic matter. The loss of life and property was comparatively inconsiderable, but it is asserted that about fifty souls perished in consequence of it.

The theory of the existence of upper currents in the air contrary to those on the surface of the earth, was effectively established by the rain of ashes in Barbados, and as far as 500 miles to the eastward of it, as asserted by the master of the 'Neptune.'

A similar phænomenon took place on the 20th of January 1835, when the whole isthmus of Central America was shaken by the eruption of the Cosiguina. The violence of the eruption was so great that it was heard at Santa Fé de Bogota, a distance of about 900 English miles; and Union, a harbour on the western coast of the Bay of Conchagua, was for forty-three hours enveloped in absolute darkness by the clouds of falling ashes. The detonations were heard in Kingston in Jamaica, and the ashes which fell subsequently proved to the inhabitants that the sound of the explosion did not arise from cannon, as had been supposed. As in the instance of Barbados, the ashes could only have been carried by the upper current of air, as Jamaica is situated to the north-east of Nicaragua. The ashes from the Souffrière in St. Vincent are still found to cover various places in the parish of St. Thomas and elsewhere in Barbados. They are called Maydust; and it was afterwards proved that they imparted fertility to the soil upon which they were lying. It was asserted in a Barbados newspaper of that time, that Sir Humphry Davy had subjected these ashes to an analysis, and found it to contain silex, alumina, oxide of iron, and oxide of manganese, and he considered that it would fertilize the soil.

Professor Ehrenberg of Berlin, to whom I sent some of the ashes, informs me that it resembles strikingly that of the Lipari Isles, and contains Phytolithariæ, organic bodies of terrestrial and freshwater formation.

*Influence of the Climate on the Human Health.*—Barbados is justly considered one of the healthiest islands in the West Indian Archipelago. It is open to the sea breezes, and being cultivated throughout, injurious miasmata are unknown. The peculiarity of its soil may add to its salubrity; and the natural drainage is so good, that it possesses no accumulations of stagnant waters, if we except artificial ponds; consequently that vegetable decomposition does not take place, which in some of the less cultivated and richer islands produces poisonous miasmata, which render the residence of the European injurious to his health, and even fatal to his life.

The preceding remarks have shown that there prevails a uniformity of temperature, which may be considered as one of the chief sources of the salubrity of the island. It is not the absolute degree of temperature which determines the healthfulness of a country, but the presence or absence of sudden changes of heat and cold. Tubercular consumption is almost unknown; the distressing intermitting fevers which prevail along the coast-regions in Demerara, and in some of the adjacent islands, and which sometimes baffle the physician's skill, are not met with among the natives of Barbados; on the contrary, those who suffer from such causes are advised to resort to Barbados for the restoration of their health.

Dr. Evans, in his Treatise on the endemic fevers of the West Indies, describes the effect which the tropical climate exercises upon a person newly-arrived from Europe, or from another temperate climate, in the following words:—"The arterial system is excited; the blood is determined to the surface of the body; the skin is either preternaturally warm and dry, or covered with profuse perspiration. There is a desire for cool drink, which, when taken into the stomach, increases the perspiration until the clothes become saturated with moisture. The skin then becomes irritable, and covered with a lichenous eruption, known by the name of prickly heat."<sup>1</sup>

There is another eruption to which newly-arrived strangers are sometimes subjected in Barbados. It consists of large hard lumps, which commonly rise on the hands, arms, legs, neck and face. They are of an irregular figure, and cause a good deal of irritation; and if the patient does not refrain from scratching, little blisters rise, filled with a yellowish serum, which oozes out and causes a smarting pain. They disappear after a few days, but are soon succeeded by others in or near to the same place, and so continue successively for several weeks. These eruptions are erroneously ascribed to the stinging or biting of the mosquitos; Dr. Hillary however considers that they are efflorescences cast out by nature, and proceed from the great increased heat of the climate.

Barbados is not entirely free from yellow fever; cases of this dangerous disease have occurred from time to time, but in a less frightful degree

<sup>1</sup> *Lichen tropicus.*



than in the neighbouring islands. Dr. Evans's description of the sensation which the climate in St. Lucia produces on a European is very graphic, and may with equal justness be applied to other tropical countries.

"A European, or a native after a long residence in a temperate and healthy climate, arriving in St. Lucia, complains of a feeling of weight in the atmosphere—a something which resists the wish for exertion or exercise. Both his mind and body are oppressed; his intellect is clouded; his spirits are low and desponding, and all pre-existing love of enterprise vanishes. If his residence be protracted, he has slight febrile movements, which come on regularly or irregularly, not sufficiently severe to prevent his pursuing his usual avocations, but which, nevertheless, are sufficient to induce him to throw himself upon a sofa and require a powerful effort of resolution to combat. In this manner his body may gradually accommodate itself to the climate, but he may consider himself fortunate if he escapes so easily. In general, if he be guilty of any imprudences, he feels restless at night, and can only sleep during the cool of the morning. He feels out of sorts; has pains in the back and extremities, as if from fatigue; he complains of headache, sickness and nausea; and if these symptoms are not attended to immediately, suffers what is vulgarly called an attack of seasoning fever."

It would be difficult to produce a greater proof of the salubrity of Barbados, than the following comparative table of the population and the number of deaths in the year 1844. Its correctness rests upon the returns from the rectors of the different parishes, the Superintendent of the Moravian Missions, and the Warden of the Jewish Congregation. My repeated applications for similar returns to the Wesleyan ministers were disregarded; and this omission may reduce the total result to 1 in 66, which is nevertheless a number seldom paralleled in any part of the world.

*A Table of the Population and the number of Deaths in 1844 in Barbados.*

Name of Parish.	Population in 1844.	Number of Deaths.	One Death in every
St. Michael, including Bridgetown..	34,344	581	59·11
Christ Church .....	14,089	183	76·99
St. Philip .....	12,820	162	79·14
St. George.....	10,174	187	54·41
St. John.....	8,538	111	76·92
St. Joseph.....	6,753	90	75·03
St. Andrew .....	5,995	83	72·23
St. Thomas .....	8,504	73	116·64
St. James .....	5,704	61	93·51
St. Peter .....	8,343	107	77·97
St. Lucy .....	6,934	71	97·66
Congregation of United Brethren..	.....	75	.....
Jewish Congregation.....	.....	1	.....
Total.....	122,198	1785	68·46



The number of deaths amounted in England generally to 1 in 45; in the Isle of Wight to 1 in 58; in London to 1 in 39; in Bristol to 1 in 32; in Liverpool (parish) to 1 in 29; in the whole monarchy of Prussia in 1843 to 1 in 34·80, and in Pomerania, the healthiest province of that empire, to 1 in 44·10; in Naples the range of mortality was 1 in 34; in Wurtemberg 1 in 33; in Paris 1 in 32; in Nice 1 in 31; in Madrid 1 in 29; in Rome 1 in 25; in Amsterdam 1 in 24; in Vienna 1 in 22·5; and in Barbados it is no doubt underrated if merely assumed at 1 in 66.

I have compiled from the returns which I received through the kindness of the clergy, the following table, which exhibits the ages at which, in comparison to the whole number of deaths in the course of the year, 1000 individuals died during the years 1841 to 1845, respectively.

*In a number of 1000 deaths which occurred in Barbados during the under-mentioned years respectively, there died:—*

Year.	Under the age of 1 year.			Between the age of 1 and 10 years.			Between the age of 10 and 20 years.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
1841	147	135	282	146	168	314	25	25	50
1842	174	133	307	111	113	224	27	25	52
1843	155	127	282	122	101	223	26	28	54
1844	135	121	256	118	102	220	30	29	59
1845	148	109	257	159	148	307	18	25	43
Average.	152	105	257	131	126	257	25	26	51

	Between the age of 20 and 40 years.			Between the age of 40 and 60 years.			Above 60 years of age.		
1841	63	66	134	48	56	104	38	78	116
1842	70	68	138	66	60	126	43	110	153
1843	61	73	134	73	76	149	52	106	158
1844	71	70	141	70	76	146	57	113	170
1845	52	57	109	66	60	126	61	97	158
Average.	66	67	133	65	66	121	50	101	151

It will be observed that the greater number of deaths occurs among children, from the time of birth to their tenth year; and this number is so disproportionate that it points to a neglect which should be remedied by legislative means. In the year 1841, 596 cases in an aggregate of 1000 were deaths of children between the first and tenth year. This number struck me as so astonishing, that I made inquiries whether it was to be ascribed to an epidemic, but I was assured by several of the clergy that no epidemic raged that year, and that it could only be ascribed to the neglect of their offspring by mothers among the lower classes. In

the year 1841, emigration from Barbados to Guiana and Trinidad had reached its height; some mothers left their children with relations who perhaps did not take much care of them; but much more numerous instances occurred where the father of the child emigrated and left the burden of the child to the mother, who, thus abandoned to her own resources, had not the means of providing for its sustenance or attending to its necessities.

Since religious instruction has been more disseminated among the lower classes, the birth of illegitimate children has decreased; nevertheless they are so numerous, that their number would be considered incredible, if the church-registers did not give proof of the fact.

It is ascertained by the most accurate data in Europe, that the mortality is greater among illegitimate children than among such as are born in wedlock. This circumstance prevails no doubt likewise in Barbados, and has assisted to swell the number of deaths among children, which amounts in an average of five years to more than fifty per cent. of the whole number of deaths.

Out of 10,000 deaths in the county of Rutland, 3756 died under twenty years of age; in London, 4580; in Prussia, 4223; in Barbados (if we increase the number from 1000 to 10,000 deaths), 5650, taking an average of five years.

Those versed in statistics are acquainted with the fact, that, comparatively, more boys die in early years than girls. This is likewise the case in Barbados. If the boy has survived his third year, he has perhaps as much chance of reaching an old age as a girl.

In the preceding table the column between the tenth and twentieth year exhibits very low numbers. If we take the average number of the five years, it proves that of 486 individuals who survived the tenth year, only 51 died between the tenth and the twentieth year. Between the twentieth and sixtieth year, the number of deaths are nearly equal in the two sexes; but as women reach a much more advanced age than men, the last column above sixty years of age exhibits a much larger number of females than males. The latter had died off ere they reached their sixtieth year. It appears the climate of Barbados is particularly congenial to the life of the female sex after they have reached their sixtieth year. Few countries in the world can show such high numbers as 113 out of 1000 deaths, where the deceased had reached an age above sixty.

If it were required to produce another proof of the healthy atmosphere, the tables of the Mutual Life Assurance Office of Barbados would afford that instance. The first quinquennial report of the Society states, that since its foundation in 1840 only two deaths occurred. At the end of 1845, seventy-four individuals had their lives assured. The consequence is that this infant Society, which exists only five years, was able to declare a



bonus of three per cent. per annum on the sum of every existing policy.

If a person newly-arrived from Europe were to expose himself to the greatest heat of the sun, and if he were to follow strong exercise, such as he has been accustomed to in Europe, his health no doubt would soon suffer, and the climate prove fatal to him. We are the slaves of fashion and custom, and though our adhesion to them may be contrary to reason and convenience, no votary of the *haut ton* would venture to transgress against the iron rules prescribed by custom. In lieu of seeing the inhabitants dressed in linen and light summer stuffs, I have seen them walking in heavy frock-coats of a dark colour, as if to attract the heat of the sun the more, and very frequently attired wholly in black broad-cloths. I have regretted these poor slaves of *dame la Mode*, when they stared at a white linen jacket with looks of contempt and surprise. I do not wish it to be understood that I would pay a formal visit in a jacket, though white as snow; nor should I wish to see that etiquette set aside which the solemn proceedings of religious ceremonies, the deep importance of courts of law and justice, or the legislative sessions render indispensable; but why should we not consult our convenience and health when among acquaintances or attending on the business of every-day life? My experience in the West Indies, varied as it is, has proved to me, that in this respect comfort and health are least studied in Barbados. The inhabitants of the East are much more rational in the manner of dressing their person according to the climate.

Much has been written on this subject in military reports. The English troops in their military coats, made of broad-cloths, and, as it has been the case with fusileer regiments, their head covered with a heavy fur cap, must of course be much more subject to the influence of the heat under the tropics, than the French and Spanish soldier in the West India colonies, who is attired in a light linen dress and his head covered with a light *tzshako* of felt.

Exercise is especially necessary under the tropics for the preservation of health. That exercise must however be moderate; and newly-arrived Europeans especially should not expose themselves after half-past six o'clock in the morning; and before half-past five in the evening. The air in the morning hours is delicious and balmy, and it appears as if the lungs expanded at that period with greater ease, and inhaled the air with greater delight. Temperance is the first rule to be observed by those who wish to keep their health in a tropical country; next in import is to select an early hour for retiring to rest, and to rise at daybreak. There is no doubt that the early death of many is to be ascribed to intemperance; and this refers chiefly to European troops, who have occasionally suffered in Barbados as much as in any other island. The West Indies were formerly more destructive to the life of the English soldier than now.



From Commissary Sayer's regimental returns, it appears that of 19,676 European soldiers sent by England to the West Indies in 1796, before March 1802, 17,173 died of complaints incidental to the climate.

The opportunities of procuring "white rum" are so great that it is within the reach of every soldier. In the commencement it proves so unpalatable that it is seldom relished. They soon however accustom themselves to it, and prefer it to a healthier beverage. When fresh from the still it is of a most deleterious quality, and it has no doubt received in consequence the vulgar name of "Kill Devil."

The advice of Sir James Clark to invalids who intend to visit the West Indies for their health, may be applicable to all, and should be impressed firmly upon the memory.

"The proper means to prevent any injurious effects from the increase of temperature, is to live somewhat more abstemiously than usual, and upon less exciting food. The quantity of wine generally drunk should be diminished, or it may be advisable to abstain from wine altogether. Long exposure to the direct rays of the sun should be avoided. Attention to these circumstances, with the use of a little cooling laxative medicine, will generally be all that is necessary on arriving in the West Indies. For some time afterwards, a continuance of the same simple unexciting regimen should be persevered in, so that the system may become habituated to the exciting influence of a high temperature, and until the increased cutaneous secretion, which appears to be one of the principal means employed by nature to enable the living body to bear the heat of a tropical climate without injury, is fully established."

It is much to be wondered at that European physicians, who are acquainted with the even temperature and absence of chilling blasts, do not recommend Barbados as a sojourn for invalids labouring under pulmonary diseases. The splendid steam-packets, which now touch at Barbados every fortnight from Southampton, render an expeditious intercourse with England quite certain. The mode of living is perhaps cheaper in Barbados than in any other island in the West Indies, and the dwellings combine so many English comforts as far as they could be adopted in a tropical country, that if it were not for the palm-trees which surround them, and the balmy air in January and February, when we know that nature "at home" lies in the icy grasp of winter, we should be inclined to ask ourselves, "Are we in England or in a foreign clime?"

The advantages of sea-bathing, for which many arrangements are made at Fontabelle, Hastings and Worthing, are an additional recommendation.

The roads for carriage-drives, or where the strength of the patient permits it, for horse exercise, are excellent; but the greatest advantage to be derived from a residence in Barbados, is the even dry temperature, different from the climate of Madeira and Azores, which is moist and exceedingly variable in its temperature.

## CHAPTER VI.

## CIVIL AND SOCIAL STATE OF BARBADOS.

**POPULATION.**—The population of Barbados at the time of the first settlement in 1625, appears to have consisted of thirty persons, who arrived in the ship called the *William and John*, commanded by John Powell, and landed on the leeward part of the island on the 17th of February 1625<sup>1</sup>.

In 1627, when the Earl of Pembroke obtained a grant of Barbados in trust for Sir William Courteen, the population consisted already of 1858 men, women and children, including Indians<sup>2</sup>.

A society of London merchants sent, in opposition to the former settlement, Charles Wolferstone with sixty-four settlers to Barbados, who landed on the 5th of July 1628<sup>3</sup>. The relation of the contest for superiority and the ultimate reconciliation of these two parties, belongs more properly to the historical part of my description; it is however of importance to keep in view, that the nucleus of the Barbados population consisted only of thirty individuals, which by immigration and natural increase had already in 1629 increased to from 1900 to 2000 persons.

The fame of the fertility of the island produced not only a larger immigration from England, but the young colony prospered so well, that Ligon reports that at his departure from Barbados in 1650, consequently twenty-five years after its settlement, the inhabitants were able to muster 10,000 men on foot, and 1000 men on horse<sup>4</sup>. The number of whites at that time were computed to be 50,000<sup>5</sup>.

The nature of epidemic diseases, and the manifold forms under which they appear in different countries, is a subject of the highest importance, especially when we consider the vast number of our race that are swept from the earth by such diseases. The dreadful visit of the cholera in Asia and Europe, and the millions who fell victims to it, may be taken as an example what ravages such a public calamity causes in a population.

Epidemic diseases have likewise occasionally visited the West Indies,

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs of the first Settlement of the Island of Barbados. Extracted from ancient records, papers and accounts taken from Mr. William Arnold, Mr. Samuel Bulkly and Mr. John Summers, some of the first settlers, &c. London, 1743, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> An account of His Majesty's Island of Barbados and the Government thereof. MSS. This manuscript is apparently a copy of Sir Jonathan Atkins's report made in 1676.

<sup>3</sup> Memoirs of the first Settlement of the Island of Barbados, p. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Ligon's History of the Island of Barbados, p. 100.

<sup>5</sup> Oldmixon, The British Empire in America, vol. ii. p. 13.



and although under a different form, their ravages have been at different periods so great that they have materially thinned the population.

Such a disease raged in America and the West Indies in 1647; in Barbados and St. Christopher's, between 5000 and 6000 persons died of it; and Ligon observes in his history, that on his arrival in Barbados, the living were hardly able to bury the dead. The disease was more fatal to men than women in the proportion of ten to one. As if to increase the calamity, there was also a general scarcity of provisions throughout the island<sup>1</sup>. This historian is not certain whether the disease was to be ascribed to a contagion brought to the island by the shipping, or whether it originated in the island. He inclines to the latter opinion, and ascribes it to the intemperate life of the inhabitants, for which reason he thinks the women were less subjected to its effects. The mortality was much increased by their throwing the dead bodies into "the Swamp" or morass which partly surrounded the town<sup>2</sup>. From contemporary historians, it appears to have been the yellow fever which raged throughout the West India Islands in 1647-49, and carried off during eighteen months nearly one-third of the inhabitants in the French islands.

Governor Searle, in his return of the military establishment at Barbados taken the 6th of November 1656, and sent to Secretary Thurlowe, states that there were four regiments of foot, consisting of 4500 men, and eight troops of horse, numbering 800, in all a total of 5300 men.

If therefore Ligon's estimate was correct, the disease must have committed very great ravages to reduce the military force to half their former number; but I am of opinion that he overrated greatly the number of its inhabitants, in which I am confirmed by M. de Rochefort, who, in his description of Barbados, observes that the number of white inhabitants amounted in 1646 to about 20,000<sup>3</sup>.

From that period however it rapidly increased. The fame of the fertility of the island, and the civil war, caused many English to emigrate to Barbados. The emigrants consisted mostly of persons of a peaceable disposition, and when the king's affairs seemed irretrievable, many individuals of rank followed their example. This circumstance gave a certain tone and character to the colonists, which is more evident in their general bearing and manners than in other colonies. It induced Oldmixon to say of Barbados, that there were as many good families in that island as in any of the counties of England<sup>4</sup>.

In 1676, Sir Jonathan Atkins reported the number of inhabitants in Barbados to be 21,725 whites, and 32,473 negroes<sup>5</sup>. Oldmixon states

<sup>1</sup> Ligon's History of the Island of Barbados, p. 21.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 25.

<sup>3</sup> *Histoire Naturelle des Iles Antilles*, 2de édition. Rotterdam, p. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Oldmixon's British Empire, vol. ii. p. 111.

<sup>5</sup> Reports of the Lords of the Committee, Supplement to No. 15. For detailed statistical information of the population at this period, see page 82.



the number of inhabitants at that time at 150,000 souls, namely, 20,000 men, and 50,000 souls, all Europeans by birth or descent, and 80,000 negroes. The contemporary historians are much at variance; but from the authentic documents which I have had at my command, I consider this number a gross exaggeration. Sir J. Atkins's report in 1676, states the number of inhabitants to have been at that period 54,198; and, as we shall see afterwards during the administration of Sir Richard Dutton, they amounted in 1683, according to the careful official reports of that Governor, to 66,170 souls. Oldmixon observes particularly, that this large population of 150,000 souls existed during Sir J. Atkins's time in 1676; while, in direct contradiction to this assertion, we have his report, in which the population is stated to consist of only 54,198 souls. Six years later follows Sir Richard Dutton's report, which bears every stamp of correctness. The population amounted to 66,170 individuals; and this gives another proof of Oldmixon's inaccuracy, as a decrease in six years of 84,000 individuals would be for such a small community a phenomenon unparalleled in the history of mankind. I fear much that the exaggerated reports of the population of Barbados misled the historians of that period, and that any number would have found credit, without its truth or falsehood being investigated.

Du Tertre relates that M. du Blanc was sent in February 1666, by M. Clodoré, the Governor of Martinico, to Lord Willoughby, to complain of the depredations committed upon the French by James Walker, the master of an English merchant-vessel; and to know if his Lordship had ratified the treaty which had been renewed between the Governors of St. Christopher's. M. du Blanc appears to have been much surprised at the splendour of Lord Willoughby's establishment, and the wealth of the island; he estimated its military force at from 18,000 to 20,000 infantry, and nearly 3000 cavalry, and the slaves at upwards of 40,000. He further observes, that the town at the bridge could turn out 4000 horses mounted by the merchants, who were expert horsemen, and exercised occasionally by able captains. In Colquhoun's 'British Empire,' it is stated that the population of Barbados was calculated in 1670 at 50,000 whites, and upwards of 100,000 blacks and coloured, whose productive labour employed 60,000 tons of shipping.

The two manuscripts which I have had an opportunity of examining contradict in their details these statements. The first of these manuscripts is a copy of a report rendered to the Government by Sir Jonathan Atkins, in 1676, and is entitled "An account of His Majesty's Island of Barbados and the Government thereof<sup>1</sup>;" and the second, "The State of Barbados; Official Copy prepared for the Council of Trade preparatory

<sup>1</sup> This manuscript has been made use of in the 'Reports of the Lords of the Committee, &c.' Supplement, No. 15.

to the Government coming under their Lordships' control<sup>1</sup>:” this last emanates from Sir Richard Dutton, and bears the date 1683–84.

The population, in 1676, consisted, according to Sir Jonathan Atkins, of—

White men able to bear arms . . . . .	10,000	
White male children . . . . .	3,030	
White women and female children. . . . .	8,695	
	<hr/>	21,725
Negro men . . . . .	10,525	
Negro boys. . . . .	5,827	
Negro women and girls . . . . .	16,121	
	<hr/>	32,473
Total . . . . .		54,198

The ample details of the following tables from Sir Richard Dutton's report are of the greatest interest, as exhibiting the state of Barbados between the years 1683–84.

*Survey of Barbados in 1683–84. Sir Richard Dutton, Governor-in-Chief.*

Name of the Parish and division.	Families and Householders.	Free persons.	Unfree persons and servants.	Slaves.	Men able to bear arms.	Acres of land possessed and useful.	Sugar works.
St. Michael, Parish and Town . . . . .	915	3,203	451	5,663	1145	7,514	25
St. Thomas . . . . .	275	898	258	4,070	578	7,738	39
Christ Church and Oystin's Town . .	425	1,854	305	5,605	583	12,854	39
St. John . . . . .	165	846	191	3,710	433	7,319	32
St. Peter, and Spikes-town . . . . .	577	1,977	212	4,199	818	6,528½	41
St. Lucy . . . . .	462	2,222	75	2,536	508	6,824½	16
St. Joseph. . . . .	151	845	90	3,460	357	4,829	20
St. George. . . . .	200	1,032	274	5,222	627	9,884	48
St. Philip . . . . .	510	2,365	206	5,181	802	13,400	31
St. James, and Hol-town . . . . .	204	999	210	3,582	489	6,577½	29
St. Andrew . . . . .	172	946	109	3,374	421	7,049	38
Total. . . . .	4156	17,187	2381	46,602	6761	90,517½	358

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Philipps, No. 8797; Thorp's Cat. 1834.

*Marriages, Christenings and Burials in Barbados, Anno 1683.*

Name of the Parish.	Marriages.	Christenings.	Burials.
St. Michael, and Town .....	100	99	343
St. Thomas .....	14	16	65
Christ Church and Oystin's Town..	12	52	51
St. John .....	6	12	40
St. Peter, and Spiketown.....	21	32	124
St. Lucia .....	54	60	105
St. Joseph .....	3	9	45
St. George .....	21	40	67
St. Philip .....	28	46	90
St. James, and Holetown .....	8	29	60
St. Andrew .....	18	12	36
Total. ....	285	407	1026

*Abstract of the Militia of Barbados, on the 15th of October 1683.*

Horse.	Troops.	Commiss- ioned Officers.	Men in all.
The Governor's Life Guards.....	1	7	{ 102 <sup>1</sup> 60 <sup>2</sup> 435 408
1st Regiment of Horse .....	6	25	
2nd Regiment of Horse .....	6	25	
Total of the Horse.....	13	57	1005
Foot.	Compa- nies.	Commis- ioned Officers.	Men in all.
Col. Edwyn Stede's Regiment of Guards..	12	37	1231
Col. Henry Walrond's Regiment .....	10	31	916
Col. Thomas Collerton's Regiment .....	8	25	636
Col. John Sampson's Regiment .....	10	34	763
Col. John Waterman's Regiment.....	8	25	553
Col. Sir Timothy Thornhill's Regiment ..	10	34	807
Total of the Foot. ....	58	186	4906
Total of Officers and Men.....	...	...	6160

<sup>1</sup> Certain.<sup>2</sup> Uncertain.



The inhabitants are described as consisting at that period of four classes, namely freeholders, freemen, servants and slaves.

① The freeholders or proprietors were those who formerly held their lands from the Earl of Carlisle, under an acknowledgement of forty pounds of cotton. To these must be added merchants and tradesmen. The free men were such persons as had arrived in the island as *engagés*, or under indentures, and who, having served out the stipulated time, were now freed from their masters and served in the country for wages. There are numerous instances on record, in which these men, through their good conduct and industry, raised themselves to become owners of freehold property and plantations. 2 The servants, or, as they were called for distinction, the Christian servants, consisted of persons from England, Scotland and Ireland, who, for the sake of a certain bounty and a free passage to the colony, sold their servitude for four years or more. The fate of these unfortunate beings appears in many instances to have been worse (according to the contemporary historians) than that of the negro-slaves. They were worked to excess, badly fed and cruelly treated. This cruelty proceeded from their being engaged for a stated period only, which made the planters spare the negroes rather than these poor creatures. The details respecting their treatment, which are given by Ligon, Du Tertre, and at a later period by Oldmixon, confirm these assertions, and explain the diminution of white men capable of bearing arms.

It appears that the planters had, at an earlier period of the colony, an aversion to the introduction of Irish servants into the colony; among the earlier acts of the island is one entitled "An Act for the prohibition of landing Irish persons," which is dated the 29th of August 1644; however, when mortality and war had reduced their number during the years between 1690 and 1700, this aversion no longer existed, and the planters were glad to import individuals of any nation.

The system of importing white servants was followed to a greater extent in Barbados than in any other colony. After their servitude expired, they became in some instances owners of parcels of land, or tenants at will. At a later period the law of the country obliged every estate to maintain a certain number of whites, in proportion to the number of acres and slaves which belonged to the estate. The proprietors therefore in many instances granted lots of ten acres to poor settlers and former servants, from whence arose the appellation of the "ten-acres-men." The majority of the militia was composed of these men, who in their mode of life formed their own clan in associations and inter-marriages. Conscious of being of the same complexion and of similar descent as the masters, they assumed a greater pride than is usual among that class of men in Europe; labour in the field would have degraded them to the standing of a negro, and they preferred therefore living in a state of idleness, or at the utmost cultivating a few acres of

land as a garden or provision-ground. Others, who were more prudent, commenced the cultivation of ginger, aloes, arrow-root, and such minor articles as did not require any great outlay, and demanded merely manual labour for their culture. Their number increased rapidly; and as land became so much more valuable after the emancipation, many were now obliged to work with hoe and bill on the sugar-plantations, and many a white face may now be seen among the gangs of negroes labouring in the fields. These poor white people are more numerous in the parishes of St. Philip, St. Joseph and St. Andrew than in any others<sup>1</sup>.

The fourth class consisted of the negro-slaves, who apparently were chiefly brought from the coast of Guinea. On some plantations there was a house for the Indian slaves, which was called the Indian House. Oldmixon accuses the planters of procuring their Indian slaves from the continent or the neighbouring islands by stealth or violence, and always with dishonour<sup>2</sup>.

In 1691 some forces were embarked at Cadiz destined to act against Martinique. On their arrival in Barbados a contagious fever which prevailed among them was communicated to the inhabitants, which spread over the whole island, and raged more or less for twelve or thirteen years. Oldmixon relates that it carried off above a third part of the inhabitants, and destroyed most of the seamen in the merchant-vessels, as well as in the men-of-war anchored in the bay<sup>3</sup>.

Père Labat visited Barbados in September 1700, when he was told that the militia consisted of six regiments of horse amounting to 3000 men, and ten regiments of foot amounting to 5000 men<sup>4</sup>. In 1712 the population was officially returned at 12,528 whites, and 41,970 negroes.

In 1724 the white population amounted to 18,295, amongst whom there were 4812 men able to bear arms.

In an account of the strength of the British West India Islands in 1736, Barbados is enumerated as possessing 17,680 whites, and 4326 militia, horse and foot.

The small-pox raged in 1738; it was considered that in March of that year 3000 persons suffered from it. Inoculation was practised with great success<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Coleridge, in his 'Six Months in the West Indies,' is too severe upon this class of people. There may be instances of idleness, ignorance and debauchery among them, but he ought not to have made such a sweeping assertion, and his description of their complexion is scarcely fit for such a work as his clever production.

<sup>2</sup> Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, vol. ii. p. 14.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 102.

<sup>4</sup> *Nouveau Voyage aux Iles de l'Amérique*, par le Rev. Père Labat. Paris, 1742, vol. vi. p. 194.

<sup>5</sup> Lady Mary Wortley Montague introduced inoculation into England from Turkey. In 1718 she had her own son inoculated at Adrianople. The first trial in England was made, in 1721, upon seven condemned criminals. It must have been soon afterwards introduced into the Colonies.

1712

1724

1736



The number of negroes amounted in 1753 to 69,870, and the population in the subsequent years was as follows :—

Population in—	Whites.	Free Coloured persons.	Negroes.
1757	16,772	.....	63,645
1773	18,532	.....	68,548
1786	16,167	833	62,115
1787	16,127	2229	64,405 <sup>1</sup>
1805	15,000	2130	60,000 <sup>2</sup>
1812	13,749	2613	69,132
1829	14,959	5146	82,902

In 1844, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies directed the different Governors of the British West India Islands and in British Guiana, to take the necessary steps for obtaining a census of the population in their respective districts.

It is much to be regretted that the census of Barbados is the least satisfactory of any obtained at that period. While the returns from British Guiana possess real statistical merit and enter into every detail, a false scruple of giving offence prevented those who prepared the returns in Barbados, from dividing the inhabitants into blacks, coloured and whites. When will that morbid feeling cease, which affixes the mark of pride or shame to the colour of the features, and leaves the moral feeling and real worth disregarded ?

*Census of the Population of the Island of Barbados, taken on the  
3rd of June 1844.*

Name of Parish.	Above 18 years of age, employed in agriculture.		Above 18 years of age, employed in trade or other business.		Above 18 years of age, having no employment.		Under 18 years of age.		Total.
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	
Bridgetown ..	137	90	3,553	5,308	356	2009	3,800	4,109	19,362
St. Michael (Rural).... }	1,437	1,497	1,896	2,317	241	915	3,285	3,394	14,982
Christ Church .	1,720	2,128	1,382	1,492	169	698	3,319	3,181	14,089
St. Philip ....	1,852	2,041	999	1,215	163	505	2,979	3,066	12,820
St. John.....	1,329	1,445	602	638	108	529	2,032	1,855	8,538
St. Joseph ....	1,141	1,107	445	537	70	292	1,587	1,574	6,753
St. Andrew....	1,098	1,045	323	480	72	290	1,396	1,291	5,995
St. George ....	1,522	1,539	859	901	100	517	2,346	2,390	10,174
St. Thomas ...	1,566	1,369	506	563	109	504	1,905	1,982	8,504
St. James ....	847	886	436	468	131	367	1,248	1,321	5,704
St. Peter.....	846	1,030	929	1,263	157	331	1,870	1,917	8,343
St. Lucy.....	1,081	1,252	418	595	63	260	1,574	1,691	6,934
Total. ....	14,576	15,429	12,348	15,777	1739	7217	27,341	27,771	122,198

<sup>1</sup> From the Report of the Privy Council, 1788.

<sup>2</sup> Sir William Young's West India Common-place Book, p. 3.



Sir Charles Grey, in his despatch to Lord Stanley on the subject of the census, observes that he has reason to believe, that in consequence of the mode of taking the census not being sufficiently searching and rigid, the returns exhibiting the whole population of the island as 122,198 persons, fell short of the real number by some thousands; the Governor ventures to assert that the population is not less than 130,000, and that it is fast increasing<sup>1</sup>.

The uncertainty and paucity of the data which are at my command prevent my entering into the necessary calculations, whether the increase of the population in Barbados rests upon similar principles to those exhibited in England, Prussia, and other European states.

The population of Barbados, according to official returns in the Treasurer's Office, consisted in 1812 of 85,494 souls. According to the census of 1829, it amounted to 103,007 persons, which shows an increase of 17,513 souls during the seventeen years, or an increase of three and a third per cent. for every triennial period. The population during these seventeen years rose therefore from 100 to 120·48. The highest increase in the population in the monarchy of Prussia, between the years 1825 and 1843, or during a period of eighteen years, was in the district of Koeslin in Pomerania, where it had risen from 100 to 143; in the whole monarchy however the increase was only from 100 to 126. The increase therefore of the population of Barbados corresponded nearly with that of the Prussian monarchy.

The period between 1830 and 1844 in Barbados offers a less satisfactory picture; the numbers present merely an increase of one and five-eighths per cent. for each triennial period, or the population during these fourteen years rose only from 100 to 108·13.

The great event of the abolition of slavery and an unrestricted emigration took place during this interval. There may be much truth in Sir Charles Grey's assertion, expressed in his despatch to Lord Stanley (then Secretary of State for the Colonies), that the population of Barbados, as returned in 1844, is underrated by 8000 souls; but in a philosophical point of view, this assertion can only be taken as an individual opinion against official documents, and the inquirer into statistics has to regret that the census should not have been taken with greater accuracy. If the population had increased as steadily between 1830 and 1844 as it did between 1812 and 1829, the population of Barbados would have amounted in 1844 to 133,140 souls.

The following table will be of interest; it exhibits the superficial area, and the population for each square mile, in 1844; and further, the population as divided according to per-centage between the different parishes.

<sup>1</sup> Parliamentary Returns on the West Indies and British Guiana, No. 426, June 1845, p. 7.

Name of Parish.	Superficial area in English square miles.	Number of in- habitants upon each square mile in 1844.	Per-centage, or comparative num- ber of inhabitants in the parish in relation to the whole population in 1844.
Bridgetown. . . . .	.....	.....	15·84
St. Michael (Rural district) . .	15·0	1070 <sup>1</sup>	12·26
Christ Church . . . . .	22·3	632	11·53
St. Philip . . . . .	23·5	546	10·50
St. George . . . . .	16·9	602	6·99
St. John. . . . .	13·5	632	5·53
St. Joseph . . . . .	9·4	718	4·90
St. Andrew. . . . .	13·7	438	8·33
St. Thomas. . . . .	13·3	639	6·96
St. James . . . . .	12·1	471	4·67
St. Peter. . . . .	13·0	642	6·82
St. Lucy. . . . .	13·6	510	5·67

Taking the whole area of the island and its population from the census of 1844, we find 734·8 individuals upon each square mile,—a population which surpasses that of China. Among the European sovereignties the dukedom of Lucca is the most populous; it contains 401 persons to the square mile; Belgium has 321; England and Wales 275; Scotland 88·5; Ireland 251·4; France 167·3; Prussia 145; Sweden 18·3.

The population consisted in 1844 of 56,004 males, and 66,194 females; consequently there was a surplus of 10,190 females, or the number of males stood in relation to that of females as 100 to 118·19; which is a disproportionate number. In Prussia the relation is as 100 to 104·93; in France as 100 to 104·3; in Austria as 100 to 103. Among the younger classes under eighteen years of age, this relation is only in Barbados as 100 to 101·57; but if the movement of the population rested in the West Indies upon the same principles as in Europe, there ought to be a great surplus of males above females at that age. The number of females only commences to preponderate in Europe at about the fortieth year.

The picture of the moral state of the lower classes is certainly not the brightest: it is however evident that some improvement has taken place since the last trace of slavery disappeared in Barbados. The increased care of a vigilant clergy, and their admonitions from the pulpit and in their pastoral visits, have no doubt produced much salutary reform. The decencies of civilized life are held in greater respect among the labouring classes than they were fifteen or twenty years ago; and, although there may still be many instances where man and wife live together without

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Bridgetown, which has 19,362 inhabitants.

the religious sanction of the marriage-tie, the marriages have been more numerous.

The number of marriages compiled from the registers in the different parishes, amounted in 1835 to 634; in 1836 to 939; in 1837 to 980; in 1838 to 1471; in 1839 to 1909; in 1840 to 1371; in 1841 to 1120; in 1842 to 1139; in 1843 to 1047; in 1844 to 779; in 1845 to 651. The great increase after the abolition of the apprenticeship in 1838 is highly gratifying. There is no doubt that many of these marriages took place between persons who had been long living together; nevertheless it showed an improvement in their religious feeling: it would be unchristian to ascribe it solely to a wish of imitating their superiors, and to a false pride in a more respectable appearance.

In 1844 there were married 779 couples; consequently there was a marriage for every 156·9 persons of the population.

It is to be feared that among the younger classes of the peasantry there is still a much greater unreserved intercourse than those who take an interest in the moral and religious state of the colony would wish to see. Virtue is not estimated among the lower classes as in a European civilized community. Influenced by climate and an innate desire, the free indulgence of passion is of much more frequent occurrence among the female sex of the lower grades than under a temperate zone, where to fall from the path of virtue entails the scorn of the world and loss of position in society, be that society ever so humble. A town large in comparison to the country to which it belongs always offers a greater concentration of immorality and vice than a rural district; and this is still more increased where a seaport and military establishments are connected with it, as is the case in Bridgetown. The following table exhibits the number of baptisms of legitimate and illegitimate children in the parishes of St. Michael (including Bridgetown), St. John, and St. Joseph. The returns from the other parishes are not sufficiently detailed to allow my adding their data to the table; they however present the same features, and prove that the existence of that immorality prevails almost equally over the island.



*Baptisms of Children in the undermentioned Parishes.*

Year.	St. Michael, including Bridgetown.		St. John.		St. Joseph.	
	Legitimate.	Illegitimate.	Legitimate.	Illegitimate.	Legitimate.	Illegitimate.
1835	146	816	85	114	187	179
1836	172	877	70	245	155	174
1837	185	874	93	215	101	177
1838	316	1137	90	202	115	179
1839	234	1119	140	208	135	170
1840	355	587	...	...	163	107
1841	271	515	87	273	164	156
1842	410	679	158	168	136	144
1843	383	727	168	175	148	149
1844	389	749	209	152	109	177
1845	456	707	217	165	126	173

In England every fifteenth child is illegitimate, in Belgium the fifteenth, in Sweden the fourteenth, in Prussia the thirteenth, in France the thirteenth, in Austria the ninth, in Bavaria the fourth; in Barbados the illegitimate children exceed those born in wedlock.

The healthy state of the island has been alluded to in a former chapter; the accompanying table exhibits the number of burials during eleven years. For reasons I have already stated<sup>1</sup>, those of the Wesleyan congregation are omitted. The Catholic Church has only a very few members amongst the inhabitants.

*Burials in the Island of Barbados during the undermentioned years.*

Year.	Established Church of England.								
	Under the age of 1 year.			From 1 year to 10 years.			From 10 years to 20 years.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
1835	86	93	179	205	170	375	33	27	60
1836	163	137	300	184	199	383	35	31	66
1837	274	178	452	266	289	555	43	54	97
1838	231	222	453	307	286	593	61	58	119
1839	326	317	643	356	364	720	71	79	150
1840	331	246	577	226	218	444	60	64	124
1841	475	436	911	471	546	1017	80	82	162
1842	329	253	582	211	214	425	51	48	99
1843	318	261	579	251	209	460	53	58	111
1844	230	207	437	201	174	375	51	49	100
1845	420	310	730	452	420	872	52	71	123

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 74.

Table (continued).

Year.	Established Church of England.								
	From 20 years to 40 years.			From 40 years to 60 years.			Above 60 years.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
1835	122	96	218	107	115	222	43	99	142
1836	162	169	331	127	118	245	57	130	187
1837	98	168	266	97	137	234	59	157	216
1838	192	183	375	119	99	218	85	179	264
1839	230	181	411	144	157	301	110	220	330
1840	205	191	396	123	139	262	84	183	267
1841	220	214	434	154	181	335	122	253	375
1842	132	129	261	126	113	239	82	208	290
1843	126	150	276	149	155	304	106	217	323
1844	134	122	256	119	129	248	97	193	290
1845	147	164	311	189	171	360	175	275	450

	Congregation of the United Brethren.						Jewish Congregation.		
	Children to 12 years of age.			Adults.			Children and Adults.		
1835	19	14	33	6	14	20	...	1	1
1836	14	16	30	7	19	26	3	2	5
1837	33	25	58	12	21	33	2	...	2
1838	28	26	54	28	21	49	2	5	7
1839	25	25	50	12	28	40	1	2	3
1840	24	27	51	21	21	42	...	1	1
1841	59	56	115	27	32	59	3	1	4
1842	35	22	57	19	17	36	...	1	1
1843	21	17	38	21	27	48	2	...	2
1844	24	11	35	20	20	40	1	...	1
1845	36	29	65	30	47	77	...	...	...

	Year.	Total.		Grand Total.
		Males.	Females.	
	1835	621	629	1266 <sup>1</sup>
	1836	752	821	1597
	1837	884	1029	1926
	1838	1053	1079	2138
	1839	1275	1373	2659
	1840	1075	1091	2182
	1841	1611	1801	3420
	1842	985	1005	1999
	1843	1047	1094	2143
	1844	877	905	1785
	1845	1501	1487	2992

<sup>1</sup> The discrepancy in the sum total as compared with the specified burials, arises from the circumstance that the age of some of the deceased persons not being known, they have been added to the grand total.

*Religious and Public Instruction.*—The Church of England is the prevailing religion, and her clergy are maintained from the public revenue.

If we consult the history of our colonies, it will generally be found that the first settlers were of that class of society in which morals and virtue are seldom to be met with. Ruthless and unprincipled, it was not amelioration of their Christian virtues which led them to distant climes, but the desire of enriching themselves by any means at their command. The horrors of conquest, the extirpation of the aboriginal races, internal wars, and slavery are pictures of which history presents the West Indies as the theatre. Barbados was perhaps less prominent in the drama of bloodshed than the neighbouring islands, nevertheless the first settlers soon became dissolute in their manners; and their first minister, the Rev. Nicholas Leverton, B.A. of Exeter College, Oxford, was so disgusted with their profligate conduct, that in 1625 he resolved on leaving Barbados, where he had scarcely passed a year. An attempt being made, from Barbados, of settling the island of Tobago, he sailed as chaplain with the settlers<sup>1</sup>.

1629  
6 parishes  
The Island of Barbados was divided in 1629, during the administration of Sir William Tufton, into six parishes, namely, Christ Church, St. Michael, St. James, St. Thomas, St. Peter and St. Lucy. It is however uncertain whether a rector presided over each of these parishes.

Among the early acts without date in Hall's list of obsolete laws in Barbados, and which are ascribed to Governor Philip Bell, is one for the settlement of the minister's dues. During his administration he provided for the uniformity of common prayer and the establishment of public worship, and the number of parishes were increased to eleven—St. George, St. Philip, St. John, St. Andrew and St. Joseph being now added to the former. Churches were built (though very indifferent ones, as Oldmixon observes), and a minister was appointed to each parish.

In 1651, an Act was passed for appointing and regulating a convenient salary for the maintenance of the several ministers within Barbados. This Act was repealed the following year, during the administration of Daniel Searle, and another was substituted. It appears to have been the wish of the colonists, some years after the first settlement of the island, to avoid the disputes which so frequently occurred in England, where the rectors depended for their maintenance on tithes. As at that time there was no money in the island, and all dealings were conducted by barter, a law was passed giving the rectors a pound of sugar for every acre of land in the parish; but this was soon found to be troublesome

<sup>1</sup> See Dr. Calamy's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, Palmer's edition, vol. i. p. 371. This attempt of a settlement in Tobago failed completely. The settlers after having landed were attacked by the Indians, a number of them killed, and Mr. Leverton was wounded in the head. A few only, and among these their chaplain, saved themselves by swimming to the ship, which was lying at some distance from the shore.



and inadequate. In September 1661, the ministers in their respective parishes were enjoined to keep a register of christenings, marriages and burials, for which the churchwardens had to provide a book, and certify the same into the Secretary's Office in the month of March, yearly, on penalty of one thousand pounds of sugar.

Towards the commencement of the eighteenth century, the church took a more prominent part, and was placed upon a firmer footing. The Bishop of London, as Ordinary of all the English Colonies in America, appointed the Rev. William Walker, Minister of St. Peter's, as his Surrogate. We have already observed that the island was at that time divided into eleven parishes, over each of which a minister presided, besides a curate for the Chapel of All-Saints. The former law of paying the minister's due in the produce of the country was repealed, and another was substituted during the Session of 1704-1705, which fixed the salary at £150 per annum; but the legislature, as if conscious that the sum was inadequate, expressly permitted the vestries to give presents to their rectors.

There was no material change in church affairs during the eighteenth century. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts sent out a clergyman to their estates in Barbados, which had been left to them by General Codrington, as chaplain and catechist, between the years 1712-13. His stated duties were to consist in instructing in the Christian religion the negroes and their children within the Society's plantation, and to superintend the sick and maimed negroes and servants.

The Incorporated Society for the Conversion and Religious Instruction and Education of Negro Slaves in the British West India Islands, likewise sent out missionary clergymen in 1794, 1795 and 1798, and among others to Barbados, St. Christopher, Antigua, and St. Vincent. Some of these clergymen were supplied with the assistance of schoolmasters and catechists.

The instruction of that neglected class now became the subject of greater anxiety in England as well as in the Colonies. Circulars were sent by the Bishop of London in 1808-1809 to the clergy in the West Indies, recommending the establishment of Sunday-schools upon Bell's system for the instruction of negro children. The Rev. Mr. Harte, then Rector of St. Joseph's parish, commenced on Sunday, July 24th, 1808, the laudable undertaking of instructing the negroes of his parish in the duties and principles of Christianity.

A school on Bell's system had been established on the estate of Dr. Holder, for the instruction of the negro children upon it; and the Bishop of London had sent a young man who was well acquainted with Dr. Bell's method of teaching to superintend it. This attempt proved however unsuccessful.

The inadequate salary of the beneficed clergy became the subject of a motion during the session of the Legislature in 1807. The Bill passed

1712

MISSIONS

1809

the General Assembly, March 17th, 1807; and the Speaker, attended by all the Members of the House, went on the 24th of March into the Council-Chamber, and presented the Bill to the President, Mr. Spooner, who then administered the Government, addressing him as follows:—

“ May it please your Honour,

“ By order of the House of Assembly, and with the unanimous approbation of His Majesty’s Council, I present for your Honour’s assent a bill intituled, ‘ An Act to Increase the Stipends of the Beneficed Clergy of this Island.’ By this Bill, the sum of £150 per annum is added to the stipends of the several rectors of this island; an act of justice to that worthy and respectable class of men, which the decrease in the value of money has rendered necessary.”

The President was pleased to assent to this Act, which became the law of the island.

During the administration of Sir James Leith the stipends were raised to their present amount, namely £500 currency per annum. This was based upon an Act which passed the Legislature on the 27th of June 1815.

1812 The number of the clergy of the Established Church had not increased in 1812. They consisted of eleven rectors and one assistant curate; two clergymen were engaged at the Codrington Grammar School.

The Quakers, with that benevolent feeling for converting the heathen to Christianity so prominent in their character, saw a wide field open for their exertion after the introduction of African slaves. Their endeavours to instruct the negroes were however considered dangerous, as promulgating a sense of equality, which might lead to insurrections, and many were obliged to leave the island in consequence of severe prosecution. Several fled to Jamaica in 1658, where they were kindly received by General D’Oyley. On the 21st of April, 1676, an Act passed the Council to prevent negroes from attending the religious meetings of Quakers: this Act only came into operation on the 8th of June 1681<sup>1</sup>.

Their number decreased by emigration and otherwise, and at this time there is not a single meeting-house in the island; nor is the author aware that there is among the present inhabitants a member of that sect. In 1810, an Act which prohibited Quakers from taking negroes to their

<sup>1</sup> The preamble of this Act is worded as follows:—“ Whereas of late many negroes have been suffered to remain at the meetings of the Quakers, as hearers of their doctrine, and taught in their principles, whereby the safety of the island may be much hazarded, &c., &c.” The Act prohibited the negro from attending any meeting-house, under penalty of being forfeited if belonging to any of the Quakers, half the money to go to the informer, the other half to the public use of the island. The same Act contained a clause which forbade Dissenters instructing any pupils or keeping schools upon the island.—Oldmixon’s British Empire in America, vol. ii. p. 38. Sewell’s History of the Quakers, p. 535.



meetings was repealed, as being a dead letter, since in fact there were no Quakers in Barbados.

Their place was taken by another sect, the Moravians or United Brethren, who led the way as missionaries for the propagation of the Gospel among the heathens in Greenland, America, the Cape, the East and West Indies. Their unassuming and humble conduct, a non-interference with the political and domestic state of their field of operations, and their religious zeal, soon gained them the esteem of their fellow-men. A missionary had been sent as early as 1732 to St. Thomas, and although the commencement was discouraging, their zeal remained unabated; and at a later period missions were not only established in the three Danish islands, but likewise in Antigua, Jamaica, &c.

*Moravians*

The mission to Barbados was commenced in the year 1765. During the first twenty-five years the missionaries laboured with but little success. In 1790, the number of converted negro-slaves amounted only to about forty. From that period the Gospel-message preached by them began to find more acceptance. In 1791, the number of baptized negroes under their care consisted of forty-four adults and three children. In 1812, the congregation at Sharon consisted of seventy-four men and boys, 147 women and girls, of whom three were free.

The United Brethren possess at present four missionary stations in Barbados; namely, Sharon in the parish of St Thomas, with a congregation of 2293 individuals under the care of two missionaries, one of whom (at present the Rev. John Ellis) has the superintendence of the stations; Mount Tabor in the parish of St. John, with a congregation of 490 individuals under the care of one missionary; Bridgetown, with a congregation of 519 individuals under the care of one missionary; and Clifton Hill in the parish of St. Thomas, with a congregation of 609 individuals under the care of one missionary. Their congregations in Barbados amount therefore to 3911 individuals, under the care of five missionaries.

*ii. Rockwell*

The zealous exercise of their religious duties, coupled with their indefatigable industry and exemplary conduct, obtained for them likewise in Barbados the approbation and encouragement of numerous private individuals, who by bequests in favour of the missions, showed the sense they entertained of their pious exertions. The means for the support of their establishments have however become more precarious, since the grants from the parent Government to all denominations for educational purposes in the colonies have been withdrawn, and the support which they received from their own Society has been in a great measure reduced in consequence of the want of funds.

*Support*

The first meeting-house of the Wesleyan congregation was built in 1789: it was sufficiently large to contain 600 or 700 people, and was opened on the 16th of August 1789. Mr. Pearce the missionary had

*Wesleyan (Methodist)*



landed in Barbados the preceding year, and the members appeared to consist at the opening of the meeting-house of about fifty persons, of whom sixteen were whites.

The establishment of their tenets in the island did not appear to meet with general approbation. Large mobs pelted the building with stones and frequently interrupted the prayers with hideous noises. Preaching by candle-light became impracticable. The missionary succeeded in the following March in bringing these riotous opponents before some magistrates, who obliged the offenders to pay the expenses of the prosecution, and dismissed them, upon their promising never to disturb the congregation again. The Wesleyans amounted to sixty-six in society at that time<sup>1</sup>.

↓ Their tenets however found few adherents, and in 1796 the number of members amounted only to fifty. The following year they had decreased to twenty-one. "This gloomy aspect," writes one of the missionaries, "begat within us some serious thoughts of quitting the island altogether." Mr. James Alexander the missionary was consequently removed in April 1798. Another attempt was made in 1801; a missionary landed in Barbados, whom Lord Seaforth assured of his protection. The Society increased but slowly, and consisted in 1804 of only forty-nine members; in 1806 of twenty-one whites, and twenty-one persons of colour. In 1807 they had decreased to thirty-four individuals; and in 1812 the Society was composed of thirty persons, eleven of whom were whites, thirteen were free persons of colour, and six were slaves.

During subsequent years their number increased, and with that increase a spirit of intolerance was raised among some of the inhabitants, which manifested itself in 1823, showing an entire disregard of religious feeling and a decided contempt of the laws in those who laid hands on the sanctity of a place of Christian worship. The riots of 1789 were commenced anew; the congregation was frequently disturbed; and while assembled for the purpose of worship on the 5th of October, these wanton disturbers went so far as to throw bottles of thin glass filled with an offensive and pernicious mixture into the chapel. On the 19th of that month a riotous assembly collected at the Wesleyan Chapel, and proceeded to destroy the building. Their intention being not entirely executed that day, the finishing stroke was given the subsequent day, and the house of worship completely demolished. Sir Henry Warde, who at that time administered the Government, offered by proclamation a reward of one hundred pounds to any person who should give such information as might lead to the conviction of any of the perpetrators of this sacrilege. The reward however was never claimed, as the ringleaders kept their secret. Nearly a quarter of a century has passed since that wanton act, and

<sup>1</sup> Cook's West Indies, vol. iii. pp. 56, 398.

the congregation of the Wesleyan Methodist Mission has increased in numbers, and consists at this period of 1857 members, and sixty-eight on trial. The attendants on public worship in their chapel and meeting-houses are estimated at 5380. They possess eight chapels and four other preaching places under the superintendence of three missionaries, and fourteen local preachers<sup>1</sup>.

Sir Jonathan Atkins mentions, that among other sects resident in Barbados there were Anabaptists; this is repeated by Sir Richard Dutton, but I have not been able to find any further information on this subject.

The Roman Catholic religion has only a few members in the island. I have not any data whereby to judge whether their number was formerly larger. On the 14th of July 1724, M. Gilmar, a Romish priest, made a public recantation in St. Michael's church of the errors of the Church of Rome, and soon afterwards preached in the same church to a Protestant auditory<sup>2</sup>. A Catholic priest is located in Barbados, chiefly in consequence of the military, there being always a large portion of Catholics among the garrison: a room is appropriated in the barracks of St. Ann for the celebration of their service.

R.C.

According to the best information that can be obtained it appears that the earliest settlement of the Jews in this island dates from about 1628. A tomb is at present standing in one of the burial-grounds bearing date 1658. Although they were occasionally subjected to persecution and oppression, the policy they exhibited in keeping on good terms with the powers that were, caused their civil rights to be extended in 1680; and their testimony, which had been long rejected in the courts of law, was from that time admitted in all civil suits (though not in other cases) upon an oath taken upon the five books of Moses, according to the tenets of their religion. The Colonial Act of 1 William IV. cap. 10, which passed the Legislature on the 25th of March 1831, removed any restraint or disabilities under which persons professing the Hebrew religion then laboured, and subjected them like other white persons to fines and penalties for the non-performance of duties.

At one period the congregation consisted of a very large number, but from deaths, and many of the European families returning to England, the number has been reduced. The circumstance of their having so many as five burial-grounds, three of which are completely filled<sup>3</sup>, proves that their congregation has been considerable.

Their synagogue was so severely injured by the hurricane in 1831, that it was deemed necessary to erect a new edifice, which was consecrated on the 29th of March 1833. It is considered to be one of the

<sup>1</sup> These statistical details have been obligingly communicated to me by the Secretary of the Wesleyan Missionary Society in London.

<sup>2</sup> Caribbeana, vol. i. p. 368.

<sup>3</sup> According to their custom, only one individual is interred in each grave.



handsomest and most substantial buildings of its kind in the West Indies. Its size is fifty feet long by forty feet wide, and it occupies an area of 2000 square feet; its cost amounted to 14,000 dollars (about £2,920), which was met by the funds of the community without extraneous assistance from any quarter<sup>1</sup>.

The name of the congregation is "Kaal Kadosh Nidhe Israel," or the holy scattered congregation of Israel. The funds at present do not allow the payment of a salary to a reader, and the service is therefore performed by three members alternately. The congregation consists of a warden, a killer and examiner of meats, an officer who has the care of the synagogue, and a total number of seventy individuals, half of whom are natives of the island. The expenditure is met by seat-rents and voluntary contributions. There is a public Sabbath-school entitled "Shangere Limud," or the Gate of Learning, which, between the hours of ten and one o'clock, is attended by five females and ten males.

Returning now to the Established Church of England, we find that the clergy consisted in 1812 of eleven rectors and an assistant curate. The great measure which was dawning for the emancipation of our fellow-beings from a state of slavery awakened likewise the religious feeling of Great Britain. The day could not be far distant when the slaves were to become free citizens. The greater number of these beings were still walking in heathen darkness, and the Government as well as the numerous religious societies, with that excellent institution the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts at their head, consulted as to the means of improving the religious state of the colonies. Government resolved

<sup>1</sup> The following more detailed description of the synagogue is from the Barbados Globe of April 1st, 1833:—"It is thirty-seven feet high, and receives considerable strength from the rounding of the angles, which are capped with large antique censors uniting a balustrated parapet all round, the roof being so little elevated as not to be perceived. The windows are lancet-shaped, and tastefully harmonize with the proportions of the building; a double flight of stone steps on the north side, covered with a Gothic hood, leads to the gallery within; the whole of the exterior is lightly tinged of stone-colour, and scored out in blocks, and the appearance altogether is classical and chaste; those walls which had hitherto rendered the passage to the old synagogue so dull and sombre, being now lowered so as to afford one general view of the whole at the entrance of the avenue. The court-yard around this edifice is well-drained and neatly paved, and a handsome marble fountain occupies a niche within the inner court, railed off by an iron trellis." The interior corresponds with the outer appearance; a light and tasteful gallery occupies three sides of the interior, supported by neat Doric columns. The reader's desk in the body of the edifice is sufficiently elevated to give a conspicuous view of the persons officiating. From the ceiling is suspended at each corner in front of the gallery a single brass chandelier, of eight lights, and in the centre one of a similar kind containing twenty-four. The area of the building is paved in alternate squares of black and white marble; and the ceiling, painted in relief, produces a most pleasing effect, as well from the artist-like manner in which it is executed as from the chasteness of its design. It is computed to hold about three hundred persons.



upon erecting the Caribbee Islands into a separate bishopric, comprising Barbados, Grenada, St. Vincent, Dominica, Antigua and Montserrat, St. Christopher, Nevis and the Virgin Islands, Trinidad, Tobago, St. Lucia and their respective dependencies, including on the continent of South America the colony of British Guiana, which diocese was to be styled the Bishopric of Barbados and the Leeward Islands. William Hart Coleridge, Doctor of Divinity of Christ Church, Oxford, was nominated and appointed the first Bishop, with the title of Right Reverend. The letters patent were signed by George IV. on the 24th of July 1824, and the Bishop was consecrated on the following day. Bishop Coleridge arrived in Barbados on the 29th of January 1825. The great and beneficial improvements which took place after his arrival are perhaps unparalleled in the history of the colonies. I extract from 'The Tabular Statements relating to the Diocese of Barbados,' the following comparative tables, which will bear out my statement.

*Comparative Statement of the number of Clergy and of Charity Schools in the years 1812, 1825 and 1834, in the Diocese of Barbados.*

Name of the Colony.	Clergy.			Schools.		
	1812.	1825.	1834.	1812.	1825.	1834.
Barbados .....	14	15	29	2	8	155
Trinidad.....	...	2	2	...	2	4
Tobago .....	1	1	1	...	...	13
St. Lucia .....	...	1	1	...	...	3
St. Vincent .....	1	2	3	...	1	14
Bequia .....	...	...	1	...	...	2
Grenada.....	2	2	4	...	1	18
Carriacou .....	1	1	1	...	...	9
Guiana .....	1	7	10	...	2	37
Antigua .....	6	8	12	...	8	32
Montserrat.....	1?	1	2	...	...	19
Barbuda.....	...	...	...	...	...	4
St. Christopher.....	5	5	7	...	6	64
Nevis .....	3	3	3	...	6	19
Anguilla.....	...	...	1	...	...	2
Virgin Isles .....	1?	1	2	...	...	6
Dominica .....	1	1	2	...	...	4
Total.....	37	50	81	2	34	405 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Besides catechetical and other desultory instruction on estates.

*Comparative Statement of the number of Clergy and Charity Schools in Barbados in 1825 and 1834.*

Parish.	Number of Clergy.		Church Room.				Average attendance, 1834.	Schools. Aggregate	
			1825.		1834.				
	1825.	1834.	Churches and Chapels.	No. of sit-tings.	Churches and Chapels.	No. of sit-tings.		No.	Attend-ance.
St. Michael. . .	3	6	1	1500	4	4400	3780	31	2514
Christ Church .	1	2	1	300	2*	300†	420	7	261
St. Philip . . .	1	2	1	450	2*	320†	300	20	85
St. John . . . .	3	4	3	570	4*	1100†	1300	28	1525
St. Joseph . . .	1	1	1	220	1*	.....	200†	2	75
St. Andrew . . .	1	2	1	100	1	300	150	2	92
St. Lucy . . . .	1	2	1	500	1*	.....	160†	14	421
St. Peter . . . .	1	1	2	600	2†	.....	160†	10	271
St. James . . .	1	2	1	300	1	500	120	2	83
St. Thomas . . .	1	1	1	200	1*	.....	100†	14	554
St. George . . .	1	4	1	290	2	850	650	24	800
Total. . . . .	15	27	14	5030	21	7770	7340	154	7447

The destructive hurricane in 1831 destroyed seven parish churches, namely, those of Christ Church, St. Philip, St. John, St. Joseph, St. Lucy, St. Peter, and St. Thomas. The sittings in these churches amounted to 2370. Of the seven chapels-of-ease erected since 1825, six were destroyed in 1831. These churches and chapels were rebuilt, partly by funds supplied by parliamentary and legislative grants, partly by private subscription, and the munificent liberality of pious societies in England, as the following statement will more clearly exhibit.

*Summary of Tabular Statements of the Number, Cost, &c. of Churches, Chapels, Chapel-Schools, and Schoolhouses in the Rural Deanery of Barbados for the year 1837.*

Number of Parish Churches . . . . .	11
„ „ Chapels . . . . .	10
„ „ Chapel-schools . . . . .	5
„ „ Schoolhouses . . . . .	25

\* The asterisk signifies that the church is still in ruins, not having been rebuilt since the destructive hurricane in 1831.

† Church and chapel in ruins.

‡ Refers to the sittings in the chapels, or temporary places of worship, the church being in ruins.

Amount of accommodation in Churches . . . . .	10,650	
„ „ in Chapels . . . . .	9,391	
„ „ in Chapel-schools and smaller licensed places of worship . . . . .	1,025	21,066
„ „ in Schoolhouses, not including Sunday-schools, day and evening, scattered over every parish, of which the numbers, though con- siderable, cannot be easily ascertained . . . . .	—	6,512
Total . . . . .	27,578	

	£	s.	d.
Cost of building and repairing Churches . . . . .	24,602	10	4½
„ „ of Chapels . . . . .	18,939	8	9¼
„ „ of Chapel-schools . . . . .	1,246	13	4
„ „ of Schools . . . . .	10,560	7	7
	£55,349	0	0¾

Towards this amount the following sums were granted :—

	£	s.	d.
Parliamentary grant to St. Mary's . . . . .	3,333	6	8
Parliamentary Hurricane grant. . . . .	4,900	0	0
Hurricane subscription fund for rebuilding churches and chapels . . . . .	9,752	0	0
West India Building-fund . . . . .	3,018	18	2
Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, with aid from Government . . . . .	2,710	0	0
„ „ from their Trust-fund, for rebuilding their chapel. . . . .	1,333	6	8
Private . . . . .	380	0	0
Total from the Mother Country . . . . .	£25,427	11	6

	£	s.	d.
Colonial Legislative grant to Churches . . . . .	2,333	6	8
„ „ St. Mary's . . . . .	3,333	6	8
Parochial taxation and private subscription . . . . .	24,254	15	2½
	29,921	8	6½
	£55,349	0	0½

The most evident result of the exertion of the clergy, when the slaves obtained their liberty, proves the number of baptisms of adult persons. I possess only specified returns from five parishes, and from the Moravian congregation, according to which the number of labourers who were converted to Christianity from the year 1835 to 1845 inclusive,



amounted to 10,033 persons. The population of these five parishes consisted in 1844 of 53,177 individuals<sup>1</sup>.

Bishop Coleridge resigned his useful career as the head of the Bishopric in 1842. The pious zeal of this eminent prelate found a large field of exertion on his arrival in the island; and it is certain that Dr. Coleridge mainly contributed to that station which religion and her institutions now occupy, not only in Barbados, but throughout the large Diocese which was entrusted to his care.

On the resignation of Bishop Coleridge, Her Majesty's Government resolved upon dividing the former Bishopric of Barbados and the Leeward Islands into the Bishoprics of Barbados and of Antigua, and the Right Reverend Thomas Parry, D.D., was appointed Lord Bishop of the former Diocese, which now includes Barbados, St. Vincent, Grenada and its dependencies, and Trinidad. The Ecclesiastical Establishment consists of an Archdeacon of Barbados, St. Vincent and Grenada, and an Archdeacon of Trinidad, four Rural Deans, one for each island, and five Chaplains.

The number of the clergy resident in Barbados in 1846, including the Bishop and the Archdeacon, is thirty-three. There are, as formerly, eleven parish churches; but the other places of worship have much increased, namely, to thirty-two chapels, chapel-schools or licensed places of worship.

The rectors receive a stipend from the colonial treasury of £500 currency, or about £334 sterling. There is also attached to each benefice, a portion of glebe, varying in extent and value, together with a parsonage, or an allowance for one. The fees, which are still connected with the execution of some of their sacred duties, vary in extent according to the population of the parish. The spirit of our times renders it highly desirable that fees for burials, marriages and baptisms should be everywhere abolished, and this might be done without curtailing the stipend, by an adequate additional salary. These fees are received under the authority of a local act, dated the 9th of March 1826.

Perhaps for future reference, it may not be out of place to add the following statement of churches and chapels in Barbados in 1845. It may serve hereafter to show by comparison, whether the religious state is

<sup>1</sup> These specified returns give the following results:—

In the Cathedral district of St. Michael were baptized ..	1,410
In the Parish Church of St. Philip .....	2,338
"          "          St. Joseph .....	1,622
"          "          St. John .....	1,506
"          "          St. James .....	1,274

Congregation of the United Brethren ..... 1,883—10,033

In 1839 the baptisms of adults in the above parishes amounted to 2,325; in 1845 only to 169.

advancing as progressively as it has hitherto done in the island since the arrival of Bishop Coleridge, and his equally zealous successor the present Lord Bishop of Barbados.

*Churches and Chapels in connection with the Established Church of England, in the Island of Barbados, in 1846.*

Parish Churches.			Chapels.		
Name of the Parish Church.	Number of persons it will contain.	Aggregate of persons attending worship.	Name of the Chapel in the same parish.	Number of persons it will contain.	Aggregate of persons attending worship.
St. Michael, Cathedral <sup>2</sup> ..	1700	3000	St. Mary } in Bridgetown	1420	1000 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Paul }	1200	1100 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Matthew } Rural	800	800
			St. Stephen } district	530	700
			St. Giles } of St.	275	200 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Barnabas } Michael.	500	500
Christ Church <sup>3</sup> .....	1300	1000 <sup>1</sup>	Below Rock (a licensed Chapel-school).....	180	100 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Bartholomew .....	550	400 <sup>1</sup>
			Maxwell's .....	150	100 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Mathias .....	450	380 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Lawrence .....	260	100 <sup>1</sup>
			St. David .....	400	250 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Patrick .....	200	150 <sup>1</sup>
St. Philip <sup>4</sup> .....	1200	800	Trinity .....	580	500 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Martin .....	300	300
			St. Catharine .....	200	200
St. John <sup>5</sup> .....	1200	1600	Society Chapel .....	850	750
			College Chapel.....	46	35
			St. Mark .....	360	700
St. Joseph.....	800	2000	Little St. Joseph .....	200	300
St. Andrew <sup>6</sup> .....	750	700	St. Simon .....	290	200
			St. Saviour (unfinished)	200	200
St. Lucy .....	1200	2000	St. Clement .....	300	1000
			St. Swithin .....	500	1000
St. Peter <sup>7</sup> .....	1000	450	All Saints .....	450	225 <sup>1</sup>
			Welsh Town (a licensed School-house) .....	150	100 <sup>1</sup>
St. James .....	550	360	St. Alban .....	150	50
			Westmoreland (a temporary place of worship)..	300	300
St. Thomas <sup>8</sup> .....	810	650	Holy Innocents .....	500	450 <sup>1</sup>
			Fisher's Pond (a temporary place of worship)..	200	300
St. George .....	900	1800	St. Luke .....	700	620 <sup>1</sup>
			St. Jude .....	670	620 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In this return, the object has been to give the aggregate number of persons generally attending at churches and chapels. Where this has not been obtained, the average number attending the principal service has been given.

<sup>2</sup> Besides the churches and chapels of the Established Church, there are three Wesleyan chapels, a Moravian congregation, and a Jewish synagogue in this parish.

<sup>3</sup> One Wesleyan chapel. <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* <sup>5</sup> One Moravian congregation, and one Wesleyan Chapel. <sup>6</sup> One Wesleyan chapel. <sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* <sup>8</sup> Two Moravian congregations.

The churches and chapels as enumerated in the preceding table, contain sittings for 13,800 persons; and if we assume the number of inhabitants at 123,000, it will be observed that the churches would be filled if each ninth person of the population attended divine service.

*Public Education.*—The schools for the education of the poor are fifty-nine in number, in which between 3000 and 4000 children are educated upon the national system, in the principles of the Established Church. They are taught reading, writing, and arithmetic, and in many of the schools the girls receive instruction in needlework. These schools are generally situated near the churches or chapels; or, in the case of the chapel-schools, a portion of the building is appropriated exclusively for divine worship, and the remainder used as a school. This part is also occupied by the congregation on Sundays.

There are also Sunday-schools attached to nearly all the churches and chapels, attended in a great measure by adults, who are prepared for baptism or confirmation under the superintendence of the clergy. The children under weekly instruction, and others who have left the schools, generally attend on Sundays.

Some of the public schools are supported by parochial grants from the vestries of their respective parishes, the children being in some cases maintained and clothed as well as instructed. The rest have been supported by grants from Societies in England, and by payments from the parents of the children. The payments of the parents are very variable and most irregular—a remark which applies to every parish: scarcely one-half pay the stipulated weekly or monthly sum. The grants from the Societies in England were of late years much diminished, and ceased entirely in 1847.

\* The Central school in Bridgetown was founded in 1819, for the maintenance and education of poor white children from the different parishes of the island. The institution consists of two buildings; one for boys, the other for girls, and is supported by a legislative grant, by a grant from the vestry of St. Michael's parish, and by voluntary contributions. There are also invested funds, the interest arising from which is applied to the support of the schools. The numbers of the children maintained and educated in 1846 were—

Boys . . . . .	Boarders . . . . .	45	
„ . . . . .	Day-scholars . . .	42	
		—	87
Girls . . . . .	Boarders . . . . .	35	
„ . . . . .	Day-scholars . . .	29	
		—	64
Total of Scholars . . . . .			151



The expenses connected with the boys' school in 1845-46, including the master's and matron's salaries, servants' wages, feeding and clothing forty-five boarders, amounted to \$2805 88 cents; and for the girls' school, including mistress' and assistants' salaries, servants' wages, feeding and clothing thirty-five boarders, \$1965 35 cents, or both together, 4771 dollars 23 cents, equal to £994 sterling. Lord Combermere, when Governor of Barbados, took the liveliest interest in the promotion of the Central school; he had previously shown an equal zeal for the foundation of a Colonial Charity-school, which was intended for the instruction in reading, writing and arithmetic, of such children of the coloured and black population as from pecuniary and other impediments were not able to avail themselves of any other resource than a charity-school. It was established on the 19th of November 1818; and the first annual report showed that the number of scholars amounted to eighty-nine of both sexes, fifty-seven of which were free, and thirty-two the children of slaves. The expenses connected with this institution amounted during the first year to £203 6s.; the voluntary contribution to £322 16s. 3d., towards which the Church Missionary Society had furnished £100 for the master's salary. It was at a later period placed under the superintendence of Bishop Coleridge.

Bridgetown possesses another institution for the education of the poor, namely Harrison's Free School. It was founded in 1733 by Thomas Harrison, a merchant of Bridgetown, who purchased a piece of land adjoining the parish church of St. Michael (the present cathedral), upon which he erected a large building, which was to serve as a public school and a residence for the master. These premises were conveyed by a deed, dated July 30th, 1733, to certain trustees, viz. the first member of the Council, the Speaker of the Assembly, the Attorney-General, the Rector of St. Michael's parish, the Churchwarden of that parish, and two members to be chosen annually by and out of the vestry of the parish; they, or any three of their number, being empowered to elect proper masters, and to place on the foundation of the school twenty-four poor and indigent boys of the parish, to be instructed in reading, writing, ciphering, and the Latin and Greek languages, without any fee or reward; the master or masters to have the liberty of taking into the school and teaching upon pay any other scholars for their own benefit. In 1845 there were twenty-four scholars on the foundation, besides eight private scholars.

St. Andrew's School, in the parish of the same name, was partly erected and endowed with a permanent salary of £60 currency per annum to the master in the year 1785, by Sir John Gay Alleyne, Bart., then Speaker of the House of Assembly. A bequest of £20 a-year, payable out of Blower's plantation in Barbados, and applied to the above institution, was left by J. Bryant, Esq., who also left £20 a-year to St. Thomas's parish, and a like sum to the parish of St. James for a similar purpose.

Codrington College, and the endowed Grammar School connected with it, are of such grave importance, that I shall devote some other space to their consideration.

The private schools in the island are very numerous, but from the continual changes of situation and of their teachers, their number and character cannot be ascertained with any accuracy. Their number, excluding the parish of St. Michael, is stated in 1845 to amount to 119, in which 2145 children received instruction.

A proprietary school was founded in 1846 in Bridgetown, for the education of boys of the higher classes. It promises well, and if it should succeed, a great want would be supplied, which has been seriously felt where parents, from disinclination or want of means, did not wish to send their children to Europe.

Bishop Coleridge writes, "At the commencement of the year 1825, the number of schools in Barbados in connection with the Church (and there were few if any others) for the religious instruction of the poor, were six for white children, one for coloured, and one on Codrington College property for slaves." In the commencement of this section, I have stated that these schools amounted in 1846 to fifty-nine, and nevertheless their number is far from being sufficient for the wants of the rising generation.

The number of schools in connection with the United Brethren or Moravians, amounted in 1844 to four, in which 182 boys and 177 girls received instruction; and the Wesleyans had four day-schools and 416 scholars, eight sabbath-schools, with 1260 scholars, including children and adults. The Wesleyan Methodist Mission has now seven day-schools with salaried teachers, and 515 scholars; and eight sabbath-schools, with 111 gratuitous teachers, attended by 1029 scholars; consequently the number of children and adults who receive instruction by the Society amount to 1275.

In 1845 the grants for the support of schools in connection with the Church amounted to the following sums:—

	£	s.	d.
Legislative grant in support of the Central schools in Bridge-town . . . . .	512	0	0
Parochial grants of ten parishes . . . . .	1,434	7	4
Grant of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel . . .	485	6	8
Grant of the Society for the Advancement of the Christian Faith . .	135	0	0
Grant of the Ladies' Society for the Instruction of Negroes . .	52	0	0
Payment of parents for schooling of their children . . . .	309	9	2
	<u>£2,928</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>2</u>

Besides this amount there are some endowments, *e. g.* £87 13s. 4d. in the parish of St. George.



I subjoin a comparative statement of the number of scholars who attended the parochial schools in 1844, and on the 10th of October 1845. The decrease in the attendance of the schools is very considerable, and does not show a desire on the part of the labouring population to advance the welfare of their children.

*Comparative Statement of the Number of Scholars attending the Parochial Schools in 1844, and on the 10th of October 1845.*

Name of the Parish.	Number of scholars attending the schools.								Total.	
	In 1844.				On October 10th, 1845.					
	Boys.	Girls.	Without specification of sexes in the returns.	Infants.	Boys.	Girls.	Without specification of sexes in the returns.	Infants.	1844.	1845.
St. Michael. .	563	430	.....	255	609	436	.....	243	1248	1288
Christ Church	323	239	.....	127	284	199	.....	41	689	524
St. Philip . . .	149	101	.....	.....	149	106	.....	.....	250	255
St. John. . . .	68	54	69	.....	53	59	.....	.....	191	112
St. Joseph . .	98	43	.....	.....	43	26	.....	.....	141	69
St. Peter . . .	.....	.....	249	.....	142	128	10	.....	249	280
St. James . . .	111	70	.....	.....	84	69	30	.....	181	183
St. Thomas . .	39	20	72	.....	29	18	55	.....	131	102
St. George . .	141	76	.....	90	121	54	.....	.....	307	175
St. Andrew . .	69	51	.....	.....	46	41	40	.....	120	127
St. Lucy. . . .	160	123	142	.....	156	112	.....	.....	425	268
Sum total. . . . .									3932	3383

From other official returns which I have had at my command, I have compiled the following results for the year 1844:—

	Schools.	Scholars.
Parochial Schools . . . . .	58	3932
Harrison's Free School. . . . .	1	24
Private Schools in the parish of St.		
Michael, assumed at . . . . .	30	600
In the other parishes . . . . .	119	2145
Schools of the United Brethren . . . .	4	359
Schools of the Wesleyans . . . . .	4	416
Jewish School . . . . .	1	15
Codrington Grammar School . . . . .	1	6 on the foundation
	218	7497

We will assume that there were 220 schools, with 7500 pupils. The census of 1844 exhibits a population of 122,198 persons. According to the more detailed returns from the other West India Colonies, the proportion of children between the fifth and fifteenth year of age



amounts to 18·25 per cent. ; if therefore similar circumstances prevail in Barbados, the proportion of children of that age would be in round numbers 22,300, and of these only 7500 attended school in 1844; or, out of 100 children who were of the proper age to receive instruction, only 33·6 attended school. The average number of pupils in each school amounted to 34·4, and the ratio of amount paid in 1845 for the salaries of teachers for the pupils of the parochial schools exclusively amounted per annum to 17*s.* 10*d.* for each child.

A sound and substantial education sheds its benefits to the latest period of man's life. The knowledge which is imparted to the mind when young forms a basis upon which generally rests the moral condition of the individual in after years. Various have been therefore the means resorted to by the governments of civilized nations to supply such instruction as is adequate to the station of the scholar, and the condition he is hereafter to assume; and while some have considered it the duty of the State to defray the expenses connected with such a liberal system from the public revenues, other governments have left the task to individual exertions and voluntary contributions.

The subject of education is of the gravest importance. A more liberal system has spread over the Colonies; it is no longer the wish of the great proprietors of the land to keep the labouring classes in the darkness of ignorance; that enlightened system which distinguishes our age will not be restrained by unnatural barriers, and its influence, so manifest in civilized Europe, has likewise extended to the distant Colonies.

The future welfare of many thousands, the interest of the Colony, is deeply involved in the question of a more extended education of the poorer classes than Barbados at present offers. The benevolent feeling which actuated pious Societies to give their aid for the education of the poor has been restrained by the necessity of husbanding their funds. Government has withdrawn the parliamentary grant, and the educational system is now dependent upon the assistance of the vestries and legislative grants. A sum of £512 was formerly the only legislative aid granted for purposes of education in Barbados; and when the Legislature was informed the other day that the pecuniary assistance hitherto granted from England would be withdrawn, a resolution passed the Assembly on the 7th of April 1846, upon the able report of the Committee of Education, that for a limited period £1000 should be voted out of the revenue in support of public schools. The House of Assembly was informed on the 28th of April, that Her Majesty's Council had approved of the Bill, but, contrary to the general custom of legislative proceedings, they had reduced the sum to £500 sterling. As it was a money Bill, the alteration made by the honourable Board could not be entertained by the House of Assembly, and thereupon the amendment was unanimously rejected.

It has been assumed that the only true system of national education ought to be based upon the two following principles<sup>1</sup>:—

1. "That every inhabitant of a country is bound to contribute to the support of its public institutions, according to the property which he acquires or enjoys under the government of that country.

2. "That every child born or brought up in the country has a right to that education which will fit him for the duties of a useful citizen of the country, and is not to be deprived of it on account of the inability of his parents or guardians to provide it. The right of the child involves corresponding obligations on the part of the State, and the poverty of the child adds the claims of charity to the demands of civil right."

The benefits which arise from such liberal principles are clearly developed in the 'Annual Report of the Board of Education for the State of Massachusetts;' and the advocacy of such principles by a free and independent State possesses the greater importance, as being the spontaneous result of conviction, and not an opinion forced upon the Legislature by royal mandates.

"The cardinal principle which lies at the foundation of our educational system, is, that all the children of the State shall be educated by the State. As our government was founded upon the virtue and intelligence of the people, it was rightly concluded by its framers, that, without a wise educational system, the government itself could not exist; and in ordaining that the expenses of educating the people should be defrayed by the people at large, without reference to the particular benefit of individuals, it was considered that those who, perhaps without children of their own, nevertheless would still be compelled to pay, would receive an ample equivalent in the protection of their persons, and the security of their property."

Such a system possesses manifold advantages; the child of the poor man, equally with that of the rich, has the opportunity of obtaining a good common school education, and there can be no excuse that the want of pecuniary means for paying school-fees prevents parents from sending their children to school. If we are authorized to believe that a moral and religious education improves the human mind, the diminution of public expenditure arising from the diminution of crime will compensate in a financial point of view for the expense of providing such advantages of education for the young.

Public education ought to be based upon the broad and general principle of Christianity. The profession of any particular form of religion ought never to be any obstacle to the admission of any scholar, whether attached to the Established Church or a Dissenter, nor ought these differences to form the object of discussion in the school-room. When assem-

<sup>1</sup> Circular of the Educational Department of Upper Canada. Toronto, October 1846.

bled for instruction, the scholars should be considered solely in the light of children of one God and partakers of his gracious mercy through his Son, whatever may be the peculiar forms or observances under which He may be adored. It is only by acting in the strictest harmony with this principle that beneficial results can be expected from public education.

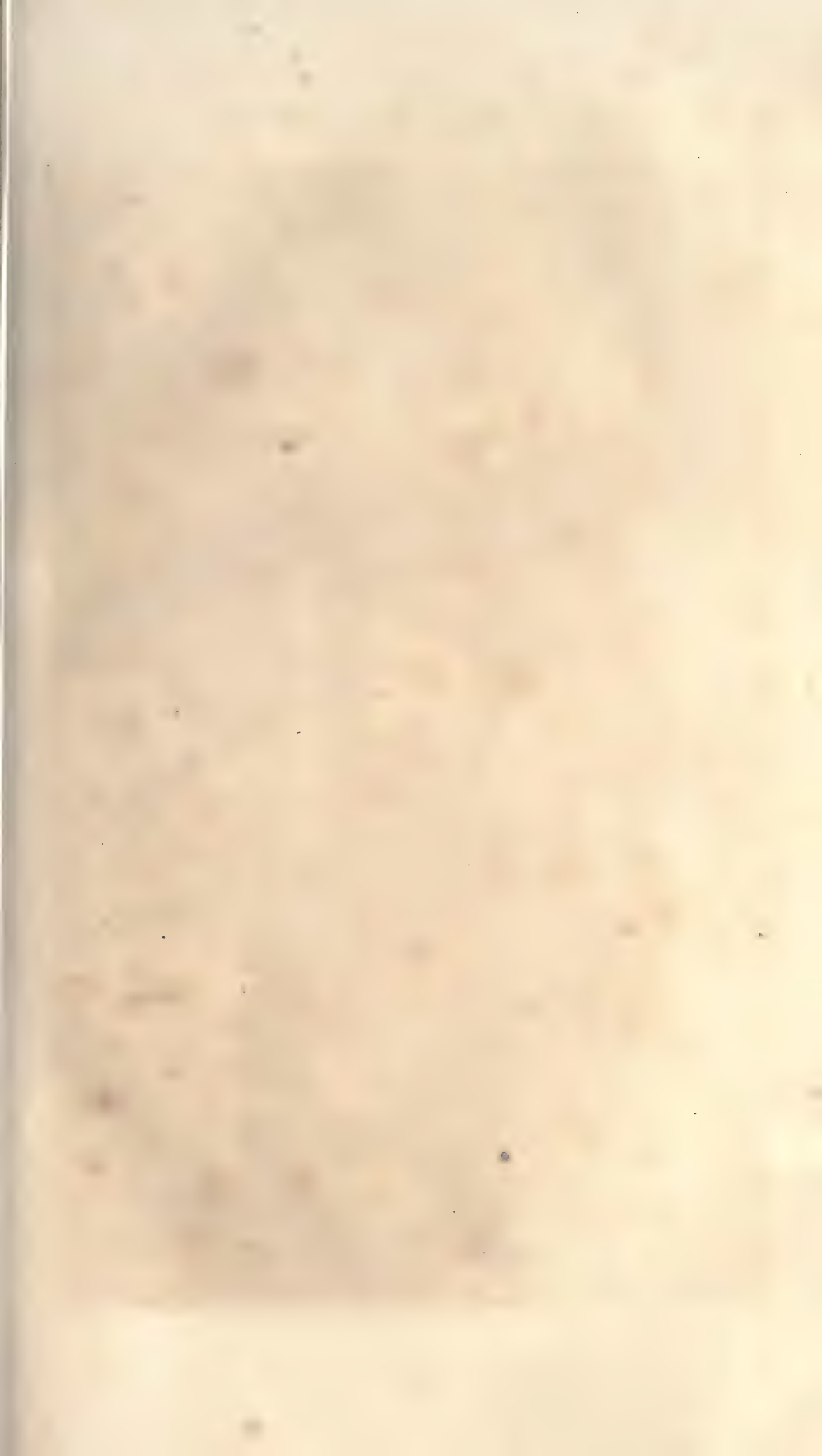
It may perhaps be said that these opinions are not applicable to Barbados, or in place in these pages. The first objection is easily refuted, by referring to the excellent plan of education which has become the law of Upper Canada<sup>1</sup>; and as the object of the author is not only to show what Barbados has been and what it is, but likewise what it may be, he would but inadequately fulfill that task by omitting such an important question.

The best intention of the House of Assembly to afford some substantial aid to public education has been materially restricted by the Council. I do not wish to express my opinion on this step, but it is the duty of the historian to record the fact to whom certain measures are to be ascribed, and to leave his reader to form a judgement whether such measures tend to hinder or to promote the advancement of the public welfare.

Although the Bill was introduced a second time in the House, and the sum voted for education reduced to £750 per annum, which met the concurrence of the Council, it will be evident that it is inadequate. It has been stated, that in consequence of demanding a small payment from the children, many of them, particularly of the poorest class, have been withdrawn from the schools. Unfortunately the parents are not yet persuaded, that whatever sacrifice they are called upon to make for the religious and other instruction of their children, they ought only to consider as conducive to the moral and spiritual welfare of their offspring.

<sup>1</sup> An Act for the better establishment and maintenance of common schools in Upper Canada.







View as seen by W. I. Walton from a sketch by Hedges

Illustrated by W. I. Walton, 1864

CODRINGTON COLLEGE

## CODRINGTON COLLEGE, AND THE FOUNDATION SCHOOL IN CONNECTION WITH IT.

As early as the commencement of the eighteenth century, the Legislature of Barbados had under consideration the erection of a College and its endowment, for the purpose of educating the youth in the island, in lieu of sending them to Great Britain, which in many instances the means of the parents would not permit<sup>1</sup>. About this time General Codrington must have conceived the idea of bequeathing sufficient property for this purpose to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, as the will by which he devises this property is dated 1702.

The Codrington family, already so eminently connected with the historical events of the British possessions in the West Indies, both in the field and the legislature, thus founded a new claim to lasting gratitude, by endowing an institution so calculated, if properly directed, to spread the greatest blessing over Barbados and to augment its importance.

Christopher Codrington, Governor-General of Antigua and the Leeward Islands, made the following bequest, by his will dated the 22nd of February 1702, and recorded in Barbados on the 1st of June 1711:—

“I give and bequeathe my two plantations in the island of Barbados, to the Society for the Propagation of the Christian Religion in Foreign Parts, erected and established by my late good master, King William III.<sup>2</sup>; and my desire

---

<sup>1</sup> It appears that the young gentlemen from Barbados distinguished themselves at that period in the universities in England by the gaiety of their dress and equipage. Thomas Tryon observes in his letters to a planter in Barbados, “The loose and extravagant education of your youth is a sure indication of calamity and misery to your country, for in a few years they come to govern the public affairs.” See *The Merchant's and Countryman's Instructor*, by Thomas Tryon. London, 1701.

<sup>2</sup> The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts was incorporated in 1701, by letters-patent (the 13 William III.) under the King's privy seal. The charter was obtained through the exertions of Archbishop Tenison, who annually subscribed £50 to the Society. The reasons given in the charter for the institution of the Society depict the state of religion in the Colonies in the following words:—

“Whereas we are credibly informed that in many of our plantations, colonies, and factories beyond the seas, belonging to our kingdom of England, the provision for ministers is very mean, and many others of our plantations, colonies and factories are wholly destitute and unprovided of a maintenance for ministers, and the public worship of God; and for lack of support and maintenance for such, many of our loving subjects do want the administration of God's word and sacrament, and seem to be abandoned to atheism and infidelity; and also for want of learned and orthodox ministers to instruct our said loving subjects in the principles of true religion, divers Romish priests and jesuits are the more encouraged to pervert and draw over our said loving subjects to popish superstition and idolatry, &c.; therefore his Majesty considering it as his duty to promote the glory of God by the instruction of his people in the Christian religion, ordains certain provisions to be made for the sufficient

USPG



is to have the plantations continued entire, and three hundred negroes, at least, always kept thereon ; and a convenient number of professors and scholars maintained there ; all of them to be under the vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience ; who shall be obliged to study and practice physic and chirurgery, as well as divinity ; that by the apparent usefulness of the former to all mankind, they may both endear themselves to the people, and have the better opportunities of doing good to men's souls, whilst they are taking care of their bodies ; but the particulars of the constitution I leave to the Society, composed of wise and good men."

The author of the 'European Possessions in America' stated, that "Colonel Christopher Codrington, a native of Barbados, for a great number of amiable and useful qualities both in public and private life, for his courage, and his zeal for the good of his country, his humanity, his knowledge and love of literature, was far the richest production and most shining ornament this island ever had<sup>1</sup>."

This distinguished individual was the son of General Codrington, the brave companion in arms of Sir Timothy Thornhill. He was born in Barbados in 1668, and educated in later years at Christ Church, Oxford. Having taken in that College, one degree, he was admitted in 1689 Probationer Fellow of All Souls' College, and afterwards entered the army, and was at the siege of Namur. Upon the conclusion of the peace of Ryswick, he was appointed Captain-General and Governor of the Leeward Islands, and showed great bravery at the attack of Guadaloupe on the 12th of March 1703. He shortly afterwards resigned his Government, and applied himself chiefly to literature. As an author he is only known by some verses addressed to Garth, and by some Latin poems in the 'Musæ Anglicanæ.' He died at Barbados on the 7th of April 1710, and was buried in Bridgetown on the following day ; but his body was afterwards carried to England, and interred in the Chapel of All Souls' College, Oxford ; to which college he left his collection of books, valued at £6000 sterling, and £10,000 sterling in money for the erection of a library.

It was only after the opening of the will that the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel became acquainted with the munificent bequest of the plantations, which were computed to yield an annual income of upwards of £2000 sterling, clear of all charges. The estates in Barbados were called Consett's and Codrington's, and consisted of 763 acres of maintenance of orthodox clergy, to reside in such colonies, and for the propagation of the gospel in those parts. And for accomplishing these ends, the King engages, for himself, his heirs and successors, to erect, settle and permanently establish a corporation authorized to receive, manage and dispose of the charity of his loving subjects, as divers persons will be induced to extend their charity to the uses and purposes aforesaid."

<sup>1</sup> An Account of the European Settlements in America. Third edition, London, 1760, p. 90.

land, three windmills, with the necessary building for the cultivation and manufacture of sugar, 315 negroes, and 100 head of cattle.

For some time after the bequest, the Society were involved in lawsuits with the executor of the General's will, Lieutenant-Colonel William Codrington, who claimed the produce of the sugar-canes that were in the ground at the death of the testator, and likewise all the moveables on both the plantations, as the personal estate had been left to him. These disputes were amicably settled, and the Society came into actual possession of the two estates on the 22nd of February 1712. They had sent the Rev. Joseph Holt, who possessed due testimonials of his skill in physic and surgery, as Chaplain and Catechist to Barbados, in order to instruct the negroes and their children within the Society's plantations in the Christian religion, and "to superintend the sick and maimed negroes and servants<sup>1</sup>." It appears however they had already conceived the idea of selecting Codrington as the seat for the education of scholars and the supply of ministers to propagate the Gospel in the West Indies; and, as if prophetically, they hinted as early as 1711, at the possibility of a bishop being at some future time appointed for the government of those parts.

The funds in hand amounted in 1716 to £3823 16s. 8d., and it was then resolved to commence the College. A Commission had been appointed, consisting of the Governor and other influential persons in the colony, to superintend the erection of the building. Colonel William Codrington promised the timber necessary to repair all the buildings upon the estate for seven years to come, and five hundred guineas for the purchase of books. The Government had promised their assistance towards the erection of the buildings, by permitting the felling of timber in Tobago and St. Vincent, which, if the ships of the royal navy in Barbados were not particularly employed, should be conveyed by them to that island free of expense. Mr. John Lane presented the College with a bell, which proved very acceptable. A number of artificers were sent from England to Barbados, and the masonry was finished in 1721. The stone for the building was taken from a hill in front of the intended College, and possessed the property of being cut without great labour into what mouldings the cutters pleased; nevertheless the stone became by exposure to the weather quite hard<sup>2</sup>. The College remained for many years unfinished, on account of a debt due to the Society's general fund from the Codrington estates, which it did not clear off until 1738.

The Rev. Mr. Holt had been dismissed, and the Rev. Messrs. Irwin and

<sup>1</sup> His salary was fixed at £100, with the use of the Society's house, and the allowance of a table for himself and his wife. See "Extracts from the Annual Reports of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, relative to Codrington College in the Island of Barbados," from which the above and the following information has generally been derived.

<sup>2</sup> The quarry whence the stone has been taken is below the Society's Chapel. It is a conglomerate of limestone, consisting of minute pieces of shells, &c.



Browne succeeded him. The latter however died, and was replaced by the Rev. Mr. Love, who does not appear to have remained longer than a year : he was succeeded by Mr. Wilkie, and the latter by Mr. Smirkie.

The Rev. Thomas Rotherham, M.A. of Queen's College, Oxford, was appointed schoolmaster, and Mr. Joseph Bewsham, B.A., usher and catechist. Their instructions were to teach gratis twenty children, the sons of such persons as should be judged not to be in circumstances to educate them in the learned languages; and these children were to be maintained in diet, washing, and lodging, at the expense of the Society. In the Annual Report of 1742-43, the Society expresses the hope, that having found it absolutely necessary to open the College thus, it might contain in time scholars properly qualified to receive the instructions of the professors hereafter to be chosen, who were to teach them divinity, physic and chirurgery, to qualify themselves as good and useful missionaries, "and be of service both to the bodies and souls of men, pursuant to the direction of General Codrington, the worthy founder's will."

Mr. William Cattel followed Mr. Rotherham to Barbados, to fill the office of surgeon and apothecary, and to instruct the scholars of the College both by public and private lectures. Mr. Bryant, of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed Professor of Philosophy and Mathematics, but his departure was delayed until 1745, in consequence of the vessel in which he had taken his passage striking upon a rock while sailing out of Plymouth Harbour.

1748 Mr. Bryant was appointed not only to instruct the scholars of the foundation, but also such young gentlemen of Barbados as should be desirous of receiving instruction. In 1748 there were twenty or thirty scholars, exclusive of those on the foundation; and the testator's will may be considered to have been executed at that period to its full extent. The chapel of the College was not finished until 1749; and the service of the Church of England was performed for the first time on the 11th of June 1749, by the Rev. Mr. Rotherham, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Bewsham. This flourishing state did not last long. Mr. Bryant died, and subsequently ill-health rendered the resignation of Mr. Rotherham necessary. Several other changes also ensued which were not calculated to raise the institution.

Mr. Richard Harris, one of the first scholars who entered upon the foundation, was admitted into holy orders in 1759, and licensed by the Bishop of London to exercise his sacred functions in the Island of Barbados.

In the absence of either master or usher, the attorney for the Society's estates, committed in 1762 the whole duty of the school to Mr. Davis, a scholar upon the foundation. The Rev. Mr. Butcher, a native of Barbados, and B.A. of St. John's College, Cambridge, was subsequently appointed master; it could not however be said that the institution was flourishing. During the destructive hurricane of 1780, the estates received



great damage, and part of the College, particularly the chapel, was much injured, the roof being blown away; the walls however remained standing. The Society was again under the necessity of assisting the Barbados estates in their distress from the general fund, to discharge the pressing debts. The hurricane had been so destructive to the property, that the crop was reduced in 1781 to 310 pots of sugar, which were insufficient to pay the current expenses. Under these circumstances it was impossible to repair the College, and for many years there was only a catechist to the negroes, with a salary of £50 a-year. The debts amounted in 1784 to £3617 13s. 5½*d.*; one of the Trust Estates, "The Henley," was sold in 1789, and the debts of the Trust were partly discharged. Mr. Husband was appointed catechist, and received instructions to open the school with six boys on the foundation. The buildings were ordered to be repaired in 1790. The estates had been leased in 1782-83 to John Brathwaite, Esq., at a certain rent of £500 a-year, with the design of applying the surplus of the net proceeds to the discharge of the debt; which he did so faithfully, that at the end of ten years he surrendered the estates into the Society's hands free of debts. By a minute of the Board, the Society expressed their gratitude to Mr. Brathwaite for the large sum of £12,769 19s. 8½*d.*, which, realized by his successful management, they regarded in the light of a benefaction from him. The balance-sheet of 1795 proved the Trust to be in possession of £2000 in 3 per cent. Consols, besides a balance of £1464 5s. 5*d.* In consequence of this improved state of their affairs, the Rev. Mark Nicholson, M.A. of Queen's College, Oxford, went out as master, and eighteen boys were admitted on the foundation. Mr. Nicholson received the title of President of the College, and Thomas Moody<sup>1</sup> was appointed writing-master; their salaries were very small, together amounting only to £245. They arrived in 1797 in Barbados. The Society had also given directions that two white women should be hired and maintained in the College, to take care of the young negroes and teach them to read, preparatory to their receiving religious instruction.

Several years passed without any material change. In 1813 the number of boys on the foundation was reduced from eighteen to twelve, who were boarded by the Principal at his house; £40 per annum being allowed for the board of each boy. This reduction was undertaken with a view of substituting a stipend of £100 sterling per annum, for such of the scholars on the foundation as should distinguish themselves by diligence and good conduct, and be desirous of prosecuting their studies in either

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Moody showed such talents for mathematics, that the General commanding the Forces in Barbados took him under his patronage, and procured him a commission in the Royal Engineer Corps. He distinguished himself during the subsequent war, became a Lieutenant-Colonel in 1830, and is at present a Colonel in that Corps.

divinity, law, or physics, in one of the English universities. A minister was provided for the instruction of the negroes, and schools upon the national system were founded upon each of the Trust estates.

In 1825 Barbados became the seat of the Bishopric of the Windward and Leeward Islands, and Dr. Coleridge was elected the first Bishop of Barbados; and thus the prophetic wish of the Society in 1713 was at length fulfilled, after a period of one hundred and twelve years.

The following extract from the Annual Report of 1825 will show the state of the Trust, and the views which the Committee in England entertained at that period :—

“To the superior management of Forster Clarke, Esq., to whom has been consigned for many years the direction of the plantations, the Society have been indebted for the continued improvement, not only of the resources of the Trust, but of the condition and increase of the negro population.

“The prosperous state of their affairs encourage the Society to take into consideration the practicability of placing the College upon a more respectable footing; one more conformable to the intentions of the testator and their own original views.

“With these views a plan has been formed for giving it the character of a university, and arrangements have been under consideration for securing to it the services of a principal, and two or three professors. By these means an adequate education may be provided for such of the West Indian youths as are disposed to devote themselves to the Christian ministry within their native islands, without the expense and trouble of seeking the necessary qualifications in Europe, at a distance from their friends and relations.

“This important measure could not be carried into full execution without the effectual aid of his Majesty’s Government, not only under the sanction of the civil authorities, but by a liberal grant of money. And the Society are encouraged to believe, from the cordial approbation with which the plan was entertained, that the countenance and co-operation of Government will not be wanting when the arrangements are in progress.”

The Government did not enter into these propositions; and it is an important consideration whether the refusal of that assistance, upon which their plans were built, ought not to have induced the Board of Committee in England to pause before they remodelled the constitution of the College, by giving it the character of a university.

In 1828 resolutions were adopted by the Board, that the constitution of the College should be so far amended as to admit of the appointment of a principal and tutor, with a view to the preparation of a certain number of students for holy orders; twelve of whom, maintained and educated free of any charge, should be deemed the exhibitioners of the College, and be chosen from any part of his Majesty’s West India possessions; and that, “in order to meet the wishes of the benevolent provider in every practicable way, a medical professor be appointed to give lectures to the students in physics and chirurgery. Further, that in connection and



in subordination to this establishment at the College, a seminary be opened at the residence of the Chaplain, wherein a limited number of boys may be admitted for gratuitous education, and be prepared, if such be the wish of the parents, as candidates for their future admission into the higher department."

Thus the foundation of a university was laid, and the substantial collegiate education was abandoned, in which previously the scholar, if diligent and of good conduct, saw before him every probability of perfecting his studies in one of those seats of learning in England, which offered so vast a field to the inquiring mind—advantages which, even were the university plan attended with the greatest success, the remodellers of Codrington College could never have expected to realize in Barbados. Mr. William Gill was the last who, in accordance with the former regulations, received, in consideration of his uniform good conduct and attention to his studies in the College, the sum of £100 per annum for four years, to enable him to pursue his academical studies in England.

The resolutions above alluded to were confirmed, and the detailed and internal arrangements for the execution of this plan were left to the Principal. The Bishop of Barbados, who had materially assisted in the foundation of the new University, was appointed Visitor, in lieu of the principal civil authorities, who were before authorized to act as such, and the power of attorney under which the Governor had hitherto acted was withdrawn.

An investigation of the pecuniary means of the College showed an annual net income of £2500, arising from the produce, upon an average of the preceding nine years. The funded property consisted of £37,000 sterling, in 3 per cent. Consols, yielding an income of £1110, amounting therefore to a disposable revenue of £3610. It was now proposed to place the institution of the College upon the following establishment:—

*I. For the College:—*

	£	£
Salary to the Principal, with a house . . . . .	1000	
Salary to the Tutor and Chaplain of the College . . . .	400	
Salary to the Medical Professor . . . . .	200	
Maintenance of twelve Exhibitioners . . . . .	360	
College Servants for attendance on Students. . . . .	40	
Salaries of Clerk and Sexton . . . . .	20	
		2020

*II. For the Chapel and Foundation School:—*

Salary of Chaplain and Classical Schoolmaster . . . .	200	
Maintenance of six Scholars on the foundation . . . .	240	
Salary of Schoolmaster to the Negroes . . . . .	30	
Salary of Clerk and Sexton . . . . .	20	
		490
		<u>£2510</u>



Leaving a balance of £1100 sterling, to meet the charges of management, the contingencies of repairs, and incidental expenses.

This plan was sanctioned by the Committee of the Society on the 5th of December 1828, and the Rev. J. H. Pinder, M.A. of Caius College, Cambridge, formerly Chaplain to the Negroes, and Ecclesiastical Commissioner in Demerara, was appointed Principal; and Mr. E. P. Smith, B.A. of Pembroke College, Oxford, formerly a scholar of the foundation school, and one of those who received the stipend, was appointed Tutor of the College. Dr. J. D. Maycock of Barbados was nominated Medical Professor.

The civil authorities, who had hitherto acted as Governors of the institution, were requested at the first opening of the College to nominate four young men, professing to be candidates for holy orders, as exhibitors upon the foundation, subject to such examination as the Visitor should deem expedient.

Mr. Pinder arrived in Barbados on the 23rd of June 1829, and commenced his theological lectures, according to the collegiate system, on the 30th of June following, at his private residence near Bridgetown. The College at this time was undergoing extensive repairs, which were completed in August 1830.

A public notice appeared in the Colonial newspapers informing his Majesty's subjects in the West Indies that the election of exhibitors on the foundation of Codrington College was fixed for the 9th of September 1830; and all students for holy orders, from the age of sixteen years upwards, intending to offer themselves as candidates, were desired to present themselves for examination<sup>1</sup>. The course of studies em-

<sup>1</sup> The following is the public notice :—

“His Majesty's subjects in the British West India Colonies are informed, that the day of election of exhibitors on the foundation of Codrington College, in the Island of Barbados, is fixed for the 9th of September in the present year; and all students for holy orders, from the age of sixteen years and upwards, intending to offer themselves as candidates, are required without delay to send in their names, with their baptismal registers duly certified by the ministers of their respective parishes, to the Reverend the Principal of the College, Barbados, and to present themselves at the College for examination on the 13th day of August next.

“For the further information of the public, the following extracts from the minutes of the Committee of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, at their Meeting, 8th of December 1828, are annexed :—

“That such of the civil authorities as have hitherto acted as Governors of the institution, be requested at the first opening of the College, to nominate four young men, professing to be candidates for holy orders, as exhibitors upon the foundation, subject to such examination as the Visitor shall deem expedient.

“That the Bishop, as Visitor, be requested to nominate the remaining eight exhibitors under the same resolutions. The eight last-mentioned exhibitors will be open to public competition. The twelve exhibitors will be maintained and educated free of any charge; and may be chosen from any part of his Majesty's West India possessions.”

(Signed) “J. H. PINDER, M.A., Principal.  
“E. P. SMITH, B.A., Tutor.”

braced theology, the classics, logic and mathematics. Lectures were delivered by the Medical Professor in anatomy, chemistry and botany ; and the College expenses to each student, not an exhibitioner, were about £40 sterling per annum.

The College buildings not being sufficiently advanced, the examination took place in Bridgetown at the Central school, and was conducted by the Archdeacon of the Diocese, and the Principal and Tutor. Jackson, Skeete, Barclay, F. Brathwaite, Anton, Pearn, Sealy and Grant were declared to be the successful candidates ; and Barrow, J. H. Gittens, Musson and Beckles were nominated by the civil authorities in conformity with the resolution to that effect.

On Thursday, September 9th, 1830, the day appointed for the opening of the College (on which day, in 1745, the school was first opened), the students repaired to Codrington College, and all persons of official rank having been invited to attend, the ceremony began about noon. The exhibitors, habited in the scholar's cap and gown of Oxford, and the commoners in the usual dress of commoners of that University, headed the procession from the principal lodge to the great entrance of the College-hall ; next followed the Clergy, the Principal and Tutor of the College, the Archdeacon of Barbados, the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, and the Governor, Sir James Lyon. After appropriate prayers, the Bishop declared the successful candidates as exhibitors ; and Mr. Skeete, to whom the prize for an oration in honour of the founder had been adjudged, delivered it from a rostrum in the centre of the hall, with which the solemnities at the opening closed.

Who of those that assisted or were present at these solemnities, would have thought that ere twelve months had elapsed, the buildings of the College would be unroofed, and so much injured by the visitation of that awful hurricane in 1831, that the residents were rendered houseless ? On the night of the 11th of August, the upper story of each wing of the College was overthrown ; the hall, chapel, library and steward's offices were demolished ; the out-buildings were thrown down in some parts, and all with the exception of one small room unroofed. The most necessary repairs of the College after the hurricane amounted to £1489 6s. 3d. The students at the close of 1831, consisted of sixteen in divinity, one in medicine, and nine in law ; of these twenty-three were from Barbados, two from Antigua, and the native place of one is not mentioned in the report.

A number of young students in theology were appointed readers in chapels and places of religious worship. Their sphere of usefulness was considerably enlarged, by the requisition of the Bishop of the Diocese to devote the greater part of Sunday to this duty. By this arrangement, most of them left the College on the Saturday evening, and attended as many estates as possible in the more remote parishes, for the purpose of



affording assistance to the officiating minister in the superintendence of Sunday-schools, and the due preparation of adult applicants for baptism.

The ill-health of the Rev. John H. Pinder obliged him to tender his resignation in 1835. From the period when he commenced his lectures in Bridgetown, to that of his resignation, there were altogether forty-nine students receiving tuition; of these, thirty-eight have been resident in the College; of the remaining eleven who attended lectures while delivered in the neighbourhood of town, but who did not enter the College, nine were ordained by Bishop Coleridge. The whole number of those of his scholars who were ordained amounted to twenty-seven, of whom ten were exhibitioners, eight commoners, and nine literates or theological students.

The Rev. Henry Jones, M.A. of Exeter College, Oxford, was appointed to succeed the former Principal, and he arrived in Barbados on the 9th of November 1835. The number of students was at that time reduced to eleven.

At a meeting of the College Council held in Barbados, January 3rd, 1837, it was determined that commoners wishing to leave college before the expiration of the full period of residence, may do so, if at their admission they declare their object to be to devote themselves to secular professions—with the understanding, however, that they must reside eight full terms before college testimonials can be granted them; whilst the theological exhibitioners shall remain till their appointment as reader has taken place by the Bishop, previously to their presenting themselves for ordination.

The accommodations for students within the walls of the College were enlarged in 1839. During the Lent term of 1841, the number amounted to twenty-four resident students, namely, eight exhibitioners, five commoners and eleven readers: of the latter nine were ordained on the 13th of April, and also the senior exhibitioner.

After the occurrence of the hurricane in 1831, no service was performed in the chapel for a long period, the slabs in that edifice having been cracked in every direction as if from the effects of an earthquake, and the building itself seriously damaged. It was resolved to restore it, and towards the close of 1841 the repairs were finished, at a cost of £580 sterling. In the absence of the Bishop, the Archdeacon opened it with a sermon on the 24th of October 1841.

In April 1843, the Visitor recommended to the Society that the age of candidates for exhibitions should be fixed from the commencement of the twentieth year to the end of the twenty-second year. This recommendation received the sanction of the Society in May 1843.

A new innovation in the practices which had prevailed since the collegiate system was instituted excited the astonishment of those inha-



bitants of Barbados who had taken a lively interest in the College. In July 1844, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel commenced sending out extra-exhibitioners from England. Mr. Haddock arrived that year, and in the succeeding January two additional extra-exhibitioners followed him.

From the opening of the College in December 1830, to December 1845, ninety-eight students matriculated; of these, forty have been ordained. Of the above ninety-eight students, fifty-five were exhibitioners who entered, as it must be obvious, with the declaration of dedicating themselves to the ministry, but only twenty-four of these received ordination<sup>1</sup>.

The Rev. Henry Jones resigned as Principal in 1846, and has since been replaced by the Rev. Richard Rawle of Trinity College, Cambridge.

The chief events of the College have now passed in chronological review before the reader, as far as the limits of my work permit. It will be necessary to take a short retrospect of the reforms which occurred in the scholastic system, since the testator made his munificent bequest.

The attornies of the estates of the Trust under General Codrington's will, and the Governor for the time being, and other individuals of the laity of the island, constituted, after the opening, the visitors of the school. This might seem a cumbrous machinery, but in many respects it worked well, and adds another proof to the observation, that religious Societies have often materially profited by the co-operation and influence of laymen.

The school, from 1797 to 1830, averaged a large number of boys of all classes, as foundationers, boarders, and parlour-boarders, and most of the useful and respectable native members of society now in the island received the rudiments of their education at Codrington College. One natural and immediate result of this system was the interest which it created in the influential members of the community for the well-being of such an establishment—an interest, as I have had many opportunities of observing during my sojourn in Barbados, which is singularly strong even at this moment among all those who passed any portion of their early life at this establishment.

In 1813 a most beneficial improvement in the scholastic system was

<sup>1</sup> Man in riper years generally looks back with pleasure to the time which was spent in his Alma Mater; I have therefore no doubt that such as matriculated in Codrington College, and who should happen to read these pages, would experience a similar pleasure on perusing the list of the students who entered the College since the foundation of its collegiate system. Many a name which in the strife and the busy occurrences of life had escaped the memory, will be re-awakened, and recall scenes, thoughts, and affectionate remembrances of by-gone years, which might otherwise have slumbered in oblivion. The list of students of Codrington College from 1830 to 1846, in the Appendix, will therefore be welcome to many. It has been copied from the papers relative to Codrington College, and a series of questions instituted by the Lord Bishop and answered by the late Principal of the College.

introduced, that of sending a limited number of young men to England with an exhibition of one hundred pounds sterling per annum, for the purpose of prosecuting the higher studies which the school in Barbados did not afford. All those who held this exhibition have proved the value of the benefit conferred by the usefulness of their subsequent lives; and the majority among the higher classes of society in Barbados are of opinion that the system of scholastic and general education, on which was engrafted this powerful incitement to industry and good conduct, would be the best adapted to the wants and necessities of the colonies generally.

The elevation of Barbados and the Leeward Islands to a bishopric involved great difficulties for the Divine to whom this great charge was entrusted. Bishop Coleridge found on his arrival a vast field unbroken, and but few who could assist him in effecting a change salutary to his spiritual charge. With few exceptions, the experiment of calling in aid from the clergy in Great Britain failed. The climate proved unhealthy to some; others, unacquainted with the peculiar condition of the society into which they were thrust, arrived with prejudices of their higher standing, and all intercourse with the colonist was viewed as a concession, instead of being the result of a pleasing and spontaneous feeling.

It was almost rendered imperative upon the candidate, if still single, to marry before his embarkation, as if to eschew a union with a colonist. There existed therefore little intercourse between the minister and his congregation, and this led to estrangement and dissatisfaction, which in the greater number of cases induced the minister to resign his charge and return to England.

Codrington College presented the means of remedying this difficulty and supplying the want of a regular ministry, provided its system of education were changed, and, in lieu of mere scholastic instruction, collegiate lectures were delivered which should gradually prepare the student for the ministry. The plan seemed feasible, and Bishop Coleridge devoted all that energy to its execution which so eminently distinguishes him when engaged in the cause of religion and philanthropy. It has been observed that his plans were executed with too great a haste, and that it would have been more advantageous to the cause which he advocated, if, instead of a university, he had adopted a system somewhat similar in principle to that upon which the King's College School in London is conducted.

The advocates of such a system considered it of the greatest importance that means should be taken to provide for a more useful and general course of instruction in modern languages, and in the elements of general science; and that, above all, a theological class should be maintained, to supply candidates for the ministry; that exhibitions in divinity, physics and law



should be provided in any university of Great Britain, at the option of the successful candidate for these exhibitions. Thus the theological class would be gradually trained in missionary feelings and views, and the candidate's hope of acquiring by his good conduct and progress in his studies an exhibition, for the purpose of accomplishing his higher studies in England, would have acted as a powerful incitement to exertion. It being rendered imperative upon the exhibitioner to return for his ordination to Barbados, a sure foundation would in a few years have been laid for a supply of native and useful clergy, whose feelings and early associations would readily have identified them with the flocks over which they were intended to preside as spiritual pastors.

The execution of such a plan, which no doubt has great advantages, would, it seems, have proved too expensive for the funds of the Trust, and offered less probabilities of realizing Bishop Coleridge's ultimate object.

The inhabitants of Barbados are proud of General Codrington and his munificent bequest, and they watch with a jealous eye any innovation in this institution. It would have been selfish to have expected that all the benefits which this benefactor bestowed upon the island should be reserved exclusively for the youths of Barbados, and indeed no complaints were uttered at the admission of youths from the neighbouring islands; but various were the remarks and complaints, when on a recent occasion young men from England were sent to the College, to participate in the benefits of this institution, which was founded by a West Indian and is solely maintained by a revenue derived from property in Barbados. Those who utter such complaints are perhaps unjust in their conclusions, as no part of General Codrington's will stipulates that the benefit of the institution is to be exclusively reserved for the natives of that island.

It would be a neglect of the duty which the author has undertaken, if, on such an important subject as Codrington College, he confined himself to one side of the question. He has stated the opinions which were prevalent among the inhabitants on his recent visit; it is however very strongly his own persuasion that the Barbadians ought to have full confidence in the Committee in England, and chiefly in their representative, the present Lord Bishop of Barbados. This confidence ought to assure them that nothing is undertaken which has not been maturely deliberated upon, and to which his Lordship as Visitor of the College has given his conscientious approbation, from its appearing to him the most appropriate plan of executing the pious intention of the founder of Codrington College.



*Literature and the Public Press of Barbados.*—Printing was introduced into the island about 1730, and a newspaper first appeared in 1731, which is quoted in the first volume of the Gentleman's Magazine, published in that year. There was no other press in the Caribbean Islands for several years subsequent to that period.

It is supposed that David Harry was the party who opened this printing-office in Barbados. He served his apprenticeship with Samuel Keimer at Philadelphia, and succeeded him in business; but he left that city, and removed to Barbados with his press in 1730. At Bridgetown Harry found Keimer, and obtained his assistance in the printing-office; so that, as Dr. Franklin observes, "the master became the journeyman of his former apprentice."

Business, it seems, did not suit Harry better in Barbados than in Philadelphia; on the contrary he became more dissipated, and his profits from printing were not equal to his expenditure. In a few months he sold his printing materials to Keimer, and returned to Philadelphia. Keimer now resumed business, and printed at Bridgetown the 'Barbados Gazette,' which was the first newspaper known to have been published twice a week for any considerable time in any part of America. This however eventually became a weekly journal. It was published by Keimer until the end of 1738, and he soon after died: the Gazette was continued for many years after his death by those who succeeded him in business.

A work was published in London in 1741, in 2 vols. 4to, chiefly selected from this Gazette, entitled 'Caribbeana, containing letters and dissertations, together with poetical essays, on various subjects and occasions, chiefly written by several hands in the West Indies, and some of them to gentlemen residing there.'

In 1762, according to Franklin (but in 1733, according to the files of 'The Mercury'), George Esmond and Co. opened a second printing-office at Bridgetown, and began the publication of 'The Barbados Mercury.' It appeared at first weekly, on Saturdays, printed in long primer type, on a crown sheet folio, price one pistole per annum. The memorable Stamp Act took effect in this island in 1765, and 'The Mercury' was then printed on stamped paper. In 1771, the firm was Esmond and Walker: George Esmond died in November of that year, and William Walker died in February 1773.

Barbados has always maintained a larger number of newspapers, in proportion to its population, than any other of the West India Islands; a few years ago as many as eight were published, and even now five are issued, which is nearly as many as appear in the larger island of Jamaica, with its numerous and scattered populous towns.

Proceeding now to touch upon the existing journals, taking them in the order of seniority, we have first,—

'The Barbados Mercury and Bridgetown Gazette,' which would seem to have been published more than 114 years. A new and enlarged series of the paper was commenced with the year 1839. Mr. John H. Jervis was connected with the editorship of the paper as long as it remained the property of Messrs. R. King and Co.; it has since passed into the hands of Mr. D. J. Burskin. The paper is published on Tuesdays and Fridays.

'The Barbados Globe and Colonial Advocate' was commenced in the year 1819. It is published every Monday and Thursday, by Andrew G. Drinan, Esq., a solicitor, and printer to the Hon. House of Assembly. Almost from its establishment the 'Globe' has been looked upon as the official organ of the Legislature, having the privileged priority of insertion of all the government documents, official acts and proceedings of the colony, and promulgation of all authorized notices.

'The Barbadian' is the next oldest journal, and was started three years after the 'Globe,' the first number appearing on the 11th of December 1822. It is issued on Wednesdays and Saturdays. The present editor and proprietor, Mr. Abel Clinckett, an octogenarian, has been connected with it from its commencement. It is a strictly conservative paper, and the organ of the church; the ecclesiastical proceedings of the diocese occupying a prominent place in its columns.

'The West Indian' was commenced on the 3rd of November 1833, by Messrs. R. King and Co. It is issued on Mondays and Thursdays. The late Mr. Samuel Hyde was for many years joint-proprietor and editor. On the 25th of January 1841, being in the market, the journal was purchased by Mr. Samuel E. Branch for the benefit of the family of Mr. Richard King, the late proprietor; and the editorship was entrusted to Mr. J. Young Edgehill, formerly a reporter on the establishment, by whom it is still conducted on liberal principles.

'The Liberal' was set on foot on the 28th of June 1837, by Messrs. Harris and Prescod. Mr. Prescod is said to have published the paper on his own account on the 10th of September of that year; but the partnership does not seem to have been formally dissolved until November 1840. 'The Liberal' appears on Wednesdays and Saturdays.

One other existing paper remains to be noticed, a useful monthly journal called 'The Agricultural Reporter,' published by Mr. Joseph Bayley, which is conducted with great ability, and is full of valuable practical and scientific information. Dr. Davy, the brother of Sir Humphry, is said to be a regular and talented contributor to its columns.

A few words must be said of the different attempts which have been made from time to time to start other journals in Bridgetown. A paper called 'The Barbados Times' appeared about 1814, of which we can furnish no particulars.



'The New Times,' a radical print published weekly on Fridays, was started in 1836, and conducted by Messrs. Nathaniel Roach and James Ford Reed, but it did not survive long.

On the 4th of January 1840, Messrs. J. F. Reed and Daniel F. Donovan issued from the office of the late 'Times,' the first number of a semi-weekly paper called 'The Sun,' which lasted only a few months.

About this time a paper called 'The Morning News,' published three times a week, was set on foot, but very soon given up as a hopeless speculation.

In 1844, a newspaper called 'The Standard' was established by Messrs. H. W. Sukins and Co., issued on Tuesdays and Fridays. At a later period it passed into the hands of Mr. Joseph Bayley. Its leading feature was a more marked attention to mercantile matters, and a valuable price-current was published in its columns. In politics it had a strong conservative leaning, and was looked upon as the organ of the planting interest. It was very carefully conducted, and appeared for some time to be extensively patronized; nevertheless it was ultimately given up as an unprofitable business in June 1846.

A monthly periodical, called 'The West India Magazine,' was set on foot in May 1841, which however only extended to two or three numbers.

Native periodical literature (with the exception of a few newspapers) meets with no support as yet in the West Indies. Attempts have been made from time to time in Jamaica, Demerara, Antigua and Grenada, to keep up a monthly magazine devoted to literature and science, but they have all failed; and the only periodicals at present maintained, exclusive of the newspapers, are the annual almanacs, in some of which literature finds a nook.

In December 1839, pursuant to an order of the Hon. House of Assembly, tenders were advertised—

"For printing and publishing in a separate Gazette, the minutes of the Legislature; the acts of the island; proclamations and public documents; all notices and advertisements from the treasurer of the island, the masters in chancery, the provost marshal, and churchwardens; all notices of partnerships, and the dissolution of partnerships; and all notices of a legal nature which it may be necessary to make public. Advertisements generally may be inserted in the Gazette, but political or other discussions are not to be admitted into its columns.

"Of this Gazette, the contractor will be required to furnish fifty copies, and also to strike off and furnish on separate sheets one hundred copies of each act published in the Gazette, with the addition of marginal abstracts.

"The contractor will be at liberty to dispose of as many copies as he may please of the Gazette, and to make the usual charges to parties for all notices and advertisements published in it; with the exception of those from the legislative houses and committees, and from the treasurer of the island.



“The contractor will be required to give good and sufficient security for the due and proper performance of the contract.”

The tender of Mr. Drinan, the printer to the House of Assembly, was accepted, who accordingly issued, on Monday the 2nd of March 1840, the first number of a small folio double sheet, two columns, under the title of ‘The Official Gazette and General Advertiser,’ to appear on Saturdays; advertising scale the same as that of the *Globe*, viz. one bit (or fivepence) per line. Terms of subscription to the subscribers of the *Globe* two dollars per annum, to all others four dollars. The proprietor announced that a thousand numbers of the *Gazette* would be regularly struck off for circulation in the island and the sister colonies. £500 per annum was paid for the printing of this *Gazette*, but by an arrangement made in June 1841, between the contractor of the public printing, Mr. Drinan, and a Committee of the House of Assembly, this *Gazette* was merged in the *Globe*, which thereupon took the sub-title of ‘The Official Gazette and Colonial Advocate.’ All official notices, &c. now appear again in this paper.

Cost of public printing:—

In 1834 the cost of printing was only £206.

In 1837 it was £909.

For the five years ending with 1839, it cost the local Government £8700.

In the six months ending 30th of June 1838, the *Globe* received £269 18s. 9d. currency, for printing and publishing the minutes of the House of Assembly and various public documents; and the *Mercury* £65 5s. 7d. for the same period.

In the six months ending June 1839, there was paid to the proprietor of the—

	£	s.	d.
Globe. . . . .	617	8	8
Mercury. . . . .	51	3	9
Barbadian . . . . .	44	16	10
West Indian . . . . .	44	13	9
Liberal . . . . .	46	17	6
	<u>£805</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>6</u>

In the three months ending 30th of September 1841, the large sum of £791 10s. 1d. currency was expended for printing the minutes of the Assembly and various other public documents.

*Hospitals and benevolent Institutions.*—It has been observed that “there are no circumstances or situations in life which preclude the exercise of benevolence.” The bright examples which Barbados gives in its numerous charitable institutions, it may be proudly said, is surpassed in no other colony within her Majesty’s dominions, and equalled perhaps by few. Though it might have been conjectured that the present adverse

tide of affairs, and the consequent reduced circumstances of the greater number of colonists, would have rendered them chary in assisting their poorer fellow-creatures, such is not the case, and none of the establishments for the relief of the needy have been suppressed for want of support.

The brightest instance of the benevolent feeling of the Barbadians is the General Hospital, which owes its existence to individual zeal and exertions. An Act (3 Victoria, cap. xxvii.) for incorporating the members of a Society for the establishment and maintenance of an hospital for the reception and treatment of the sick poor, passed the Legislature on the 4th of June 1840. Since that period suitable buildings have been erected, at a cost of about £3850 sterling, which sum was entirely raised by voluntary contributions in Barbados and in England. The hospital was opened for the reception of patients on the 1st of July 1844. It is under the management of a court of directors, consisting of all donors to the amount of £20 currency (64 dollars), or yearly subscribers of £5 (16 dollars), the trustees being by the Act—the Governor for the time being, the President of her Majesty's Council, the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, the Speaker of the House of Assembly, the Attorney-General and the Solicitor-General of the island for the time being, Renn Hampden, Esq. M.P., J. W. Jordan, Esq., and William Oxley, Esq. The medical officers of the institution render their services gratuitously, and consist of six practitioners of the first standing. A resident matron, and a janitor, with the requisite nurses and domestic servants, are attached to the hospital. The duty of chaplain is performed by the clergy of the parish of St. Michael, who in rotation officiate at the hospital regularly once a week, and visit it at other times when required. The accommodation at present provided for in-door patients admits seventy-seven beds, and the annual expenditure may be stated at about 6000 dollars, or £1250 sterling. Towards this sum the Legislature contributed in 1845 3000 dollars, and by a recent Act, passed the 17th of June 1846, another liberal grant of 4000 dollars in four equal quarterly payments, was voted towards the support of the institution. Several of the Vestries have contributed to the funds, and have received the privilege of recommending patients in proportion to their contribution.

The following statements will exhibit the original cost as well as the receipts and expenditure of the General Hospital, and its sphere of usefulness for the past two years, since it was opened for the admission of patients:—

*Summary of Receipts and Expenditure of the Barbados General Hospital.*

Amount of benefactions, subscriptions, &c., received from 1839 to the 31st of December 1845 . . . . .		£32,304 96	
Legislative grant . . . . .		6,076 92	
			£38,381 86
Expended in—			
The purchase of premises and interest . . . . .		8,433 60	
<i>Buildings as follows—</i>			
Materials . . . . .		10,203 96	
Carpenters, masons, &c. . . . .		6,998 53	
Coppersmith, blacksmith, &c. . . . .		1,285 72	
			18,488 21
Furniture, surgical instruments, &c. . . . .		2,249 44	
Supply for the maintenance of the Establishment, &c. . . . .		7,561 72	
			9,811 16
			36,732 97
Balance in hand. . . . .		£1,648 91	
Further supplies for the quarter ending 31st of March 1846 . . . . .		1,468 97	
Balance in hand. . . . .		£ 179 94	

From the opening of the Hospital, 1st of July 1844 to the present date, 618 patients have been admitted.

31st of March, 1846.

D. MARTINDALE, *Secretary.*

*Statistical Report of Barbados General Hospital for the years ending June 30th 1845 and 1846.*

Year.	Patients admitted.		Died in the Hospital.	Discharged.	Remaining at the close of the year.	Classification of Patients					Surgical operations.	From what parish and other parts.										Total Expenditure.		
						Sex.		Coloured.																
	M.	F.	M.	F.	Wh.	Cl.	Bl.	St. Michael.	St. John.	St. Joseph.		St. George.	Christ Church.	St. Thomas.	St. Peter.	St. Philip.	St. Andrew.	St. James.	St. Lucy.	Other parishes.				
1845	361	15	6	277	63	253	108	100	51	210	34	205	39	27	8	19	4	3	12	1	3	2	38	£ 1051 19 2
1846	340	23	11	319	51	222	118	60	44	236	46	189	22	20	16	19	13	2	26	4	0	2	27	1183 11 2

The average cost of each patient admitted in 1845 was £2 7s. 1d.,—in 1846, £2 11s. This does not include expenses for salaries, servants' wages, &c.

*The Lunatic Asylum*, which has recently been erected, is a public institution which owes its existence to the Legislature<sup>1</sup>. Its site is near the Police Station of district A, in a north-east direction, about a mile from

<sup>1</sup> It was executed under the authority of the Colonial Act, 3 Vict. chap. 28, and 8 Vict. chap. 1.



Bridgetown. It is built upon a rising ground, and consists of the dwelling-house of the Custos, built in the cottage style. On either side of it extend the wards of the patients, consisting of two ranges, each divided into ten wards; the one to the north being appropriated to the male patients, the other to the females. A cross range of less extent, but of the same width, immediately in the rear of the dwelling-house, is intended for the more refractory patients. The interior of these wards is appropriately furnished, and well-lighted by glazed windows, protected with iron framework and properly ventilated. In the centre of each range is a dining-hall, for those whose state of mind permits them to dine together; baths and servants' rooms are attached to each range of buildings. Although each range stands separate, they form together with the cottage a spacious quadrangle, having an enclosed garden in the centre, which is divided into two equal parts by a trellised arbour.

The appearance of the Asylum does not bespeak the melancholy object for which it is erected, and, except for the high walls, it would scarcely be conjectured that it is intended for those bereft of reason.

The buildings were commenced on the 1st of June 1844, at an estimated cost of £1758 3s. 4d., to be paid out of the Colonial Treasury; it appears however, from the colonial revenue and expenditure, that in 1844 the treasurer paid a moiety of £2067 4s. 2d. sterling; and in 1845 an item of £2012 4s. 8d. sterling was paid on account of the completion of the Lunatic Asylum, and the purchase of furniture and fittings, so that its whole cost amounts to £4079 8s. 10d. sterling. The annual allowance for the support of the Asylum paid out of the Colonial Treasury amounts to £782 1s. sterling.

Closely connected with the laudable charities for the alleviation of human misery is the projected Lazaretto for the reception of persons afflicted with leprosy, towards the erection of which the Legislature has voted £2000 sterling. A piece of land on the glebe-lands of the parish of St. Michael, comprising somewhat above two acres, has been selected for its site.

The deserving poor in the different parishes are under the care of the respective Vestries. Bridgetown possesses a commodious and large almshouse, and several charities for the benefit of widows and orphans are attached to some of the parishes. These laudable institutions, however, are more or less public: I have still to allude to a long list of charities which are solely maintained by voluntary contributions. Among these the Ladies' Association deserves particularly to be mentioned. This benevolent society, which is entirely conducted by ladies, presented on the 7th of September 1845 its twentieth annual report, which exhibits, under the able conduct of its Lady President, the proof of having alleviated much suffering, and tendered a helping hand to the distressed. The report states that during the past year fourteen deaths had occurred

among the pensioners ; 36,140 dinners were dispensed ; the daily pensioners on the list amounted to ninety-six, the weekly ones to twenty-two, and the monthly to twelve. It is supported by voluntary contributions, and by the profits of an annual bazaar, which, in consequence of the high favour and respect which the Association bears, is much frequented, and its proceeds considerably augment the funds of the institution.

This Association has not improperly been compared, from its charitable purposes, to that of the *Sœurs de Charité*.—"When I was sick, ye visited me—when I was hungry, ye fed me"—these sacred words describe briefly and emphatically its object.

The Rev. C. C. Cummins, then minister of St. Paul's district in the parish of St. Michael, established in January 1840 a Meal Society, similar to that of the Ladies' Association. With this was connected a retired spot upon which several houses were erected, in which from time to time, in the absence of a public lazaretto, lepers were received and their sufferings soothed by Christian benevolence. These efforts of individual charity were only assisted by an annual grant of £100 to £125 currency, from the vestry of the parish of St. Michael, and the Association has appealed to the Legislature for assistance.

The St. Michael's Clothing Society has been instituted to distribute gratuitously, or for a small contribution, clothing among destitute objects.

The Samaritan Charitable Society has now existed forty-eight years ; its object is not only the alleviation of human misery, but it maintains likewise a school for the instruction of poor children. Nor must I omit to mention a Medical Dispensary Society, in alluding to the benevolent exertions of individuals.

There are several useful institutions in connection with the Church and other religious bodies. The Barbados Auxiliary Bible Society, under the patronage of the Governor, includes in its committee the principal official and respectable persons in the island ; the ladies' branch is entirely conducted by ladies, who fill the various offices of president, treasurer, secretaries, and members of the committee. A Diocesan Committee for promoting Christian Knowledge was established by Bishop Coleridge, and a branch association of the Negro Conversion Society existed formerly.

But while benevolence has found such ample scope for the exercise of its sacred calling, knowledge and science have not been entirely neglected. It appears however that, in the formation of public institutions, the feelings of the heart and of Christian charity have first been consulted, before the dissemination of general sciences was resolved upon ; and while we as Christians can only rejoice that this has been the case, we may yet hope that scientific researches may be considered worthy to engage the attention of the inhabitants. Such researches have their advantage, since "knowledge is power." I hope Barbados will ere long follow the example of a sister colony,—British Guiana, where a distinguished agricul-



tural chemist has been engaged for the purpose of investigating its soils, and developing the readiest means of increasing its natural productions—where the planter and merchant find leisure to devote some attention to meteorological and astronomical phenomena, and maintain by their united contributions an observatory with a proper officer to attend to it—where an Agricultural and Commercial Society, with a library attached, offers ample resources to those who feel inclined for advancement in knowledge.

Small as Barbados is, its redundant population numbers many individuals of rare intelligence, and I am sure that it only requires a spark to kindle the flame in order to effect the constitution of a scientific association. The reputation which the individual enjoys in the scientific world, who presides at present over the island as her Majesty's representative, encourages the hope that the present moment is favourable for such an object; the more so as the island is so replete with interest to those curious in the physical sciences, closely connected as they are with natural history.

An agricultural society existed as early as the commencement of the present century. The members met alternately in their own houses, where papers on agriculture were read, and productions of the island exhibited<sup>1</sup>. It lingered however, and died for want of support: several other attempts were made, but with no better success.

About the same period a number of gentlemen associated themselves under the name of the Literary Society, and obtained an act of incorporation on the 8th of March 1808. This society still exists and is in a flourishing state; but its object, as the name imports, is not strictly the advancement of science by meetings, where scientific objects are pursued; it is more properly an association for the formation of a library, and the circulation of books among its members. The collection of books, which fortunately escaped the destructive hurricane, is very large, and a liberal spirit pervades this association, which grants the free use of its library to the stranger and occasional visitor of the island of Barbados<sup>2</sup>.

A Library Association, upon similar principles as the preceding, was founded February the 10th, 1814, and incorporated under the name of the President and Members of the Library Association, April the 11th, 1821.

<sup>1</sup> At one of these meetings, in 1808, a box of cured flying-fish was exhibited, which as an experiment had been salted more than six months before, by Mr. Godding of Speightstown. It was considered sound and wholesome, and this attempt promised if prosecuted on a larger scale to become of great advantage, by rendering a fish, which is so abundant on this coast, capable of being put up for food.

<sup>2</sup> The author is particularly indebted to this Society for the liberal use of their library, and their kind permission to take with him to England a set of local newspapers, which time would not permit him to peruse in search of historical facts while in Barbados. These newspapers have been returned with his sincere thanks, and may serve a later historian for a similar purpose.



A Clerical Library was instituted for the clergy in Bishop Coleridge's time, which has been considerably augmented since that period. A juvenile library provides for the young mind recreation and knowledge. Sir Lionel Smith, when governor of this island and general commanding, established a library for the garrison of St. Ann's, which has been since increased by subscriptions of the officers, as well in Barbados as in the other garrisons belonging to this command.

The greatest praise is due to the inhabitants of the parish of St. Philip, for the energy and zeal with which they instituted in 1839 a District Agricultural Society, which has been supported most ably, and may be considered the parent of the societies which are at present in existence in the island, for the purpose of advancing agriculture.

The parish of St. Thomas followed this example, and uniting their efforts, these two societies succeeded in awakening such an interest among the inhabitants, that in August 1845 a General Agricultural Society was formed on a plan similar to those in Jamaica and British Guiana, which held a general meeting on December 22nd 1845, at which their first general report was read and adopted, and efficient officers for the management of the society elected.

The Leeward Parishes, St. Peter and St. Lucy, have since followed the example of St. Philip and St. Thomas, and established a Leeward District Agricultural Society.

The object of these societies is to further and encourage all practical improvements in the cultivation of the staple products of the island, for the general advancement of tropical agriculture. The General Agricultural Society professes to take the following subjects into consideration, and to offer premiums to be awarded at the general meetings in June and December; namely, 1. the use of agricultural implements; 2. the manufacture of sugar; 3. the distillation of spirits; 4. the raising and treatment of stock; 5. the raising and application of manure; 6. the analysis of soils; 7. the establishment of industrial schools; 8. the improvement of roots and seeds; 9. the cultivation of timber and timber-trees, for shade, ornament or use.

There are two general meetings of the society in each year, connected with ploughing-matches, the exhibition of stock, agricultural implements and other objects of interest. The St. Philip's District Society has likewise its annual ploughing-matches; and as it may be considered the parent of the present interest for agricultural improvements, the inhabitants of that parish are proud of this institution.

Some of the merchants, and others interested in trade, have associated for maintaining an institution under the name of the Commercial Hall, where not only the English and Colonial newspapers, journals and periodicals are kept, but where likewise the arrival and departure of vessels, their cargoes, and whatever else is of interest to the merchant and sailor,

are noted in proper registers. The rooms contain a small collection of books and maps, and an excellent barometer, which last the author has always looked at with regret, as it appears there as a mere ornament of the whitewashed walls, instead of being applied to the purposes of meteorological science.

This establishment is no doubt of great use to the commercial world, and reflects credit upon the spirit which directs it. It might be called the Exchange of Barbados; and as it is conducted with liberality, the stranger finds easy admission through a member of the association.

*Jails and Prisons, Statistics of Crime.*—The following remarks are extracted from the Blue Book for 1844; they give a general idea of the prisons in Barbados, and the discipline in operation since the emancipation :—

“There is one common jail in Bridgetown capable of holding two hundred prisoners, and three houses of correction actually in use in the rural districts, viz., District A, C and E; those in B and D are not used. A board of jail-commissioners has jurisdiction over all the above-mentioned prisons. The immediate superintendence of the common jail lies with the provost-marshal, and that of the rural houses of correction with the resident keepers. The police magistrates of Bridgetown visit the jail, but the inspectors of prisons are enjoined to make frequent inspections of the town and rural prisons at uncertain periods, and they annually report thereon. The officers of the common jail in Bridgetown consist of a provost-marshal, appointed by letters patent, a jailer, two turnkeys, one superintendent within the walls, one matron, three superintendents of rural gangs, one chaplain, and one surgeon. In the rural houses of correction there is in each a resident keeper.

“Throughout the prison establishment the following allowances are adopted, viz. : one pound and a half of bread, or five pounds of roots (yams, potatoes, &c.), or one pint and a half of Guinea corn, or two pints of Indian corn daily, divided in two meals, together with two ounces of salt fish for every prisoner, whether for general imprisonment or within the walls; and a quarter of a pound of fish for those working in the penal gang. The daily cost for maintenance is estimated at sevenpence sterling for each prisoner. The prisoners of the first penal gang are clothed in a parti-coloured dress, and those of the second penal gang are furnished with a suit of Osnaburg. Every male prisoner is supplied with a blanket and a hammock, and every female with a blanket and a stretcher. The cost of the clothing is estimated at 14s. 9½d. per head, for bedding at 15s. 10d. per head.

“The prisoners for hard labour work from half-past six until nine A.M., and from half-past ten until four, the intervening hour and a half is for breakfast and rest. In the common jail in Bridgetown the penal gangs remain within on Wednesday morning for prayers, and do not turn out until nine o’clock, and on Saturday afternoons the penal gangs return from labour three hours before the usual time, that they may have time to wash their clothes and prepare themselves decently for early divine service on the following Sunday morning. The penal gangs are employed on the roads and public works.



The females and young persons break stones in the jail-yards. Their whole labour is altogether made available for public services.

"The prisoners are permitted to see their friends and relations every Saturday, in the presence of the keeper and the turnkey; and all except convicted prisoners are allowed to receive food, clothing, or letters from their relations or friends: the latter however are opened by the prisoner in the presence of the keeper, to whom they are shown. Debtors receive their friends on two stated days of the week, and oftener upon application to the provost-marshal. Corporeal punishments, or whipping can only be inflicted after having been sanctioned by the governor. The keeper is not authorised to place prisoners in solitary cells for breaches of prison discipline, but for these offences he may place the delinquent in irons, immediately reporting the same to the visiting police magistrate if then visiting, or on the following morning, if the irons have been resorted to during the previous night.

"In the common jail in Georgetown there is one large and commodious chapel, one side of which is allotted to males, the other to females, and all the houses of correction are supplied with bibles. There is no separate chapel attached to them, but divine service is regularly performed at District C on Sundays at the magistrates' office, and at District E on Fridays in a gallery at the female prison-yard, set apart for that purpose. Divine service is performed in the Districts C and E by the respective rectors of St. Philip and St. Peter. In the jail in Bridgetown the chaplain reads prayers on Wednesdays, Fridays and Sundays. Dissenting and catholic ministers are by law allowed to have free access to the prisoners who may apply for their admission.

"To the Bridgetown jail a hospital is attached, divided into male and female wards. The surgeon visits regularly twice a week, or if necessary daily. Salaried medical officers are attached to the rural prisons, and are required to visit them at least three times a week, and whenever called upon.

"The statistical details prove that the prisoners generally have been healthy (during 1844), and neither contagious nor infectious disease has prevailed: the two deaths mentioned occurred under ordinary circumstances.

"*Prisons in the Rural Districts.*—District of St. Michael.—The house of correction is for male prisoners only, and considered as a supplementary prison to the common jail of Bridgetown.

"Rural House of Correction, District B in Christ Church.—Intended for the reception of female prisoners only, but not yet used for that purpose, in consequence of the incompletion of those repairs and additions which were considered necessary to be carried into effect before its conversion into a female prison.

"District C in St. Philip.—Occupied by male prisoners only, from the parish of St. Philip. Female prisoners are lodged in the common jail of Bridgetown.

"District D in St. Thomas.—This prison has been disused for some time, it having been set apart for an establishment of juvenile offenders.

"District E in St. Peter.—A house of correction of both male and female prisoners from the parish of St. Peter."



The spirit of the enactments for the punishment of offenders is no doubt good and stringent ; unfortunately the execution has been counteracted, partly by the inadequate construction of the common jail, partly by a leniency, which, instead of reducing the amount of crime, has tended rather to augment it : most flagrant insubordination, attacks on the officers by the criminals, and open insurrection, which occurred in the course of the last two years in the common jail, have proved the inadequacy of the system ; but as two acts of desperation were committed by the prisoners to fire the jail, the Legislature considered it necessary to deliberate upon the existing discipline. To this effect a committee was appointed, who reported "that the careful inspection to which the common jail was subjected, had satisfied them of the impossibility of maintaining a proper government and discipline in such a building."

The alterations necessary for reconstructing the interior of the building, in order to carry out a better government and stricter discipline, and to admit only sixty-four male prisoners, would cost £11,502, whilst the estimated cost for erecting a new prison, to accommodate 112 prisoners of both sexes, is but £21,428. This report has been adopted, and previous to the departure of Sir Charles E. Grey he directed a number of documents to be laid before the House of Assembly, on the 15th of November 1845, which exhibited the true state of the common jail. It is therefore to be hoped, for the sake of the social welfare and that philanthropy which does not despair of reclaiming a criminal however great be his crime, that not only the proposition of the jail-committee may be adopted, but that a total reform may likewise be introduced in the internal management, with a view to prevent those who suffer merely for minor offences leaving the prison accomplished villains.

The punishments commonly inflicted for misdemeanors and felony are fines, imprisonment, whipping, solitary confinement, imprisonment with hard labour, transportation and death. The generality of crimes of a lesser nature are punished with local labour and imprisonment, which are employed in the greater number of cases with advantage ; it is however different with the hardened and well-known offender : in his case these punishments are not sufficiently stringent, for no sooner has the term of imprisonment elapsed than a new crime is perpetrated, which renders it again necessary to support these rogues at the public cost. Of the 1763 prisoners who were committed in 1845, 1430 were committed for the first time, 210 males and 73 females for the second time, 23 males and 6 females for the third time, and 17 males and 4 females for the fourth time, and even more. It is notorious that there are individuals in Barbados for whom neither hard labour nor the whip has any terror, and such outcasts become a curse to the community. Much has been written

on the formation of a penal settlement in the West Indies for convicts from the different colonies, but her Majesty's Government have not taken up the subject with the zeal which it deserves.

At present the colony has not the power of sending out of the country criminals, who by their outrages and incorrigible conduct contaminate the society in which they live.

The following statistics of crimes during the undermentioned years do not exhibit any decrease in crime, and rather tend to confirm the assertion, that the frequency of crimes, chiefly of robberies and burglaries, has increased in a country where such offences, previous to the emancipation of the present peasantry, were almost unknown :—

*Comparative Table of Criminal Statistics during the years 1841 to 1844.*

Number of Prisoners who have been in confinement in the course of the year.

Year.	Felons.								Misdemeanors.								Debtors.			
	Tried.				Untried.				Tried.				Untried.							
	Whites.		Black and Col.		Whites.		Black and Col.		Whites.		Black and Col.		Whites.		Black and Col.		Whites.		Black and Col.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
1841	10	1	351	91	7	...	117	29	47	4	529	192	8	...	35	16	23	...	134	58
1842	26	...	482	117	13	...	94	16	96	8	691	362	4	...	33	6	25	1	126	50
1843	3	...	55	5	4	...	53	4	65	3	928	438	...	...	73	19	25	...	148	96
1844	11	...	138	12	...	...	7	2	45	3	948	377	1	...	5	...	20	4	141	77

Year.	Total of Tried Felons.	Total of Untried Felons.	Total of Felons.	Total of Tried Misdemeanors.	Total of Untried Misdemeanors.	Total of Misdemeanors.	Total of Debtors.	Grand total in the course of the year.
1841	453	153	606	772	59	831	215	1652
1842	625	123	748	1157	43	1200	202	2150
1843	63	61	124	1434	92	1526	269	1919
1844	161	9	170	1373	6	1379	242	1791

Table—(continued).

Greatest number of Prisoners in confinement at any one time in the course of the year.																
Year.	In the common jail of Bridgetown.				In District A.				In District C.				In District E.			
	Whites.		Black and Coloured.		Whites.		Black and Coloured.		Whites.		Black and Coloured.		Whites.		Black and Coloured.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
1841	3	...	132	37	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1842	14	3	137	57	4	...	38	...	1	...	42	...	1	...	19	19
1843	11	...	172	49	...	...	...	...	...	...	16	...	...	...	15	10
1844	9	2	139	38	...	...	26	...	...	...	33	...	1	...	16	10
Year.	Total in the common jail of Bridge-town.				Total in District A.				Total in District C.				Total in District E.			
	1841				172				...				...			
	1842				211				42				43			
	1843				232				...				16			
	1844				188				26				33			

Year.	Punishments for offences within prison.							Cases of sickness during the year.				Cases of deaths during the year.			
	Whipping.	Irons.	Stocks	Solitary confinement.		Other punishments.		Whites.		Black and Coloured.		Whites.		Black and Coloured.	
	M.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
1841	...	49	18	...	1	1	...	19	...	119	...	...	...	1	...
1842	...	51	25	13	6	22	...	40	...	248	19	...	...	5	...
1843	...	56	12	2	4	...	...	35	...	241	23	1	...	3	1
1844	...	131	17	42	0	27	...	31	...	249	17	...	...	2	...



These returns prove, that in the course of 1844 there were 1549 tried and untried prisoners (excluding debtors) in jail, of whom 170 had committed felony, and 1379 misdemeanors. The population consisted that year of 122,198 souls; consequently we have in the aggregate one prisoner to every seventy-nine persons. If we separate the misdemeanors from the acts of felony, we have of the latter one criminal for every 718 persons. The following table will prove that the commitments amounted that year to 1791; consequently out of every sixty-eight inhabitants, one was committed for a real or suspected offence. With regard to age, the census states that in 1844 there were 67,086 individuals above eighteen years of age, and 55,112 under eighteen years. The proportions of commitments of persons above eighteen years was one out of forty-two, and under eighteen years one out of 287; the proportion of juvenile offenders is consequently much lower than of adults. The proportion of prisoners who could not read was about one out of 4·3.

*Comparative Table of the Number of Prisoners committed in the course of 1844 and 1845.*

	1844.					1845.				
	Whites.		Black or Coloured.		Total.	Whites.		Black or Coloured.		Total
	M.	F.	M.	F.		M.	F.	M.	F.	
Total number of prisoners committed throughout the island during the year.....	75	7	1241	468	1791	87	4	1163	509	1763
Of the above number were under } eighteen years .....	...	1	125	66	...	1	...	181	117	...
Above eighteen years .....	75	6	1116	402	...	86	4	982	392	...
Prisoners who could not read .....	4	...	338	71	...	4	...	828	304	...
Prisoners who could read .....	71	7	903	397	...	83	4	335	205	...

The Police department, as it exists at present, was established in 1835 by an Act of the Legislature: it was, as far as I am aware, the first attempt in the British West India Colonies to establish a force of that description upon a similar footing. This department is under the direction of an Inspector-General who resides in Bridgetown, and the following numerical force divided as specified throughout the island:—

*Return of the Number of the Police Force employed in each District with the Salaries granted to each rank, for the half-year ending 31st of December 1845.*

Rank and Denomination.	Districts.									Total.	Salaries currency.
	Bridge-town.	Speights-town.	Holetown.	A.	B.	C.	D.	E.	F.		
Inspector-General	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	£750
Inspector .....	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	500
Sergeants .....	3	1	...	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	120 ea.
Corporals .....	11	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	19	80 ea.
Privates .....	96	10	4	10	11	13	12	14	11	181	70 ea.
Grooms .....	2	...	...	2	2	2	2	2	2	14	19 10s.ea.
Jailer .....	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	200
Turnkeys .....	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	80 ea.
Prison-Keepers...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	1	...	2	100 ea.

“Remarks.—6 pounds of oats, 12 pounds of hay, or 150 pounds of green forage per day, for two horses. Ditto ditto and £75 per annum house-rent. A suit of clothing, and two pair of boots allowed yearly from sergeants down, with the exception of grooms.

“H. D. DODGIN, *Inspector-General of Police.*”

This effective force is paid out of the revenue of the island, and the salaries, maintenance and equipments amounted in 1845 to £15,081 10s. 6d. sterling.

It has been proposed to detach from this number ten or twelve of the most experienced men to act as a detective force in Bridgetown; and it is generally considered, that this might contribute materially to lessen the numerous robberies and burglaries which at present prevail in the city.

*Agriculture and Commerce.*—Agriculture is the greatest and most essential source of the wealth and prosperity of a country; and upon the circumstance whether the products of staple commodities are for the exclusive use of its inhabitants, or raised for the sake of export, depends in a great measure its commerce. The state of commerce is consequently dependent upon agriculture; and the success of the latter is of much greater importance than that of any other branch of human industry.

Barbados is indebted to the position which it occupies among the West India Islands for its former fertility. Long previous to the close of the last century the soil was exhausted, and art and industry had to replace what the soil no longer possessed. The energy of the natives of this little island, which is such a distinguished trait in their character, was not daunted by these difficulties, and a rational management replaced by artificial means the former fertility; and the returns continue, under the necessary favourable circumstances of the seasons, to sustain their high numbers. Facts resting upon extensive statistical details, which I pre-

sent to the reader, will prove that the colony has not undergone deterioration since Sir Jonathan Atkins's time, when it was considered to have reached its meridian prosperity,—a period which has been styled the golden age of Barbados.

The great fertility of the soil attracted a larger number of English settlers to Barbados than to any other colony then established in the West Indies. The first settlers had to contend with great difficulties; the country was wild and overgrown with thick forest-trees, offering no other sustenance than that procured by the chase and the cultivation of the settlers. Captain Powell, who managed the affairs of the settlement, undertook, in 1627, a voyage to the South American coast or Spanish Main, from whence he brought a number of seeds and roots, and was accompanied by several Indians, whom he had engaged to instruct the English in planting cotton, tobacco, indigo, maize, &c.<sup>1</sup> The tobacco, upon which they reckoned as a staple article in exchange for provisions and manufactures from Europe, proved however so earthy and worthless, that it yielded little or no return: fortunately, the forests gave them fustic, logwood, lignum-vitæ and cedar, with which they carried on their barter with such vessels as touched at their settlement.

The inhabitants had greatly increased in 1638. The settlers, who had arrived with Charles Wolferstone, held each one hundred acres of land in virtue of the contract into which they had entered, on condition of their paying to the proprietor annually forty pounds of cotton. The grants of land which had been issued from 1629 to 1638 amounted to 707, comprising 67,929 acres; and of the inhabitants there were at that time already 760 persons who possessed ten or more acres of land<sup>2</sup>. On Ligon's arrival in 1647, the colony, although suffering under an epidemic disease, had greatly increased. The colonists planted for their own use maize, sweet potatoes or batatas, plantains, yams and bonavista beans; and for exports, indigo, cotton-wool, tobacco, ginger, aloes, &c. Logwood, fustic and lignum-vitæ continued to form staple commodities. "The great work of sugar-making was but newly practised by the inhabitants there;" but when the canes had been planted three or four years, they found that the sugar-plantations would prove the most remunerating branch of cultivation, and improve the value of the whole island<sup>3</sup>.

The truth of this assertion becomes evident from the fact that Major Hilliard's plantation, which, as Ligon observes, might have been purchased, previous to the commencement of the cultivation of sugar, for £400, though there were 500 acres, rose now to such a value, that

<sup>1</sup> MSS. account, evidently a copy of Governor Atkins's report in 1676.

<sup>2</sup> *Memoirs of the first Settlement of the Island of Barbados*, p. 20. Captain Southey, in his *Chronological History of the West Indies*, says that this was in 1636; but the *Memoirs* state it expressly as 1638.

<sup>3</sup> Ligon's *History of Barbados*, pp. 24. 85.



Colonel Thomas Modiford, who arrived about the same time as Ligon, paid for the half of it £7000 sterling.

The plant had been only recently introduced by some industrious planters from Pernambuco (called Fernambock by Ligon) in Brazil, and finding that it would grow, they propagated it, till a sufficient quantity was produced to render the construction of a small sugar-mill<sup>1</sup> advantageous. The boiling of the expressed juice remained however for some time a secret to the Barbados planters, though voyages were undertaken by some to make themselves acquainted with the method pursued by the Dutch in Brazil : it appears they did not profit much by what they learned. Several sugar-works were set up, but the sugar which they made was bare muscovado, and only the best portion of it could be considered a marketable commodity : it was so moist and full of molasses, and so badly cured, as to be hardly worth bringing home to England. When Ligon left the island however, in 1650, the planters had become much better acquainted with the manufacture ; they had learned to judge when the canes were ripe, and had likewise become proficient in the method of boiling and curing the sugar. When Colonel Modiford purchased the moiety of Major Hilliard's plantation, two hundred acres were already under cultivation of sugar-cane, and the plantation possessed a boiling-house, with filling-room, cistern and still-house<sup>2</sup>.

In a pamphlet which Sir Dalby Thomas published in 1690, he observes—"About fifty years ago, during the war between the Hollanders and Portuguese in Brazil, a Hollander happened to arrive from thence upon our island of Barbados, where, though there were good sugar-canes, the English knew no other use of them, than to make refreshing drinks for that hot climate, intending by planting tobacco to have equalled those of the Verinas ; on which, with ginger, cotton and indigo, they meant to rely. This Hollander understanding sugar, was, by one Mr. Drax, and some other inhabitants there, drawn in to make a discovery of the art he had to make it<sup>3</sup>." Oldmixon doubts the correctness of this assertion of an earlier introduction of the sugar-cane than that related by Ligon, and states as his reason, that "if the mode of manufacturing sugar had been known already in 1640, how did it come that they were still such novices seven or eight years afterwards ?" This conclusion is fallacious ; and it appears to me that Sir Dalby Thomas's account deserves full credit, as seven years is by no means too long a period for cultivating hundreds of acres of sugar-cane, besides erecting the necessary buildings for its manufacture.

<sup>1</sup> Ligon calls it an *ingenio*, no doubt derived from the Portuguese word *engenho*, which name it bears in Brazil.

<sup>2</sup> Ligon's History, p. 83 and seq. *Ibid.* 22.

<sup>3</sup> An historical account of the rise and growth of the West Indian Colonies by Dalby Thomas, London, 1690, p. 13. The Universal History, vol. xxxvi. p. 185, dates this occurrence in 1642.

The author of the *Memoirs of the first Settlement* states in the Appendix, that Captain James Holdip planted the first sugar-canes in Barbados, which he got from a ship from Guinea. He continues, that Sir James Drax brought the model of a sugar-mill and some coppers from Holland, and that the manufacture of sugar was much advanced and improved by the English settlers at Surinam, who with their effects and utensils to make sugar, came from thence to Barbados upon the cession of Surinam to the Dutch in the year 1668.

Sugar-mills were already in existence at Ligon's visit; it is therefore evident that Sir James Drax must have brought the model of the sugar-mill long previous to his being created a baronet, which only took place in 1661. It is much more likely, that when the Portuguese had recovered from the Dutch possession of their territory in Brazil, a number of the Dutch settlers came to Barbados, and instructed the planters in the proper culture and manufacture of the sugar-cane. However this may be, Barbados was the first sugar colony which England possessed in the West Indies; and when the other colonies found that the cultivation of the sugar-cane had succeeded, it was introduced from Barbados by Sir Thomas Modiford, in 1664, into Jamaica; and by Colonel Codrington into Antigua, who removed from Barbados in the year 1674.

We are informed by Ligon, that in 1650 about a hundred ships visited the island of Barbados yearly, which brought white servants, slaves, horses, cattle, donkeys (or assinigos, as Ligon calls them), camels, utensils for boiling sugar, tools for tradesmen, iron, steel, brass, &c., cloth of all kinds, linen and woollen stuffs, wearing apparel, and provisions, as herrings, mackerel, salted meat, including luxuries and wine<sup>1</sup>.

This account of Ligon's proves that it was already a flourishing colony in the middle of the seventeenth century. The cultivation of the sugar-cane increased from that period rapidly, and this plant became in commercial importance its most valuable production. Its cultivation demanded however a large increase of labour, and the author hopes to be excused for entering somewhat at large into the various measures which were employed to procure the necessary labour.

The relation in which the inhabitants of the island stood towards each other has been already alluded to; it has however not been previously mentioned that the first settlers were noted for their practice of kidnapping and enslaving Indians, who, as Ligon relates, were procured from the neighbouring islands, and the main or coast of South America.

The Christian servants did not arrive solely from England and Scotland. Du Tertre relates that a certain Jonas and Lantery his brother had entrapped by their artifices two hundred young Frenchmen, among whom were some of good family, kept them for three months at St. Servan, near St. Malo, and engaged them for five, six and seven years, at

<sup>1</sup> Ligon's History, p. 40.



the rate of 900 pounds of cotton for each, in 1640, in the island of Barbados. M. de Poincy, the governor of Guadaloupe, addressed the French West India Company on their behalf, and advised that the king should order his ambassador to the king of England to reclaim these poor children: the Company took however no notice of this recommendation, and they died from the effects of the climate<sup>1</sup>.

The fame of Barbados as a flourishing colony must have drawn the attention of all who were engaged in the traffic of the human species to this island as a proper place for disposing of their merchandise. During the war between the Dutch and Portugese for the possession of Maranham, the Dutch governor sent fifty Portugese of St. Luiz in 1643 to Barbados to be sold as slaves. The governor (Philip Bell) ordered them to be brought on shore, as if intending to bargain for them, and then set them at liberty, after indignantly reproving the agent, who had insulted him by offering white men and Christians for sale.

Even Cromwell increased the number of the unfortunate Christian slaves, as the *engagés* were called. After storming the town of Drogheda, the whole garrison was put to the sword, and there were scarce thirty lives saved in the town, and "these were by him reserved to be sent to Barbados." This appears to have been a favourite maxim with the Protector: seven or eight thousand Scots having been taken prisoners at the battle of Worcester in 1651, "they were sent to London, and sold as slaves to the plantations of the American isles<sup>2</sup>."

A number of rebels who were implicated in the conspiracy of the Duke of Monmouth were transported to Barbados. At the accession of William, the royal clemency was extended towards these unfortunate beings, and upon an order to that effect being transmitted in 1690 to the governor, an act passed the island for their liberation<sup>3</sup>.

The unfortunate Christian servants were so ill-treated, that their number greatly diminished, and the planters began to feel their want: an act therefore passed the Legislature in 1697 for encouraging the importation of white servants, which act recites that they had been ill-used. So dreadfully rapid had been the decrease, that the number of white men was in 1698 reduced to 2330, while in 1683 it amounted to 7235.

The constitution of the European is not calculated for labour under a tropical sun, and the prosperity of Barbados would never have reached the high station which it occupied towards the close of the nineteenth century, if the production of the staple commodities had depended upon

<sup>1</sup> Du Tertre, tom. ii.

<sup>2</sup> The island was considered at that period in the light of a convict establishment. Chalmers relates that four young men were in 1665 whipped through the streets of Edinburgh by the common hangman, and then transported to Barbados, for interrupting and abusing Mr. James Scot, minister of Ancram, when preaching.

<sup>3</sup> The reader is referred for more details respecting this interesting fact to the historical part of this work.



the labour of Europeans and Indians alone. The history of the origin of the slave-trade is sufficiently well known. The African, inured to servitude and by constitution adapted to the hottest climate, proved the most effective labourer under the tropical sun. Sir John Hawkins was the first Englishman who embarked in the trade in slaves; and an exclusive charter for establishing a regular trade on the African coast was granted by James I. to Sir Robert Rich and some other merchants in London. The profits did not answer the expectations of the speculators, and the charter was suffered to expire.

A second Company was constituted by charter during the reign of Charles I., in 1631, of which Sir Richard Young, Sir Kenelm Digby and several others were the directors. Colonization had commenced in the West India Islands, and "the year 1636 formed an important æra in the colonial history, being marked by a law authorizing the sale of negroes and Indians for life." Negroes were therefore in great demand: the Company however was not allowed to monopolize these profits, as numerous private adventurers disputed the advantages arising from the traffic. It is very probable that the settlers in Barbados were provided with slaves by the Dutch, who carried on trade with the island at that period. After the restoration of Charles II., a third Company was incorporated, at the head of which were persons of the highest rank. The letters patent granted an exclusive right of trade to Africa to Queen Catherine, Mary the Queen Dowager, the Duke of York and several others. This Company undertook to supply the British West India plantations with three thousand negroes annually. The war which ensued with Holland, and the numerous private adventurers in the same traffic, together with mismanagement, induced the Company to surrender their charter in 1672, and in consideration of £34,000 they gave up their effects to a new company, which was entitled "The Royal African Company," and had among its subscribers the King, the Duke of York, and many other persons of high rank. The capital amounted to £111,000.

The revolution of 1688 changed the position of affairs. By the petition and declaration of right of William and Mary, the African and all other exclusive companies, not authorized by parliament, were abolished; and in 1698 the African trade was virtually opened to all his Majesty's subjects, upon paying a duty of ten per cent. *ad valorem* on the goods exported from England or the plantations.

Barbados probably made an early use of the law which permitted the introduction and sale of slaves, as even in 1650, the number of negroes was estimated at 30,000; according to Du Tertre there were in 1666 as many as 40,000, and Governor Atkins reported their number in 1674 at 32,473. During the administration of Sir Richard Dutton they amounted, in 1683, to 46,602.

Between the years 1680 and 1688, the African Company had imported

into the British West India Islands 46,396 slaves, and it was computed that Barbados wanted annually 4000 negroes, Jamaica 10,000, and the Leeward Islands 6000, besides those smuggled into the islands in private traffic. At the commencement of the eighteenth century, the average price of a negro was £23 8s. The numbers imported into Barbados from the 24th of June 1698, to the 25th of December 1707, amounted to 34,583. Governor Crowe computed that it annually required 3640, or about seven per cent., to keep up the stock. In the following years the importation increased very rapidly, and in 1753 the number of negroes amounted to 69,870. This, as far as I have been able to ascertain, is the highest number the island possessed from its settlement to the commencement of the present century. On the 10th of June 1806, the slave-trade was abolished by a resolution of the House of Commons. The Lords concurred in the vote, and the same day an address to the King was moved and carried, praying his Majesty to negotiate with foreign powers for their co-operation in a total abolition of the trade to Africa in slaves.

Sir William Young, in his 'West India Common-place Book,' estimated the number of slaves in Barbados at 60,000. In 1811, according to the returns to the treasurer's office, there were 69,132 negroes; in 1817, 77,273<sup>1</sup>; and, according to the Registration Act, in 1829 there were 81,902, which in the course of eighteen years gives an increase of 12,770.

When the last traces of slavery were removed, and the British nation voted twenty millions sterling for compensation, the number of slaves in Barbados upon which the Central Board awarded compensation in 1835, amounted to 82,807, making an average compensation of £20 15s. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. per slave. The number valued however was 83,176, and in order to

<sup>1</sup> The copy of a return which I possess of the slave population in 1817 gives the following details:—

Under 1 year of age	2600
From 1 to 10 . . . . .	20,389
From 11 to 20 . . . . .	16,669
From 21 to 30 . . . . .	14,534
From 31 to 40 . . . . .	10,561
From 41 to 50 . . . . .	6653
From 51 to 60 . . . . .	3614
From 61 to 70 . . . . .	1541
From 71 to 80 . . . . .	544
From 81 to 90 . . . . .	132
From 91 to 100 . . . . .	19
From 100 to 114 . . . . .	7
Ages unknown . . . . .	10

---

77,273

Of these, 71,432 were Creoles, or born in Barbados,—345 were Creoles from other islands,—and 5496 were Africans.



make up the required amount of compensation for the increase of 369, the average was reduced to £20 14s. 0½*d.*<sup>1</sup>

It has been particularly the author's object to be as minute as possible in the enumeration of labourers. Our estimate of the produce of the island will be based upon surer ground if we know the number of hands employed in the cultivation and tillage of the soil. The rapid increase of the labouring class after the abolition of the slave-trade, when consequently no new importation could take place, is a proof that the destruction of human life, and a rapid decrease of the negro population, was not in every colony the natural consequence of the cultivation of sugar.

If we return now to the earliest period of the colony, we find that Ligon estimates the number of vessels which traded with Barbados at about a hundred. Sir Jonathan Atkins, in his report in 1676, states that the number of ships which came yearly to Barbados were above one hundred and fifty sail, of from twenty to three hundred tons, and the sloops which belonged to the island amounted to about sixty, which were employed to carry merchandize from one part of the island to another. According to Sir Richard Dutton's returns, the number of ships trading to the island in twelve months, ending the 2nd of September 1683, amounted to 338 ships of 25,774 tons. The powder duty derived from the shipping amounted to 257¾ barrels<sup>2</sup>, the value of which was received in money.

Thomas Tryon, to whom we have before alluded, considered Barbados to be still the chief settlement of the sugar islands in 1700, although it had suffered much by the war and the restrictions on trade.

"It is sufficient to observe, that that little spot of ground (which you know is not above twelve miles over and twenty-eight in length) did in Charles the Second's reign, the commodities being then free from high customs and impositions for many years together, load between three hundred and four hundred sail of ships, and most of them of considerable burden, with the produce of it; the reason of which plenty must arise from no other than the natural goodness of your soil, and the extraordinary diligence and industry of the

<sup>1</sup> The sum thus awarded gave the following proportions:—

	£	s.	d.
Head people, tradesmen, head people employed on the wharf, shipping or other avocations; likewise head domestics . . . . .	38	17	5¼
Inferior tradesmen, field-labourers and inferior people of first class, employed on the wharf, shipping or other avocations . . . . .	29	3	0¾
Inferior field-labourers, and inferior people of second class, employed on the wharf, shipping or other avocations . . . . .	15	11	0½
Inferior domestics of first class . . . . .	19	8	8½
Inferior domestics of second class . . . . .	7	15	5¾
Children under six years of age . . . . .	3	17	8¾
Aged, diseased, or otherwise non-effective . . . . .	1	18	10¼

<sup>2</sup> Survey of Barbados, MSS. A copy of this manuscript, which I have had an opportunity to quote so frequently, is at the British Museum among Sloane's MSS. No. 2441, and is accompanied by a map on vellum.



planters, and I may say slavery too. For if in the infancy of our sugar plantations their produce of sugar, indigo, ginger and cotton had not yielded a considerable price, and the duties been easy, it had been impossible ever to have settled them, or at leastwise to have brought them to any such perfection as they be, for a man must be in disburst at least £2000 or £3000 before he can make one hundred weight of brown sugar, not worth above twelve or fourteen shillings<sup>1</sup>."

The principles of free trade received at that early period a striking proof of their soundness, as the only sure basis upon which the commercial prosperity of a country can rest. Left to herself, Barbados attained a degree of prosperity which may be called its golden age. The Navigation Act in 1659 imposed the first hindrance on the free operation of her commerce; it was however considered by the planters as a chastisement inflicted on them by the Commonwealth for their loyalty to their King, and they did not murmur; but when, after the Restoration, Charles the Second confirmed this act, and all governors were strictly enjoined by an oath to watch its execution<sup>2</sup>, the planters were filled with indignation, and considered themselves treated with undeserved rigour and ingratitude. A still heavier burden was the four-and-half per cent. duty, levied upon the produce of all the estates, of which the colonists were not freed until the reign of her present Majesty. They predicted, in consequence of these restrictions and imposts, the decline of their population, agriculture and prosperity. At the close of the seventeenth century the number of vessels was reduced to 250, and the number of white men able to bear arms to 5000 men<sup>3</sup>.

It was stated in evidence before the House of Commons in 1730, that Barbados exported 22,769 hogsheads of sugar to Great Britain, and that they were valued at £340,396.

The commissioners for trade and plantations, in a representation to the House of Lords in pursuance of their Lordships' addresses to his Majesty of the 1st and 5th of April 1734, relating to the British Islands in America, &c., report with regard to Barbados, that the general exports from Great Britain to Barbados between Christmas 1728 and Christmas 1732, according to their valuation in the Custom-House books, amounted on an average to £85,780 15s. 7d. per annum, and the imports from Barbados to £246,599 13s. 10d.: therefore the annual excess of the imports from this colony during that period was £160,818 18s. 3d<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The Merchant's, Citizen's and Countryman's Instructor, by Thomas Tryon, p. 188. London, 1701.

<sup>2</sup> By the 12 Car. II. c. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Tryon, p. 218.

<sup>4</sup> The Commissioners observe in this report, that the French, Dutch and Portuguese sugars are imported at such a cheaper rate into the European markets, that the British plantation-sugar could not compete with them. The principal causes that created this difference in the price between English and foreign sugar were the great charges attending the navigation, the high duties imposed upon British sugars

Postlethwayte states the crop of sugar, on a yearly average, at 22,769 hogsheads of 13 cwt. each; and the author of 'The European Settlements,' published in 1760, calculates the average crop at 25,000 hogsheads<sup>1</sup>.

The value of the exports from Barbados in 1770 was as follows:—

To Great Britain . . . . .	£311,012
To America . . . . .	119,828
To the other Islands . . . . .	1,173
Total . . . . .	432,013

The uncommon drought reduced the crop of sugar in 1775 to a mere trifle; thirty-one neighbouring estates made only 6400 pots of sugar of seventy pounds each. In a plentiful year one estate produces a larger quantity<sup>2</sup>.

The following comparative statement, upon an annual average of the years 1740 to 1748, and 1784 to 1786, exhibits a remarkable decrease during the latter period; it appears that the estates had not yet recovered from the disastrous effect of the hurricane in 1780.

	Average between 1740 and 1748.	Average between 1784 and 1786.
Hogsheads of sugar of 15 cwt. each . . . . .	13,948	9,554
Puncheons of rum of 100 gal. each . . . . .	12,884	5,448
Hogsheads of molasses . . . . .	60	not enumerated
Bags of ginger . . . . .	4,667	6,320
Bags of cotton . . . . .	600	8,331
Gourds of aloes . . . . .	327	

In 1788, 243 ships, comprising 26,917 tons, and manned by 1942 men, arrived in Barbados. The exports amounted that year to 137,766 cwt. of sugar, 415,489 gallons of rum, 13,489 gallons of molasses, 5562 cwt. of ginger, 2,705,975lbs of cotton, 245 cwt. of fustic wood; which, according to the London market prices, were of the value of £493,481 6s. 11d. sterling, besides miscellaneous articles to the value of £46,124 7s. 11d., making a total value of exports £539,605 14s. 10d. sterling.

at importation, and above all the great expense the planters in the British colonies were at in cultivating this commodity. Barbados is adduced as a colony where the soil was almost exhausted, and where more hands and more manure were required than the fresh lands in Hispaniola. "With respect to the charges of our navigation," continues the report, "it would be impossible to give any relief except great alterations were made in several laws, by which many charges have been imposed upon shipping for the repair of piers and lighthouses; but they have long been desirous of the liberty of carrying their sugars directly to all the European markets to the southward of Cape Finisterre, and we would humbly submit it to your lordships, whether such a liberty might not be granted, under proper restrictions." More than a hundred years have elapsed since that report was presented without the pious wish having been realized.

<sup>1</sup> The Account of the European Settlements, vol. ii. p. 89.

<sup>2</sup> Annual Register, vol. xviii. p. 143.

The produce exported in 1792 amounted to

17,073 hogsheads.	} Sugar.	188 hogsheads Molasses.
125 tierces.		3,046 bags and barrels of ginger.
2,698 barrels.	} Rum.	515 gourds of aloes.
5,064 hogsheads.		974,178 lbs. of cotton <sup>1</sup> .
512 barrels.		

While therefore the export of sugar had materially increased, that of the other staple articles had decreased<sup>2</sup>, which renders it probable that the

<sup>1</sup> History of the West Indies, by Bryan Edwards, vol. i. pp. 350, 351.

<sup>2</sup> I am indebted to R. Deane, Esq. for the following table of produce shipped from Barbados between 1805 and 1840. It refers chiefly to the great staple commodity sugar, and will prove a valuable document for the sake of comparison hereafter.

*An Account of Produce shipped from Barbados.*

Year.	Sugar.		Bales of cotton.	Molasses.	
	Hogsheads.	Tierces.		Puncheons.	Hogsheads.
1805	19,805	1,291	2462		
1806	14,657	2,505	2189		
1807	13,410	3,336	1770		
1808	10,829	4,590	856		
1809	13,573	6,290	2463		
1810	13,185	4,369	2000		
1811	12,110	5,088	2201		
1812	11,539	5,712	718		
1813	8,549	7,432	642		
1814	12,916	9,403	676		
1815	11,600	9,936	1005		
1816	18,812	12,216	1386		
1817	15,652	7,567	850		
1818	17,145	7,851	1446		
1819	19,041	6,941	.....		
1820	12,013	4,594	1261		
1821	14,727	4,788	1621		
1822	11,479	3,572	2804		
1823	24,257	5,884	1614	2510	
1824	20,256	4,081	2400	1342	
1825	22,590	3,332	3391		
1826	20,220	2,401	3774		
1827	17,010	1,813	2440		
1828	26,789	2,664	1747		
1829	22,545	1,668	2579		
1830	25,111	1,755	1981		
1831	26,096	2,256	898	1284	
1832	18,757	1,281	.....	778	
1833	27,022	1,535	.....	5497	
1834	27,318	1,346	736	5264	
1835	24,189	1,437	688	5218	424
1836	.....	.....	.....		
1837	31,220	2,093	.....	7188	
1838	31,786	1,954	.....	9305	649
1839	27,231	1,396	.....	7198	664
1840	13,319	793	.....	2352	126



cultivation of sugar had been extended to the detriment of the minor articles of export. It appears that from the commencement of the present century sugar formed the chief article of cultivation, and cotton was annually cultivated in less quantities.

The amount of shipping and the quantity of sugar exported in 1817, is exhibited in the following statement. It is generally considered that the crop is over in September, and the vessels leave the bay previous to the setting in of the autumnal equinox.

*Accounts of the Export of Sugar from Barbados, from January the 1st to September the 22nd, 1817.*

Where shipped to.	No. of ves- sels.	Tonnage.	No. of Seamen.	Hhds.	Tierces.	Bar- rels.	Total weight. lbs.
London . . . . .	13	4,291	276	5,040	1009	60	7,630,262
Bristol . . . . .	7	2,152	136	2,827	1017	91	4,875,078
Liverpool . . . .	22	6,547	409	6,173	3094	118	11,142,567
Ireland . . . . .	11	1,926	100	1,159	1104	232	2,451,988
British America	40	5,473	265	341	560	214	1,000,013
United States. .	36	5,498	366	1,008	1346	169	2,559,422
Total . . . . .	129	25,887	1552	16,548	8130	884	29,659,330 <sup>1</sup>

On the 1st of August 1834, the sun rose upon nearly 84,000 free human beings in Barbados, who the day previous had been in a state of slavery. It was not to be expected that the free labourer would devote himself with the same ardour to cultivation as when he was under the compulsory treatment of slavery. The deficiency of the years 1840 and 1841 were however very striking, when contrasted with the average crops of the three preceding years, which amounted to 30,079 hogsheads and 1814 tierces, while in 1840 there were only exported 13,319 hogsheads and 793 tierces, and in 1841, 16,714 hogsheads and 1461 tierces. It cannot be doubted that unfavourable weather contributed greatly to this fearful decrease, but the chief cause of the deficiency was the relaxed labour of the peasantry, and the great injury which the cultivation and the manufacture of sugar suffers by a want of continuous and regular labour. In the British West Indies, Barbados is the only colony which is thickly peopled, and the population is in such a proportion, that the rela-

<sup>1</sup> Value at 50s. per cwt., £741,483 sterling. There appears to be a discrepancy between this account and the general table given previously. This has not prevented the author's inserting the present, as it is so detailed in its different items.

tion between the employer and the labourer is put upon a natural level<sup>1</sup>. Nevertheless we find in 1840 a deficit of 16,760 hogsheads and 1021 tierces, and in the following year another of 12,365 hogsheads and 353 tierces.

While the cause of this deficiency is in a great measure to be ascribed to the reluctance with which the labourers, generally speaking, now apply themselves to field-labour, the proprietors have supplied them in numerous instances with the means of refusing this labour without the fear of starvation or even want. "A few acres of ground will produce provisions for a family with some surplus to sell at market, and bring home manufactured goods; the negroes who earn high wages, buy or hire plots of land, and refuse to let their daily labour for hire." Thus wrote Lord John Russell in 1840 to Governor Light, and in no colony perhaps has the system of allotment and parcelling out of land for cultivation been carried to a greater extent than in Barbados. The sugar crop of 1838, when Barbados exported nearly 32,500 hogsheads of sugar, was the greatest quantity which the island had ever produced; and it will be difficult to reach such an export again under the present system, unless the season be very favourable, or agriculture and machinery are vastly improved.

The number of acres which are under cultivation can only be stated generally. The quantity of land in each parish, according to Mayo, is as follows :—

	Acres.
St. Michael . . . . .	9,580
Christ Church . . . . .	14,310
St. Philip . . . . .	15,040
St. George . . . . .	10,795
St. John . . . . .	8,600
St. Joseph . . . . .	6,010
St. Andrew . . . . .	8,780
St. Thomas . . . . .	8,500
St. James . . . . .	7,800
St. Peter . . . . .	8,330
St. Lucy . . . . .	8,725
Total . . . . .	106,470

It is estimated that of this quantity 100,000 acres are under cultivation, about 40,000 acres of which are annually planted in sugar-canes; the remainder are either planted in provisions, or are used as pasture, or for the production of forage and litter for cattle. The following statement proves that in 1840 there were 1874 proprietors of one acre or more of land.

<sup>1</sup> If British Guiana were as thickly peopled in comparison to its area as Barbados, it would contain a population of 55,980,000 souls, in lieu of 120,000.

*Landed Proprietors in 1840 in Barbados.*

Total 1874 owners of land, of which 383 are females: among these—

239	persons	possess	1	acre
236	„	„	2	acres
116	„	„	3	„
116	„	„	4	„
73	„	„	5	„
47	„	„	6	„
51	„	„	7	„
34	„	„	8	„
22	„	„	9	„
940	„	„	10	acres and above.
<hr/>				
1874				

The chief staple articles produced in Barbados for export consist of sugar, arrow-root, aloes and cotton; a small quantity of ginger is cultivated, which is mostly used for preserves. Cocoa-nuts and tamarinds occur in the table of exports; the quantities are however very small. Fustic and logwood, which formerly constituted considerable items in the annual exports, are now so scarce in the island, that they hardly suffice to supply the internal demand. Little or no rum is exported; the price of that article has not afforded sufficient remuneration to induce its manufacture, and the planter has preferred to export molasses. The rum which is manufactured is consumed in the island. In former years tobacco and indigo were cultivated to some extent, but the cultivation of these two articles has been abandoned since the middle of the last century. The last manufactory of indigo was at Fortescue's.

The number of vessels belonging to the Colony in 1843, was forty-one, with a burden of 1778 tons; of these, twelve were above fifty tons. In 1844 there were only thirty-seven vessels, comprising 1640 tons, and manned by 305 sailors.

The following tables exhibit the extent of trade in Barbados during the years 1841 to 1845. The colonial history commenced a new æra, when the last trace of slavery was effaced from its pages, which it had hitherto sullied. It would not be philosophical to take the two subsequent years which followed the final emancipation, as a rule by which to judge of the state of agriculture and commerce in a former slave colony; and for this reason the statistical information respecting these two great branches of national importance commences with the year 1841. All the sums of money in the following tables are reckoned in pounds sterling.



*Comparative Statement of the external Commerce.***A. Value of Imports.**

Year.	From Great Britain.	Br	
		West Indies.	North America.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1841	51,680 11 7 <sup>1</sup>	28,738 11 8	75,488 3 11
1842	33,805 16 9 <sup>1</sup>	28,743 15 8	69,352 7 5
1843	359,413 5 0 <sup>2</sup>	21,869 18 8	53,406 9 2
1844	338,381 15 3	23,558 3 7	39,742 17 11
1845	358,795 19 4	35,185 9 0	39,343 12 7

<sup>1</sup> This amount does not include the value of British manufacture or produce.<sup>2</sup> This and the following amounts include the value of British manufactured goods.**B. Value of Exports.**

Year.	To Great Britain.	Br	
		West Indies.	North America.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1841	408,984 12 2	115,834 9 4	751 7 0
1842	717,818 9 8	134,514 15 0	122 15 0
1843	539,756 11 6	119,269 11 8	34 4 0
1844	539,674 15 7	134,799 0 11	152 9 5
1845	548,527 9 9	129,193 15 9	2821 13 4

*Specified Statement of the Articles exported*

Description and Quantity.	To Great Britain.	Br	
		West Indies.	North America.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s.
Aloes, 1958 packages . . . . .	2,862 14 8	.....	.....
Arrowroot, 383 packages . . . .	413 17 2	292 16 8	.....
Cocoa, 13 casks, 671 bags . . . .	85 1 0	1,072 10 11	.....
Coffee, 32 casks, 40 bags . . . .	16 7 6	220 10 8	.....
Cotton, 803 bales . . . . .	3,428 10 0	.....	.....
Ginger, 37 packages . . . . .	4 0 0	44 10 0	.....
Molasses, 6191 pchs. 279 hhds. } 4 qr. casks, 210 barrels . . }	35,259 9 4	1,312 5 0	2803 18
Pickles and Succades, 596 pack	929 9 2	40 17 0	0 10
Rum, 45 packs. . . . .	388 14 0	.....	.....
Sugar, Muscov., 23,545 hhds., 1625 tierces, 1236 bars. } 15 half-barrels, 4 boxes . . }	502,386 5 0	225 15 0	.....
Other Colonial Produce of the West Indies . . . . .	695 11 8	3,459 10 10	0 15
Goods not the Produce of the West Indies . . . . .	2,057 10 3	122,524 19 8	16 10
<b>Total of Exports . . . . .</b>	<b>548,527 9 9</b>	<b>129,193 15 9</b>	<b>2821 13</b>

Excess of Exports in

*Barbados during the years 1841 to 1845 inclusive.*

### A. Value of Imports.

Colonies.	United States.		Foreign States.		Total.
Elsewhere.					
£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.		£ s. d.
2,580 8 4	121,955 0 9		36,895 9 6		317,338 5 9
3,053 0 0	108,434 13 4		33,029 2 5		276,418 15 7
2,042 15 6	162,364 8 2		18,034 13 6		617,131 10 0
.....	161,252 13 7		41,475 8 6		604,410 18 10
36,807 16 0	188,686 15 5		23,548 8 4		682,368 0 8

at time no specific return was made of these articles, which are duty free.  
which since 1843 have been specified in the annual returns.

### B. Value of Exports.

Colonies.	United States.		Foreign States.		Total.
Elsewhere.					
£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.		£ s. d.
.....	2532 4 3		3769 14 0		531,872 6 9
.....	289 9 6		2967 6 7		855,712 15 9
.....	1548 2 5		7647 11 1		668,256 0 8
140 0 0	1238 4 4		4996 0 7		681,000 10 10
.....	1750 14 6		9016 2 8		691,309 16 0

*Barbados in 1845, and to what Country, and their value.*

Colonies.	United States.		Foreign States.		Total.
Elsewhere.					
£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.		£ s. d.
.....	.....		.....		2,862 14 8
.....	.....		.....		706 13 10
.....	.....		.....		1,157 11 11
.....	.....		.....		236 18 2
.....	.....		.....		3,428 10 0
.....	.....		.....		48 10 0
.....	25 0 0		.....		39,400 12 8
.....	.....		3 0 0		973 16 2
.....	.....		.....		388 14 0
.....	40 0 0		.....		502,652 0 0
.....	.....		155 14 8		4,311 12 2
.....	1685 14 6		8857 8 0		135,142 2 5
.....	1750 14 6		9016 2 8		691,309 16 0
above 1844 £10,309 5s. 2d.					

*Statement of Imports into Barbados in 1845, with the*

Name of the article imported.	Quantity.	From Great Britain.	British	
			West Indies.	
		£ s. d.	£	s. d.
Asses .....	4 .....	.....	5	0 0
Bread .....	20,355 cwt. 2 qrs. 14 lbs. ..	3,562 4 11	328	0 3
Butter .....	3270 cwt. 0 qr. 13 lbs. ....	.....	916	10 3
Candles, spermaceti .....	6893 lbs. ....	2 6 0	2	10 0
Candles, tallow .....	3473 cwt. ....	.....	379	13 11
Carriages .....	4 .....	.....	45	0 0
Cheese .....	1261 cwt. 1 qr. 17 lbs. ....	.....	54	9 0
Cocoa .....	14,938 lbs. ....	.....	3,040	14 11
Coffee .....	139,133 lbs. ....	611 3 4	2,805	17 8
Clocks .....	263 .....	6 5 0	2	0 0
Corks .....	1224 gross .....	45 13 6	.....	.....
Cordage .....	144 cwt. 2 qrs. ....	.....	6	0 0
Cotton manufactures .. } Cotton wool .....	at value .....	438 0 7	928	1 8
Corn and grain unground ..	27,264 qrs. 5 bushels ....	14,273 2 11	302	4 0
Drugs .....	at value .....	45 6 8	.....	.....
Fish, dried or cured .....	53,620 cwt. 18 qrs. ....	.....	456	0 0
Fish, pickled .....	{ 4788 barrels, 239 } { tierces, 75 kits .....	.....	891	13 0
Fish, smoked .....	564 boxes .....	.....	.....	.....
Fish, fresh .....	3073 lbs. ....	.....	.....	.....
Fruits, fresh .....	622 packages .....	.....	1	5 0
Flour, wheat .....	{ 43,435 barrels, 457 } { half-barrels .....	7,524 0 0	1,902	10 0
Glass manufactures .....	at value .....	687 7 9	68	6 0
Gums and resins .....	187 barrels .....	.....	6	12 0
Hardware .....	at value .....	43 0 0	288	6 0
Hay and straw .....	4176 cwt. 1 qr. 13 lbs. ....	64 19 3	25	0 0
Horses .....	761 .....	.....	110	0 0
Leather manufactures ....	at value .....	28 18 0	235	12 6
Linen manufactures .....	at value .....	.....	1,295	16 5
Live stock, i. e. poultry, &c.	56 heads, 13 dozen, 4 pairs	.....	3	0 0
Manure .....	5029 tons, 504 cwt. 25 lbs. .	5,922 2 1	620	0 0
Meal .....	{ 76,686 barrels, 280 } { half-barrels, 616 } { puncheons .....	.....	539	0 0
Meat, salted or cured ....	22,042 cwt. 1 qr. 1 lb. ....	2,694 4 1	1,093	18 1
Meat, fresh .....	4686 lbs. ....	.....	.....	.....
Mules .....	284 .....	.....	.....	.....
Neat cattle .....	1337 .....	.....	130	0 0
Oil, fish .....	4559 gallons .....	.....	.....	.....
Rice .....	28,182 cwt. 0 qr. 24 lbs. ..	5,997 2 4	1,205	10 0
Salt .....	10,599 bushels .....	.....	156	15 0
Silk manufactures .....	at value .....	196 8 0	50	15 0
Soap .....	249 cwt. 2 qrs. 25 lbs. ....	3 1 11	.....	.....
Spirits .....	27,637 gallons .....	5,714 11 4	310	8 6
Sugar, refined in bond ....	2065 cwt. 9 qrs. ....	3,548 2 10	221	11 4
Sugar, bastard .....	359 cwt. 2 qrs. 11 lbs. ....	458 8 0	.....	.....
Carried forward .....		51,866 8 6	18,428	0 6



*Country from whence imported, and their value.*

Colonies.		United States.	Foreign States.	Total.
North America.	Elsewhere.			
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
.....	4 0 0	.....	5 0 0	14 0 0
76 6 9	.....	12,584 7 10	.....	16,550 19 9
129 2 6	.....	6,189 1 9	462 1 7	7,696 16 1
.....	.....	419 11 7	7 19 2	432 6 9
.....	.....	7,812 15 0	106 8 1	8,298 17 0
.....	.....	10 0 0	.....	55 0 0
29 11 2	.....	1,838 10 0	49 8 10	1,971 19 0
.....	.....	.....	.....	3,040 14 11
.....	.....	.....	.....	3,417 1 0
.....	.....	191 18 3	0 12 6	200 15 9
.....	.....	70 19 11	.....	116 13 5
.....	.....	60 17 5	201 7 6	268 4 11
.....	.....	25 9 2	138 0 5	1,529 11 10
610 19 0	.....	11,944 17 0	891 11 6	28,022 14 5
.....	.....	84 14 9	4 10 7	134 12 0
26,145 12 2	.....	28 14 4	142 12 2	26,772 18 8
3,443 18 6	.....	5 0 0	.....	4,340 11 6
48 6 10	.....	.....	.....	48 6 10
.....	.....	37 13 10	.....	37 13 10
.....	.....	506 10 0	.....	507 15 0
95 0 0	.....	33,072 11 0	1,621 16 0	44,215 17 0
.....	.....	170 19 10	107 10 0	1,034 3 7
.....	.....	19 19 0	.....	26 11 0
.....	.....	431 12 4	20 8 5	783 6 9
.....	.....	967 15 6	46 0 0	1,103 14 9
25 0 0	.....	14,425 0 0	10 0 0	14,570 0 0
.....	.....	314 11 4	6 0 0	585 1 10
.....	.....	112 7 0	.....	1,408 3 5
11 0 0	.....	36 12 0	.....	50 12 0
21 12 0	30,397 10 0	.....	.....	36,961 4 1
.....	.....	41,419 8 9	263 10 3	42,221 19 0
44 17 6	.....	21,181 8 5	787 1 5	25,801 9 6
.....	.....	80 5 4	.....	80 5 4
.....	.....	4,260 0 0	.....	4,260 0 0
.....	.....	21 0 0	7,055 0 0	7,206 0 0
281 19 0	.....	52 10 0	.....	334 9 0
.....	5,253 10 0	2,431 6 1	375 10 0	15,262 18 5
.....	.....	.....	122 19 0	279 14 0
.....	.....	2 13 9	9 2 0	258 18 9
2 10 0	.....	217 6 6	14 11 4	237 9 9
.....	.....	23 17 0	495 6 3	6,544 3 1
.....	.....	.....	.....	3,769 14 2
.....	.....	.....	.....	458 8 0
30,965 15 5	35,655 0 0	161,052 4 8	12,944 7 0	310,911 16 1

*Statement of Imports into Barbados in 1847, with*

Name of the article imported.	Quantity.	From Great Britain.	Br	
			West Indies	
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
	Brought forward.....	51,866 8 6	18,428 0 6	
Sugar candy .....	1 cwt. 0 qr. 19 lbs. ....	2 6 9	.....	
Sugar, unrefined .....	52 cwt. ....	.....	64 14 0	
Tea .....	14,113 lbs. ....	1,234 1 7	355 15 0	
Tobacco, manufactured ..	{ 108,272 lbs. including 563,000 cigars .... }	562 8 3	216 12 7	
Vegetables.....	302 tierces, 502 cwt....	.....	1,264 1 8	
Vegetables, fresh .....	{ 3554 barrels, 151 ham- pers, 5201 bunches . }	.....	.....	
Wine .....	33,583 gallons .....	6,313 1 1	523 16 6	
Woollen manufacture ....	at value .....	6 2 6	56 0 0	
Wood and lumber.....	{ Hard wood 82,076 feet, lumber 6,726,649 feet. .... }	.....	.....	
Staves .....	1,362,377 .....	.....	.....	
Hoops .....	14,870 .....	.....	3,137 1 0	
Firewood .....	2112 cords .....	.....	.....	
Shingles.....	23,141,000.....	.....	.....	
Cabinet-wood .....	60,900 .....	.....	.....	
Spars.....	159 .....	.....	.....	
Poles.....	1744 .....	.....	.....	
Goods not enumerated ..	at value .....	2,485 19 0	11,081 7 9	
Goods, British, from the } United Kingdom .... }	.....	296,315 2 5	.....	
Paper, manufactured ....	at value .....	10 9 3	58 0 0	
Total of imports in 1845.....		358,795 19 4	35,185 9 0	
do. in 1844.....		338,381 15 3	23,558 3 7	
				Excess in 1845 above 1

*Comparative Statement of the Number of Ships which arrived in the F*

## Ships Inwards.

Year.	Great Britain.		British Colonies.		United States.		Foreign States.		Total.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1841	102	25,017	407	26,089	136	20,940	93	6,255	738	78,301
1842	86	22,280	468	31,734	132	21,256	86	5,779	772	81,049
1843	116	27,166	527	33,591	219	34,280	91	8,893	958	104,506
1844	98	24,490	444	22,910	174	29,382	105	9,405	821	86,187
1845	92	23,965	475	24,585	199	34,098	122	11,894	888	94,542

*Remarks.*—The great difference between the tonnage inwards and the tonnage outwards, chiefly American, which on coming here to look for a market, and not finding one, have at on

country from whence imported, and their value (continued).

Colonies.		United States.	Foreign States.	Total.
North America.	Elsewhere.			
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
30,965 15 5	35,655 0 0	161,052 4 8	12,944 7 0	310,911 16 1
.....	.....	.....	.....	2 6 9
24 6 6	.....	.....	.....	64 14 0
.....	.....	2,511 12 7	340 2 9	1,614 3 1
.....	.....	.....	.....	3,630 16 2
.....	1,056 10 0	1,713 5 3	104 10 0	4,138 6 11
.....	.....	15 6 1	2,823 18 5	9,676 2 1
.....	.....	.....	.....	62 2 6
7,210 10 2	.....	17,250 0 0	3,405 1 4	31,002 12 6
1,143 0 6	96 6 0	6,094 11 8	3,910 3 10	24,811 8 9
.....	.....	.....	.....	296,315 2 5
.....	.....	49 15 2	20 5 0	138 9 5
39,343 12 7	36,807 16 0	188,686 15 5	23,548 8 4	682,368 0 8
39,742 17 11	.....	161,252 13 7	41,475 8 6	604,410 18 10
7,957 1s. 10d.				

Bridgetown in Barbados during the years 1841 to 1845 inclusive.

### Ships Outwards.

Year.	Great Britain.		British Colonies.		United States.		Foreign States.		Total.		
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	Men.
1841	56	14,720	465	31,007	40	6,774	181	28,299	742	80,800	5792
1842	68	18,306	488	35,027	37	7,862	146	19,017	739	80,212	5741
1843	78	21,088	569	35,122	82	13,358	159	22,936	888	92,504	6820
1844	76	20,628	535	36,475	46	8,894	151	19,328	808	85,325	6280
1845	82	21,089	537	33,056	57	10,312	205	29,316	881	93,773	6679

counted for by the fact, that in the return inwards is included the tonnage of many vessels, which sail for another port, without effecting any clearance at the Custom-house.



*A Comparative Statement of Exports during the years 1841 to 1845 inclusive, and their Value.*

Merchandise.	1841.		1842.		1843.		1844.		1845.	
	Quantity.	Value. £ s. d.	Quantity.	Value. £ s. d.	Quantity.	Value. £ s. d.	Quantity.	Value. £ s. d.	Quantity.	Value. £ s. d.
Aloes.....	1361 gounds .....	5,265 10 0	{ 2956 gounds, 1 case, 1 package .. }	8,247 11 0	{ 8 puncheons, 27 boxes, 4227 gounds..... }	7,496 8 9	{ 2971 gounds, 78 boxes, 2173 packages..... }	7,180 6 10	1958 packages .....	2,862 14 8
Arrowroot.....	245 kegs.....	603 15 0	{ 289 packages, 54 barrels, 3 boxes, and 23 lbs..... }	700 4 0	330 packages.....	476 19 1	1954 packages.....	1,317 15 6	383 packages.....	706 13 10
Arrowroot, foreign	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	100 boxes .....	89 0 0	.....	.....
Cocoa.....	286 bags, 48 barrels..	838 8 1	{ 3 tierces, 296 bags, 192 boxes .. }	785 11 1	402 bags.....	372 1 1	190 barrels, 343 bags..	659 3 7	18 casks, 671 bags ..	1,457 11 11
Coffee .....	34 bags, 12 barrels ..	209 10 0	117 barrels, 135 bags ..	740 14 0	134 barrels, 35 bags..	678 14 4	{ 8 barrels, 2 half- barrels, 29 bags }	150 1 3	32 casks, 40 bags .....	236 18 2
Coffee, foreign.....	.....	0 0 0	.....	0 0 0	0 0 0	225 12 6	174 bags.....	439 6 10	.....	.....
Cotton.....	392 bales, 22 bags.....	2,800 0 0	225 bales.....	1,418 0 0	{ 254 bales and 58 bales, foreign..... }	805 3 0	512 bales.....	1,924 2 0	803 bales .....	3,428 10 0
Ginger .....	{ 373 bags, 31 bar- rels, 25 packs..... }	681 2 6	32 barrels, 135 bags..	275 10 0	231 packages .....	34 3 0	36 packages .....	55 17 10	37 packages .....	48 10 0
Molasses .....	{ 2219 puncheons, 170 hogsheds, 50 barrels .....	20,083 10 0	{ 4416 puncheons, 330 hogsheds, 56 barrels .. }	31,212 1 4	{ 5055 puncheons, 577 hogsheds, 64 tierces, 95 quarter casks, 993 packages and 55 foreign quar- ter casks..... }	40,241 12 0	{ 4684 puncheons, 321 hogsheds, 77 barrels, 51 quarter-casks.. }	34,785 15 0	{ 6191 puncheons, 279 hogsheds, 4 casks, 210 barrels .....	39,400 12 8
Pickles and Suc- cades .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,376 19 6	386 packages .....	1,626 15 0	596 packages.....	973 16 2
Rum .....	2 casks, 12 cases .....	81 0 0	{ 2 puncheons, 1 hogsheds, 2 quarter casks.. }	72 0 0	{ 1 hogsheds, 13 casks, 29 pack- ages, 1 pun- cheon, foreign..... }	201 8 0	34 packages .....	117 10 0	45 packages .....	388 14 0
Sugar, Muscovado	{ 16,714 hds., 1449 tierces, 1012 barrels, 18 half- barrels..... }	271,382 10 0	{ 20,395 hogsheds, 1646 tierces, 710 barrels, 1 box, 1 jar .....	571,543 13 0	{ 1349 tierces, 813 barrels, 31 pack- ages, and 437 hogsheds, 35 tierces, 2 barrels, foreign *..... }	485,740 10 0	{ 22,061 hogsheds, 1431 tierces, 869 barrels..... }	486,280 1 4	{ 23,545 hogsheds, 1625 tierces, 1236 barrels, 15 half-barrels, 4 boxes .....	502,652 0 0
Other Colonial Produce of the West Indies. }	.....	4,561 13 5	.....	4,580 4 0	.....	4,566 0 11	.....	4,294 14 9	.....	4,311 12 2
Goods not the Produce of the West Indies. }	.....	125,265 7 9	.....	136,137 6 6	.....	120,962 7 8	.....	142,080 0 11	.....	135,142 2 5
Total.....	.....	531,872 6 9	.....	555,712 15 9	.....	668,256 0 8	.....	681,000 10 10	.....	691,309 16 0

## THE EXTERNAL COMMERCE OF BARBADOS.

1. *Trade with Great Britain.*—The trade with Great Britain has always been, and continues to be, the most important, surpassing in amount the whole commerce of Barbados with all other parts of the world. The relation in which the colonies stand to the mother country, and the burden which that impious restriction to free commerce, the navigation laws, has imposed upon them, contributes much to this great preponderance. There is perhaps no other colony in the British dominions where British capital is so exclusively employed as in Barbados, and by an old law a foreigner is not qualified to hold real property. We are living in eventful times, prejudices fall before the rapid progress with which an enlightened commercial policy strides over the civilized world, and it becomes evident that monopolies, as well as such unjust restrictions as the navigation laws, will soon be effaced from the colonial code.

All British manufactures or articles of British growth are free of colonial duty. Previous to the year 1842 their value was not specified, and this explains the comparatively small amount of imports in 1841 and 1842, while in reality the sums mentioned under these years refer only to foreign articles imported in English vessels. With regard to the exports, Great Britain receives almost exclusively the produce of the staple articles of Barbados, or of her West India colonies in general. The value of the total produce exported in 1845 amounted to £556,167 13s. 7d. sterling; of this, produce to the amount of £546,469 19s. 6d. was shipped to Great Britain, and only to the value of £9697 14s. to other parts of the world. The value of the manufactured goods, &c. of British origin, amounted that year to 296,315 2s. 5d. sterling. The increase in imports in 1845, as compared with the preceding year, amounted to £77,975 1s. 10d., and in exports to £10,309 5s. 2d.

It has been observed that "navigation and naval power are the children, not the parents of commerce." It is evident that the shipping interest depends upon commerce for its flourishing state, and an account of the tonnage inward and outward is generally a fair criterion of the reciprocal trade between the two countries. This consideration has induced me to add the following statements of the number of ships, with their tonnage, which entered and cleared in Barbados in the years 1841–1845 from all parts of the world. It is evident from these statements, that, although the value of the exports and imports from Great Britain far surpasses those from any other country, the number of vessels which enter from the United States and clear in Bridgetown greatly exceeds those from Great Britain. The number in 1845 was, from Great Britain 94, of 23,514 tons, and from the United States 189, of 23,321 tons.

*Number and Tonnage of British Ships from Great Britain entered and cleared in Bridgetown.*

Great Britain.	1841.		1842.		1843.		1844.		1845.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
London .....	22	6042	22	6621	28	8455	31	9037	26	8179
Liverpool .....	38	9072	36	9109	40	9109	31	7340	38	9234
The Clyde .....	8	1465	7	1126	11	2127	5	667	6	973
Bristol .....	5	1666	5	1854	8	2886	8	2767	6	1723
Dublin .....	...	.....	...	.....	4	748	6	1383	4	930
Cork .....	10	1773	10	1832	12	2310	9	1883	10	1962
Belfast .....	2	349	...	.....	4	698	3	504	1	194
Other British Ports.	1	88	2	222	5	587	2	159	3	319

2. *Trade with Foreign States in Europe.*—From what has been before observed, it cannot be expected that the trade with foreign European states can be considerable, as long as the British colonies stand in an unnatural position towards them. The value of imports (which includes those from the foreign colonies) amounted in 1845 to £23,548 8s. 4d., and showed a decrease as compared with 1844 of £17,927 sterling. Wines, spirits, fancy goods, fruits and oil have been the chief articles of import. In 1845, with the exception of a few packages of pickles, succades, &c., there was no export of any produce of the island to any of the foreign possessions in Europe. The number of British vessels which arrived from foreign ports in Europe, was as follows:—

	From Cherbourg and Bordeaux.		From the Hanseatic Towns.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
1841	3	1515	2	296
1842	3	887	2	252
1843	1	147	3	419
1844	2	445	1	126
1845	...	.....	...	.....

3. *Trade with the British Colonies in North America.*—The importance of this trade rests upon the supply of one of the most essential articles of the common necessities of life, namely salted and dried fish, which has become an indispensable article of food, not only among the labouring classes, but we may almost say generally. The value of the whole imports from the British Colonies in North America amounted in 1845 to £39,343 12s. 7d. sterling; of this sum, imports to the value of £29,637 17s. 6d. consisted of fish. Lumber, staves, &c. are next in importance, but the British Colonies cannot compete with the United



States in these articles. The exports are very trifling, and amounted only to £2821 13s. 4d. in 1845, of which molasses formed an item of £2803 18s. 4d. The decrease in the number of vessels and their tonnage is very considerable if compared with 1843, when the tonnage amounted to 12,000 tons. During the two subsequent years it decreased from 2000 to 3000 tons.

*Number and Tonnage of Ships entered and cleared in Bridgetown from the British Colonies in North America.*

State or Port from whence sailed.	1841.		1842.		1843.		1844.		1845.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
St. Andrew's, N.B. ..	7	1,593	9	1,609	7	1,215	6	1056	7	1710
St. John's, N.B. ....	7	1,269	1	251	6	917	7	1184	4	493
St. Stephen's .....	15	3,841	11	2,106	14	4,111	7	1293	6	816
Halifax .....	17	1,500	16	1,440	5	499	11	914	9	976
Yarmouth, N.S. ....	2	198	11	1,122	11	1,093	8	1292	5	405
Newfoundland .....	21	3,043	34	4,595	27	3,819	26	3786	26	3677
Liverpool, N.S. ....	3	262	3	649	3	192	...	.....	4	495
Quebec .....	...	.....	...	.....	1	155	1	155	1	155
	72	11,706	85	11,772	74	12,001	66	9680	62	8727

4. *Trade with the United States.*—The inhabitants of Barbados are mainly dependent for the common necessities of life upon the United States of America. The cultivation of sugar has hitherto yielded such advantages over the production of articles of food for the support of the inhabitants, that the proprietors of the land have generally preferred buying provisions from other countries to raising them upon their own soil.

Previous to the year 1774, the British provinces, which now form the United States, seemed to be the natural storehouses, where the sugar colonies might procure their food in return for their produce. Their commodious situation, and the circumstance that the population had the same origin and language, and that their country was an appurtenance of the same Crown, facilitated such an intercourse. Circumstances however changed when those provinces declared their independence, and the succeeding war interrupted all intercourse with the West Indian Colonies. Then it was that the Barbados planter found cause to regret his dependence for the food of his labourers upon a distant country. But the dependence did not rest there; those very provinces which were engaged in war with the mother-country had likewise provided the planter with the necessary materials for his buildings, and staves and hoops for packages to ship his produce in; and, these resources being suddenly withheld, the planters were put to great inconvenience, and even distress spread over the island.

Upon the recognition of the independence of the United States, friendly relations were entered into, and the commercial intercourse between the colonies and the American provinces was restored. But these friendly relations were of short duration, and on several occasions the ports were shut, and the consequence was that a scarcity almost amounting to famine prevailed in Barbados for want of the usual supply of food from the United States.

While I must refer for a more detailed account of these occurrences to future pages, I would here only observe that the same relations still prevail; Barbados depends as much upon America for the supply of food as previous to 1774; and I cannot forget, when occurrences recently threatened an interruption of the friendly intercourse between Great Britain and the United States, with what anxiety the inhabitants looked to the future, being well-aware how little food their own island yielded them. It is a question of vital importance whether such a state of things ought not to be remedied. It appears to be a tempting of Providence, which is the more palpable to the eye when such suffering prevails in Ireland,—a country where assistance is close at hand. What would be the distress in Barbados under similar circumstances?

The commerce with the United States rests upon a most unnatural basis. The imports amount annually, taking an average of five years (from 1841 to 1845), to £148,538 14s. sterling, and in 1845 they amounted to £188,686 15s. 5d., while the exports during that period cover only £1471; the excess, amounting to from £140,000 to £190,000 sterling, is carried away in specie or in bills of exchange upon London. The value of the imports from the United States in 1845, consisting of bread, flour, corn and grain, meal, rice, salted meat<sup>1</sup>, &c. amounted to nearly £125,000 sterling; consequently every inhabitant in Barbados contributes upon an average one pound sterling towards the payment for his food from that country. The increase in the value of imports in 1845 above 1844 amounts to £27,434 sterling; that of exports to £512 sterling. The carrying trade is naturally in the hands of the United States, and the vessels employed are generally of small burden, commonly making two and sometimes three voyages in a year.

<sup>1</sup> For some years past a new branch of trade has been opened, which, though of no very great importance, contributes to the comfort of the more opulent, and affords a luxury which only a person who has lived under the tropical sun can duly appreciate,—I mean the importation of ice and iced provisions from America. This will explain the nature of such items in the import table as “fresh fish, fresh meat, fresh vegetables, &c.,” which are preserved in ice, and conveyed to the tropics; and by this means the colonists are enabled to enjoy a haunch of mutton, or a joint of beef, far surpassing that which Barbados can produce. The schooner *Curlew* was the first vessel which arrived in Bridgetown laden with fresh provisions packed in ice. She came from Bath in Massachusetts, and anchored in Carlisle Bay on the 17th of February 1823.



*Number of Ships, under the United States' flag, which entered and cleared at the Custom-house in Bridgetown.*

State or Port from whence sailed.	1841.		1842.		1843.		1844.		1845.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
New York . . . . .	9	1505	3	394	14	2371	15	2251	11	1,931
Philadelphia . . . . .	52	8181	44	6840	39	6450	47	7035	60	10,515
Baltimore . . . . .	9	1582	19	3173	14	1969	15	2554	11	1,733
Boston . . . . .	1	138	...	...	5	795	9	1271	4	757
New Haven . . . . .	18	3942	20	4378	14	1360	19	3919	23	4,570
New Orleans . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	419	3	368
Norfolk . . . . .	10	1350	11	1761	14	2177	13	2186	15	2,490
Alexandria . . . . .	21	3145	21	3326	14	2394	14	3136	16	3,111
Charleston . . . . .	2	197	7	537	...	...	...	...	...	...
Savannah . . . . .	...	...	1	164	1	62	4	378	...	...
North Carolina . . . .	8	804	9	681	14	1232	4	349	8	932
Wilmington, U.S. . . .	...	...	11	1697	11	1630	10	1612	13	2,247
Other Ports of the } United States. . }	9	1199	3	495	10	1524	13	2173	25	3,767

5. *Trade with the East Indies, Ichaboe and St. Helena.*—Since 1843 attempts have been made to import rice from the East Indies, at least several cargoes have been landed here. Of much greater importance was the importation of manure from Ichaboe, which forms in the table of imports for 1845 an item of nearly 5100 tons, at a value of £36,961 sterling; of which imports to the amount of nearly £30,400 came from Ichaboe. The number of vessels which entered from thence and the East Indies were,—

Where from.	1843.		1844.		1845.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
Calcutta . . . .	1	155	...	...	...	...
Madras . . . .	...	...	1	293	1	413
St. Helena . . .	...	...	2	449	1	738
Ichaboe . . . .	...	...	10	2327	15	3442

*Intercolonial Trade with the British West Indies and British Guiana.*—The trade between Barbados and the other West India Islands is upon a natural footing; the advantage is on the side of this island. The trade consists chiefly of the manufactures and products of other countries which are mutually re-exported; but as Barbados lies in the track of all vessels which arrive from Europe and America, they generally touch there first to try the market, and consequently there is a larger stock for re-exportation in Barbados than in any other colony. This trade



adds therefore little or nothing to the revenue, whatever profit it may bring to those engaged in it. These re-exports of goods which are not the produce of the West Indies to the colonies, amounted in 1845 to £122,524 19s. 8d. sterling.

Barbados receives from some of the neighbouring islands cocoa and coffee, partly for its own use, partly for re-exportation: firewood, an article which Barbados scarcely possesses, is imported from Guiana in considerable quantities; likewise hard wood, timbers &c.<sup>1</sup>.

The value of the imports amounts on the average of five years to £27,619 sterling, and the exports to £126,722 sterling, leaving an excess in favour of Barbados of £99,103 sterling. The imports in 1845 exceed in value those of 1844 by £11,627 5s. 5d., but there is a decrease of £5605 5s. 2d. in the exports.

*Intercolonial Trade with the Foreign West India Islands and the Coast of South America.*—The trade between Barbados and Martinique and St. Thomas, has much decreased since the ports in the British West Indies have been opened to the vessels of the United States. This refers chiefly to St. Thomas, which was at that period the principal dépôt for American produce. Since the items of the foreign intercolonial trade are not specified in the imports and exports, I can give no exact data, but the degree of its importance may be judged of from the ships and their tonnage. The vessels employed in this trade are mostly sloops and schooners of small burden.

The trade with the Spanish Main, as the coast of Venezuela is generally called, is of greater importance. It consists mostly of dry goods, which are purchased in Barbados and smuggled into the republic.

From Porto Rico, Angostura and the Orinoco, cattle are imported, principally for the use of the troops. In 1845, it appears that 1337 head of cattle were imported, which were estimated at £7206 sterling.

The herds of cattle grazing on the banks of the Orinoco are very considerable, and form the largest supply imported into Barbados. In consequence of the high cultivation of staple articles there is little land left under pasture, and the foreign cattle are generally slaughtered soon after their disembarkation, which does not improve the meat; moreover the cattle imported from the Orinoco are of an inferior breed. Hence the general complaint of strangers, that the beef in Barbados is not of a good quality.

<sup>1</sup> One of the strangest importations from Guiana was in 1769, the rich soil of that fertile tract, which in some places in the virgin forests forms a stratum of manure to a depth of twelve inches, but the wood-ants committed such ravages in the vessel, that the attempt was never repeated.—(Annual Register, 1769.)

## INTERCOLONIAL TRADE OF BARBADOS WITH THE BRITISH COLONIES.

*Number of Ships, and their Tonnage, which entered and cleared at  
Bridgetown.*

Port from whence sailed.	1841.		1842.		1843.		1844.		1845.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
Demerara .....	32	2544	34	3759	23	2347	58	3414	63	3655
Berbice .....	13	1114	15	849	6	430	13	611	6	480
Trinidad .....	27	1179	29	1323	6	288	30	1427	21	680
Tobago .....	20	679	22	833	12	365	36	1183	50	1414
Grenada .....	23	664	22	713	10	316	19	519	30	990
St. Vincent .....	18	623	17	775	24	839	41	1232	39	999
St. Lucia .....	29	962	56	1842	14	510	49	1693	58	2027
Dominica .....	36	1153	53	2137	13	529	65	2320	59	2419
Antigua .....	2	40	5	185	4	121	8	717	5	190
Montserrat .....	...	...	1	40	...	...	...	...	8	265
St. Christopher ...	10	294	9	229	2	91	3	102	3	114
Nevis .....	2	70	...	...	...	...	1	36	...	...
Anguilla .....	...	...	1	24	1	88	3	107	4	93
St. Martin .....	1	25	...	...	1	53	2	58	...	...
Jamaica .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	40	...	...
Nassau .....	2	148	1	76	...	...	...	...	...	...
Turk's Island .....	..	...	2	127	1	18	3	157	2	160
From other Baha- } ma Islands .....	...	...	1	49	...	...	1	25	...	...
Bermuda .....	4	285	5	282	3	279	5	382	7	362

## INTERCOLONIAL TRADE OF BARBADOS WITH THE FOREIGN COLONIES.

*Number of Ships, and their Tonnage, which entered and cleared at  
Bridgetown.*

Port from whence sailed.	1841.		1842.		1843.		1844.		1845.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
Martinique .....	26	803	12	309	6	206	8	248	11	321
Guadeloupe .....	2	75	...	...	4	166	1	37	4	160
St. Bartholomew ..	7	184	6	163	5	125	13	312	13	334
St. Thomas .....	12	470	10	355	3	152	9	335	13	511
Porto Rico .....	8	445	9	567	4	232	3	203	7	459
St. Domingo .....	...	...	...	...	1	26	...	...	...	...
St. Eustatia .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	7	157	6	160
Spanish Main in- } cluding Venezuela }	33	2447	{ 15 5	{ 1108 284	15	1290	25	1907	22	1794
Rio Janeiro .....	1	305	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Surinam .....	...	...	1	28	...	...	3	153	5	265
Cayenne .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	256	...	...

In my remarks on the imports, I have omitted to dwell particularly on the large annual importation of horses; the number is almost incredible, were it not proved by official statements. These horses are mostly imported from the United States<sup>1</sup>, at a considerable expense, and the continued necessity of replenishing the stock attracted in 1842 the attention of the Legislature. The following is an extract from the report of the Finance Committee of the House of Assembly in November 1842:—

“The extraordinary and almost incredible number of horses annually imported into this island well deserves the consideration of the Legislature, with a view to the adoption of such measures as may be likely to check the heavy loss occasioned by the great mortality which takes place among them. From the 9th of April 1833 to the 30th of June 1842, the number of horses imported amounted to 8318, giving a yearly average of 924. The number of horses returned to the Treasury in the year 1841 was 4052, so that the mortality among these animals reaches the frightful amount of about twenty-five per cent., requiring a renewal of the whole stock once in four years<sup>2</sup>.”

For the facility of commercial intercourse, there exist two banks in

<sup>1</sup> The large number required by the island has excited even the astonishment of those who profit by it, namely the horse-dealers, who, as report says, could come to no other conclusion from such an unceasing annual demand, than that the Barbadians followed the Tartar custom and lived occasionally upon horseflesh.

<sup>2</sup> The importations of horses and mules were in—

	Horses.	Mules.
1833 (from the 9th of April) .....	294 .....	87
1834 .....	557 .....	90
1835 .....	989 .....	46
1836 .....	1149 .....	33
1837 .....	1443 .....	37
1838 .....	1172 .....	14
1839 .....	810 .....	20
1840 .....	728 .....	...
1841 .....	850 .....	72
1842 (to June 30th) .....	326 .....	10
	8318	409

During the three subsequent years, 1843–45, 2057 horses were imported.

*Return of Horses and Mules made to the Treasury in the year 1841.*

Parish.	Horses.	Mules.
St. Michael .....	810 .....	60
Christ Church .....	442 .....	33
St. Philip .....	402 .....	30
St. George .....	515 .....	38
St. Thomas .....	393 .....	29
St. John .....	436 .....	33
St. Joseph .....	297 .....	22
St. Andrew .....	164 .....	12
St. James .....	157 .....	12
St. Peter .....	275 .....	20
St. Lucy .....	161 .....	12
	4052	301



Barbados. The Colonial Bank, with a capital of twenty millions sterling, was established in London, and incorporated by royal charter in 1836. It has a chief branch in Bridgetown, and minor branches in almost all the islands. The West India Bank had its origin in Barbados: it was established in 1840, with a capital of two million dollars, in 20,000 shares of 100 dollars each, and has since been incorporated by royal charter. The circulation of the paper currency of these two establishments in the island itself is estimated at 150,000 dollars. The amount of Mexican and American dollars in circulation is estimated at 150,000 dollars, which sum does not include the amount in the repositories of the two banks.

The following details respecting commercial transactions, coins, weights, &c., will no doubt be looked for by those who are engaged or interested in commerce. They have been copied from the official returns in the blue book for 1845.

*“Coins.”*—The coins legally current are those included in the Queen’s Proclamation of October 1838, viz. British silver, and Spanish, Mexican and Columbian doubloons and silver: the foreign money at the rates for sterling therein fixed. These only are a legal tender; but in practice, dollars of other South American coinages, of which a few now and then appear, and their parts ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , &c.) pass current.

“British silver is not much used, there not being amongst it a coin to represent the most important subdivision of the dollar, the Real or Bit; that used here being the tenth of a dollar (10 cents) or 5*d.* sterling. There is a little British Colonial silver, called anchor money, representing the 4th, 8th and 16th of a dollar. No gold is in circulation, as in consequence of the over valuation of the doubloon in the neighbouring Foreign Colonies and the Main, the coin always bears a considerable premium on the legal value of  $\$15\ 36c$ . No British gold in use. The silver dollar is the virtual standard of value.

*“Moneys of account.”*—By law accounts should be kept in  $\pounds\ s.\ d.$  currency, in which all suits must be instituted, and this money (of account) is still made use of by the Legislature in laying duties and taxes, and penalties, and otherwise generally. But in the recent Import and Export Act, the duties are laid in dollars and cents; and the practice of keeping accounts in dollars and cents is almost universal with the merchant and trader who are largely engaged in business; and bills and promissory notes are almost universally expressed in that currency. The banks keep all their accounts in dollars and cents. The legal value of the dollar is 6*s.* 6*d.* currency, so that  $\pounds 100$  sterling is equal to  $\pounds 156$  currency.

*“Course of Exchange (1845).”—*There are very few operations in exchange except in sterling bills on the United Kingdom, which by mercantile men are commonly drawn at 90 days’ sight. The rate during 1844 has not been under  $\$468$  per  $\pounds 100$ , or about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. discount for private bills, and that only for a few weeks.

“The rate for bank-bills has never been above  $\$485$ , or 1 per cent. premium at 30 days’ sight. Bank bills generally rate from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. higher than private bills. Drafts on New York are not made much use of, re-

mittances being principally in sterling bills, and occasionally in specie. The banks grant such orders, and charge according to what may be the rate of exchange in the States, from two per cent. discount to one per cent. premium.

"There is scarcely a transaction in exchange with the British North American provinces; the value of imports from thence being generally carried away in bills on London or in specie, for the purpose of seeking another market, and a cheaper one if they want sugar.

"Army bills in these places are sold with a deduction for interest at 6 per cent. for the time they have to run, and a commission of  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. The simple remittance of money from one island to the other is effected through one of the banks by draughts at about  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent discount.

"Bills on St. Thomas's are drawn in dollars, and are payable there in doubloons, taking that coin as equal to  $\$16$ , which is 4 per cent. more than its legal value in the West India Colonies: the charge varies from 2 per cent. discount to par, with further variation according to sight or date at which they are drawn. They are not much used.

"*Weights and Measures.*—The weights used by the Inspector for regulating the weights in the island, are agreeably to the imperial weights of England, and consist of 56lbs., 28lbs., 14lbs., 7lbs., 4lbs., 2lbs., 1lb.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{1}{4}$ lb.

"*Measures.*—One bushel, one half bushel, one gallon, one quart, one pint, half pint, one gill, half gill.

"One cloth yard of three English feet.

"The land measure is the English acre of four roods to the acre.

"The measures used as the standard by which measures are regulated, is the original imperial measure of England. The alteration which took place by Act of Parliament in 1824 has not been adopted in this island."

*Taxes, Import and Export Duties, Revenue and Expenditure.*—One of the first taxes that was raised amounted to forty pounds of cotton per head for the proprietary body, but from the time of the surrender of the patent during the government of Francis Lord Willoughby, the freehold properties have been held "from his Majesty in common soccage, yielding and paying every year for the same, one ear of Indian corn, in full discharge of all rents and services whatsoever<sup>1</sup>."

Captain Hawley, during his government in 1634, ordered that all Dutch, French and other foreign ships which came to anchor, should pay to the Governor twenty shillings in money, or goods to that value, and seven per cent. on all the goods which they sold while in the harbour.

The grants of land were encumbered with a proviso to pay to the Earl of Carlisle, to the Governor and to the Minister, their respective dues, otherwise the grant should cease and the plantation be forfeited<sup>2</sup>.

Previous to Lord Willoughby's arrival, an Act for levying a tax of one pound of cotton or tobacco per acre to the Governor for "this present year," passed, probably under the government of Mr. Philip Bell. It is one

<sup>1</sup> The State of Barbados, MSS. Phillipps, No. 8797. Sloane, No. 2441.

<sup>2</sup> Memoirs of the First Settlement, p. 18.



of those acts in Rawlins's collection in which the dates have been omitted, and which are ascribed to Governor Bell.

Similar acts for the maintenance of the government and the administration of the law were annually renewed. In 1649, an Act passed in favour of Captain Burrowes, "to have the import office for seven years," for which he promised to fortify all the landing-places, and to furnish them with such ammunition and artillery as should be sufficient to defend them. Ligon relates that Captain Burrowes did this so inefficiently, that at the time he left Barbados, they were pulling down again what he had erected. The act for "settling the impost on the commodities of the growth of this island," passed on the 12th of September 1663. This was the famous act which settled the four-and-half per cent. duty on the inhabitants of Barbados for one hundred and seventy-five years.

During the administration of Sir Richard Dutton, the import duties and taxes, besides the four-and-half per cent. duty upon all exports, consisted of,—1. The import duty upon strong liquors; 2. the tax of three pounds of sugar an acre upon land; 3. ten pounds of sugar per head upon negroes; 4. another tax of two pounds of sugar for every acre; and 5. five pounds of sugar per head upon negroes.

The three last taxes were only casual and temporary.

In 1670, the revenue was farmed to Robert Spencer, Sir George Wheeler, John Strood and George March for seven years, at an annual rent of £7000 sterling. It did not prove advantageous to the speculators, and they obtained a renewal of their lease, at the end of that term, for an additional seven years at £5300. With the commencement of 1785, the revenue was managed by commissioners, under the directions of the Lords of the Treasury<sup>1</sup>.

Oldmixon enumerates the taxes under the administration of Governor Mitford Crowe (1709–1710), as follows: he has added their computed annual proceeds:—

1. The four-and-half per cent. duty on exports,—considered to produce £10,000 as a perquisite of the Crown.

2. A duty of four pounds of gunpowder for each ton of every ship unloaded in Barbados: this duty was paid in specie, and amounted to about £600.

3. A duty on Madeira wine at £4 10s. per pipe, which produced about £7000.

4. A duty on all other liquors, which was calculated to yield about £2000.

These were fixed duties, and were intended to be appropriated to the use of the Crown, and for the maintenance of stores, ammunition, and a defensive state of the fortifications. The others were such as were raised by the Assembly for the service of the colony, which was generally done by a pound-tax or poll-tax, and which annually amounted to about £20,000.

<sup>1</sup> The State of Barbados, &c., MSS.



The Vestries raised a parish-tax for the maintenance of their ministers and the poor, and keeping the churches in due repair<sup>1</sup>.

After the accession of James the Second, Parliament laid a duty of two shillings and fourpence upon every hundred weight of muscovado sugar, and seven shillings upon refined. These duties, which materially oppressed the planter, varied in after years, and were greatly increased during the continental war, under the pretext of war-duties; they amounted ultimately to twenty-seven shillings per cwt.<sup>2</sup> Thirty years have passed since the peace with France was concluded, and these duties have not yet been entirely removed, although they were in more recent years reduced. The tax amounts at present to fourteen shillings, with a differential duty of seven shillings upon foreign sugar, whether produced by slave labour or otherwise. This differential duty, for the protection of sugar from the British Colonies, is levied upon the principle of a sliding-scale, and all difference between British and foreign sugar ceases in 1852<sup>3</sup>. The protective duties are on British sugar, for the years—1846-47, 7s.; 1847-48, 6s.; 1848-49, 4s.; 1849-50, 3s.; 1850-51, 2s. 6d.; 1851-52, 0.

Returning from this digression to the finances of the island of Barbados, we are informed by Poyer that public credit was almost annihilated in 1782; and the Commissioners for the distribution of the Parliamentary bounty to the sufferers of the hurricane in 1780, in lieu of employing the grant exclusively for this object, appropriated a considerable portion of it to the liquidation of the colonial debt. Notwithstanding that the debt had been so recently paid, the finances were five years later again in great confusion; and, with the exception of the Governor, no one belonging to the colonial establishment had been paid for upwards of two years. A capitation tax of fifteen pence on slaves was found sufficient to restore the credit of the country<sup>4</sup>. During the distressing war which followed the revolution in France, and was protracted for more than twenty years, the finances fluctuated; but still no ruinous measure was required to keep up the credit; and the revival of commerce in after years brought prosperity to the little island: even the devastating effects of the great hurricane in 1831 were got over, and at the opening of the Legislative Session in 1845, the Governor, Sir Charles Grey, congratulated the island upon the prosperous state of the finances, "which," he observed, "no one can doubt is in a great degree owing to the prudence with which preceding Houses of Assembly have framed their

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, ii. 133, 134.

<sup>2</sup> The evil influences of these oppressive duties were severely felt as early as 1806-07, and several attempts were made by the West India Committee to have this Act repealed.

<sup>3</sup> It is foreign to the author's purpose to enter here at large upon an examination of Sir Robert Peel's Sugar Bill. A few words on this subject will be reserved to another page.

<sup>4</sup> Poyer's *History of Barbados*, p. 575.

financial enactments. The accumulations of revenue which are deposited in the two chartered banks, amounted on the 1st of September 1845 to 213,969 dollars 40 cents.<sup>1</sup>, on which sums, and upon all future accumulations, whether of principle or interest, a low interest of two and a half per cent. per annum is payable. The treasurer stated the balance in his hands upon the same day to be £11,709 12s. 4d. currency.<sup>2</sup>”

The oppressive four-and-half per cent. duty was repealed in the first year of her present Majesty's reign. According to the Act<sup>3</sup>, her Majesty surrendered for her life all her interest in these duties; and all grants, pensions and annuities, which had been paid out of these duties, were thenceforth provided for by Parliament.

Certain duties under the name of Crown duties were now laid upon the importation of divers articles into the colonies, which are collected by officers of her Majesty's Customs; and after the salaries of these officers and the expenses connected with the collection of the duties are deducted, the surplus amount is handed over to the Colonial Treasurer in aid of the payment of the officers of government.

The taxes, duties, fees, and all other sources of revenue may at present be divided under two heads:—

I. Such as are collected by the Queen's Custom-house Officers.

1. The Crown duties imposed by the Imperial Act 5 and 6 Victoria, chap. 49.
2. A tonnage duty of eighteen pence sterling per ton, under the authority of an Act of the Colonial Legislature passed the 23rd of August 1834.

II. Duties and taxes levied by Colonial authority, and collected by the Colonial Treasurer:—

1. Licenses for selling spirits, vegetables, fruit, and game; also hawkers', butchers' and bakers' licenses: these vary from £6 8s. 3d. sterling (for a license to sell spirits) to £4 sterling (to sell vegetables and fruit).
2. Duties on imports.
3. Duties on exports.
4. Harbour dues.
5. Market dues.

The parishes of St. Lucy and St. Peter pay fourpence currency on each acre of land, which is applicable to the payment of a loan to those parishes of £2000 currency for rebuilding churches.

The following statistical tables exhibit the resources and the amount of the revenue, and the usual annual expenses of the island.

<sup>1</sup> Equal to £44,576 19s. 2d. sterling.

<sup>2</sup> About £7507 sterling, which with the former sum amounts nearly to £52,084 sterling.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Victoria, cap. xcii., an Act to repeal the four-and-half per cent. duties, 14th of August 1838.

*Comparative Statement of the Public Revenue in Barbados*

Source of Revenue.	1841.
	£ s. d.
Arrear of revenue from the preceding year .....	83 12
Fixed Revenue :	
Licenses.....	3,462 16
Market dues .....	588 17
Surplus tonnage and crown duties .....	10,816 18
Duty on brandy and gin .....	11,268 9
Exports and imports .....	23,769 4
Colonial tonnage duty .....	1,906 18
Tax on land, houses, mills, carriages, dogs, &c. ....	5,540 2
Tax on land under the militia act .....	5,420 2
Local tax on land.....	.....
Incidental Revenue :—	
Fees and fines .....	2,587 9
Levy collected by virtue of execution.....	230 12
Receipts for the sustenance of soldiers confined in the } jail .....	.....
Received from the Molehead .....	370 12
Received from the Surveyor-General of roads for } assessments collected under the Road Act .....	.....
Sundries.....	135 1 1
Reserve fund from 4½ per cent. duty = £4000, and } differences of exchange £1615 13s. 9d. ....	.....
Receipts in aid of Revenue :—	
Received from the churchwardens of the parish of St. } Michael on account of the police assessment ....	254 0 1
Total.....	66,434 19

*Comparative Statement of the Public Expenditure*

	1841.
	£ s. d.
Expense of civil establishment .....	20,550 14
Disbursement on account of miscellaneous civil services ....	16,131 2
Military disbursements (including police establishment } during 1841—43 inclusive) .....	27,992 6
Loans and deposits in chartered banks .....	.....
Total.....	64,674 3

<sup>1</sup> The amount hitherto placed under the head of military disbursements for the police establishment, and police magistrates and clerks, is now transferred to that of ordinary and fixed expenses of the civil establishment.

<sup>2</sup> The loans and deposits consist of the following items :—

	£ s. d.
Loan to the Molehead department.....	2,114 14 8
Loan to St. Mathew's Chapel.....	416 13 4
Deposits in Chartered Banks .....	40,651 5 4
	£43,182 13 4



ing the under-mentioned years in £ sterling.

1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1,760 15 6	17,519 8 10	42,703 2 11	6,651 12 7
3,405 12 10	5,883 2 5	3,407 3 0	4,160 9 1
535 17 8	474 8 2	473 4 7	452 9 4
11,619 2 4	13,644 11 8	13,801 8 11	14,129 5 1
6,135 10 8	4,580 5 7	3,313 8 5	3,163 6 10
31,233 10 0	36,923 18 11	24,388 0 10	20,653 8 11
1,845 3 0	2,969 11 3	.....	2,398 0 8
5,352 12 5	4,323 10 5	.....	511 3 11
5,507 7 3	.....	.....	.....
.....	518 6 0	.....	.....
2,689 7 7	2,398 1 0	2,769 5 11	3,546 10 5
260 5 9	171 11 11	4 11 10	25 13 0
.....	45 17 6	31 6 4	12 0 3
243 10 0	225 2 0	.....	806 7 9
.....	.....	.....	253 11 3
125 15 8	466 16 1	347 6 3	.....
.....	5,615 13 9	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,012 8 0	987 3 8
.....	.....	.....	.....
0,714 10 8	95,760 5 6	92,251 7 0	57,751 2 9

ing the under-mentioned years in £ sterling.

1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
7,286 1 4	16,169 0 6	30,955 15 11 <sup>1</sup>	34,571 10 10 <sup>3</sup>
3,900 15 1	18,922 0 0	11,461 5 2	12,791 17 7
5,017 14 7	17,966 4 9	.....	.....
.....	.....	43,182 13 4 <sup>2</sup>	4,984 10 10 <sup>4</sup>
.....	.....	.....	.....
6,204 11 0	53,057 5 3	85,599 14 5	52,347 19 3

<sup>3</sup> The increased expenditure of the civil establishment arises from the provision made for the annual repairs of highways, and salaries to the surveyor-general and officers attendant thereon, together with the salary allowed to the commissioners of the burnt district. The increase of the miscellaneous disbursements is to be ascribed to the grants made to the sufferers by the late fire, to the General Hospital, &c.

<sup>4</sup> The loans and deposits in 1845 amounted to:—

	£ s. d.
Loan to St. Michael's Vestry .....	1,025 12 10
Loan to Molehead department .....	1,854 14 5
Deposits in Chartered Banks .....	2,104 3 7
	<u>£4,984 10 10</u>

*Statement of the Colonial Expenditure in Barbados during the year 1845  
in £ sterling.*

<i>Ecclesiastical Establishment.</i>	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Eleven Rectors at £500 currency each per annum . . . . .	3,525	13	0			
Curates . . . . .	1,265	12	6			
				4,791	5	6
<i>Judicial Establishment.</i>						
Chief-Justice per annum . . . . .	2,000	0	0			
Attorney-General . . . . .	500	0	0			
Police-Magistrates and Clerks . . . . .	3,173	1	8			
Clerk of the Crown and Peace . . . . .	64	2	0			
Clerk of the Assistant Court of Appeal . . . . .	96	3	2			
				5,833	6	10
<i>Contingent Expenses.</i>						
Allowance to Jurors on Courts of Session . . . . .	226	14	2			
				226	14	2
<i>Establishment for Public Education.</i>						
Allowance for the Central School . . . . .	512	16	4			
				512	16	4
<i>Civil Department.</i>						
Agent of the Island in England . . . . .	325	0	0			
Colonial Secretary, Clerks and office-rent . . . . .	1,100	0	0			
Colonial Treasurer . . . . .	176	5	8			
Chaplain of the Council and Assembly . . . . .	128	4	0			
Clerk, Deputy Clerk and Marshal to House of Assembly, and Committees . . . . .	336	10	8			
Captain of the Port . . . . .	51	12	1			
Commissioners of the burnt district . . . . .	156	5	0			
				2,273	17	5
<i>Lunatic Asylum.</i>						
For the completion of Lunatic Asylum, and purchasing furniture and fittings for the same . . . . .	2,012	4	8			
				2,012	4	8
<i>Government House Establishment.</i>						
Repairs and disbursement . . . . .	301	14	10 $\frac{1}{2}$			
Gardener's allowance . . . . .	51	5	7 $\frac{1}{2}$			
				353	0	6
Coroner's and post-mortem Examinations . . . . .	608	19	3			
				608	19	3
<i>Police Department.</i>						
Salaries to Officers, and pay to men . . . . .	15,081	10	6			
				15,081	10	6
Carried forward. . . . .				£31,693	15	2

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward . . .	31,693	15	2
<i>Market Department.</i>			
Salary of toll-gatherer . . . . .	64	2	0
Inspector of weights and measures . . . . .	65	7	8
Repairs and alterations of market. . . . .	101	11	7
		231	1 3
<i>Town Hall Department.</i>			
Annual rent of the Town Hall. . . . .	133	6	8
		133	6 8
<i>Barrack Department.</i>			
Annual allowance for Signal Stations. . . . .	80	2	6
		80	2 6
<i>Printing for the Legislature and the Public</i>	276	5	7
		276	5 7
<i>Jail and Prison Establishment.</i>			
Salaries to the Medical Officers and Chaplain, to the Jailer, &c. . . . .	1,082	16	0
Maintenance of prisoners . . . . .	1,940	19	3
		3,023	15 3
<i>Highways.</i>			
Repairs and Salaries . . . . .	3,928	3	11
		3,928	3 11
<i>Grants and Annuities.</i>			
Grant to the General Hospital . . . . .	1,226	0	6
„ „ late sufferers by the fire in Bridgetown . . . . .	2,500	0	0
„ „ parish of St. Philip towards completing Halton-road . . . . .	160	5	2
Annuities to Pensioners . . . . .	22	8	9
		3,948	14 5
<i>Drawbacks on re-exported Goods.</i>			
Drawback on liquors. . . . .	2,743	14	7
Drawback on goods . . . . .	271	3	6
Duties returned on merchandise destroyed by the late fire . . . . .	525	15	10
Excise waiters and gauging wine . . . . .	23	1	6
		3,563	15 5
Treasurer's commission on Crown duties . . . . .	315	8	6
Incidental expenses . . . . .	168	19	9
		484	8 3
<i>Loans and Deposits.</i>			
Loan to St. Michael's Vestry . . . . .	1,025	12	10
Loan to the Molehead department . . . . .	1,854	14	5
		2,880	7 3
Deposits in chartered Banks . . . . .	2,104	3	4
		2,104	3 4
Total . . . . .	£52,347	19	0



*Local Revenues and Expenditure raised in 1845, and appropriated under the authority of the Churchwardens in the undermentioned Parishes<sup>1</sup>.*

*Note.*—The revenue arises from acre-money, church-sittings, tax on trade, carriages and other vehicles, waggons and carts, licences, &c.; and the expenditure is for salaries to church-officers, education and clothing of poor children, annuitants, &c.

Name of the Parish.	Revenue (sterling).	Expenditure (sterling).
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Christ Church .....	809 14 5	808 12 6
St. Philip .....	735 17 4½	632 6 9
St. George .....	972 5 10	891 1 8
St. Thomas .....	565 18 6	451 11 1
St. John .....	543 19 9½	542 16 1
St. Joseph .....	398 11 10½	398 11 10½
St. Andrew .....	382 17 6	382 17 6
St. Peter .....	635 0 0	635 0 0
St. James .....	361 13 0	358 2 0
St. Michael } no returns.		
St. Lucy.. }		

*The Port and Carenage of Barbados.*—Carlisle Bay, the harbour or port of Barbados, forms an open roadstead which is much exposed to the wind when blowing from the south and south-west. It is spacious, and capable of containing upwards of five hundred vessels of all sizes; it has however a great disadvantage, in affording no protection on the occurrence of gales; and vessels at anchor during the hurricane season generally prefer putting to sea when there are symptoms of a gale coming on, than to run the risk of being driven ashore. The roadsteads near Holetown, Speightstown and Oistine's, must have been formerly much more resorted to than they are at present, these places being honoured with the name of seaport towns. The trade is now almost entirely concentrated in Bridgetown, and with the exception of small sloops and schooners, it is seldom

<sup>1</sup> Among the above expenses, I find cited as paid for the destruction of vermin in the parish of St. George, £50; St. Thomas, £55 11s. 8d.; St. John, £23 9s. 4½d.; St. Andrew, £62.10s.; St. James, £11 10s. This is in consequence of an Act to encourage the destroying of rats, passed in 1745 and renewed in 1748, according to which the churchwarden has to pay for the head of every rat caught or killed twopence. A similar Act was passed in 1682, and renewed and made perpetual in 1684, for destroying wild monkeys and raccoons, requiring the churchwarden to pay for every head of a wild monkey or raccoon killed in the parish 5s. currency. The preamble says, "Whereas the wild monkeys and the raccoons in several parts of the island have lately much increased, to the great damage of many inhabitants, and if due care be not taken to prevent them, they may in a short time become so numerous, that the whole island may be much infested by such vile creatures. Be it therefore enacted," &c. They are now nearly extirpated, and only a few remain in the gulleys and deep recesses.

that any large vessel anchors there. They are used as shipping-places for the produce from the neighbouring parishes.

Certain rules and regulations have been established for vessels coming into the carenage, for the purpose of being cleaned or repaired; otherwise, except in particular cases, vessels are prohibited coming inside of the pier for the purpose of receiving or discharging cargo.

*The Molehead.*—Of all the public works for facilitating commerce or protecting the town from inundation from the sea, none deserves higher praise than the breakwater and pier, which, with a reference to the resources of the island, may be termed a stupendous work. A structure for the protection of the carenage had been erected as early as the seventeenth century, which the hurricane in 1694 destroyed. It was only partially repaired, and it became evident that more effective means were required to render it useful. An Act passed the Legislature on the 3rd of August 1773, for the cleansing and improving of the Molehead, and President Rouse had previously, during his administration, laid the first stone at the head of the Mole. Whatever progress had been made in the work, the hurricane in 1780 destroyed it; and although, from the protection it afforded to the small harbour or carenage, it was evidently of the greatest importance, no effectual steps were taken towards its restoration. A tonnage-duty for the repair of this work had raised considerable funds, which were frequently applied to purposes quite foreign to this object, although commissioners had been appointed to superintend their proper application. The soil brought down by the torrent after heavy rains, and which empties itself into the little harbour, together with the filth of the town, had amassed in the channel to such a degree that even flat-bottomed boats could not pass. This disgraceful state produced at last the desired result. A Bill passed the Legislature in February 1811, authorizing Messrs. Reid, Wason and Clarke, to clear out and deepen the channel from the New Bridge to the Pierhead, so as to admit vessels drawing ten feet of water at high tide to come within the pier, and to be hove down if required for careening or repair, and also all lighters not drawing more than four feet water to load and unload at any part of the wharf at low water. The contractors were obliged to give £5000 currency as security for the completion of their contract in twenty months from the commencement; and for permanently maintaining that depth in the channel they were to receive £2000 currency per annum. This contract was several times renewed; the last time, in 1833, for seven years at £1300 currency per annum.

Major-General Sir Charles Felix Smith, who then commanded the Royal Engineers in Barbados, proposed a plan for the construction of a pierhead, which was adopted, and he laid the first stone of the work in



February 1826. It received however such damage during the hurricane in 1831, that a new structure became requisite. The present work was commenced on the 24th of March 1837, and has been recently finished: its cost, up to the end of 1845 (when it was still not quite finished), amounted to £46,044 sterling. This money accrued partly from the tonnage-duty laid upon vessels, and partly from advances made to the molehead commissioners from the general revenue. Sir Charles Grey states that these grants amounted to more than £30,000 sterling. The establishment of a harbour-light on the molehead has been in agitation for some time; the carrying into effect such a desirable improvement, for the safety of vessels coming into harbour, has been delayed in common with the lighthouse.

By a recent enactment, the laws respecting the molehead and the harbour in general have been consolidated and simplified. A proclamation issued by Sir Charles Grey, and dated 21st of January 1846, re-established a Board of Health, consisting of the principal medical practitioners and merchants, five of whom were to form a board, for the purpose of preventing the introduction or spread and increase of any contagious diseases.

*The proposed Lighthouse.*—Allusion has already been made, in the third chapter of this work, to the coral reefs which extend from the south-eastern shore for more than three miles out to sea. These reefs, which stretch along the shore of St. Philip, from Foul Bay to Kitridge Point, are called the Cobbler's Rocks, and have proved most dangerous to navigators: scarcely a year passes without the occurrence of distressing scenes of shipwreck along these shores, and as many as three vessels have been lost on these reefs in the course of a twelvemonth. It would be unjust to ascribe these wrecks by a sweeping assertion to mere negligence. The student of physical geography and the mariner are both aware that in no part of the ocean are the currents more anomalous than near the equator. The great equatorial current is so irregular that it sometimes ceases altogether, while at other times it has been known to run with a velocity of from thirty-six to forty-eight miles, and even more, in twenty-four hours.

I was surprised to find on the beach near Longpond, in St. Andrew's, the seeds of a species of palm, which is peculiar to certain spots in Guiana, and is chiefly found in large quantities on the banks of the Delta of the Orinoco and the rivers Guainia and Pomeroon. It is the Trooly palm (*Manicaria saccifera*) of the colonists, the seeds of which, sometimes single, sometimes double, drop into the water and are carried along by the current, and deposited on the windward shore of Barbados. With these are likewise found the seeds of what is erroneously called the Sea cocoa-



nut, of a hard consistency, and a shining black colour ; they belong to a species of *Astrocaryum*, likewise a Guiana palm<sup>1</sup>.

We possess therefore direct proofs of a southern current, while at other periods that current has a north-east direction, as has been proved by bottles thrown from ships during their voyage into the ocean, and which were found on the windward shore of Barbados, and on the shore of the neighbouring islands. That able navigator and hydrographer Don Cosmé de Churucca mentions several instances of the irregularity of the currents near and among the Caribbee Islands<sup>2</sup>.

From the records which I have at my command, I observe that besides merchant-vessels, likewise transports and packets are numbered among the list of wrecks on the south-eastern reef. The Duke of Montrose Packet struck on the 28th of April 1815 on the Cobbler's Rocks, and was completely lost, and a similar fate met H.M. Packet-ship Cynthia on the 5th of June 1827. Numerous as such instances are in the history of this island, the greatest human suffering connected with any wreck off Barbados accompanied the loss of the slave-ship the King George, which was wrecked in April 1792 ; out of three hundred and sixty-nine Africans who composed her living cargo, eighty-eight only were saved ; the others perished miserably<sup>3</sup>.

The repeated instances of shipwreck have attracted the attention of successive commanders-in-chief on the West Indian station, and among others of Sir Charles Adam and Sir Francis Austen, who both came to the conclusion that the erection of a lighthouse would greatly tend to prevent such calamities ; and their opinion was adopted by the Legislature, when his late Majesty's Government offered to bear half the expense of erecting a lighthouse, if the island would bear the other half and provide for the maintenance of the light. In conformity with this philanthropical design, the Legislature on the 5th of August 1836 passed an Act to provide for the erection of a lighthouse on the island<sup>4</sup>. The provision for defraying

<sup>1</sup> These seeds are erroneously called here Sea cocoa-nuts (coco de mer). The true sea cocoa-nut, of which so much was formerly fabled, is the fruit of *Lodoicea Sechellarum*, a native of the Maldives. Ligon calls these seeds Negro-heads, and expresses his astonishment from whence they come : he says they are found in the sand without any root attached to them ; and that they cannot have fallen from a tree, otherwise we should find it growing. See Ligon, p. 101.

<sup>2</sup> For some remarks on the equatorial current, I refer the reader to my description of the island of Anegada in the Journal of the Royal Geographical Society ; likewise to Purdy's Memoir of the Atlantic Ocean, eighth edition, p. 184.

<sup>3</sup> Annual Register for 1792.

<sup>4</sup> 7th William IV. cap. 3 of the Island Acts. The preamble says, "Whereas the frequent wreck of vessels on the eastern and southern shores of this island, and the consequent loss of human life, render it most important that a lighthouse should be erected as a beacon to vessels approaching the island : And whereas his Majesty's government have generously offered to contribute half the expense of erecting the same ; be it therefore enacted," &c.

a moiety of the expense attending its erection, was derived from the continuance of one year of the tonnage-duty, of ninepence sterling per ton, which had been levied by virtue of an Act of the 23rd of October 1834; the proceeds of this duty, amounting to nearly £3000 sterling, were deposited in the Colonial Bank for that purpose.

The House of Assembly subsequently passed a Bill to provide for the maintenance of the lighthouse out of the revenue of the island, which was rejected by the Council, on the plea that the expense ought not to fall exclusively on this community. This did not deter the Governor from alluding to the subject anew in a subsequent speech on opening the legislative session, and representing that the interests of humanity ought to induce the Legislature to make provision for the erection and maintenance of a lighthouse. As in the former instance, the House of Assembly, as the representatives of the people, passed a Bill to that effect, which on being presented to the Council was again rejected; and in spite of the addresses and special messages of the Governor, Barbados, the most important of her Majesty's Caribbean Islands, is to this day without any lighthouse. The thought is distressing, if through such opposition a single life should be lost,—at a period moreover when humanity is doing so much for the prevention and mitigation of misery. One of the reasons of refusal to pass a bill for the maintenance of a lighthouse is grounded by the Council upon their disapprobation that the charge for its maintenance should fall upon the community. On this point it may be mentioned that the majority of those who are interested in trade and navigation in England, look forward confidently to the day when both light-dues and harbour-dues shall be taken off the shipowner, and borne by the public. And it would certainly have been an honour to Barbados if its Legislature had preceded England in the adoption of such a measure.

*The Market-place.*—A great inconvenience was felt at the commencement of this century in consequence of the inadequate size of the market-place; and the public streets were occupied with sellers, much to the disturbance of the inhabitants, who petitioned the Legislature to have a proper market-place erected. An Act for this purpose was passed in 1809, and the new market was opened on the 5th of November 1810. It was constructed in the form of a cross, commodious and airy, and well-adapted to the climate; its contiguity to the sea afforded every facility to keep it clean. These buildings were destroyed during the hurricane in 1831, and great changes have since taken place in the structure, which has been rendered more commodious, to meet the growing requirements. A row of stately trees affords shade and freshness and is a great acquisition. The market-dues are collected under authority of the market acts of 4th of July 1809 and 16th of November 1835, and are by no means high or oppressive.



The market is well-supplied with butcher's meat, fish, poultry, and vegetables, at prices which in comparison with other colonies are moderate. The mutton is fair, but the beef is seldom good, which is no doubt partly owing to the circumstance of its being consumed within twenty-four hours after it has been slaughtered<sup>1</sup>.

The following table exhibits the average prices for five years, and will convey some idea of the expense connected with housekeeping in Barbados.

*Average Prices of various Produce and Merchandise in £ sterling.*

	1841.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Wheaten flour, per bar. } of 196 lbs. .... }	.....	.....	1 10 0	1 5 0	1 5 0
Wheaten bread, per lb. ....	.....	0 0 5	0 0 3½	0 0 3½	0 0 3½
Horned cattle.....	20 0 0	20 0 0	16 0 0	11 0 0	11 0 0
Horses .....	35 0 0	35 0 0	30 0 0	30 0 0	30 0 0
Sheep .....	3 0 0	3 0 0	2 5 0	2 5 0	2 5 0
Goats .....	2 10 0	2 10 0	1 5 0	1 5 0	1 5 0
Swine .....	2 10 0	2 10 0	1 15 0	1 15 0	1 15 0
Milk, per gallon.....	0 1 8	0 1 8	0 1 0½	0 1 0½	0 1 0½
Butter, fresh, per lb. ....	0 1 6	0 1 6	0 1 3	0 1 3	0 1 3
Butter, salt, per lb. ....	0 2 0	0 2 0	0 1 0½	0 1 0½	0 1 0½
Cheese, per lb. ....	0 2 0	0 2 0	0 1 3	0 1 3	0 1 3
Beef, per lb. ....	0 1 0	0 1 0	0 0 10	0 0 10	0 0 10
Mutton, per lb. ....	0 1 3	0 1 3	0 1 0½	0 1 0½	0 1 0½
Pork, per lb. ....	0 0 10	0 0 10	0 0 6½	0 0 6½	0 0 6½
Rice, per cwt.....	0 18 9	0 18 9	0 16 8	0 16 8	0 16 8
Coffee, per cwt.....	5 0 0	5 0 0	3 6 8	3 6 8	3 6 8
Tea, per lb.....	0 6 8	0 6 8	0 7 0	0 5 0	0 5 0
Sugar, refined, per lb. ...	.....	.....	0 0 6	0 0 6	0 0 6
Muscovado, per cwt.....	1 10 0	1 10 0	1 5 0	1 5 0	1 5 0
Salt, per bushel.....	0 1 8	0 1 8	0 2 0	0 2 0	0 2 0
Wine (Madeira and } Sherry), per doz..... }	2 10 0	2 10 0	2 5 0	2 0 0	2 0 0
Brandy, per gallon.....	0 12 6	0 12 6	0 10 5	0 8 4	0 8 4
Beer, per doz.....	0 12 6	0 12 6	0 9 0	0 8 4	0 8 4
Tobacco leaf, per cwt.....	10 0 0	10 0 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	3 0 0
Cigars, per 1000.....	.....	.....	6 13 4	6 13 4	6 14 4
<i>Wages for labour.</i>					
Domestic, male, per month	1 13 4	1 13 4	1 13 4	1 13 4	1 13 4
Domestic, female, p. month	.....	.....	1 5 0	1 5 0	1 5 0
Predial, per day.....	0 1 3	0 1 3	0 1 0½	0 1 0½	0 1 0½
Trades, per day .....	0 2 6	0 2 6	0 2 6	0 2 6	0 2 6

There are two market days in the week, Monday and Saturday.

*Public Roads.*—The account which Ligon gives of the primitive state of the roads in 1650, shows that the planters were obliged to send their

<sup>1</sup> The stock slaughtered in the market-place from February 2nd to the 1st of March 1835 amounted to 49 oxen, 63 calves, 105 sheep, 108 goats, and 312 pigs: a great number of cattle and stock are slaughtered out of the market, and the meat sold by hucksters in the streets.



produce to the port of embarkation on the backs of donkeys and camels<sup>1</sup>. The weight which the donkeys were able to carry amounted only to from one hundred and fifty to two hundred pounds. We may presume therefore that the roads were in a very rude state, and the means of intercourse at that period very limited. Nevertheless some attention must have been paid about that period to the highways, as on the 22nd of September 1649 an Act for clearing public roads passed the Legislature, by which a former one was repealed. In 1654 a similar Act for clearing the highways of the streets and lanes in and about the Indian Bridgetown, and Speightsbay, alias Little Bristol, passed in March of that year. Another Act passed the Legislature in 1661 for the better amending, repairing and keeping clean the common highways "and known broad paths" leading to church and market. The main roads now in existence date most probably from that period; they were kept in repair by legislative enactments and individual enterprise.

In 1787 the state of the public roads, which under the existing law had become almost impassable, became the subject of general complaint. After some futile attempts to reject a bill for the repair of the roads and the establishment of turnpikes for their maintenance, the measure was approved of by the Legislature. "But the spirit which animated the measure soon evaporated; it was neglected and forgotten<sup>2</sup>."

Until recently the roads were repaired by the different parishes under certain Commissioners. It was however found that this system did not answer well; certain parts of the public roads remained in a state which rendered them scarcely passable, and the communication with the distant parishes was in consequence sometimes entirely checked. The Legislature came therefore to the resolution of charging the public revenue with the repairs of the roads, and an Act was passed in 1845 which granted 25,000 dollars for the repairs of roads, &c. for one year, and nominated a number of effective persons as district surveyors under the superintendence of a Surveyor-General, under whose direction the public roads of the whole island were gradually to undergo repair. The island was divided into five districts for that purpose; and a board of Commissioners, consisting partly of members of H.M. Council, partly of members of the House of Assembly, was appointed to watch over the interests of the public and to see that the Act was carried into execution.

According to a statement of the Commissioners, the following sums had

<sup>1</sup> Ligon's History of Barbados, p. 58. It appears the camels were introduced by Captain Higgenbotham; they were able to carry sixteen hundred pound weight and proved very useful, but they died soon after their importation, in consequence, as Ligon thinks, of being improperly fed.

<sup>2</sup> Poyer's History, p. 574.

been expended from the 25th of September 1845 to the 8th of January 1846, for the repair of roads in the following parishes:—

District.	Parish.	Total.
No. 1. {	St. Michael. ....	£1,951 87½c.
	Christ Church ..	1,123 65
No. 2. {	St. George .....	1,227 20
	St. Philip .....	864 21
No. 3. {	St. John .....	1,269 75
	St. Lucy .....	812 05
No. 4. {	St. Peter .....	871 38¾
	St. Joseph .....	1,385 62½
No. 5. {	St. Andrew .....	880 12¾
	St. Thomas .....	1,291 07¾
	St. James .....	1,583 52½
		13,260 47½

To this sum, of £13,260 47½ cents. expended for labour, was added for salaries, expenses for tools, blasting, powder, &c. £8772 83½ cents. So that the expenses for repair amounted in three months and a half to £22,033 31 cents. The House of Assembly passed a Bill, on the 27th of January 1846, granting a further sum of £25,000 for this purpose.

These repairs are still in progress and entail a heavy annual expense upon the island; for it is clear that, as long as waggons with such heavy burdens as two and three hogsheds of sugar are driven over it, a discontinuance of repairing would soon reduce them to their former state. It must be confessed however that towards the close of 1846, when about £60,000, or £12,500 sterling, were spent, the work was done so effectually that most of the main roads would have done credit to any part of England.

*Projected Railway.*—The author may be allowed, in speaking of the public roads and the heavy expenses connected with their repair, to allude to a project in which he took great interest, from the persuasion that its execution would confer incalculable benefit upon the island. The circumstance of his having been interested in this project, prevents his dwelling as fully upon it as in a historical point he might otherwise have done. The project of connecting the different parishes by a system of railroads which were to centre in the principal port, Bridgetown, was agitated by Mr. P. L. Simmonds, editor of the 'Colonial Magazine,' in 1845, and was based upon a consideration of the importance of Barbados as an agricultural and commercial station, but principally upon its dense population, which amounted to more than seven hundred persons upon a square mile.

The preceding statistical details, taken from official reports, exhibit



the imports and exports, which are incontrovertible facts ; and a careful enumeration of the persons who daily visited Bridgetown, proved that the projectors had not miscalculated when they expected the chief revenue to arise from the passenger traffic<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The author does not hesitate to subjoin the data upon which the legitimate nature of the project for the establishment of railways has been based. The following report was prepared by a sub-committee in May 1846.

*"Report of the Sub-Committee appointed to ascertain the traffic of Vehicles and Passengers between the City and the Country."*

"Your Committee having been instructed to devise means for ascertaining the daily traffic of vehicles and passengers between the City and the Country, report that, having selected respectable persons, they stationed them at seven different avenues to the town through one or other of which they believed that all persons coming in and going out must necessarily pass. These stations were as follows :— 1 Roebuck, Moore's Smith Shop ; 2 White Park Road, Hermitage Corner ; 3 Baxter's Road, Passage Corner ; 4 Fontabelle Road, Corner of New Road ; 5 Constitution Road, Belmont Corner ; 6 Collymore Rock, Enmore Corner ; 7 Bay Street, Coalston's Corner.

"These persons took their stations at 4 A.M., and remained until 10 P.M. each day, from Monday the 20th to Saturday the 25th of April, and were instructed by your Committee to enter in books furnished to them for the purpose, all the traffic which might pass them either going or coming, under the different heads of—carriages of pleasure, passengers therein ; carriages of burden, passengers in and attendant thereon ; persons riding, persons walking : to obviate any objections which may be made to the accuracy of calculations deduced from the returns of these enumerators, they were strictly enjoined not to take down a second time any carriage or any person whom they recognised as having passed in and out more than once. For the gross returns as given in by the enumerators and declared by them in writing to be to the best of their judgement correct, your Committee beg to refer to schedules marked A and B.

"Being anxious to arrive if possible at some tolerably accurate estimate of the proportion of carriages of burden which came into and returned from town loaded, and to distinguish the equestrian and foot passengers who came from the country, from those who reside in the town and its suburbs, your Committee submitted five questions to their enumerators, for which with their respective answers, also declared by them to be to the best of their judgement correct, they refer to schedule marked C ; and for an abstract of the per-centage calculated from the answers, to schedule D.

"It only remains for your Committee to refer the Board to schedule E for a table of calculations of the probable revenue which will accrue to the company from passenger traffic.

"Your Committee would state, that being deeply impressed with the necessity of carefully avoiding the possibility of deceiving the shareholders or speculators by exaggerated estimates of this most important source of profit, they have in every one taken what they believe to be a minimum calculation ; and they would observe, that the returns referred to were taken during a week after the Easter holidays, and the week after the grand sessions, and that there was otherwise no cause whatever for excitement or attraction in the way of public exhibition or amusement, religious or other meeting.

"It must be remembered too, that a long and severe drought had rendered ground provisions and green fodder very scarce, from which it may be readily inferred that



The managing committee in London resolved upon sending a deputation to Barbados to enter on the spot into the necessary arrangements for constituting a local managing committee, and for procuring a legisla-

fewer persons found their way into town than would have done so had there been an abundance of these articles to be brought to market.

"The great excess of foot passengers on Monday and Saturday over the other days of the week, is to be accounted for by those two being market days, and makes it evident that at least that excess of persons come from a distance and would avail themselves in all probability of the convenience which the railway would afford them.

May 15th, 1846.

*"Abstract from Enumeration books showing the traffic at all the Stations on each day of the week, from 4 a.m. to 10 p.m."*

	Carriages of pleasure.	Passen- gers therein.	Car- riages of burden.	Passen- gers in and attendants thereto.	Riding.	Walking.	Total No. of passen- gers.
Monday .....	1032	2,355	1025	1,850	1072	20,797	26,074
Tuesday .....	1168	2,413	1050	1,837	839	16,982	22,071
Wednesday .....	959	2,278	1128	1,711	952	15,755	20,696
Thursday .....	877	2,202	1066	1,778	856	15,125	19,960
Friday .....	1011	2,582	990	1,554	1024	15,232	20,393
Saturday .....	959	2,121	1004	1,798	1071	24,574	29,565
Total for the week	6006	13,951	6263	10,528	5814	108,465	138,759
Daily average ....	1001	2,325	1044	1,754	969	18,077	23,126

*"Revenue to be derived from Passenger Traffic calculated from the above Returns."*

"Fifty per cent. on excess of foot passengers on Monday and Saturday over the other days of the week...  $13,824 \div 2$

is.....  $6,912 \times 52 = 359,424$  per annum,  
at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents each .....

\$44,928      £9,357 sterling.

"Fifteen per cent. on daily average of foot passengers for a week after deducting excess of Monday and Saturday is  $= 14,195$  per week, 52 weeks  $= 738,140$  per annum, at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents each

92,267      19,222

"Passengers per the Speightstown and Holetown boats, 600 per week  $\times 52 = 31,200$  per annum, at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents each .....

3,900      812

"Ten per cent. on (5814) the number of riders is 581 per week  $\times 52 = 30,212$  per annum, at 25 cents each .....

7,553      1,574

"Ten per cent. on (13,951) the number of carriage passengers is 1395 per week  $\times 52 = 72,540$  per annum, at 25 cents each .....

18,135      3,778

\$166,783      £34,743"

The other schedules referred to in the report of the Committee have been left out

tive act for the establishment of a railway. This act passed the Legislature on the 14th of July 1846, and received the sanction of the Governor on the 30th of July the same year. The committee is now anxiously engaged in planning the execution of the project, and surmounting such difficulties as the circumstances of the times and a monetary pressure throw in their way<sup>1</sup>.

*West India Mail Service, and Barbados Inland Post.*—It appears from Oldmixon's account, that a communication by packets with England existed so early as the period when he published his work on the British Empire in America. This service was no doubt inefficiently executed, and it did not gain any regularity until towards the end of the last century.

Public notice was given in September 1810, that thenceforth a mail

---

as uninteresting; the following estimated revenue of the goods-traffic is however of greater importance.

*"Estimated Revenue from Goods Traffic."*

20,000 hogsheads of sugar at \$1 .....	\$20,000	£4,166 sterling.
10,000 puncheons of molasses and rum at 50 cents. ....	5,000	1,042
Provisions .....	5,000	1,042
Animals .....	2,500	520
	32,500	6,770
Back freight .....	32,500	6,770
	\$65,000	£13,540

*"Recapitulations."*

Revenue derived from passenger traffic .....	\$166,783	£34,743
Goods—freight of sugar, molasses, rum, &c., into town. ....	32,500	6,770
Back freight .....	32,500	6,770
	\$231,783	£48,283
Deduct 40 per cent. for annual expenses .....	.....	19,313
		£28,970

equal to 9½ per cent. interest on the invested capital, supposing the whole sum to be required for the construction of the railway, and after making ample allowance for expenses. This is exclusive of the revenue to be derived from the transmission of mails, storing of goods, and other certain sources of revenue."

<sup>1</sup> As a member of the deputation the author has had ample opportunity of convincing himself on the spot of the legitimacy of the project, but the restraint which he has imposed upon himself prevents his entering into details, either of the proceedings which took place whilst the Bill passed through the Legislature, or out of it. He can only assure the reader that he devoted his time and energy to a subject which he thought would bestow benefit upon the island, and as its execution is still in embryo and undecided, he trusts that he may not have been mistaken.

would be made up at the General Post Office in London on the second Wednesday every month, and be forwarded by a packet to Surinam, Berbice and Demerara, to return to Great Britain by Barbados where she was to remain twenty-four hours, touching afterwards at Martinique.

The benefit of the great invention of our century, the propelling vessels by steam, was extended to the West Indies; and a new postal arrangement in the intercourse between England and the colonies was determined upon in 1834, to the following effect, namely, that on and after January 1835 a communication would be established every fortnight to and from the West Indies and Falmouth. The mails were in consequence despatched from England on the 3rd and 17th of every month by sailing-packets to Barbados, whence they were conveyed by steamers to Jamaica; the sailing-packets calling on their way to St. Thomas at the different islands, and waiting at that harbour for the steamer from Jamaica previous to their return to Falmouth. The steamers Spitfire and Flamer, with the Columbia, then attached to the fleet of the West India station as an auxiliary, were appointed for this service. At that time the passage out and home was calculated as follows:—

	Days.
Sailing-packet to Barbados . . . . .	31
Steam-vessel from Barbados to Jamaica, calling at	
Jacmel . . . . .	6
„ „ remains at Jamaica . . . . .	4
„ „ from Jamaica to St. Thomas . . . . .	5
„ „ from St. Thomas to Falmouth . . . . .	31
	<hr/>
	77

In January 1842 the Royal Mail Steampacket Company was established, and their splendid vessels, of 1800 tons and 300 horse-power, commenced the mail service between Southampton and the West India islands, performing the voyage, nearly as above mentioned, in about sixty days. The first West India port which they make is, according to the present plan, Barbados, which they reach generally in twenty-one days<sup>1</sup>.

The establishment of an inland post has been agitated for some time, and a number of documents to that effect were laid before the House of Assembly on the 15th of September 1846, which detailed the plan of establishing an inland post, upon the understanding that a guarantee should be given by the Legislature of the island to protect the Postmaster-General against loss to the revenue. Under this condition the proposition was approved of by the Lords Commissioners of her Majesty's Treasury on the 1st of April 1846.

<sup>1</sup> The first packet which arrived in Barbados was the Solway; she entered Carlisle Bay on the 5th of January 1842.



According to the proposed plan twenty messengers are to effect daily a general delivery throughout the country districts, at the rate of fourpence for each letter. The Governor, Sir Charles Grey, concludes his message to that effect in the following words:—

“The Council and Assembly may rely upon the Governor’s desire to promote and assist a project which would so materially conduce to the improvement and perfection of Barbados, as the principal seat and centre in this part of the world, of all commercial and monetary transactions, and the most convenient and desirable place of stationary residence for those who may be principally engaged in them.”

*The Militia and Military defence of the Island.*—There has scarcely been a more fruitful subject in the addresses and messages of succeeding Governors to the House of Assembly than the militia, their organization and maintenance. If we refer merely to the present century, no Governor upon entering on his administration has failed to recommend it to the attention of the Legislature as defective or objectionable in its regulations. The Militia Bill of 1799, which had expired, was therefore renewed in 1805 from half-year to half-year. A Bill ultimately passed the Legislature, and received the sanction of the President administering the government on the 17th of January 1809. The cessation of militia service, for a period much longer than was ever remembered in the island, rendered the passing of this law highly desirable in those stirring times.

A new Militia Bill passed the Legislature in 1812, and all white and free coloured men from sixteen to sixty years of age, were required to enroll themselves previously to the 6th of January 1813.

Passing over the subsequent Acts for the enrolment of the militia, it may be mentioned that the Act now in force passed the Legislature on the 13th of August 1831. It is entitled “An Act to consolidate and amend the several Acts relating to the militia of this island, and to provide for the better organization of the same.” Every male inhabitant from the age of eighteen to fifty-five years, who possesses five or more acres of land, or an income not below twenty pounds currency in his own right or through his wife, or who occupies a house at a rent of twenty pounds currency per annum, is liable to serve. Exemption may be purchased under certain conditions for one year. The persons serving in the militia are obliged to equip themselves according to a standard rule, and are liable to be called on the first Friday of each month, and to be under arms from eight o’clock in the morning until noon.

The militia is divided into the life-guards, artillery and eleven regiments. The following statement exhibits the numerical force of the militia in 1841 and 1842. Their number had greatly increased in 1846:—

	1841.	1842.
Colonels . . . . .	5	3
Lieutenant-Colonels . . . . .	7	8
Majors . . . . .	10	8
Captains . . . . .	43	34
Lieutenants . . . . .	50	46
Ensigns and Cornets . . . . .	25	20
Adjutants . . . . .	11	8
Quartermasters . . . . .	12	12
Surgeons . . . . .	13	14
Paymasters. . . . .	13	12
Sergeants . . . . .	113	78
Corporals . . . . .	..	6
Band . . . . .	..	8
Drummers (Privates). . . . .	16	4
Privates. . . . .	1128	911
	<hr/> 1446	<hr/> 1172

The colonial staff consisted in 1841 of a military secretary with the rank of colonel, a barrackmaster and quartermaster-general with the rank of colonel, an adjutant-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, a deputy adjutant-general with the rank of major, a commissary-general and fourteen aides-de-camp to the Governor with the rank of lieutenant-colonels.

Several years passed during the government of Sir Charles Grey without the force being called out; but the late events, in 1845-46, which threatened to disturb the political relations of England, rendered it necessary that the actual force of the island should be correctly ascertained. In consequence, the Governor's proclamation of the 13th of December 1845 ordered the enrolment of the militia in January 1846; giving notice that the penalties imposed by the law would be enforced against all persons refusing or neglecting to enroll themselves. In consequence of this proclamation there were enrolled 119 officers, 19 surgeons and paymasters, 93 quartermasters and serjeants, and 1502 privates, making a total of 1733 men. The arms which are at the disposal of the government are eight brass three-pounder fieldpieces, in good order, with carriages and gear complete; 247 carbines with percussion-locks, in good order, but requiring percussion-caps, slings and pouches; 150 muskets and bayonets, requiring for the most part new bayonets, scabbards and belts. There is clothing, supposed to be still in good condition, which was ordered for 700 privates, 40 corporals, and 40 serjeants, and which was received from England by the storekeeper in 1842, and is still under his charge; and there are several other articles of accoutrement and equipment, which are partly serviceable, and might be made completely so by repair.



The Governor received a despatch from the Secretary of State, the substance of which was that her Majesty's Government earnestly wished the Colonial Legislature to make adequate arrangements for forming a militia force in each colony; that there was no thought of prescribing to the colonies the exact laws to be enacted for that purpose; but that it was highly desirable they should have for their object the creation of a real and efficient force, and not merely a nominal one, and that the Secretary of State should be enabled to calculate the period at which the force may probably reach a state of efficiency.

In consequence of this despatch the Governor proposed to put the life-guards and artillery into an effective state, and that in the month of November every year, four hundred men should be taken by ballot from amongst the men of the island, between the ages of twenty and forty-seven, to serve as militia-men for three years. His proposition went further, to keep a certain number embodied, for which provision should be made for issuing pay and allowances during the time they remain embodied. A system upon a somewhat similar principle was in existence in 1795, when the garrison joined the expedition sent against the French islands under Sir Ralph Abercrombie; and the Governor was obliged to call for the services of the militia to perform garrison duty at the Castle and Constitution-hill during their absence. To relieve the militia from this new and irksome duty, the Assembly unanimously resolved to embody three hundred men for the service for one month, with proper officers, to be paid at the public expense<sup>1</sup>.

The author is not aware whether further steps have been taken by the Legislature since the Governor's message, and, as at former periods, the new militia act promises again to present numerous difficulties.

Barbados, as the most eastern and prominent of the Windward Islands, has ever since its settlement been considered of the greatest importance in a military point of view. Hence numerous have been the recommendations for its defence made by succeeding governors in their addresses to the Legislature. In 1650 the defence of the island consisted of trenches, ramparts, hornworks, curtains, &c. along the seacoast and three forts within the land, one as a powder-magazine and for storing ammunition, and the other two "to make their retreats upon all occasions<sup>2</sup>." An Act passed under Lord Francis Willoughby on the 10th of February 1665, "for the speedy raising and collecting of 500,000 pounds of sugar, towards the defraying the charges of fortifying the island against the present

<sup>1</sup> Poyer's History, p. 629. Mr. Beckles was appointed to the command, with the pay of six dollars a day; each captain had four dollars, the lieutenants fifteen shillings, the ensigns two dollars, the serjeants one dollar, and the privates five shillings each a day.

<sup>2</sup> Ligon's History of Barbados, p. 100.



danger," England had declared war against the States General, and at that time Admiral De Ruyter threatened to besiege Barbados.

During the administration of Sir John Atkins the road before Bridgetown was defended by several batteries and forts, namely Charles's fort with forty guns, another battery with ten guns, Willoughby's fort with thirteen guns, and James's fort on the right point of the bay with twenty guns. The next considerable batteries were one at Britton's Bay with twenty-five guns, at Hole Bay a battery with thirteen guns, at Reid's Bay one with ten guns, and at Speight's Bay one with twenty-five guns. All landing-places between the bays were defended by breastworks of stone<sup>1</sup>.

The war with France towards the close of the seventeenth century, and the dangers which threatened the colonies, rendered a more effective defence of Barbados necessary. A number of new forts and batteries were erected, and the fortifications amounted in the commencement of the eighteenth century to twenty-two forts and batteries armed with two hundred and eighty guns. The intermediate spaces between the forts and batteries were connected by lines and parapets, with ditches in front planted with thorns and prickly opuntia or pimploes. War again broke out in 1702, and Sir Bevil Granville during his administration commenced the citadel, which in honour of Queen Anne was called St Anne's Fort. This must have been about 1705, as at that period the French threatened a descent upon Barbados from Martinique, which ultimately fell upon St. Christopher and Nevis.

In an account of the strength of the British West India Islands in 1736, the following passage occurs respecting this island :—

"Barbados has twenty-two castles and forts and twenty-six batteries mounted with 463 guns, many of which are honeycombed, and near one hundred wanting to complete the fortifications ; 17,680 white inhabitants, and 4326 militia, horse and foot. Here all freemen are obliged to enter themselves into the regiment of their own district. The fortifications are manned by 159 matrosses under seven chief gunners and twenty under-gunners."

The success of M. D'Estaing during the war in 1779 spread a general panic through the islands ; and when St. Vincent and Grenada were taken, Barbados was quite alive to the dangers which surrounded it. The Legislature passed a Bill on the 26th of July, 1779, voting £14,000 towards the defence of the island. Fort George, on a hill previously called Mount Charity, in the parish of St. George, where it bounds St. Michael and Christ Church, was soon afterwards commenced, and was to serve as a general depôt in case of an invasion : it made but slow progress, and part of the guns were only removed in 1782<sup>2</sup> ; however, in

<sup>1</sup> An Account of H.M. Island of Barbados, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> In the King's Library at the British Museum, is a plan of Fort George on Mount

the following year the Assembly came to a resolution, as they could not discover its utility, to sacrifice what it had already cost, rather than to raise new taxes for its completion. The fortifications at St. Anne's were much increased in pursuance of the Duke of Richmond's plan for the defence of the West India Islands in 1789 to 1792, to which the island merely contributed the labour of negroes according to the existing law, and left the other expenses to Government.

During the eventful times at the commencement of the present century, when France was at war with nearly the whole of Europe, no means were spared by successive governors, or by the patriotism of the inhabitants, to provide for the defence of their native island. Earl Bathurst announced to Sir George Beckwith, then Governor of Barbados, that the issue of cannon, carriages and ammunition, for the forts and batteries of the island, had been allowed by the Government without any charge to the colony. These consisted of nineteen twenty-four pounders, six eighteen-pounders, eleven twenty-four-pounder carriages, six eighteen-pounder carriages, the value amounting to £1425 10s. sterling, and stores to the amount of £3180 sterling. After the peace the fortifications fell into neglect, and the hurricane of 1831 nearly destroyed the remainder; the Legislature of 1834 resolved therefore that no burthens should be imposed upon the people for their repairs, and that the salaries hitherto paid to gunners and matrosses must thenceforth cease. It was proposed to place Charles's Fort, and the small batteries at Kendal's Point and Oistin's Bay, under the Ordnance Department; and the Secretary for the Colonies informed Sir Lionel Smith in 1835, that this subject having been referred to the Master-General and Board of Ordnance, no objection was raised to the proposition, provided the works, with the buildings and land attached to them, should be unconditionally surrendered to the Crown, which was consented to.

By an Act of the 10th of May 1845, the remaining fortifications and batteries were vested in a similar manner in the principal officers of her

Charity in Barbados, by Thomas Walker, Lieutenant of the 65th Regiment, dated February 9th, 1782, and dedicated to Major-General Cunningham. A part of the fortifications were then finished, and the grand bastion had been commenced and was at that time seven feet high (it was intended to be twenty-two feet in height). The Governor's house and a large magazine were built. The pillar for the flagstaff then erecting was to be fourteen feet high, and by seeing all the horizon to windward, speedy alarms could be raised and signals conveyed. A well for the supply of water had been sunk twenty fathoms. The fort when finished was to be mounted with twenty-two pieces of cannon, besides others which were intended to be put on the top of the hill. At that time six brass and five iron twenty-four pounders, two iron eighteen-pounders, two brass and two iron twelve-pounders, making in all eighteen guns, had been got up. The fort is nearly central between Bridgetown and Oistin's, and fourteen acres of ground belong to it. This piece of folly, which cost the country enormous sums, lies now in ruins.







Drawn on Stone by W. I. Walton, from a sketch by Hedges.

Majesty's Ordnance. They are now entirely in decay, and the cannons lie on the leeward coast perfectly useless, partly buried in the sand and mud. Whatever may be their present condition, in the time of danger the extent and strength of these fortifications no doubt prevented attacks, as, notwithstanding its importance, Barbados was never invaded by a foreign enemy. It capitulated to Sir George Ayscue, the leader of the forces of the Commonwealth, on the 17th of January 1652, after a siege of three months' duration.

This island forms the head-quarters of her Majesty's forces in the Windward and Leeward Islands. The effective force distributed among the islands amounts, with artillery and engineers, to about four thousand men, under the command of a Lieutenant-General residing in Barbados. The residence appropriated for his accommodation in Bridgetown is spacious and commodious, and is styled, since the Sovereign is of the female line, the Queen's House.

The troops stationed in the island are principally garrisoned in St. Anne's, and the buildings connected with this military establishment, which are the property of the Ordnance Department, are very extensive and commodious. The citadel, as already observed, was commenced under Sir Bevil Granville, and was much improved in after years: it contains several excellent magazines stored with ammunition for the whole command, and an armoury with several thousand stands of arms.

In connection with the Fort are a line of signal stations which extend over the island: they consist of Charles's Fort, one near Queen's House, Highgate, Gunhill, Moncreiffe, Cotton Tower, Granade Hall, and Dover Fort, and are conducted by artillerymen. To the stations at Gunhill and Moncreiffe are attached barracks, which are chiefly used as convalescent stations for the troops. By means of these effective stations communications are conveyed by signals all over the island, as well for military purposes and alarms, as for the summoning of her Majesty's Council, commercial intelligence, &c. The expenses are mostly borne by the Ordnance Department, with the exception of an annual grant of £80 2s. 6d. from the colony. Quite recently however the Ordnance Department have demanded a proportionate increase of the colonial contribution, as the colony reaps the benefit of the signal posts at Cotton Tower, Granade Hall, and Dover Fort exclusively, which otherwise would be discontinued.

There are no pecuniary allowances whatever granted to the Queen's troops garrisoned in Barbados, nor do they receive any rations, quarters or other advantages which form a charge on the colony, if the small amount for repair of the signal stations and the barrack-room at Gunhill and Moncreiffe be excepted. The military works at St. Anne's are kept up entirely at the expense of the Ordnance Department.

The expenditure incurred by Great Britain for the military protection

of the island, and in aid of the civil establishment, amounted in 1841 to £84,179 12s.; in 1842 to £83,999 11s. 6d.; in 1843 to £88,434 8s. 1d.; in 1844 to £74,292 2s. 9d.; in 1845 to £74,314 9s. 9d.

The sums which Great Britain has contributed towards the maintenance of the civil establishment, and which are included in the above statement, have since varied from £14,000 to £15,000 annually. This comprises the Governor's salary, of £4000 sterling, pecuniary aid granted towards the ecclesiastical and judicial departments, in aid of schools, and some contingent expenditure. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel has annually contributed in aid of the ecclesiastical and educational establishment, sums from £800 to £1500. The pecuniary assistance, and the parliamentary grant in aid of schools, have since ceased, as I have already had occasion to observe.

*The past and present state of the Island.*—It has been frequently asserted of late years that the trade and agriculture of the colony, contrasted with the state it presented towards the close of the seventeenth century, has much decreased and its importance declined. But the truth is, that Barbados presents upon an average of five years (from 1841 to 1845), a larger amount of shipping, of imports and exports, and revenue, than it did during the much-vaunted times when it was considered to have reached the zenith of its prosperity. The author has already dwelt upon the exaggerated accounts of its population given by Ligon and Oldmixon: if we therefore discard these accounts from our minds, and adopt the official reports to the Lords Commissioners of Trade, we shall find that the Colony has steadily advanced.

It cannot be denied that a great diminution has taken place in the number of white inhabitants, who formerly composed a considerable part of the population; but it remains to be proved that this is any serious loss in a political point of view, as long as they are replaced by a sober and well-conducted population of the coloured race. The majority of the whites consisted of a class *sui generis*: too proud to earn their livelihood by manual labour, they were too poor to carry on the cultivation of the staple articles on their own account; they became "squadders" upon the land, which might otherwise have been used for the production of sugar.

The official report of Sir Richard Dutton affords us the means of judging of the importance of Barbados in 1683–84. There were 358 sugar-works in operation, and the quantity of useful land was estimated at 89,306 acres. The shipping which visited the island in the course of a year amounted to 338 vessels, of 25,774 tons aggregate burthen. The imports and exports are not mentioned, but the shipping gives us data by which to form an estimate of them.

Let us now compare this account with the present agricultural, commercial and financial resources of Barbados. The number of sugar-estates



in 1846 amounted to 491, with 506 windmills and one steam-engine; the produce of sugar and molasses amounted upon an average of five years (1841 to 1845), to 21,051 hogsheads, 1500 tierces, and 930 barrels of sugar, and 4720 puncheons of molasses; the number of ships which entered the port of Bridgetown upon an average during that period, were 835 of 88,917 tons manned by 6413 seamen. The value of the exports upon a similar average amounted to £685,630 6s. sterling; the imports upon an average of three years<sup>1</sup> to £624,636 10s. sterling; the revenue upon an average of five years to £76,852 9s. sterling, and the expenditure to £62,376 15s.

The author of the 'Short History of Barbados,' of which the second edition was published in 1768, says that the exported produce of the island, taking an average of the preceding ten years, amounted to 22,320 hogsheads of sugar (of twelve to sixteen hundred-weight), 14,430 hogsheads of rum, 102 hogsheads of molasses, 4670 packages of ginger, and 600 bales of cotton<sup>2</sup>. I have no specified return upon a ten years' average for the other staple articles, but the quantity of sugar exported upon an average from 1836 to 1845 amounts to 24,480 heavy hogsheads.

Oldmixon, quoting from Tryon, says, that during its greatest prosperity the island exported 30,000 hogsheads of sugar, and the trade employed at that time 400 ships of 60,000 tons burthen manned by about 2000 seamen. The hogsheads of sugar were of only twelve hundred-weight at that time, which would give 36,000,000 pounds of sugar; 24,480 hogsheads merely at sixteen hundred-weight, give more than 39,000,000 pounds of sugar as an annual average produce for the last ten years; and we know that a great number of these hogsheads weigh as much as 1800 to 1900 lbs.

It is evident from these remarks that the amount of produce has not diminished; but it is another point whether the plantations prove as remunerative as they were formerly; and it is unfortunately but too evident that this is not the case; the agriculturist indeed can only with great exertion and all possible economy earn a moderate return from the capital he employs in the cultivation of the soil.

<sup>1</sup> Previously the value of British goods was not included in the annual amount of imports; this has only taken place since 1843.

<sup>2</sup> A Short History of Barbados from its first discovery and settlement to the present time. Second edition, London, 1768, p. 122.

## CHAPTER VII.

## POLITICAL GEOGRAPHY.

*Historical Sketch of the chief Features of the Administration and Foundation of Laws, from the time of the Proprietary Government to our own.*

THE author of the 'Memoirs of the first Settlement of Barbados' expressly states, that the Earl of Carlisle gave a commission to Charles Wolferstone to act as governor over the settlement which under his auspices a company of merchants proposed to effect in Barbados. This commission, which bore date the 29th of March 1628, was granted by virtue of a patent which the Earl had received from the King on the 2nd of June 1627, and which empowered Wolferstone to execute justice, decide controversies, keep his Majesty's peace, and punish offenders according to the nature of their several offences, and according to the law of England<sup>1</sup>. Mr. John Swann was directed by the company of merchants who undertook to form this settlement, to be appointed Lieutenant-Governor, and a convenient number of other persons, not exceeding twenty, were to be chosen by Wolferstone as his Council; with which instructions he complied. Sir William Tufton, who succeeded Wolferstone, held a session on the 23rd of February, and by the advice of his Council<sup>2</sup> he made several laws and divided the island into six parishes<sup>3</sup>. Captain Henry Hawley superseded Sir William Tufton, and at the first session on the 5th of July 1630 confirmed the former laws. In a subsequent session he ordered, with the advice of his Council, that the courts of grand session should be held annually on Twelfth-day, Easter Monday, the first of August, and the first day of November<sup>4</sup>.

On the 11th of April 1631, Governor Hawley chose a new Council, consisting of the same individuals as the former, with the exception of Anthony Marbury, who was replaced by Mr. William Dotting. With the concurrence of the Council he formed the Court of Common Pleas, which were appointed to be held monthly at the Justices' houses, and the jurisdiction of which was restricted to all matters not exceeding five hundred pounds of tobacco or cotton; from the decision of this court there was an appeal to the Governor's court, but finable if without a cause. The island was divided into four precincts, and to every Justice there

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs of the first Settlement, p. 9, *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup> The names of the members who composed the Council, were Mr. Samuel Andrews, Capt. Talbot, Mr. Thomas Peers, Mr. Richard Leonard, Capt. Robert Hall, Capt. Anthony Marbury, Capt. Henry Brown, Capt. Heywood, Capt. Thomas Gibbes, Capt. Daniel Fletcher and Capt. William Birch.

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, p. 92.

<sup>4</sup> Memoirs of the first Settlement, p. 16.



were appointed four assistants<sup>1</sup>. In 1636, Captain Richard Peers appears as President of a new Council elected by Hawley. On the 21st of July in that year the monthly courts were reduced to two precincts, and the Justices were directed to take cognizance of all matters not exceeding one thousand pounds of tobacco or cotton. It was also resolved in Council that Negroes and Indians, who were brought to the island to besold, should serve for life unless a contract was previously made to the contrary.

Oldmixon states that Sir Henry Hunks was the first Governor sent to Barbados with a regular commission<sup>2</sup>. Sir Henry assumed the government in 1640, and resigned in 1641, appointing Captain Philip Bell, who had been Governor of Providence, his Lieutenant-Governor. The Earl of Carlisle was so well satisfied with his administration, that he appointed him in 1645 Governor-in-chief of the island during pleasure, with full power "to act all the authorities" of the Earl's patent: this commission was given him in consequence of his judicious conduct as Lieut.-Governor<sup>3</sup>.

It was during his government that a constitutional system was established in Barbados. Assisted by his Council, which consisted of ten persons, he divided the island into eleven parishes, and constituted a General Assembly, composed of two representatives from each parish, elected by a majority of freeholders. For the better administration of justice, the island was again divided into four precincts. The fees of public officers were regulated by law, and an Act was passed to raise forty pounds of cotton a head on all the inhabitants for the proprietary<sup>4</sup>.

It is considered that many acts inserted in Rawlins's Collection of Laws as formerly in force, and which have no dates affixed to them, were framed during the administration of Governor Bell<sup>5</sup>.

It is not the author's wish to forestall historical events which belong to a different section of this work; he will therefore only state here that Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham arrived in Barbados on the 7th of May 1650 as Lieutenant-General and Chief Governor of the whole province of Carlisle. He summoned an Assembly, and they passed an Act acknowledging his Majesty's right to the sovereignty of the island, and that of the Earl of Carlisle, derived from his Majesty and transferred to Lord Willoughby, and "also the unanimous profession of the true religion in this island, and imposing condign punishment upon the opposers thereof"<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> It appears the title Esquire was at that time given to the Justices; the assistants were merely styled Mr. The precincts were,—1, from the Windward Point to Mangrove Bridge; 2, from Mangrove Bridge to Mr. Saltonstall's; 3, from Mr. Saltonstall's to Leeward Point; 4, the windward side of the island.

<sup>2</sup> Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, vol. ii. p. 7. This historian is mistaken, as Wolferstone, Tufton and Hawley before Hunks, arrived with commissions which were granted by the Earl of Carlisle by virtue of his patent.

<sup>3</sup> *Memoir of Barbados*, p. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 8.

<sup>5</sup> *Memoir of Barbados*, p. 22.

<sup>6</sup> In the list of laws that have been enacted from the settlement of the island, &c., as enumerated by Richard Hall, the last Act passed by Philip Bell which bears date



At the capitulation of Barbados on the 17th of January 1652 to the forces of the Parliament under Admiral Ayscue, it was stipulated that the Government should consist of a Governor, Council and Assembly, according to the ancient and usual custom of the island; the Assembly to be chosen by a free and voluntary election of the freeholders in the several parishes; that no taxes, customs, imports, loans or excise should be laid, nor levy made on any of the inhabitants of the island without their consent in a General Assembly; and that all laws that had been made by General Assemblies not repugnant to the laws of England should be valid.

After the death of Cromwell, Colonel Thomas Modiford was appointed by the Committee Governor of Barbados. His short administration is only rendered remarkable by the sanction which he gave on the 6th of August 1660, to the Act limiting the existence of the General Assembly to one year. Humphrey Walrond succeeded him, and received the King's mandamus as President of the Council, after the restoration, and previous to the return of Lord Willoughby to Barbados in 1663. During this period several useful laws were passed, and among others an Act establishing the Court of Common Pleas, and declaring the method and manner of proceeding both to judgement and execution. By this law the island was divided into five precincts, and courts appointed to be held at certain times in the year for determining all controversies<sup>1</sup>.

This law was repealed in October 1664, and it was directed by Lord Willoughby and his Council that there should be but two courts, one to be held at St. Michael's, the other at Speightstown. No law appears to have been subjected to greater changes than the appointment of the Court of Common Pleas. This change having met with the dissatisfaction of the inhabitants, five months afterwards (March 17th, 1665) it was ordained by the same Governor and Council that there should be

was on the 5th of April 1650. The first Act passed by Lord Willoughby is, according to the same list, "by the General Assembly, an Act for the better preservation of the present and future peace of the island," passed July 13th, 1650.

<sup>1</sup> This Act (No. 28 of Hall's Laws) was passed August 29th, 1661, and divided the island into the following precincts, viz.—"1. The parish of Christ Church and St. Philip. 2. St. Michael, St. George, and St. John. 3. St. Thomas, and St. James. 4. St. Peter, including All Saints, and St. Lucy. 5. St. Andrew, Over Hill, and St. Joseph. Under this Act one judge and four assistants were appointed by the commander-in-chief, giving them, or any three of them, power to hear and determine all common pleas according to the laws of England, and laws and customs of this island. The first of which courts shall begin to be held at Oistin's alias Charlestown, on the last Monday and Tuesday in every year during January; the second court shall be held on the Wednesday, Thursday and Friday next following, at the town of St. Michael; the third at the Hole alias Jamestown, the Monday and Tuesday following; the fourth at the town of Speight's alias Little Bristol, the Wednesday and Thursday next ensuing; and the last court shall be held in the parish of St. Andrew, the Friday and Saturday following. The courts were to continue their sitting as above appointed, from four weeks to four weeks, until the 26th of September, and then they were to be adjourned to January following."

four Courts of Common Pleas, to be held at the four sea-port towns, namely, Bridgetown, Oistinstown, Holetown, and Speightstown, and that the Judge and assistants of St. Michael's should sit likewise at Christ Church, and those of St. Peter's likewise at St. James's<sup>1</sup>.

After the death of the Earl of Carlisle the proprietary government was dissolved, and Barbados reverted to the Crown; and after a severe struggle the inhabitants of Barbados were burthened with the four-and-a-half per cent. duty on all native commodities, in return for which they received the royal protection and a confirmation of their grants<sup>2</sup>. Lord Willoughby received a new commission from the King, in which a clause was inserted giving to the King the power to approve of or disallow all laws that should pass in the island. Lord Willoughby undertook an expedition against the French islands, and was lost during the hurricane of the 4th of August 1666. A commission arrived from the King dated December the 5th, 1666, appointing Henry Willoughby, Henry Hawley, and Samuel Barwick to carry on the government jointly. During their administration, Philip Bell and Constant Sylvester were appointed Commissioners, in virtue of an Act passed the 8th of March 1667, to revise and compile all the laws and statutes then in force; and they reported that fifty-eight laws were in force on the 18th of July 1667, which were afterwards duly published in all the parishes of the island, and returned to the Clerk of the Assembly. These laws were sent to England for his Majesty's approbation, and although they were fully approved and confirmed, this confirmation could never be found among the records<sup>3</sup>.

Lord William Willoughby succeeded his brother. The Caribbee Islands were now divided into the Windward and Leeward Islands, and King Charles by a new commission appointed Lord William Willoughby Governor of Barbados, St. Vincent, St. Lucia and Dominica, and Sir William Stapleton Governor of the other Leeward Islands. Guadeloupe formed the division between these two governments.

In this commission, which was dated the 6th of July 1672, it was required that all laws should be transmitted to England within three months after their passing the Legislature, for the royal sanction or disapproval; and although they should be considered in force until the King's pleasure should be known, such laws could only continue in force for three years, unless they had been confirmed previously by the King. On granting this commission, the King nominated the councillors and honoured them with the title of his Majesty's Council, and directed that, in case of the Governor's death or absence from the island, they should exercise the powers granted to Lord Willoughby or any succeeding Governor. The

<sup>1</sup> Hall's Laws of Barbados, p. 33.

<sup>2</sup> This act is entitled "An Act for settling the estates and titles of the inhabitants of this island to their possessions in their several plantations within the same."

<sup>3</sup> Memoir of Barbados, p. 39. Oldmixon, vol. ii. pp. 28, 29.



powers of the Governor are fully enumerated in the two manuscripts to which I have several times alluded, and consisted of the right to expel or suspend any member of the Council, and in case the number of the Council happen to be less than nine (afterwards reduced to seven), to choose as many others as will make up that number, and no more, who are to remain in authority until his Majesty has confirmed them, or nominated others in their stead.

"Furthermore," quoting in the words of the manuscripts, "to summon, with the advice of the Council, general assemblies of the freeholders, and to dissolve them, as he thinks fit.

"To use the public seals of the island.

"To erect all necessary courts of judicature.

"To make the Judges, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs and all other necessary officers.

"To pardon all offences, fines and forfeitures, treason and wilful murder only excepted, and in those cases to grant reprieves until his Majesty's pleasure be known.

"To present any person to ecclesiastical benefices.

"He has likewise power to muster and command the militia, and to use martial law upon soldiers in pay.

"To appoint marts and fairs, as also ports and places of trade.

"To make Deputy Governors in the several parts of his government.

"To appoint persons upon vacancies of offices, granted by his Majesty to officiate until they be otherwise supplied.

"And that nothing may be enacted to his Majesty's prejudice, he is to enjoy a negative voice in legislative matters."

By his instructions the Governor is directed—

"To administer to each member of the Council the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and an oath for the due execution of their places, and to grant them freedom of debate.

"Not to permit any member of the Council to be a judge.

"Not to execute any vacant office by himself or deputy.

"To regulate all fees and salaries.

"To take care that no person do execute more offices than one by a deputy.

"To dispense with the oaths of allegiance and supremacy to persons that bear part in the government, except the members and officers of Council, the Judges and Justices.

"Not to declare war without his Majesty's knowledge.

"Not to settle any other island within his government till further order.

"Not to re-enact any law which shall not have his Majesty's confirmation except upon very urgent occasions, and upon no occasion above once<sup>1</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> An Account of Barbados, MSS. The State of Barbados, MSS.



Under the government of Mr. Mitford Crowe an Act passed the Legislature in 1708 for establishing a Court of Grand Sessions of Oyer and Terminer, and General Sessions of the Peace. By this law it is directed that a court should be holden every six months, at which the Governor was to preside as Chief-Justice; and "all the proceedings at the said court should be had according to the laws and statutes of that part of the kingdom of Great Britain, heretofore called the kingdom of England, and according to the statutes of this island." It empowered the Governor, if he should decline to preside as such, to appoint a Chief-Justice with the consent of his Council. The impropriety of the Governor's presiding over this court rendered it necessary that the power of Chief-Justice should be delegated to some other individual, and since this came into operation, it has been until recently the practice of succeeding Governors to delegate this authority to a member of the Council, or to a Judge of the Common Pleas, who in the majority of cases did not possess any legal ability or forensic skill.

We cannot sufficiently express our astonishment that this absurd practice, which subjected the accused to the ignorance of the presiding judge in legal matters, should have been continued to our times. Our historical sketch will present us with instances where that powerful weapon, the sword of justice, was not always wielded with impartiality.

In 1654, John Jennings, Clerk of the Assembly, published for the first time the Acts and Statutes of the island of Barbados. They consisted of one hundred and two Acts, enacted after the surrender of the island to Sir George Ayscue<sup>1</sup>.

It does not appear that the statute-laws, which were collected in 1667, were printed; they were in the first instance written upon one hundred and fifty-three sheets of paper, from which a digest was made. However an Act passed under the Honourable Ralph Grey's government, dated the 7th of September 1698, for printing the laws of the island under the direction of William Rawlin or Rawlins, at that period Clerk of the Assembly, which, when printed, should be declared a statute-book, and no other impression to be of force or validity in this island<sup>2</sup>.

Many of these laws had become obsolete, and numerous others had

<sup>1</sup> I do not find this first statute-book of the island of Barbados published in a printed form, mentioned by any of the former historians of the island. It is entitled, "Acts and Statutes of the island of Barbados, made and enacted since the reduction of the same unto the authority of the Commonwealth of England, and set forth the 7th day of September 1652. By the Honourable Governor of the said island, the Worshipfull the Council and Gentlemen of Assembly. Together with the Charter of the said island, or articles made on the surrender and rendition of the same. Published for the public good. London, printed by William Bentley, and are to be sold by him at the India Bridge."

<sup>2</sup> Acts of Assembly passed in the island of Barbados from 1648 to 1718. London, printed by order of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, 1732.

been enacted since that period; it was found necessary therefore during the administration of Governor Pinfold to have a new collection of the statute-laws prepared. Mr. Richard Hall, a member of the General Assembly, had applied himself to this task, but his death took place before he had executed his design, and his son Richard Hall was commissioned to publish a new edition of the Laws of Barbados from 1643 to 1762, as collected by his father, with an abridgement, index, notes, &c. This collection, it was enacted on the 11th of May 1762, "shall be taken, deemed and held a good lawful statute-book of the Island of Barbados." The subsequent publications of Moore and Taylor contained merely such laws as had been enacted since that period<sup>1</sup>.

An Act to appoint watches in the respective towns of the island passed under Sir Bevil Granville in 1705. The town of St. Michael was divided in eight divisions, for each of which a constable was appointed to command the men sent to keep a watch.

In 1787, an Act for establishing regular Courts of Quarter Sessions, and empowering the Justices to appoint constables within their precincts, passed the Legislature, which enacted that these courts should be held occasionally every year in each parish.

Passing over minor changes, we arrive at a period which belongs to our own times. Successive governors had recommended the Legislature to provide a police for the security of the inhabitants: this referred chiefly to Bridgetown, where public vice was more concentrated than in the rural districts. Perhaps it was not so much a want of inclination, as the proper means of executing such a desirable object, that prevented its accomplishment. Riots, petty thefts and burglaries were becoming a serious evil, and the Vestry of St. Michael resolved upon establishing a police for their own district. An Act passed the Legislature on the 26th of October 1813, authorizing and empowering the Vestry to raise

<sup>1</sup> By a resolution of the Legislature of the 27th of May and the 1st of July 1845, Mr. Sharpe, her Majesty's Attorney-General, and Mr. Sealy, her Majesty's Solicitor-General, were appointed to revise and consolidate the laws of Barbados, with a view to their publication. They reported to the Legislature on the 13th of September 1846, that they had completed their task, and classed the laws in four schedules, namely, schedule A containing acts or parts of acts which had become inoperative in consequence of late laws relating to the same subjects, or had fallen into desuetude, or become obsolete. Schedule B containing acts or parts of acts which were still in operation. Schedule C containing acts in operation which required to be consolidated, and amended on account of the changes which time and events had produced; but the principles of them in part, or in the whole, were still applicable to the state of the island. Schedule D containing acts or parts of acts which had been repealed, had had their effect, or been disallowed.

The Legislature voted to each of these gentlemen one hundred pounds sterling for their trouble; however, nothing further has been done, to the knowledge of the author, towards their publication, although several times mooted in the House of Assembly.



a sum not exceeding £2000 currency, which was to be appropriated for lighting and establishing a watch in Bridgetown. This was the first step towards the establishment of a police in Bridgetown, and the civilized custom of lighting its streets<sup>1</sup>.

The rules and regulations of the establishment were only brought up on the 12th of July 1814. They authorized the Vestry to elect annually a committee, consisting of seven persons of St. Michael's, who were to appoint the watch at night, which was to consist of twenty-four able men: the hours for keeping guard and watch at night were to be from seven o'clock in the evening until six o'clock in the morning. Fifty lamps were to be fixed up in the principal streets of the town; and a superintendent was to be elected, with a salary of £100 currency, to direct the execution of this new arrangement. The bye-laws regulated the proceedings when disorderly persons were taken up, and in what manner they were to be brought before a Justice of the Peace<sup>2</sup>. These bye-laws, rules and regulations were approved of on the 4th of October 1814, and were renewed from time to time in subsequent years.

The changes connected with the emancipation of the negroes, in 1834, rendered the establishment of an effective police throughout the island necessary. The bye-laws, ordinances and regulations for the good government of Bridgetown and the effective establishment of a rural police, passed the Legislature and received the sanction of the Governor respectively on the 16th of November and 10th of December 1835.

The abolition of slavery in the British dominions has produced great changes in the social state and policy of the West Indian colonies; and although such a measure could not affect the framework, it changed the details of the constitution, especially in the judicial establishment and the practice of the law-courts, the qualification of electors, &c. The following pages exhibit the constitution by which the island is governed at present.

*The present Constitution.*—The local government of Barbados consists of a Governor-in-Chief assisted by a Council, corresponding to the House of Lords, and a House of Assembly analogous to the House of Commons. The Governor has the title of Excellency, and is invested with the chief civil and military authority. He is also Chancellor, Ordinary, and Vice-Admiral. The offices of Chancellor and Ordinary are incident to

<sup>1</sup> London streets were first lighted by oil-lamps in 1681, and with gas-lamps in 1814. Some particular streets had been lighted with gas much earlier, as Pall-mall in 1809. The London police grew out of the London watch instituted about 1253. The force was remodelled by Mr. (afterwards Sir Robert) Peel in June 1829, and commenced duty on the 29th of September following.

<sup>2</sup> The eighth clause of the bye-laws stipulated that no cart or waggon was to be admitted further than the limits of the town earlier than five o'clock in the morning; a regulation which is still in force to this day.



that of Governor, but as Vice-Admiral he is appointed by the Queen by letters-patent under the seal of the High Court of Admiralty. He is entitled to the rights of jetsam, flotsam, and ligan, and in times of war he issues his warrant to the Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty to grant commissions to privateers. His annual salary is £4000 sterling, from funds voted by the imperial Parliament. There is a government-house for his residence, partly furnished by the colony and kept in repair, and £80 currency<sup>1</sup> are annually allowed for a gardener. The Governor of Barbados is Governor-in-Chief and Vice-Admiral of the islands of St. Vincent, Grenada, Tobago, and St. Lucia, with their dependencies. As Governor-in-Chief of St. Lucia he receives from the revenue of that island £500 sterling a year, in addition to his salary of £4000 as Governor-in-Chief of the four other islands.

In his executive capacity the Governor is entitled to nominate and remove the officers of militia, and to appoint under certain restrictions persons to offices *pro tempore* whenever a vacancy occurs by death or removal; these appointments are however subjected to the approval of the Secretary of State for the Colonies. He suspends at will all officers of the civil government who have incurred his displeasure, until the will of the Crown be known.

In the case of the death or absence of the Governor, the President of the Council is directed by the Sovereign's instructions to administer the government: his power is however more circumscribed than that of the Governor. He cannot dissolve the Assembly existing at the time he assumes the government, neither can he remove or suspend any civil or military officer, except it be with the consent of at least seven members of the Council; nor is he allowed to issue a new commission of the peace.

In case of the death, removal, or resignation of the President, he is succeeded by the oldest member of the Council, who, if he should decline the dignity, retrocedes and becomes in consequence the junior member of the Board<sup>2</sup>.

The Council have by courtesy, while in the colony, the title of Honourable, and consist of twelve members, who (generally upon the recommendation of the Governor) are appointed by mandamus of the Sove-

<sup>1</sup> Equal to £54 19s. sterling.

<sup>2</sup> There has recently been an exception to this case: on the resignation of Mr. Best as President, the Rev. John Gittens would have succeeded him in rotation as senior member, and in the case of the Governor's absence or death, the administration would have devolved upon him. Lord Goderich having directed as early as 1833 that the Lord Bishop of the Diocese should always be excluded from the command of the colony, this was likewise considered to refer to any other clergyman. The arrangement which has been proposed to the Governor by her Majesty's government is therefore this,—that in the event of the devolution of the government on Mr. Gittens as senior member of the Council, he was to resign his seat, but that he would be re-appointed to it, not in the ordinary form, but next in rank to the Bishop.

reign. King Charles the Second appointed the persons who were to compose the Council in 1672, and styled them for the first time his Majesty's Council. They hold their office during the royal pleasure; but the Governor has the right of suspending any member of the Council, if he have the concurrence of five members; or, if the service of government should demand it, he may do so at his own pleasure, but he must signify the reason which induced him to take such a step to the Sovereign, before whom the suspended member is permitted to make his defence. If there be a less number than seven members of Council resident in the island, the Governor may fill up the number to twelve *pro tempore*, until the vacancies are supplied by the Crown, or the Governor's appointment has been confirmed. During late years there have seldom been more than eight members, one of whom is the Lord Bishop, who holds his seat *ex officio*.

The Governor sits in Council even when the latter are acting in their legislative capacity. This would be considered in Jamaica, and in some other chartered colonies, improper and unconstitutional; and although the freedom of discussion is expressly granted to them, the presence of the Commander-in-Chief must frequently act as a hindrance to an exercise of that liberty. Poyer considers it an absurd custom, which seems to have originated in the infancy of the colony before the representative body was called into existence; it is indisputably a radical defect in the colonial constitution. In their capacity as a Privy Council they are bound by an oath to secrecy, and are directed conscientiously to assist the Governor with their advice; their proceedings in a legislative capacity are however public. As a Privy Council they are intended to be a check upon the actions of the Governor, if he should attempt to exceed his commission and instructions: their power in this respect is however problematical; as the Governor is only answerable to his Sovereign, his proceedings are legal and efficient without the concurrence of the Council.

The Governor, with the advice and consent of the Council, may from time to time, as occasion requires, summon the General Assembly and issue writs for a new election. He may however of his own authority adjourn, prorogue or dissolve the Assembly. In his legislative capacity, he has merely a negative voice, and can only recommend subjects for consideration to the Assembly, which is generally done when addressing that body *vivâ voce*, or by special messages in writing. His concurrence is required before any Bill can become law; such concurrence however has been considered to be only valid for the term of three years, except the Act should have received the royal assent.

The consent of the Council is necessary to the passing of all laws, and any Bill unconnected with raising of supplies or the disposal of the public money may originate with them. Financial measures can only originate with the House of Assembly, although they cannot come into



operation until they have received the concurrence of the Council and the sanction of the Governor.

The House of Assembly is composed of twenty-four<sup>1</sup> delegates or deputies, elected annually<sup>2</sup>, two for each parish and two for the city of Bridgetown, by the body of the people. The qualifications of candidates and electors for the General Assembly are regulated by the franchise Act passed in the third year of the reign of her present Majesty. By this Act it is declared that the qualification for a representative shall be, the possession of thirty or more acres of land in the island in fee simple, or fee tail, with a dwelling-house thereon of not less than the value of £500 currency; or being interested for self or wife in an estate of freehold for his or her life, or some greater estate in lands or tenements in the island of not less than the annual value of £200 currency, or having a clear income of £300 currency per annum derivable from profession, office, trade, dividends in the funds, &c., or being the interest of money secured on mortgage in the island.

The qualifications for voters are,—1st, a freehold for life, or in right of marriage, or as dower, or for some greater estate in lands, or tenements in the island of not less than £20 currency annual value. 2ndly. Being for self or wife entitled for life to rents of lands, &c. in the island of the amount of £20 currency per annum and upwards. 3rdly. Being entitled as lessee or assignee to lands, &c. for the unexpired residue of any term originally created for not less than five years, and the yearly rent being not less than £100 currency. 4thly. Being the occupier of any house, &c. in any town of the island, which shall be rated parochially at not less than £50 currency annual rent. 5thly. Having paid taxes assessed by the Vestry of the parish for which the vote is claimed, to the amount of not less than £5 currency<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Formerly only twenty-two, two for each parish; but the new franchise Act, 3 Vic. c. 29, gives two members to the city of Bridgetown.

<sup>2</sup> By the 48th clause of the Act, 3 Vic. c. 29, it is enacted "That neither the present nor any future General Assembly of this island shall be, or continue for more than one year at any one time, to be computed from their first meeting as an Assembly." See likewise p. 200.

<sup>3</sup> *Return of Persons liable to serve as Jurors, as also Registered Voters.*

Parishes.	Voters in 1844.	Jurors in 1846.	Parishes.	Voters in 1844.	Jurors in 1846.
Bridgetown ..	422	388	St. Thomas ..	38	45
St. Michael ..	182	157	St. James ....	53	94
Christ Church	54	68	St. Peter ....	72	95
St. Philip ....	107	140	St. Lucy ....	58	54
St. John ....	23	42	St. Andrew ..	35	30
St. George....	30	47	St. Joseph...	29	41

By a colonial Act to amend the "Representation of the People," the 16th clause enacts that "no person shall be entitled to vote" who shall not be "duly registered;" and a subsequent Act relative to jurors, exempts all persons over sixty years of age, as well as some official exemptions, which may explain in some degree the difference in the two returns.



On the expiration or dissolution of the Assembly, the Governor immediately issues writs, directed to the senior Councillor in each parish, or, in the absence of a member of Council, to any substantial freeholder, requiring him to summon the freeholders to meet, to make choice of two able and discreet persons of their own body to represent them in the General Assembly. The writs are to be delivered to the Provost Marshal of the island within two days after they are issued, who is forthwith to convey them to the persons to whom they may be directed, which persons are required to cause notices to be affixed on or near the doors of each of the parochial churches, stating the day on which, and the place where, the election for such parish shall commence. The elections take place on the Monday following the third Sunday after the date of the writs, and commence between 8 and 9 o'clock A.M., and conclude at 4 o'clock P.M. of the same day: an exception is made in favour of Bridgetown, where the polling may continue for two successive days. The person authorized to convene the freeholders is the sheriff for the occasion, and he makes a return of the writ with a certificate of the election to the Governor, in council, on the day on which the same is made returnable, when the representatives also meet, and make a statement and declaration of the nature of their respective qualifications, and take the usual oaths required to be taken by members of the imperial Parliament, in the presence of the Governor and Council. Having performed this ceremony, which is repeated on the accession of every new Commander-in-Chief, the Assembly proceed to the choice of a Speaker, whom they present for his Excellency's approbation. If the choice is confirmed, the Speaker in due parliamentary form demands from the representative of the Crown the usual privileges of the House. This done, they possess, within the colony, the same legislative authority which belongs to the House of Commons. All money-bills must originate with them; though they have often suffered this invaluable privilege to be encroached upon, by admitting the Council to amend their bills of that description. They exercise the right of expelling any of their members who have been guilty of any heinous crime. In the case of the death or expulsion of a member, the House addresses the Governor to issue a writ for the election of a person to supply the vacancy.

The Council and General Assembly, with the concurrence of the Crown, or its representative the Governor, may make laws, statutes and ordinances for the public peace, welfare, and good government of the colony, so that they be not repugnant, but as near as may be agreeable, to the laws and statutes of Great Britain.

The proceedings of the colonial Legislatures are conducted, and their journals kept, in a manner very conformable to those of the imperial Parliament. After a bill or act has passed the Assembly and Council it is sent to the Governor, who may, provided his commission or instruc-

tions do not give particular directions on the subject, assent to or disallow it as he thinks proper. If he assent, it is proclaimed ; and, unless it contain a clause suspending its operation till the pleasure of the Crown be known, it is then a perfect law of the colony, subject to be disallowed by the Sovereign in council at any time afterwards ; for though the confirmation of the Crown be not necessary to give validity to the acts of the colonial Legislatures, unless they contain such suspending clause, yet the Sovereign may at pleasure disallow any act whatever. And by an order in council dated 15th of January 1800, it is declared that in all cases when the Sovereign's confirmation is necessary to give validity and effect to any act passed by the Legislature of any of the colonies or plantations belonging to the Crown, unless the Sovereign's confirmation thereof be obtained within three years from the passing such act in any of the said colonies or plantations, such act shall be considered as disallowed.

When an Act, whatever its nature or intended duration may be, has received the Governor's assent, it must within three months afterwards be transmitted to the Colonial Office in England, as also duplicates by the next conveyance, in order that it may be disallowed or confirmed, as may be necessary or expedient.

The administration of justice is regulated by the Act of the imperial Parliament of the 6 William IV. ; and by an Island act of the 7 William IV. c. 16, the necessary provision is made for the same coming into operation in Barbados.

By a resolution of the House of Assembly adopted on the 22nd of January 1839, it was agreed to pass a bill to grant the sum of £2500 sterling, for the purpose of providing a salary for a Chief Justice of £2000 sterling per annum, and for the Attorney-General of £500 sterling ; and this resolution is carried out by an act of the 4 Victoria, c. 10, by which a Chief Justice is appointed, who is invested with the jurisdiction, powers and authority of the several Judges of the Courts of Common Pleas, Exchequer and Grand Sessions. By the same act the Chief Justice is appointed to sit as assessor with the Governor in the Court of Chancery, and in all matters and causes which are contested in the Court of Ordinary also.

The Courts for the administration of civil justice are the Court of Chancery, the Court of Common Pleas, the Court of Exchequer, the Court of Ordinary, the Court of Admiralty, the Court of Error, and the Court of Escheat.

For the administration of criminal justice the courts are, the Court of Grand Sessions, and the Court of Admiralty Sessions.

For dealing summarily both with civil and criminal cases, police magistrates are appointed under Island acts ; by 5 William IV. c. 3, and 6 William IV. c. 3, three are appointed for the city of Bridgetown ; and by



7 William IV. c. 24, one for Hometown and Speightstown respectively; and by 2 Victoria, c. 12, provision is made for one for each parish in the island, those for Speightstown and Hometown being attached to the rural districts of St. Peter and St. James respectively. These magistrates exercise a jurisdiction in all matters cognizable by a Justice of the Peace; and from their decisions, or from that of any Justice of the Peace, an appeal lies to the Assistant Court of Appeal, created by an Island act of the 2 Victoria, c. 3, amended in some particulars by 2 Victoria, c. 8, and by 2 Victoria, c. 15, but not altered in its character or constitution, and which consists of three Justices of the Peace, who are named in a commission under the Great Seal of the Island; from that court an appeal lies to the Court of Error, which, for such purposes, is appointed by 5 Victoria, c. 23, to consist of the Governor and Chief Justice.

The Court of Chancery was formerly composed of the Governor or Commander-in-Chief for the time being, with four or more Members of the Council, the opinion of the majority being the decision; but by the statute 4 Victoria, c. 10, referred to above, it is enacted that the Chief Justice of the Island shall sit as assessor to the Governor or Commander-in-Chief as Chancellor, and the same authority is delegated to them as was formerly vested in the Governor or Commander-in-Chief and Council; with a provision that all writs, petitions, bills, proceedings and other process of and in the said Court of Chancery shall be filed and issued in the name of the Governor or Commander-in-Chief for the time being. It assumes and exercises jurisdiction in cases of lunacy, without any special delegation of authority, but under the supposed general jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery. This court has also occasionally exercised a jurisdiction in cases of alimony on the petition of a wife on account of misconduct on the part of the husband, when there has been no agreement for a separate maintenance<sup>1</sup>. Mr. Dwarris questions the jurisdiction, but thinks that if it is an encroachment, it is a necessary and useful one, there being no Ecclesiastical Court in Barbados. Injunctions are grantable by the Governor alone. The practice of this Court professes to conform to that of the Court of Chancery in England, except when it may be altered by local laws, or special rules of their own. There are above a hundred of these rules<sup>2</sup>, prescribed by the Court itself, written in a book kept by the registrar, often not at all known to persons practising in the profession. They in some instances establish a procedure different from the practice in England. Many of the early orders are rude and uncouth, some very obscure, and others ludicrous; the later ones, as far as they go, are generally wise and useful<sup>3</sup>. The court sits

<sup>1</sup> See Dwarris's Report, p. 34, edition 1827.

<sup>2</sup> See them in Mr. Dwarris's First Report (laid before Parliament) on Civil and Criminal Justice in the West Indies, p. 243.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Dwarris's First Report, &c. p. 21.



generally on every fourth Thursday, but as its sittings are only held by adjournment, this rule meets with many exceptions, and the sittings of the court may be considered to be regulated by the amount of business and the convenience of parties concerned.

The Court of Common Pleas was formerly divided into five precincts, but these are now, by the Island act 5 Victoria, c. 30, consolidated into one, which is holden by the Chief Justice, and has cognizance of all pleas, and jurisdiction in all cases, as fully and amply in the island, as her Majesty's Courts of Common Pleas and Queen's Bench have in England. The sittings of the court are held in Bridgetown on the first Monday in January, March, May, July and September, and may continue until two o'clock on the Saturday afternoon following, if business require, otherwise it is adjourned to the next day in course. The Chief Justice is empowered, if occasion shall arise, to hold a court at any intermediate times, and to continue it for four days; and also to hold a court at any time for the despatch of such business as does not require the intervention of a jury, either at his chambers or at the usual court-house. The proceedings are regulated by those of the English courts, and especially by a set of rules promulgated by the Chief Justice in March 1842, in pursuance of the authority given by the 7th section of the Act referred to, and which rules embrace all that is necessary of the *Regulæ Generales* from Trin. term, 1 William IV., to Trin. term, 1 Victoria.

The Court of Exchequer derives its authority from the colonial acts, and is now in effect a court for the recovery of the debts of the Crown only, where informations for breach of the revenue laws are filed, and little other business is transacted. Formerly it had a more enlarged jurisdiction. This court however yet possesses another and very different authority; namely, for the relief of insolvent debtors. By the Island act, 5 Vic. c. 30. s. 11, this court is appointed to consist of and be holden by the Chief Justice already mentioned on the third Monday in January, March, May, July, and September, and to continue its sittings until two o'clock on the Saturday following if business shall require it, otherwise to be adjourned to the next day in course. The Chief Justice has power, when the Crown is interested in any matter or suit, to hold a court at the instance of the Attorney-General, or, in his absence, of the Solicitor-General, for the despatch of such business. The proceedings of this court are regulated by the practice of the English courts. An appeal lies from this court to the Court of Error; but the effect of such appeal seems not to be clearly understood in the colony: the best opinion is, that it stays all proceedings in the court below<sup>1</sup>.

The Court of Ordinary derives its authority by commission from the

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Dwarries's First Report, p. 32.

Crown. The Governor or President, being Commander-in-Chief of the island, is sole judge: he sits alone, except in controverted cases, where by the Act 4 Vic. c. 10, as cited above, the Chief-Justice is appointed to sit with him as assessor. The probate of wills, granting letters of administration and marriage licenses, form the subject matters of this court's jurisdiction. It sits at Government House as often as occasion requires. It is doubted<sup>1</sup> whether an appeal lies from this court to the Sovereign in council, or to the Sovereign as head of the Church.

The Court of Admiralty consists of two courts, a Prize and an Instance Court, both held by commission, issuing from the High Court of Admiralty in England; they possess the same jurisdiction as is exercised by the corresponding courts in England, as nearly as circumstances will permit. The Prize Court is held only in time of war. The cases in the Instance Court consist of seizures by the custom-house, seamen's wages, bottomry bonds, &c. &c.

By 8 and 9 Will. III. c. 22, s. 6, jurisdiction is supposed to be established in this court in all cases of unlawful importations and exportations, and all frauds on the sovereign in his customs, and all offences against the acts of trade. It has also jurisdiction in certain cases under the abolition and registry acts. It is held, as occasion requires, in the town-hall, or at any other place in the parish that the judge pleases. An appeal lies from the Instance side to the High Court of Admiralty in England; from the Prize side to the Sovereign in council. There is but one judge<sup>2</sup>, who is appointed from home, but in peace usually on the recommendation of the Governor.

The Court of Appeal and Error is composed of the Governor and Council, who decide by a majority.

The Escheat Court sits under a commission, and an ulterior appeal to the Sovereign in council is allowed when the value is £500. An Escheator-General is appointed by the Governor, and the cases in which it has jurisdiction are commonly forfeitures to the Crown for want of heirs.

The Court of Grand Sessions is held by a commission of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery issued by the Governor or Commander-in-Chief addressed to the Chief Justice, and, by the Act referred to before, 5 Vic. c. 30, is appointed to sit three times at least in each year, on the first Monday of April, the first Monday of August, and the second Monday of December; it is at liberty to continue its sittings until two o'clock of the Wednesday week next following<sup>3</sup>, if all the cases for trial be not disposed of before that time. The judgement would appear to be final, except with the consent of the Attorney-General<sup>4</sup>; but the

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Dwaris's First Report, p. 43.

<sup>2</sup> At present the Chief Justice holds the situation.

<sup>3</sup> This is by an Act passed in the 7th Vic. c. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Dwaris's First Report, &c.

Governor has the power to pardon or reprieve, except in case of treason and murder, when he can only reprieve *pro tempore*, and send the case home.

The Admiralty Sessions are held by a separate commission for the trial of murder, piracy and other offences committed on the high seas. This court is composed of the Judge of the Admiralty, who presides, assisted by one or more gentlemen, who are either members of council, flag-officers or captains on the station. The sessions are held as often as occasion requires, but by a recent Act of the 7 Vic. c. 25, all offences committed on the high seas within three miles of the mainland, may be tried by the chief judge named and appointed in any commission of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery.

The law of Barbados is the common law of England, and as much of the statute law of England as was in existence at the time of the settlement of the colony, except when either of them is inapplicable to the circumstances of the island, or the latter is altered by local enactments. The law of mortmain it is said does not run in Barbados. The local Acts are comprised in three compilations by Messrs. Hall, Moore, and Taylor, respectively; these are now undergoing revision by a commission appointed for that purpose, with a view to their being consolidated and republished in a more convenient form.

As respects the practisers of the law in Barbados, it is required that gentlemen admitted to practise as counsel there shall previously have been called to the bar in England; and it is necessary for gentlemen applying to act as attorneys or solicitors in the island, to produce a certificate of having served a clerkship for five years either in England or the West Indies; and a testimonial of good character must be signed by two barristers, which is usually done by the Attorney and Solicitor-General. They then receive a commission from the Governor, are formally admitted, and take the prescribed oath in every court in which they intend to practise.



## CHAPTER VIII.

## LOCAL GEOGRAPHY.

*Division of the Island into Parishes and Districts, and their description.*

DURING the short administration of Sir William Tufton as Governor, the island was divided in 1629 into six parishes, and the several bounds settled as follows:—

1. The Windwardmost to begin at Mr. Oistin's and extend to Mr. Digbie's, to be called Christ Church.
2. From Mr. Digbie's to Mr. Ashton's at Jacob's-well: St. Michael.
3. From Mr. Ashton's to Mr. Le Gouche's: St. James.
4. From Mr. Le Gouche's to Mr. David Rowland's: St. Thomas.
5. From Mr. Rowland's to Mr. Hargreave's: St. Peter.
6. From Mr. Hargreave's to Leewardmost point: St. Lucy<sup>1</sup>.

In 1645, Governor Philip Bell divided the island into eleven parishes; St. George, St. Philip, St. John and St. Andrew being now added to the former.

In March 1683 Sir Richard Dutton signed a Bill for ascertaining the bounds of the several parishes, and enclosing the churchyards within the island. This Act could not have been sufficiently carried into effect, as during the administration of Robert Lowther, an Act passed the Legislature, on the 21st of June 1720, appointing "the members of the Council in such parish where they severally reside, and the General Assembly of this island in such parish which they severally represent, or any two of them, as commissioners, to lay out, fix and ascertain all the bounds of the respective parishes, the same to be fixed by William Mayo, Surveyor, who is required to make a map, or plot, or draught thereof, with necessary description and explanation, and to deliver the same into the

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs of Barbados, pp. 14, 15. Referring to the map which accompanies Ligon's history, and which is from Captain Swann's survey, it appears that Oistin's was situated near Kendal's point; Digbie's, to judge from the situation, must have been near Kirton; Ashton's near the outlet of Fontabelle River; Le Gouche's, north of Holetown, between Church-point and Queen's Fort; Rowland's to the north of Speight's-bay; and Hargreave's in the neighbourhood of Six-men's-fort, which latter part appears to have been thickly inhabited at the time when Swann took his survey, if compared with the other parts of the island. This map is very incorrect; indeed it could scarcely be expected to be otherwise, when it is considered how overgrown with wood the island must have been at that period. Speightstown is placed about the middle, between Carlisle Bay and the northern point, and while the southern part is consequently much reduced, the part north of it is made much more extensive than it is in reality.

secretary's office. The bounds of the parishes so ascertained shall be deemed for the true and real bounds, and shall remain so unchangeably and unalterably, whether they be the same with the former bounds or not<sup>1</sup>." This Act is still in force, but Mayo's map has now become very scarce, and the change in the site of several plantations and boundary-marks, which has occurred during the last century and a quarter, renders it almost necessary that these bounds should be re-established, and new marks planted where the old ones have been obliterated or are doubtful<sup>2</sup>.

With regard to magisterial proceedings, and excluding the city of Bridgetown, the island is divided into five rural stations or districts, which are numbered according to the alphabet. District A comprises the rural part of St. Michael. District B, the parishes of Christ Church and St. George. District C, St. Philip and St. John. District D, St. James and St. Thomas. District E, St. Peter and St. Lucy. District F, St. Andrew and St. Joseph.

Without being mountainous, Barbados possesses some hills which rise upwards of a thousand feet above the sea: the following list of heights has been principally taken from Barrallier's map, and a few others, which the author ascertained by means of a mountain barometer, have been added.

*Parish of St. Philip.*—Moncreiffe, 564 feet; the high road at the foot of Moncreiffe, 282 feet; Fairfield, 125 feet; Six paths, 84 feet.

*Christ Church.*—The hill near Adam's-castle, 405 feet; the Rising Sun, 370 feet.

*Parish of St. George.*—Golden Ridge, 910 feet; Gun-hill, 728 feet; hill near Stepney, 342 feet; Hanson's, 350 feet; Police Station B, 264 feet; cross-road between Bulkeley's and Buttal's, 170 feet.

*Parish of St. Michael.*—Fort George, 391 feet; hill near Lower Birney's, 270 feet; High Gate, 259 feet; Two Miles' Hill, 210 feet; Friendship, 178 feet; Waterford, 124 feet; Grand View Villa, 170 feet; Pilgrim, the Governor's residence, 80 feet.

*Parish of St. Andrew.*—Mount Hillaby, 1148 feet; the Spring Plantation Hill, 955 feet; Red Hill, 856 feet; Granade Hall, 837 feet; Mount Nicholas, 824 feet; Chalky Mount, 571 feet; Green Hill, 207 feet.

*Parish of St. Lucy.*—Mount Gilboa, 449 feet; Pumpkin Hill, 365 feet; Checker Hall, 184 feet; Whitehead, 173 feet.

*Parish of St. John.*—St. John's Church, 823 feet.

*Parish of St. Thomas.*—Mount Misery, 1085 feet; Grand View, 770 feet; Reed's Hill, 629 feet; Monkey Hill, 619 feet; Clermont, 445 feet.

<sup>1</sup> Hall's Laws of Barbados, p. 250, Act 146.

<sup>2</sup> The definition of the parish lines according to Mayo are added for the sake of information in the Appendix; and the sites of the former marks, as far as they could be ascertained, have been noted in the map.







View on Stone by W. L. Walton from a Sketch by Hedges

ST PHILIP'S CHURCH AND MONASTERY IN BARBADOS

Hillman & Walton Lithographers.

*Parish of St. Peter.*—Four Hills, 904 feet; Black Bess (second point), 501 feet; Mount Brevitor, 388 feet; Pico Teneriffe, 268 feet.

*Parish of St. James.*—Lankaster Hill, 596 feet; Black Bess, 581 feet; Mount Alleyne, 396 feet; Westmoreland Hill, 348 feet; Oxnard's, 275 feet; Mount Standfast, 234 feet; Black Rock, 176 feet.

*Parish of St. Joseph.*—Chimbarozo<sup>1</sup>, 1131 feet; Marshal Hill or Cotton Tower, 1091 feet; Hackleton's Cliff, 1026 feet; Bissex Hill, 989 feet.

*The Parish of St. Philip.*—Area 15,040 acres; population 12,820; sugar-plantations 56<sup>2</sup>. St Philip's is the largest parish in the island and is third in respect to population. With the exception of St. Lucy's, it is more level than any other parish. Sober's or Sobery bottom, a swamp, is famed for the large accumulation of water which during a severe rain in October 1819 threatened destruction to the town<sup>3</sup>. Tradition says that a part of this swamp is bottomless, and that all attempts at draining it have proved vain. The western part of the parish is fertile, chiefly during seasonable rains; but the eastern or sea-shore, which extends for ten miles, is sterile and only fit for the produce of cotton and aloes, which are chiefly cultivated in this part of the island. The parish church is a very pretty building, and one of the largest in the island. The former church was one of the seven blown down during the hurricane in 1831, and the foundation-stone of the present one was laid with the usual solemnities in June 1835<sup>4</sup>. There are also in the parish three chapels of the Established Church, Trinity, St. Martin and St. Catharine, and a Wesleyan chapel called Ebenezer: the latter has been built by the voluntary contributions of the labourers.

The north-western part of the parish is mountainous, and the hills rise at Moncreiffe to an elevation of 564 feet. The great St. Philip's road, one of the main arteries of the internal communication, leads behind the church gradually up to Bishop's-hill. The repair of that part of the road in 1809 was attended by a sad accident. A number of negroes were employed by parochial assessment of negro-labour in repairing the public road, and sixty to seventy were digging and removing marl to Bishop's-hill from a contiguous pit, which from long use for similar purposes was so excavated as to form an immense cavern, and by a gradual inclination was upwards of forty feet deep. A little after five in the afternoon of the

<sup>1</sup> Chimbarozo is called Sugar Hill in Barrallier's map, and he refers to Mount Wilton the height of Sugar Hill.

<sup>2</sup> The population is stated as ascertained by the census in 1844, and the number of sugar estates existing in 1846; this refers likewise to the other parishes. Barbados does not possess a registrar for deaths and births to keep approximately the increase and decrease of the population.

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, p. 52.

<sup>4</sup> The Appendix contains a statement of the size and cost of the churches which were rebuilt after the hurricane in 1831.



14th of April, just as about fifty of the negroes had lifted their baskets and cleared the overhanging cliff, it fell upon twenty-five who remained digging, and crushed twenty to death ; the other five were dreadfully maimed. Such was the immense quantity of earth that fell in upon these unfortunate people, that upwards of a thousand negroes were employed during the night and the succeeding day before all the bodies were got out. A Bill passed the Legislature on the 5th of June 1810, for applying a sum of money towards the relief of the persons whose slaves were killed by the accidental falling in of this mass of earth.

On the summit of Bishop's-hill is the police-station of District C, to which a rural prison is attached. Moncreiffe (or, as it was formerly called, Mount Pleasant) forms a signal-post with a station for convalescent soldiers of the garrison in St. Ann's. The prospect from hence over the champaigne land of St. Philip's, bounded by the ocean, until sea and sky seemingly blending together close the picture, is very pretty: the numerous cottages of the labourers, and upwards of fifty estates which are visible from this point, give a peculiar character to the prospect. The foam of the breakers at "the Cobblers' Rocks" resembles a seam along shore, which from its white colour forms a strong contrast with the dark watery masses of the ocean behind it.

The cliffs along the shore rise in some instances to fifty or sixty feet,—chiefly near Cummin's Hole and Bell-point, which are very curious spots with bold upright cliffs. The accumulated waters of the northern part of the parish make themselves during freshets a way to the sea, and have undermined part of the cliff near Cummin's Hole and formed a natural bridge. This romantic spot is very little known in the colony. The cliffs continue southward; here rising upright, there precipitated in large masses to the level ground below: some of these blocks are perhaps from fifty to sixty feet in size. At Long Bay these stupendous masses lie in great confusion. The whole coast along that part of the island apparently proves that the sea has receded, and this becomes very evident at Foul Bay, where the cliffs are found inland. The Crane, Dawlish, and the Bath are very curious places, and fashionable resorts for the enjoyment of sea-air and bathing. At the Crane is a shipping-place, from which it has received its name. To the north of it is Dawlish, which contains the curiosity of a fresh- and a salt-water bath close together. The visitor descends, as it were into a well, by a flight of steps to the sea-bath, entirely closed in by huge masses of rocks, which only sparingly admit the rays of light. The sea flows into it smooth and calm when the surface of the ocean is undisturbed, but dashing in with a thundering noise through the small apertures when ruffled or harrowed by the storm; but upon reaching the basin, as if directed by the wand of a magician, its impetuosity is subdued and dies away, forming numerous rings on the surface of the basin. The author once visited this spot during a boisterous



day, and the effect was certainly sublime, if not intimidating, to those unaccustomed to the noise. The freshwater bath is close to the former, divided only from it by a rock; and during high tides and a boisterous sea the salt water mixes with the fresh: after receding it becomes fresh again. The water is here so clear that the sand below seems uncovered with the fluid element; and many a visitor coming there for the first time, supposing it a dry spot of sand, has walked directly into it, much to his astonishment and the amusement of those with him.

South of the Crane is "the Bath." Huge masses of rocks, detached by time and the battering effect of the waves from the cliff, have formed recesses which, partly by the aid of art, have been made into baths. The rocks rise to a considerable height, and in some instances overhang the water, preventing the rays of the sun from incommoding the bather, and hiding him from the outer world. The former proprietor of this romantic spot seems to have gone to considerable expense to render it commodious and easy of access, and his muse has engraved on a tablet the following verses:—

"In this remote and hoarse-resounding place  
Which billows dash and craggy cliffs embrace;  
These bubbling springs amidst these horrors rise,  
But arm'd with virtue horrors we despise.  
Bathe undismay'd, nor dread the impending rock;  
'T is virtue shields us from each adverse shock.

"Genio loci sacrum posuit

"Martis Mense, 1769."

"J. R.<sup>1</sup>"

Some steps lead to the summit of one of the huge masses of rocks, which affords a fine sea view. There are three different spots for bathing close together, which bear the names of the Horse, the Mare, and the Colt: it is a great pity that they are now neglected, and the artificial structures are falling into ruin. It is said that the sea has likewise receded here within the memory of man, and that some of the baths have become useless for want of water; this may perhaps be ascribed to their being choked up by sand.

The parish of St. Philip contains one of the finest mansions in the West Indies, known by the name of Long Bay Castle: its architecture is of a peculiar style, but the interior is very tasteful. It is out of its place in that part of the island, and resembles an oasis in the desert.

*Christ Church Parish.*—Area 14,310 acres; population 14,089; number of sugar-plantations 64. This is the largest parish next to St. Philip, and the second with respect to the number of inhabitants. It forms the southern point of the island, and possesses less fertility than the other

<sup>1</sup> J. Rice.

parishes. The Ridge, a hilly elevation, traverses it from east to west, and rises terrace-like from the southern point to a height of 405 feet at the hill near Adam's Castle. The southern point of the parish, or of the entire island, is very flat, and in some parts close to the sea quite swampy: it is called "Below the Rock." There were formerly a set of salt-pans for obtaining sea-salt, but they are now abandoned. A huge isolated mass of coral-rock lies on the seashore, called the Round Rock; its height cannot be less than fifty feet.

The swampy soil near Chancery-lane possesses some sulphur, but in such small quantities that it can only be considered as a curiosity.

At the infancy of the colony, the most eastern plantation in this parish belonged to a person named Oistin<sup>1</sup>, from whom the large bay in the neighbourhood received its name. Ligon does not speak in very flattering terms of the character of this man, whom he calls profligate; nevertheless, as the population increased, a number of houses were erected in the neighbourhood, which received the name of Oistin's Town. The bad repute of this person was probably the reason that an attempt was made to call it Charlestown; but this failed, and its original name was retained. It must have been a much larger place at the commencement of the last century than at present: Oldmixon describes it as consisting of one long street, with a lane in the middle: it formed at that period the market-town of one of the five precincts of the island, and a monthly session was held in it. In 1828, by an act of the Legislature, the sessions were transferred to the town-hall at Bridgetown. But few houses are now left standing at Oistin's, and these few present a picture of decay.

On an eminence above Oistin's stands the parish church, which was rebuilt after the hurricane in 1831, according to a plan furnished by Captain Senhouse, R.N. The foundation-stone was laid on the 1st of October 1835, with great solemnity, and the Bishop of the Diocese assisted at the ceremony.

A strange occurrence took place in the adjacent churchyard, the natural cause of which has never been explained. On two occasions, when the death of a member of the family of the late Colonel Chase had rendered it necessary to open the family vault, it was found that the coffins had been removed from their places, and as no signs were observed that the vault had been opened without the knowledge of the family, it excited great astonishment. Before the vault was walled up again, the coffins were restored to their original position. Shortly afterwards it was requisite to open the vault again for the admission of a member of the family, when the coffins were found to have been displaced as on the former occasion; the family now became anxious to ascertain the truth, and particular pains were taken in securing the wall, and fine sand was

<sup>1</sup> This name is written in old records Oystin, but Oistin is now more usually adopted.



thrown over the floor of the vault, so that, if a person should enter it from any other part than the usual entrance, marks might be left behind. Lord Combermere was residing in 1820 in the neighbourhood of the church, and having been told of this mysterious circumstance, he made unexpectedly an application to the Rector to have the vault re-opened, when to the astonishment of all present, the coffins, to the number of five or six, were found scattered about, and one of the largest thrown on its side across the passage, so that, had the door not opened outwards, an entrance could not have been effected except by removing the slab on the top, which is of immense weight. The private marks made on the previous occasion were undisturbed, and as this was the fourth occurrence of a similar disturbance without the cause being explained, the family resolved on removing the bodies from the vault, and some of them were interred in the parish churchyard: the vault is now empty, and the Rector has since ordered it to be walled up. One of the gentlemen who accompanied Lord Combermere took a sketch of the position in which the coffins were found, copies of which are still extant in the island.

There are besides five chapels of the Established Church, and a Wesleyan chapel in this parish—that of St. Lawrence, very prettily situated on a point projecting into the sea; St. Bartholemew in the eastern part of the parish; St. David between Kirton and Staple-grove; St. Matthias near the precincts of St. Ann's and St. Patrick between Union Hall and Valley Hill. The Wesleyan chapel lies near the Plantation Providence on an eminence, which commands a pretty view.

The property of Mr. Piers in this parish appears to have been famed in former times for having the best gardens in the island, adorned with a variety of orange-walks, citron groves, water-works, “and all the lovely and pleasant fruits and flowers of that delicious country, as well as with the most curious of our own<sup>1</sup>.” Mr. Piers's estate is at present called Staple-grove, and is the property of J. P. Mayers, Esq., the agent of the island of Barbados in England.

*The Parish of St. George.*—Area 10,795 acres; population 10,174; number of sugar-plantations 57. It is the third in size, and the fourth according to its population. St. George's may be called the most inland parish; it approaches nearest to the sea on its southern point: the soil is fertile, and it is generally considered one of the most productive parishes. The ten thousand acres of land which belonged to the merchants in London, were partly situated in this parish, which appears to have been settled first. Mr. Summers and Mr. Bulkeley, who arrived with Wolferstone, had their settlements in this parish. Drax Hall was another of the first spots of ground that were cleared and cultivated: it belonged to Colonel James Drax, one of the individuals who for his loyalty was

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 85.



created a baronet at the Restoration: he appears to have lived in great style: Ligon tells us he fared like a prince, and killed now and then an ox, apparently a great piece of extravagance, as these animals were required for cultivating the soil,—an example which few at that time imitated. Oldmixon asserts that Colonel Drax, from a stock of three hundred pounds, raised the greatest estate of any planter of his time except Mr. Richard Walter, who was a merchant as well as a planter<sup>1</sup>. The forest attached to the Colonel's property appears to have been formerly of great extent, and is famed for traditional tales, still related by the labouring classes. This forest however has now nearly disappeared; a small portion only clothes the precipitous heights; and the level ground near the foot of the cliff, which was formerly covered with trees, has proved too valuable to be allowed to remain overgrown only by brushwood, with here and there the timber of a fustic-tree. Drax Hall forms the largest property, according to its superficial area, in the island; it contains 879 acres. The mansion-house is considered, with the one at St. Nicholas's Abbey, the oldest in the island; it has not the cheerful aspect of the latter, and its appearance imparts a gloomy character to the whole landscape around.

The ridge of cliffs, a continuation of those of St. John's, traverse the parish in a west-south-west direction and reach their greatest height near Gun-hill, where there is a signal-post and a convalescent station for the soldiers of the garrison. The air is here considered very salubrious, and the view from the station, over the rich and fertile valley to Bridgetown and Carlisle Bay is extensive. Being distant only six miles from Bridgetown, no stranger who visits Barbados should omit to see this spot, which affords one of the most characteristic views in the island.

St. George's Church is the least attractive in its outer appearance among the parish churches; it is comparatively old, and has escaped the last hurricanes with little injury, although it was not equally fortunate in 1780. The parish possesses also two chapels of the Established Church, namely St. Jude and St. Luke; the former is a very neat and handsome building, situated on the high table-land near Ashford. St. Luke lies at the foot of the cliff.

*The Parish of St. Andrew.*—Area 8780 acres; population 5995; number of sugar-plantations 26. This parish ranks fifth in point of size, and the tenth with respect to its population. As it was requisite to traverse the central ridge in order to reach this parish from Bridgetown, it was likewise called Overhill, and from its hilly character (so different from the other parishes), it received the name of Scotland. It is said that the features of this district resemble much more the scenery in Wales

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, vol. ii. p. 84. Ligon's *History of Barbados*, pp. 34, 96.

than in Scotland. The sharp ridges, running as it were from the semi-circular range of cliffs, which encompass Scotland towards a central point, sink gradually as they approach the seashore; and the narrow vales with rocks of all shapes scattered about on the hill-sides or on their summits, resemble much more in miniature the scenery in North Wales than the grand and picturesque scenes which the traveller witnesses in the highlands of Scotland. The steep sides of the hills have mostly a rugged and dreary appearance; here and there the bright green of the sugar-cane imparts variety, or the lofty trees of Turner's Hall wood remind us that there is at least one spot in the island where nature still reigns, and where the axe has left the virgin soil unreclaimed. St. Andrew's is no doubt the most interesting parish to the naturalist and the lover of the picturesque. Mount Hillaby, the highest eminence in the island, rises to a height of 1148 feet, and affords a view over the whole island, entirely surrounded by sea. North-east of it is the craggy and precipitous Chalky Mount with its three lofty pinnacles<sup>1</sup>; its name is erroneously given, as it is mostly composed, not of chalk, but clay and sandstone.

Turner's Hall wood, a remnant of the tropical forest, clothes a ridge or spur which stretches from the semicircular cliffs to the north-east; it consists almost entirely of Locust, Cedar, Fustic and Bully trees: some of these trees are of considerable height, and approach in size those of the equatorial forest. The author has been told that on several occasions, when mill-timbers were required, trees of more than a hundred feet in height have been felled in this wood<sup>2</sup>. The lover of nature can only indulge the hope that this relic of the former forest may be kept sacred, and may not fall a sacrifice to the all-engrossing sugar-cane.

The "Boiling Spring," to which allusion has been made in a former page<sup>3</sup>, is situated in a ravine in this wood, and a coloured woman in the neighbourhood shows its wonderful property to the curious for a small recompense. After the small pool is cleared of the water it contains, or during dry weather of the fallen leaves and rubbish, a kind of reversed funnel is placed over the fissure from which the gas escapes, which is thus obliged to ascend through the tube: it ignites readily, and burns with a clear, whitish light. It has been remarked that the gas is more abundant after rain than in dry weather. During the rainy season the edge of the pool requires only to be touched with a lighted match, when it will be encircled with a bright fire, which it is difficult to extinguish. Visitors

<sup>1</sup> It is related that a bold horseman, a son of Mars, reached one of these pinnacles on horseback—a feat which appears incredible when viewing the cliff from below.

<sup>2</sup> It is very remarkable that although the soil of Barbados differs so essentially from the primitive structure of the interior of Guiana, the author has found in this wood several trees and shrubs which were considered to belong singly to Guiana and Trinidad. The estate called Turner's Hall, to which this wood belongs, is the property of Sir Henry Fitzherbert, Bart., of Tissington-hall in Derbyshire.

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, p. 12.



generally suspend a saucepan over the flame containing cold water and some eggs, which, if the gas ascends in an abundant stream, are boiled in about eight minutes<sup>1</sup>. Benjamin Collins alludes to a second spring in this district in which the ebullitions are less violent and at longer intervals: in contradistinction to the other it is called the cold spring<sup>2</sup>.

The sandy beach which extends along the seashore of the parish is nearly four miles long, and the indentation of the shore is called "Long Bay." It is so named in Ligon's map, and the other Long Bays seem to have been named at later periods. The shore is however inaccessible to vessels; the sea rolls in over numerous coral-reefs in endless breakers, which, even when the open sea is as smooth as a mirror, break here with great noise. The water has thrown up a barrier of sand which stems the stream that flows from the adjacent hills, and forms a large expanse of water called Long Pond: it is described by Oldmixon as "a sort of lake about a mile from the shore." Previous to the disease which now destroys the cocoa-nut trees in Barbados, the flat ground near Long Pond abounded in avenues of this useful palm. A number of sand-hills have been thrown up by wind and waves, thinly overgrown with brushwood and sedge; behind these hills extends a flat, which belongs to a neighbouring estate called Walker's. It has some salt-springs; the proportions which the water contains are not great; and it remains a geological question, whether the saline particles were originally derived from the sea, or from a bed of fossil salt.

Green Hill, an adjacent hill bordering the sea-shore, consists of micaceous sandstone, cropping out in slabs, which might be used for building purposes. A little further on towards the Peak of Teneriffe lies on the sandy beach a huge oblong coral rock: it was no doubt separated from the wall-like cliffs during a period far removed from our own, and from its isolated position forms a remarkable object<sup>3</sup>.

The former parish-church of St. Andrew was one of the few which escaped the destruction occasioned by the hurricanes in 1780 and 1831. It was situated at the foot of a hill, and was protected on the east by the Dune-like hills just alluded to. Its age however rendered it necessary to take it down, and a new edifice was rebuilt on nearly the same site. The corner-stone of the new parish-church was, in the absence of the Lord Bishop, laid by the Vicar-General, the Venerable Archdeacon Lawson, on the 30th of November 1846, being the Saint's day of the Patron. The

<sup>1</sup> I have wondered why no proper use for lighting the adjacent buildings of the estate is made of this gas. It might be led in tubes and through a purifying receiver into the boiling-house; the expenses would be but trifling, and the advantage very considerable. Mr. C. K. Bishop has collected this gas by a gasometer, and, although it was confined for weeks in a common bladder, it burnt when ignited with a clear white flame.

<sup>2</sup> Collins's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> This rock is shelving, and forms a protection against wind and weather. When the author saw it last, it was used as a dwelling by a poor white family.



church is intended to be sixty feet long by forty wide, with a tower and prettily planned recess for a chancel, and is calculated to contain above a thousand sittings. Oldmixon relates that the altarpiece of St. Andrew's Church was painted by M. Birchett, one of the best artists in London, but it was not put up when his work was published, in 1708.

St. Andrew's contains a chapel of ease, St. Simon and St. Jude, very romantically situated in the upper part of the parish near Turner's Hall wood: a large coral block seems to protect it against the heavy onset of a gale. Another chapel, St. Saviour, is in the course of erection in the valley through which Scotland River takes its course, on a small eminence near the Estate Friendship or Pool. Under the summit of Mount Hilaby, and near to the road which leads to Mount Hall, is a Wesleyan chapel.

*The Parish of St. Lucy.*—Area 8725 acres; population 6934; number of sugar-estates 38. This parish occupies the northern point of the island; it ranks sixth in point of size; according to its population it stands eighth. The northern part, or extreme point of the parish, is flat, marshy, and covered with short grass, sedges and pimploes, or prickly opuntias. The seashore, which bounds the parish on three sides, consists of bold and rocky cliffs from forty to sixty feet high, against which the waves dash with great fury when the sea is agitated by a brisk breeze. It appears that the sea has here encroached upon the land; detached and insulated coral rocks lie at some distance from the coast, apparently the remains of cliffs which formerly extended so far.

For the first mile from the northern point inland the ground is level and open; it gradually rises, advancing southward; and behind the parish church is a projecting point of the wall-like cliffs or terrace, which reaches to 449 feet above the sea; it is called Mount Gilboa, and forms a remarkable object in the landscape<sup>1</sup>. The land at the extreme point is sterile, and resembles the south-eastern part of St. Philip's and the southern part of Christ Church; further inland however is some good soil. This applies equally to the sugar estates on the second terrace or elevation, among which Lambert's is considered to be one of the first settled estates in that part of the island.

The parish church of St. Lucy has been built since the hurricane in 1831: its style of architecture resembles that of St. Philip's. There are besides two chapels of ease, St. Clement and St. Swithin, in the parish, which is populous for its size.

The cliffs along the coast, from the constant beating of the heavy well, are very rugged, and have numerous caverns, of which the Animal-

<sup>1</sup> Under Mount Gilboa is a large cave, which must have been one of the resorts of the Indians. The Rev. Griffith Hughes found here several of their broken images, pipes, hatchets, and chisels.—(Hughes's History of Barbados, p. 7.)

flower Cave and the Bachelor's Cave are those mostly visited by strangers. The former received its name from a species of Zoophyte, the Sea-anemone (*Actinia*), several of which inhabit an excavation or basin filled with sea-water in one of the divisions of the cave. The access to it is round a precipitous cliff, in which some holes are chiseled, by which any person not apt to turn giddy may reach the cave in safety during smooth water. It is however different when the sea rolls roughly in; it then becomes dangerous to visit the cave; for although the cliff is upwards of forty feet high, the sea breaks over the rock. The cave is approached under an overhanging cliff resembling a porch. Near this cliff or shelf is a large circular hole in a block of coralline limestone, with a large stone in its centre resembling a round of beef in a caldron. Continuing along the cliff, and rounding a point which is called the Horse, the cave is reached by a few rude steps. It is spacious and irregular. The constant beating of the tremendous swell that rolls in has formed several caverns, which are connected by small passages and open upon the sea. The roof of the cavern is hung with stalactites, from which clear fresh water continually drips into the pools of salt-water below.

The great curiosity, the animal flowers, are in the Carpet-room—a division of the cavern, the only means of access to which is by wading knee-deep through water in order to reach a fissure or archway that opens into the cave. In the middle of this excavation is a natural basin filled with sea-water by the waves, which occasionally rush in with great impetuosity. The water is clear as crystal, and the bottom and sides of the basin are covered with a kind of sea-moss or algæ of rich and beautiful colours, varying through all the intermediate tints of green, red and crimson, in consequence of which it has been compared to a rich carpet. In the middle of the basin is an oblong rock, likewise clothed with the variegated sea-moss; and from this rock issue, when the water is undisturbed, small stems or tubes which would scarcely attract attention, until suddenly from the summit of the tube expand several organs in the form of a bright yellow flower, nearly resembling the single marigold; but as soon as a hand approaches to pluck this wonderful flower, the petal-like organs retract themselves, and the stem or tube vanishes into the crevice of the rock from whence it issued, re-appearing soon after the hand is withdrawn and the water left undisturbed<sup>1</sup>. There are two other species, one with blue and the other with brown flowers, which are occasionally found among the coral reefs along the shore in Christ Church. The Back Cave, where the sea-moss is more abundant and of brighter colours, can only be reached when the sea is quite calm. When the author visited the Animal-flower Cave in the company of a friend, the sea was very boisterous: this afforded him an opportunity of witnessing

<sup>1</sup> For a description of this curious animal, I refer to the article on Zoophytes in the third part of this history.



a sublime spectacle. The waves approached the headland in long, unbroken masses, until they came in contact with the cliffs, when they dashed against them with a deafening noise, filling the opening of the cave; the water rushed with a great impetus through it, but subdued as it were by the genius of the grotto, it silently filled the basin, and rushed back again to join anew in the onset. The effect, when the opening is covered with the watery curtain, is peculiar and grand; at the commencement, when the masses are thick and compact, almost darkness prevails; then follows suddenly a brownish hue, which changes into a yellowish glare, until the wave has retreated, and a bright light breaks through the opening, again to be darkened anew the next moment.

The Bachelor's Cave is approached by a rude staircase, much in the same way as the bath in Dawlish. The mouth of the cave opens however directly on the sea, and it is only advisable to enter it when the sea is tolerably smooth.

There are some caverns along this coast, called "the Spouts," where the cavity is not wide enough to encompass the impetuous wave, which rushes through the opening, and the water has forced passages vertically upwards, which are worn as smooth as if excavated with the chisel. Through these openings the water rushes up with great violence in boisterous weather, and flies high into the air, forming a kind of natural fountain; as soon as the water recedes, the wind rushes into the apertures, with a noise which is heard at a considerable distance. It is said that the spray sometimes flies to a height of forty feet, when the surface of the sea is stirred by a strong breeze.

In the description which Father Labat gives of Barbados, in 1700, he speaks of a small town called St. John or John's-town<sup>1</sup>. According to the position which he assigns to it, in the map that accompanies his description, its situation must have been near Maycock's Bay.

*The Parish of St. John.*—Area 8600 acres; population 8538; number of sugar-plantations 38. This parish is the seventh according to size, and the fifth with respect to population. The soil is considered very fertile, chiefly the portion forming the table-land, which with a part of St. Joseph's is called "the Top of the Cliff;" the latter rises gradually from the seashore, until towards the summit the cliffs assume an almost perpendicular appearance. St. John's is one of the most delightful districts in Barbados, and in consequence of the number of proprietors resident in this parish, it has been called the "West End" of the island. The air is very pure, and the thermometer generally stands three to four degrees lower than in the valley. The romantic situation of the church has been already alluded to in the third chapter of this work: it stands at a short

<sup>1</sup> Labat, *Nouveaux Voyages*, &c., vol. vi. p. 193.



distance from the escarpment of the cliff, at an elevation of 824 feet. The former church was blown down during the hurricane in 1831; in 1835 a meeting took place at the rectory, at which Mr. Robert Haynes presided, when resolutions were adopted for rebuilding the church. It was proposed that the church should be eighty feet long and fifty wide. A Church Committee was elected, and the work was commenced by private subscription, and contributions in labour and materials: the subscription raised at the meeting amounted to £765. It is now considered one of the prettiest churches in the island, and the interior is pleasing and elegant without being ostentatious. The prospect from the churchyard towards St. Joseph's and St. Andrew's is sublime: the hilly and undulating regions of that district, the peculiar formation of the cliffs and the deep blue colour of the sea, edged with white where the waves wash the shore, form an interesting picture. If the eye glances southward, the comparatively level ground of a part of St. Philip's parish is seen studded with numerous small buildings, forming a strong contrast with the hilly appearance of the north-eastern prospect. At the foot lie some plantations, with gay-looking buildings, although from such a height there seems to be scarcely any space left for erecting buildings between the foot of the cliff and the seashore. A large mass of the cliff has glided from its original site, and sunk down many feet, leaving a chasm; a huge rock, having the appearance of an old watch-tower, covered, instead of the northern ivy, with tropical lianas and straggling shrubs, rises about twenty-five to thirty feet, and forms a remarkable object in the prospect.

A peculiar interest is attached to this churchyard as being the resting-place of a descendant of the Paleologi,—one of the last of that imperial race, whom the ascendancy of eastern barbarians drove from the sacred city, where now in lieu of the Cross, its temples are surmounted by the Crescent. Of the correctness of this assertion antiquarian researches have proved the truth.

During his sojourn in Barbados the author enjoyed the acquaintance of the Rev. J. H. Gittens, the respected rector of the parish, who in a conversation upon this interesting subject produced an old vestry-book from which the following entries are extracted. Among the gentlemen of the Vestry of the Parish of St. John we find in 1649 Mr. Fernando Paleologus; likewise in 1651. In 1654 he is mentioned as sidesman to the churchwarden and lieutenant. In 1655 and 1656 he occurs as a churchwarden; in 1657 as a trustee; in 1660 as a trustee and surveyor of the highway; in 1661 as a vestryman; in 1669 as a vestryman, but reported as absent at a meeting on the 10th of January of that year, from which period his name no longer occurs until nine years afterwards, when an entry in the parish register mentions among the burials, "October 3rd, 1678, Lieut. Ferdinando Paleologus." The tradition that a descendant of the former imperial family of the Greek rulers resided in

Barbados is mentioned by Oldmixon<sup>1</sup>, when alluding to the high families then resident in Barbados; he doubts it however, without giving any reason for so doing. A monument in the church of Llandulph in Cornwall removes every doubt on the subject: on a brass tablet against the wall of that church is the following inscription, under the imperial arms proper of the Empire of Greece:—

“Here lyeth the Body of Theodoro Paleologvs of Pesaro in Italye descended from ye Imperiall lyne of ye last Christian Emperors of Greece, being the sonne of Prosper, the sonne of Theodoro, the sonne of John, the sonne of Thomas, second brother to Constantine Paleologvs, the 8th of that name and last of ye lyne yt raygned in Constantinople vntill subdewed by the Turkes, who married wth Mary ye Daughter of William Balls of Hadlye in Sovffolke, Gent., and had issue 5 children, Theodoro, John, Ferdinando, Maria, and Dorothy, and departed this life at Clyfton ye 21st of Janvary 1636.”

It is evident that the Ferdinando mentioned on this monument is the individual who resided in Barbados in the seventeenth century: the maiden name of his mother was Balls. This name occurs among the earliest proprietors, and in ‘Oldmixon’s List of Estates’ three properties are mentioned as belonging to the family of the Balls. A relationship may therefore have existed between the mother of Paleologus and the Balls in Barbados, which, at a period when so many families emigrated from England, chiefly from Kent and the southern and western counties, might have induced young Paleologus to seek his fortune in the new world: this may have taken place after his father’s death in 1636. A legal document respecting the sale of some land executed in 1658, mentions that such land is “bounded north by Ferdinando Paleologus,” &c. Of greater importance with regard to the identity of the Ferdinando Paleologus of Barbados with the individual mentioned in the tablet in the church at Llandulph, is however his will, in which the names of his sisters Mary, Maria and Dorothy occur.

The will of Ferdinando Paleologus is entered in the Registrar’s Office on the 20th of March 1678: the following is a copy of it:—

“In the name of God, Amen. I Ferdinand Paleologus, of the parish of St. John’s, being sick in body, but in perfect memory, commit my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my most merciful Creator, and my body to be interred in a Christian burial, there to attend the joyful resurrection of the just to eternal life by Jesus Christ my most blessed Saviour and Redeemer.

“*Imp.* I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Rebecca Paleologus the one half of my plantation, with all the profit thereof arising during the term and time of her natural life.

“*Item.* I give and bequeath unto my son Theodorious Paleologus the other moiety of my plantation, with all profit, stock, and goods thereunto belonging,

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon’s *British Empire in America*, vol. ii. p. 111.



which moiety is to be employed for his maintenance and education, together with the increase of his estate, until he attains the age of fourteen years, the other moiety given as aforesaid. After the death of my wife Rebecca Paleologus, my will is that her said moiety return with all the profit unto my son Theodorious Paleologus.

*"Item.* I give and bequeath unto my sister Mary Paleologus twenty shillings sterling.

*"Item.* I give and bequeath unto my sister Dorothy Arondoll twenty shillings sterling.

*"Item.* I give and bequeath unto Ralph Hassell my godson, son of Ralph Hassell, my black stone colt.

*"Item.* I give and bequeath to Edward Walrond, son of Henry Walrond, jun., one gray mare colt..

"And for Executrix of this my last will and testament, I do constitute and appoint my loving wife Rebecca Paleologus. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 26th of September in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and seventy.

"FERDINAND PALEOLOGUS (Seal).

"Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of TOBIAS BRIDGE, GEORGE HANMER, THOMAS KENDALL.

"And upon further consideration, it is my Will and Testament, that in case should happen my son Theodorious Paleologus should die before my wife without issue lawfully begotten by him, that then my said wife shall have the whole estate, equally divided as before mentioned, to her, her heirs and assigns for ever. As witness my hand and seal, this 2nd day of October 1670.

"FERDINAND { his  
F. P. } PALEOLOGUS.  
mark } (Seal.)

"Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us, TOBIAS BRIDGE, GEORGE HANMER, THOMAS KENDALL, ABRAHAM POMFRETT."

The will was proved before Colonel Christopher Codrington, then Deputy Governor, on the 4th of January 1680. Theodorious died, and the whole of the property went to the widow of Ferdinand Paleologus. The estate of the illustrious descendant of the Greek Emperors was situated where the Plantation Ashford now lies, and part of the land belongs now to Clifton Hall.

The tradition of the death and burial of "the Greek Prince from Cornwall," was current in Barbados, and was revived, as I am told (although I cannot vouch for the truth), during the last conflict for independence and the delivery from the Turkish yoke, when a letter was received from the provisional Greek Government, addressed to the authorities in Barbados, inquiring whether a male branch of the Paleologi was still existing in the island, and conveying the request that, if that should be the case, he should be provided with the means of returning to Greece, and the Government would, if required, pay all the expenses of the voyage.

The hurricane of 1831 destroyed the former parish-church of St. John ;



and when the ruins were removed, the coffin of Ferdinando Paleologus was discovered under the organ-loft in the vault of Sir Peter Colleton. The circumstance that the coffin stood in an opposite direction to the others deposited in the vault drew attention to it; the head was lying to the west, the feet pointing to the east, according to the Greek custom. These accounts raised the curiosity of the Rector of the parish, and, in order to ascertain how much truth was connected with the tradition, he resolved to examine the supposed coffin of Paleologus; it was consequently opened on the 3rd of May 1844, in the presence of Mr. R. Reece jun., Mr. J. G. Young, and Mr. J. Hinkson. The coffin was of lead, and in it was found a skeleton of an extraordinary size, imbedded in quicklime, which is another proof of the Greek origin of Paleologus, as it is the custom in Greece to surround the body with quicklime. Although he had filled the situation of a vestryman of a Protestant community, the orders which he must have given with regard to his burial prove that he died in the faith of his own church. The coffin was carefully deposited in the vault, now in possession of Josiah Heath, Esq., of Quintyn's and Redland.

Besides the parish-church, the chapel of St. Mark and the pretty chapel of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel deserve to be mentioned. A building of wood for the use of the slave population of the Trust-estates was opened as a chapel in 1819. It was thrown down that year during the hurricane, and a substantial stone chapel was erected on the hill above the College and opened on the 3rd of June 1821. This was destroyed by the hurricane in 1831, and was rebuilt on a much larger scale in 1833 at a cost of £1200.

St. Mark's Chapel stands on an eminence near Fortescue's on the sea-coast, and with the school-house near it forms a very pretty object when approaching that part of Barbados from seaward. It was blown down in the hurricane, and has since been rebuilt and enlarged.

The Moravians possess a missionary station called Mount Tabor: the land and some other privileges have been settled upon them by one of the former proprietors of the sugar plantation Haynes' Field. The Wesleyans possess a chapel at Belmont.

Codrington College is situated at a short distance from the foot of the cliff, on a table-land about two hundred feet above the level of the sea. The situation is very romantic, and the environs almost a repetition of Scotland district on a smaller scale. A long avenue of fine tall cabbage-palms leads nearly from the junction of the roads to the seat of learning across a lawn in front of the building. The edifice is plain and without architectural beauty; it consists of a long side and two short projecting wings towards the north-east, fronting the sea: its length is two hundred and ten feet, the width thirty-three feet, and the wings project thirty feet. An arched and open portico occupies the middle, and rises in a pointed roof somewhat above the elevation of the building. Its massive appearance

would appear to secure it against the destructive effect of hurricanes, nevertheless it suffered severely during those in 1780 and 1831. The walls near the foundation are six feet thick, and gradually reduced to three by proper off-sets. On entering the open archway, the hall is on the left, the chapel on the right. The hall is fifty-seven feet long and twenty-five in width, and contains in a recess a niche with a handsome bust of the founder on a pedestal—a gift which reflects much honour upon the donors, the Warden and Fellows of All Souls' College in Oxford. The bust is a copy of that portion of the statue now in the Codrington Library of All Souls' College, and is executed in Carrara marble by Grimsley, an artist residing in Oxford. It arrived in 1843, and now fills the niche which was prepared for such a purpose many years ago, but which stood empty until this appropriate gift arrived. The hall is ornamented with the coat-of-arms of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and of the Bishop of Barbados on the western end, in too prominent a manner in comparison with the armorial bearings of the founder. Attached to the hall is the library and the medical lecture-room. The collection of books in the library, which were contributed by early benefactors to the College, was nearly destroyed during the hurricane in 1831; additions have been made to the few which were saved by grants from the Society, donations from Bishop Coleridge, and by an annual subscription of one guinea from each student. In 1834, at the suggestion of the Rector of St. Paul's in Nevis, the vestry presented seven boxes of old books, the gift of Mr. Henry Carpenter, to the College. "The library thus accumulated," says the Lord Bishop of Barbados, "consists of about 1450 volumes; to which will be added on the arrival of the newly-appointed Principal<sup>1</sup> (who left England on the 2nd of March 1847), more than 1000 volumes, contributed or collected by himself, besides forty volumes purchased by him with the sum of twenty-five pounds sterling, sent by the Bursar from the subscriptions of the students, making in all an aggregate of about 2500 volumes<sup>2</sup>.

The chapel with the antechapel is of a similar size to the hall. It is plain, and would make a better impression if the heavy gallery were away. I have already observed that it was first opened for divine service on the 11th of June 1749. In the hurricane of 1780 and 1831 it suffered severely, but it has been since restored, and was re-opened on the 24th of October 1841. The students are required to attend divine service in the chapel twice a day. The tutor occupies the south wing,

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Richard Rawle.

<sup>2</sup> The Lord Bishop of Barbados has recently published an interesting account of the College; the author regrets much that it did not reach him at an earlier period, previous to the compilation of the information which he has given in former pages; however this has been taken from similar sources, namely the Reports of the Society and the Minute-books of the College.



and spacious accommodations for sleeping-rooms for the students are arranged on the second floor of the building. The Principal's lodge is on the same line with the College, but it forms a detached building on its north end.

The view of the College from the Society's chapel is very picturesque; it occupies prominently the front of the picture; it would have a sombre aspect, if the majestic palm-trees, the bright green of the lawn in front with its fine sheet of water, and the bright light of a tropical sun did not relieve the effect which its massive walls, "darkened by time and a ruthless wind," tends to produce. The ground behind the College slopes gradually towards the sea; a little to the right the new buildings of Codrington estate, and its windmill, give variety to the landscape, until the eye, carried beyond it, rests upon the abrupt cliffs of Conset's Bay, against which the sea sometimes breaks mountains high. Of equal interest is the prospect from seaward. The high cliffs of St. John's, covered sparingly with underwood, form the background, and the Society's chapel, a small but very neat building, occupies the summit, and stands boldly in relief.

A spring of water clear as crystal issues from the foot of the cliff, and is enclosed in a covered building. It flows thence towards the College, and forms two sheets of water connected by a canal which the chief road crosses by a bridge. It is then led towards the new estate, forming in its way cascades, and affording facilities for bathing: as already observed, it is of incalculable benefit in irrigating the plantation. The stream is always running, and is a principal feature in this delightful spot. Nor ought we to omit to notice a pretty garden, with some curious trees from Trinidad and Venezuela. It is true that much more might be made of this garden, especially as, with the theological studies at the College, those of medicine are professedly connected. If then it is desirable to establish somewhere in Barbados a collection of curious plants, indigenous and foreign, that spot ought to be the garden of Codrington College. The facility which the stream offers for irrigation would greatly assist the formation of a botanical garden.

The retired situation of the College corresponds with its object; removed from the bustle of the world, the students are left to themselves and their studies; and the romantic environs are well-adapted to inspire and foster religious feelings.

Burnt Hill, in the neighbourhood of Codrington College, is well worth a visit; its description I must defer to the geological account of the island. I have likewise heard of a spring the temperature of which is warmer than the surrounding air.

A large pond at Kendal's plantation is to this day called Yarico's Pond,—a name which will recall the pathetic story of Inkle and Yarico in the Spectator, founded upon a fact related in Ligon's history. Although



deprived of the romantic character, Yarico, as represented by him, appears in the nakedness of a savage and frail in virtue; the revolting ingratitude of the wretch who could sell that being as a slave for life who saved his by venturing her own, remains unaltered. "And so poor Yarico for her love lost her liberty," says Ligon<sup>1</sup>.

*The Parish of St. Thomas.*—Area 8500 acres; population 8504; number of sugar-estates 55: it consists mostly of table-land, of an undulating character, and is traversed from north to south by numerous ravines. It is the eighth in point of area, and the sixth with respect to its population. The parish-church was destroyed in 1831, and rebuilt in 1835–36, the corner-stone having been laid on the day of the patron Saint in 1835. There is besides a chapel-of-ease dedicated to the Holy Innocents, and a temporary place of worship at Fisher's Pond. Those exemplary missionaries the Moravians have two stations in this parish, Sharon and Clifton Hill: the latter lies very pleasantly on the summit of a hill on the great road to Scotland District. The former proprietor of the estate Clifton transferred the site and some adjacent land, with some other benefices, to this Mission.

A red or ochreous soil predominates in this parish; it is considered fertile, and some of the estates on the table-land are among the most productive in the island. The ravines which traverse the soil, being less exposed to the intense heat of the sun and winds, abound generally in a luxuriant vegetation. The verdure is here more permanent, as the evaporation from the surface in these confined places is less rapid; even during the severest drought some degree of vegetation is found in them. One of these ravines opens near Carrington's Hill, and extends southward towards the parish of St. Michael, where several branches unite. In this ravine there are some beautiful cedar-trees, and at the time when General Williams possessed a stately mansion in the neighbourhood, it was as famed for its garden and fruit-trees as Piers's in Christ Church. It now possesses some interesting fruit and forest trees; among the former may be mentioned a centenarian orange-tree.

The calcareous rocks of these ravines frequently jut out and form considerable caverns; at other times they are shelving, resembling in their structure deep recesses. The roofs of these caverns and recesses are hung with stalactites, which increasing in size frequently reach the ground and unite with the calcareous concretions on the floor. A similar instance has occurred at Social-rock Gully on a large scale, and a column has been formed which supports the canopy-like recess. The romantic beauty of this ravine, the luxuriant vegetation, and the freshness which always prevails near it, have caused it to be a favourite resort

<sup>1</sup> Ligon's History of Barbados, p. 55. Ligon is lavish in his praise of her beauty; he describes her as of excellent shape and colour, being of pure bright bay.

for picnic parties and social amusements. It unites near the estate called "the Spring" with another, and within a short distance of that junction is Cole's Cave, the most celebrated cavern in Barbados; I consider it about 750 or 800 feet above the level of the sea. The entrance is at the bottom of the ravine, almost masked by a vigorous vegetation. It is formed by some tower-like cliffs, which admit only a feeble light from above through a small fissure. The mouth of the cave occupies its western side; though narrow at the entrance, it becomes more spacious; and the roof is in some instances from fifteen to sixteen feet above the ground, sometimes concave and smooth, in other instances uneven and set with stalactites nearly touching the floor, which is covered with great masses of stalagmite. At the distance of about three hundred feet from the entrance, the cave divides; one branch extends east by south, the other south by west. The former does not extend very far, and the floor, in consequence of large masses of carbonate of lime, is higher than that of the larger cave. The division of these two caves is called "the Fork." The roof of the larger cave presents a most remarkable appearance in consequence of its being studded with numerous cavities or pits of a rounded form, resembling inverted saucers or calabashes. They are from a few inches to twenty inches in diameter, and from half an inch to four and even six inches in depth<sup>1</sup>. A short distance from the Fork a clear stream issues from the side of the cave and continues southward, forming in its way miniature cascades; heaps of clay, accumulated no doubt during years, lie on its banks; rounded pebbles of quartz are said to have been found in it. At a short distance from the spot where the stream issues the cavern becomes more spacious, and a basin is formed which has received the name of "the Bath." From hence it gradually lessens in height, and becomes ultimately so low as to render it necessary for the visitor to

<sup>1</sup> What can be the origin of these cavities? Their inverted position renders the answer very difficult. The author has seen during his travels in Guiana similar basins excavated in granite; and on the banks of the Caphiwin he recollects having seen them likewise in greenstone; but they were not inverted. Humboldt observed them in hard stone on the Orinoco, and he tells us that in one instance he used such a cavity as a bowl to prepare lemonade in. They are sometimes filled with rounded quartz pebbles, and as they are mostly to be met with near cataracts, where eddies and whirlpools abound, it may easily be imagined that by constant attrition in the lapse of ages these holes may have been hollowed out. In Cole's Cave they are however inverted, and do not cover the bottom, but the roof of the cavern. It has been supposed that they are places from whence stalactites formerly depended, which having dropped off, chemical agency co-operated to render these cavities smooth. It appears to me more likely that the stream brought down by the ravine, which during freshets flooded the cavern, was confined in its course by the tortuous winding of the subterranean passage, and formed into eddies, produced these curious inverted cavities on the roof upon a similar principle, as the eddies near the cataracts in South America hollow out the much harder granites and greenstones. The presence of stalactites in the cavern is a demonstrative proof that the cavern was aerial when they were formed.



stoop and follow the course of the stream by crawling along it. It is not possible to follow the cave for a greater distance; no outlet of the stream has been discovered, and it may be, as is frequently the case in the Morea, that the outlet is submarine<sup>1</sup>. Tradition says that a party who wished to ascertain in what direction the stream flowed, brought a duck with them, which was marked and then put in the water and carried away by the current. Some days afterwards it was recovered near Fontabelle, nearly seven miles in a straight line from the cave. The duck, it is said, was exhausted and nearly stripped of its feathers, perhaps by passing through fissures and coming in contact with projecting rocks. The story is possible, but not likely; unfortunately there is another version of it, which says that the duck was recovered in Scotland District. Harrison's Cave, in the neighbourhood of Cole's, is of less extent and interest.

The road which leads from Bridgetown through the western part of the parish to Mount Hillaby, Apes' Hill, &c., after reaching the summit of Messhouse Hill or Freetown, skirts the foot of some wall-like cliffs near Belair and Fortress. After passing the latter estate, the road descends suddenly towards a glen; high bushes of bamboo are planted on its side, which form a kind of arch, leading to a lovely spot called Porey's Spring. A stream of clear water, which has its source near Mount Misery, descends from the height above and falls into a reservoir by the roadside; spurting in a gentle arch, it gives a feeling of freshness, especially at mid-day. Large masses of coral rocks lie in confusion around, some of considerable height and clothed with verdure, consisting of finely pinnated Ferns, the large-leaved Pothos, succulent *Peperomias*, and the curious sickle-shaped *Xylophia*. The spring is public property, and was bequeathed by the former proprietor to the island. The water is excellent, and there have been several projects formed for conveying it by an aqueduct to Bridgetown, about eight miles distant. Its descent being in that case above eight hundred feet, it might easily be conveyed to the top of any building in the city. Porey Spring is famed for its fruit-trees, chiefly of the orange species, which are considered superior to any other in the island. Apes' Hill Gully at the northern angle of the parish presents, from the point where the road enters this ravine, a highly picturesque scene, to which the buildings at Gregg's Farm greatly contribute.

The summit of the hill at Grand View affords another lovely prospect, in which Bridgetown with the port and the garrison of St. Anne, form the principal objects.

*The Parish of St. Peter.*—Area 8330 acres; population 8343; number of sugar-plantations 44. This parish is considered very fertile, and the plantations on the first table-land are productive. The low tract along

<sup>1</sup> Lyell's *Principles of Geology*, seventh edition, p. 707.



the seashore is only sparingly cultivated with sugar-cane. It forms the ninth according to its superficial area, and the seventh with respect to its population. It is distinguished by similar features as the parish of St. James, but the mural precipices are not so bold; the second point of Black Bess is only 501 feet above the sea. The eastern line of the parish skirts the high land, and the summit of Four hills reaches 904 feet in height.

Speightstown or Spikestown, which belongs to this parish, is the most considerable place next to Bridgetown. Its church is one of the seven blown down during the hurricane in 1831, although it escaped in 1780; it has been rebuilt in a half Grecian style of architecture, with which the interior corresponds. The town consists of about 150 houses; a long street runs parallel with the seashore, upon which abuts another, stretching from the foot of Dover Hill towards the sea: these are the two principal streets; there are a few minor ones. The roadstead is equally exposed as Carlisle Bay; it was formerly much frequented, and a great deal of sugar was exported directly to Europe: it appears to have been chiefly visited by vessels from Bristol, and from this circumstance it received the name of Little Bristol. The practice however is now to send the produce by droghers to Bridgetown, and the place, which was already falling into decay when Oldmixon wrote, has much decreased since: the greater number of houses, many of which are built in a style bespeaking former opulence, are now in a dilapidated condition. The town possesses a very neat Wesleyan chapel. There is daily communication with Bridgetown by droghers and small sailing-vessels: many of the inhabitants earn their livelihood by fishing, chiefly during the time when the flying-fish are in season; indeed it may almost be said that these fish form the principal food of the inhabitants during that period.

In the neighbourhood of Speightstown is the police-station and the house of correction of the District E, comprising the parishes of St. Peter and St. Lucy. The buildings stand on an eminence, which has been named Dover Hill; a little further to the north is a signal station, which corresponds by means of Granade Hall and Gun Hill with Bridgetown.

All Saints' Chapel, on the main road to Scotland District, is said to be the oldest church in the island, and has never been entirely destroyed during any hurricane, although it has suffered damage. During Sir Jonathan Atkins's and Sir Richard Dutton's government, the parish was styled St. Peter and All Saints, and Oldmixon writes of it thus: "This chapel is so large and beautiful, that it is dignified with the name of a church, but it belongs to the St. Peter's parish<sup>1</sup>." It is a great pity that some of the old tombstones should have been used in lieu of flagstones during its repair.

The Mansion House, on the plantation called St. Nicholas' Abbey, on

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 83.

the precincts of the parish, is one of the oldest dwelling-houses in the island: it is built in the intermediate style between the Elizabethan and our own period, and the surrounding garden harmonizes with its architecture. An avenue of mahogany-trees leads from the mansion to Cherry Hill, the summit of which presents one of the finest prospects in the island. A succession of cliffs and hills stretch from Boscobelle towards Hackleton's Cliff, enclosing in a kind of amphitheatre the hills of Scotland District. A conical hill at the very extreme point of the parish is known as Peak Teneriffe in the recent maps; by the people it is generally called Pico; in a French map of the West Indies published about 1745, I find it named the Tower. It stands separated from the cliffs, on the very edge of the seashore, and its pointed form has procured it the distinguished name, although in height it is a mere molehill in comparison to its great prototype. According to Barrallier, it is only 268 feet high.

A large cave in this parish is called Indian Castle; it is of some extent, and entirely protected by the overshelving rock against wind and rain. In the neighbourhood is a reservoir of water, partly natural, partly excavated, called the Indian Pond. The soil is here clayey, and it is conjectured by Hughes that the Indians made their earthenware of it. A large idol, the head of which alone weighed sixty pounds, was found in this neighbourhood; it stood upon an oval pedestal above three feet high. Several others, of smaller size and of burnt clay, were likewise found here. Various other traditions of the sojourn of Indians in this part of the island, are related in detail by Hughes<sup>1</sup>: Six-Men's Bay is said to have received its name from the circumstance that the first settlers saw here six Indians.

*The Parish of St. James.*—Area 7800 acres; population 5704; number of sugar-plantations 33. St. James's is the tenth in point of size, and possesses the smallest number of inhabitants; it borders on the sea, and forms a low tract of land along the shore. Parallel with the shore run long lines of cliffs or escarpments, like steps one behind another, with undulating ground and table-land intervening. Near Black Rock four of these terraces may be distinctly traced.

Jamestown, or as it is better known Holetown, consists of only a few houses. Here the English landed under Richard Deane in 1625. Some of the crew of the Olive on her intended voyage to the Wiapoco or Oyapoco, had previously landed in 1605, and erected a cross hereabouts, and cut on the bark of a tree, "James K. of E. and this island<sup>2</sup>." There is a tradition in the island, that towards 1780 this tree was still standing, and about eighty names of the first settlers had been carved on it; but it was subsequently felled for the sake of its timber; according to others, it

<sup>1</sup> Hughes's History of Barbados, pp. 6, 7.

<sup>2</sup> That is, "James King of England and this island."



was blown down in the great hurricane of that year. From this spot the explorers followed the shore eastward, until they arrived at Indian River, where they repeated the ceremony of taking possession of the island.

Jamestown appears to have been a place of some consequence in 1700. We have Oldmixon's account, who styles it a pretty town with about a hundred houses in it; and Père Labat, who visited it in the year 1700, gives a similar description, observing that it was built near a bay of considerable depth and defended by two batteries. It has been stated by historians that the name Holetown was a corruption of the "Old town," in contradistinction to the town near the Bridge, which was settled somewhat later by Wolferstone's party. This is not probable; the bay on which Jamestown was situated was called the Hole, as is evident from Ligon's map; and as Oistin's Town derived its name from the bay on which it was situated, it is evident that the town near the Hole received its name from a similar circumstance. Oldmixon calls it "the Hole." Its shipping-place is commodious for the planters in the parishes of St. James and St. Thomas, and it consequently assumes during crop-time an appearance of activity. There is a police-station in the town.

St. James's Church stands at a short distance from Holetown, and is one of the few churches which escaped during the late hurricane. A projecting point on the northern side of the bay is called Church-point. There is a chapel-of-ease called St. Alban in connection with the church, and a temporary place of worship at Westmoreland.

*The Parish of St. Joseph.*—Area 6010 acres; population 6753; number of sugar-plantations 38. This is the smallest parish according to its superficial area, and the ninth with regard to its population. It possesses the same features as St. Andrew's, and forms part of the tract called Scotland District. The parish-church was formerly situated in the valley, but being blown down in 1831, its site was changed, and it has been rebuilt in a pleasing style on a hill close to the road leading to Joe's River. A chapel built near the seashore on an eminence called Little St. Joseph belongs to this parish; the rectory stands in its neighbourhood.

The soil is very fertile, especially in the estates which are situated in the valley; they labour however under the great disadvantage that, owing to coral-reefs and a boisterous sea, their produce cannot be shipped from the shore, and has to be conveyed up a steep hill about a thousand feet high. The highest elevation in the parish is Chimbaroza, which, according to Barrallier (who erroneously calls it Mount Wilton), is 1131 feet in height. Nearly on the summit of Bissexhill is the police-station of District F: the view from hence is one of the most picturesque in the island; and this applies also to Hackleton's Cliff, from whence the white buildings of Bissexhill form a prominent object in the landscape. Hackleton's Cliff is much visited, and the view from it has been cele-



brated by the Rev. G. Hughes in his 'History of Barbados,' who compares this remarkable defile to Glover's beautiful description of the Straits of Thermopylæ:

"There the lofty cliffs  
Of woody *Æta* overlook the Pass;  
And far beyond, o'er half the surge below,  
Their horrid umbrage cast<sup>1</sup>."

The cliffs are here very bold, and form part of the amphitheatre-like wall of coral rocks which encompasses Scotland District. Viewed from any of these eminences, that part which is called "Below Cliff" and Suranaam, appears as if it had sunk. This is evidently the case near Union and Rose Villa, where a great portion of the cliff has sunk downwards for twenty or thirty feet, maintaining its horizontal position: it is now cultivated with sugar-cane. A narrow defile, which leads between two cliffs towards St. Joseph's Church, has received the name of the "Devil's Bowling Alley." The signal-station called Cotton Tower occupies the summit of the defile, and is 1091 feet above the sea.

Several houses extend along the shore between Joe's River and St. Joseph's parsonage: these are called Bay-houses, and are resorted to for change of air and sea-bathing. Bathsheba and Tentbay are the largest among them.

*The Parish of St. Michael*<sup>2</sup>.—Area 9580 acres; population 34,344; number of sugar-estates 42. St. Michael's is the most populous although not the largest parish: it contains the city of Bridgetown.

The first settlement effected in Barbados was Jamestown, on the 17th of February 1625<sup>3</sup>. Charles Wolferstone, who in the name of the Earl of Carlisle disputed the right of the former settlers, arrived in the bay, which was afterwards called after the Earl of Carlisle, and landed on the 5th of July 1628<sup>4</sup> sixty-four persons. Among the settlers were Mr. Bulkley and Mr. John Summers, from whom the author of the 'Memoirs of the First Settlement of Barbados' received valuable communications, apparently both by documents and word of mouth. The settlers fixed their residence on the bay in the neighbourhood of the creek, which received the surface waters from the adjacent heights. Here the Indians had constructed a rude bridge over the narrowest part, from which circumstance the new settlement received the name of the Indian Bridge. It is referred to as such in several of the public acts of the

<sup>1</sup> Hughes's History of Barbados, p. 24.

<sup>2</sup> As the description of St. Michael's will occupy the largest space, the author has preferred to let it follow as the last.

<sup>3</sup> The dates are given as stated in the works which are quoted, without attempting to convert them into the new style, which would only conduce to confusion.

<sup>4</sup> Memoirs of Barbados, p. 11.

earliest date on record<sup>1</sup>; and when John Jennings published the Acts and Statutes of the island of Barbados, he certifies them to be correct copies of the originals from his office "at the Indian Bridge, July 9th, 1654." When a more solid structure was substituted for the rude Indian Bridge, the new settlement received the name of Bridgetown. At the time of the occupation however the settlers were called the Windwardmen, in contradistinction to the former settlers under the Earl of Pembroke, who were called the Leewardmen.

The selection of this spot for the erection of the town was made with a total disregard to salubrity. The water which accumulated from the valley and the ingress of the tide had formed a large swamp, from which those noxious vapours ascended that in all climates prove injurious to health, but doubly so in the tropics. The convenience of landing and shipping their goods was doubtless the reason that a healthier situation was not selected by the settlers. Ligon states that in his time the Bridge (as he generally styles the town for brevity's sake) was about the size of Hounslow. Du Tertre, who left the West Indies in 1656, says of Barbados that it "may boast of having two regular cities, in each of which more than a hundred taverns may be reckoned, as well-furnished as in Europe." M. de Rochefort, who published his work on the Antilles about 1658, states "that Barbados possessed several places which might be called towns, where might be seen large streets with a great number of fine houses built by the principal officers and other inhabitants of this celebrated island. From a general glance over the island, we might consider it as consisting of one great city, in consequence of the short distance from house to house; among these, many were built in the English fashion; the shops and storehouses were filled with all kinds of merchandize; fairs and markets were held here; and the whole island, in imitation of great cities, was divided into parishes, each of which had a handsome church, where the ministers (of whom there were many) performed divine service<sup>2</sup>." It is evident that Barbados was held up at that period as an example to all the other islands.

Bridgetown, or, as it was formerly called in all official documents, "the town of St. Michael's<sup>3</sup>," was destroyed by fire in 1666, and during the conflagration the chief records are said to have been lost; what was spared by the fire was destroyed by the succeeding hurricane. The town was rebuilt and enlarged, and by a special act the Assembly ordered what materials the town should be built of; for the inhabitants having begun to reconstruct their houses of timber, a stop was put to

<sup>1</sup> Among other acts, I would only observe as an instance, "an Act for the keeping clear the wharfs or landing-places at the Indian Bridge."

<sup>2</sup> *Histoire Naturelle et Morale des Antilles de l'Amérique*, 2de édition, p. 26.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Jonathan Atkins's and Sir Richard Dutton's Reports. (MSS.)



further building until this act came into force, which obliged them to use stone.

Sir Jonathan Atkins appears to have been the first Governor who fixed his residence at Fontabelle, which was rented for him by the colony; in his report he informs Government that the town was partly built of bricks, but principally of stone, with handsome streets.

Father Labat, who visited Barbados in September 1700, describes the town as "handsome and large with straight and long streets, clean and well-traced; the houses," he says, "are well-built in the English taste, with many glazed windows and magnificently furnished; in a word, the whole has an air of neatness, politeness and opulence, which one does not find in the other islands, and which it would be difficult to meet with elsewhere. The Townhall is very handsome and well-ornamented: the shops and the merchants' stores are filled with all that one can desire from every part of the world. There are numerous goldsmiths, jewellers, watchmakers and other artisans, who work a great deal, and appear to be at their ease; consequently the most considerable trade of America is here carried on. It is affirmed that the air of the town is not salubrious, and that the adjacent swamp renders the place very unhealthy; I have not however observed any proof of this in the complexion of the inhabitants, which is fine, especially that of the women; every part swarms with children, for every person is married, and the women are very prolific. The Government House is about three hundred steps from the seashore; it is magnificent and well-furnished; there is a library of books, upon all subjects, well-selected and in good order. The landing-place opposite is defended by a battery *à merlons* of six guns, with a guard-house and an intrenchment<sup>1</sup>."

This account agrees with the description which Oldmixon gives of the town; he says that it contained 1200 houses built of stone, "the windows glazed, many of them sashed, the streets broad, the houses high, and the rents as dear in Cheapside in the Bridge, as in Cheapside in London<sup>2</sup>." The church dedicated to the Archangel St. Michael was described as being as large as many of the English cathedrals, and possessed a fine organ, with a good peal of bells and a fine clock.

The Governor's residence had been previously at Fontabelle; but during the administration of Sir Bevil Granville, a small plantation above Bridgetown, with twenty-two acres of land attached to it, was leased for twenty-one years at the annual rent of £120; an elegant house was erected for his use. During Mr. Worsley's administration upwards of two thousand pounds were paid for the repairs of the house and gardens

<sup>1</sup> *Nouveaux Voyage aux îles de l'Amérique*, vol. vi. pp. 188, 191.

<sup>2</sup> Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, vol. ii. p. 79.



at Pilgrim, and seven years afterwards it was purchased by the Legislature, with twenty acres of land attached, for £1350.

On the 8th of February, 1756, a fire broke out in Bridgetown in a storehouse belonging to Mr. Blackman, which spreading to the adjacent premises, one hundred and sixty houses were destroyed before it could be extinguished. Two years afterwards, in the same month, the town suffered again from fire, when a hundred and twenty houses were burnt down.

One hundred years after the fire in which the public records were lost, in 1666, Bridgetown was anew visited by a conflagration of great extent. In the night of the 13th of May 1766, at half-past eleven o'clock, a fire broke out, which burnt till nine the next morning : four hundred and forty houses, including the custom-house and other public buildings, were destroyed, the annual rents of which amounted to £16,421, besides a great number of warehouses. The damage was estimated at £300,000 sterling. The greater number of the houses which were spared in this conflagration fell a prey to the flames on the 27th of December following, when a fire took place which nearly completed the ruin of the town : it broke out in the store of Messrs. Bedford and Co., between eight and nine o'clock at night, and continued until the following morning. Several houses and yards full of timber, coal, &c. were destroyed. Since the former fire, most of the trade had been carried on in this part of the town. Fires of lesser extent occurred in 1821, 1828, 1837, &c. when timely assistance prevented any serious injury : the most severe fire was that which broke out on the 3rd of February 1845, in a house of Mr. Lobo's in Swan Street, and extended over nearly ten acres of land ; upwards of one hundred and eighty houses were burnt down or destroyed, and the loss of property was estimated at £200,000 currency. The indigent sufferers, who were deprived of food and shelter, were partly relieved by a sum of 500 dollars which the Governor ordered to be issued from the treasury ; this act was not only confirmed by a Bill of the Legislature passed on the 18th of February, but a further grant was made of 9500 dollars for a similar purpose : the total amount subscribed in Barbados towards the relief of the sufferers was 31,605 dollars : the neighbouring colonies generously contributed upwards of 17,800 dollars<sup>1</sup>. The houses are still

<sup>1</sup> These contributions were as follows :—

	Dollars.
Antigua, by legislative grant .....	4800
Antigua, by private subscription .....	1613
St. Vincent .....	2400
St. Christopher .....	1500
Nevis .....	960
Jamaica, by legislative grant £1000 .....	3428
The French colony of Guadaloupe .....	3162
	<u>\$17,863</u>
	R 2

lying in ruins, but there is every hope that they will speedily be rebuilt.

In conformity with an act for the improvement of the city and the rebuilding of the Burnt District, the Governor appointed a commission on the 12th of August 1845, consisting of the Solicitor-General, Mr. Bascom and Mr. Eversley, to carry the provisions of this act into execution<sup>1</sup>. The chief object of the act was to purchase from the owners the land comprising the Burnt District, and, by laying it out according to an approved plan, to dispose of it on a ground-rent or otherwise, rendering it obligatory upon the renter or purchaser to erect his buildings according to the prescribed plan. The Commission reported to his Excellency the Governor, on the 5th of October 1846, that the purchase had been accomplished at a cost of 132,445 dollars 3 cents for the land, and 15,451 dollars for the buildings, ruins, &c., making a sum total of 147,896 dollars 3 cents (equal to £30,811 13s. sterling). The district comprised 341,314 square feet, at the average cost of  $38\frac{1}{4}$  cents (1s.  $7\frac{3}{4}$ d. sterling) per square foot. The commissioners in their report recommended that the plan which Mr. Walsh had produced for the laying out and rebuilding this part of the town should be adopted, and that the erection of a building or buildings for the various public offices should be determined upon. The execution of such a plan would not only improve the city, but likewise contribute to the value of the ground as they supposed that it would become the fashionable abode of the principal merchants and traders, who would erect in its neighbourhood their stores and places of business.

Bridgetown, which was erected into a city on the 8th of October 1842, is at present divided into eight districts, containing 1802 houses, yielding a rental of £82,116, including ground-rents, which amount to about £7000, more or less; so that the average rents of houses since the fire will be about £75,000. It must be observed that a class of houses not taxed, and which is not included in the number above stated, comprise many hundreds, but which cannot be accurately ascertained from the parish books; they are chiefly the property of the labouring classes (except in some few cases, where they are built on speculation, and rented to the labouring people by the proprietors); they are under the yearly value of £10, and consequently, by a vestry regulation, are not subjected to taxation; they are thickly inhabited. 479 persons are taxed on trade or profession in the town, 38 in the rural part of the parish, and 40 butchers; a great number of tradesmen are not taxed; the several descriptions of trades are not stated in the returns. Licensed shops and

<sup>1</sup> The title of the Act is, "An Act for the improvement of the City of Bridgetown in this island, and for vesting certain lands, buildings and hereditaments in the said city in her Majesty, and for paying and securing to the owners of such lands, buildings, and hereditaments the value thereof; and for other purposes."



hucksters' licences are comprised under the returns of taxes on trade, as before stated. There are 449 four-wheel carriages, and 432 two-wheel carriages for which taxes are paid. In the rural part of the parish the houses not connected with plantations realize £20,650 amount of rents; they do not pay as much in the pound as town rents. A Commission was appointed in February 1838, to give appropriate names to such streets and alleys as had none, and to number the houses. Several streets which had previously no names were called after the Governors and Presidents who formerly administered the government.

The view of the city from the bay cannot vie in picturesque scenery with several of the other towns in the West India Colonies; it is however not without interest, and presents a pleasing picture upon entering the port. It lies round the bay, and is nearly two miles long, following the curve of the shore, but scarcely half a mile in breadth. Needham's Point and the garrison of St. Anne form the south-eastern point of the bay, and Fontabelle with Rickett's-battery in front the north-western: the intermediate space is filled up with houses embosomed in trees, above which rise beautiful clusters of palm-trees with their tufted heads. The towers of the cathedral and St. Michael form conspicuous objects, and the ships lying at anchor in the harbour, with boats plying to and fro, present a picture of activity which bespeaks the commercial importance of the island. Hills of moderate height rise behind the town, which they apparently encircle, studded with elegant villas peeping from among avenues of trees. The high lands of St. Thomas, St. George and Christ Church close the picture.

The commercial part of the town is to the west of the bridge; it cannot boast any splendid specimens of architecture, but it contains some handsome houses; and if the stores and shops in Broad Street, which is built straight and regular, were ornamented with shop-windows, it would be considered handsome. Balconies, generally painted in bright colours, open upon the street, and give variety to the aspect when viewed from Trafalgar Square. This square, which was formerly called the Green, contains Nelson's statue; and as this was the first monument erected to the memory of the immortal hero, the inhabitants of Barbados are proud of this priority. The official news of Lord Nelson's victory and death reached Barbados on the 20th of December 1805. On the 23rd of December there was a brilliant illumination to celebrate the great victory, and a funeral sermon was preached on the 5th of January following, in St. Michael's church, on the death of the hero. A subscription was entered into for the erection of a statue to his memory in some conspicuous part of Bridgetown, and upwards of £2300 was subscribed in the course of a few weeks. The committee appointed for the execution of this plan had purchased "the Green" for £1050, towards which sum the Legislature contributed £500. On this place, which was to be called Trafalgar Square,



the statue was to be erected. In July 1808 the disposable means for the erection of the statue amounted to £1413 4s. 6d. sterling, which sum was transmitted to the agent of Barbados in London, with the desire from the subscribers that a bronze statue of Lord Nelson in his full uniform should be ordered for the above sum. Various delays prevented the execution of this design until 1813. The first stone of the pedestal upon which the statue was to be erected was laid by Sir George Beckwith, assisted by Rear-Admiral Sir Francis Laforey, on the 24th of February : a plate of copper was placed in the cavity of the stone, with the following inscription :—

To the Memory of  
**HORATIO LORD VISCOUNT NELSON, K.B.,**  
 Vice-Admiral of the White,  
 The Preserver of the British West Indies  
 In a moment of unexampled peril ;  
 The Hero, whose various and transcendant merits,  
 Alike conspicuous in address, decision, action and achievement,  
 Throughout his whole unparalleled career of glory,  
 No powers of language can sufficiently delineate,  
**THIS STATUE**  
 was erected by  
 The grateful inhabitants of Barbados,  
 On a spot of ground appropriated to it  
 By a public grant of  
 The Colonial Legislature.  
 In accordance with the solicitations of a select Committee,  
 That so sincere though humble a tribute  
 Of esteem, admiration and gratitude to their  
 Illustrious Deliverer  
 Might be rendered more congenial  
 To his generous and exalted spirit,  
 From the hand of one,  
 Himself a Hero and a Benefactor to this country,  
 The first stone of the Pedestal was deposited by  
 His Excellency Lieutenant-General **SIR GEORGE BECKWITH, K.B.,**  
 The Beloved and Patriotic Governor of Barbados,  
 And Commander of the Forces in the Leeward Islands,  
 February 24th, A.D. 1813.  
 Esto Perpetua !

The statue was placed on the pedestal as early as two o'clock in the morning of the 22nd of March 1813. A large body of troops, under the command of Major-General Stehelin, took up their station in the square at ten o'clock, and soon after Sir George Beckwith and Admiral Laforey entered the square in procession, accompanied by the clergy, and the civil, military and naval authorities of the island. Two lieutenants of

the navy who had been in the action of Trafalgar, unveiled the statue, under the cheers of the assembled multitude, and a general salute of ordnance from St. Anne's and the men-of-war in the bay. The statue is surrounded with a neat iron railing, and represented in the position so usually adopted for Lord Nelson. Some unsightly houses obstructed the square, and partly for their purchase and removal, partly for other improvement of its appearance, the Legislature voted £2000 in July 1826.

Since the island has been erected into a bishopric, the church of St. Michael has become the cathedral of the Diocese. The edifice, which was rebuilt in 1789, is spacious, but destitute of architectural beauty; it escaped the hurricane in 1831 with slight injury. The interior of the church is plain, the chancel somewhat raised and provided with stalls: it contains some interesting monuments, which date as far back as the seventeenth century.

The church of St. Mary, in the north-western part of the city, though not so spacious, is a much more elegant building than the cathedral. The first stone of the new church was laid on the 22nd of July 1825, by Bishop Coleridge, containing on a plate the following inscription:—

D.O.M.  
HUIUS ÆDIS,  
BEATÆ MARIÆ VIRGINI  
DICATÆ,  
IMPENSIS PARTIM BRITANNICIS  
PARTIM VERO COLONICIS  
EXTRACTÆ,  
ASSISTENTE PRÆSIDE SENATUQUE,  
FAVENTIBUS OMNIUM VOTIS,  
GUILIELMUS  
INSULARUM CARIBBEARUM  
EPISCOPUS  
PRIMUM LAPIDEM POSUIT,  
VIII. Kal. Aug. A.D. CIO. CCCXXV.<sup>1</sup>

It was consecrated on the 25th of July 1827, and the Rev. John H. Pinder, A.M., was licensed to the chapel, on the nomination of the Rector of St. Michael's. Mr. Alexander Croil presented to St. Mary's, on the 13th of March 1827, an organ which had been built by Mr. E. Crick of Barbados. St. Paul's chapel in Bay Street, smaller than the two preceding churches, is very handsome. The cornerstone was laid on the

<sup>1</sup> "To God, most good, most great. William Bishop of the Caribbee islands laid the first stone of this church, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, constructed partly at the expense of Great Britain and partly of this colony, the President and Legislative Body attending, and the prayers of every one favouring it, 25th day of July A.D. 1825."

23rd of April 1830, by Sir James Lyon, and the building had just been finished when it was destroyed by the hurricane in 1831. It was rebuilt in the gothic style the following year at a cost of £2000 sterling. In the rural district there are, besides St. Matthew's, a handsome chapel in the northern part of the parish, St. Stephen's in the western part, in which the Archdeacon officiates, and St. Barnabas above Pilgrim. The United Brethren or Moravians possess a chapel in Roebuck: the former building was destroyed in the hurricane in 1831; the new chapel was partly erected by voluntary subscriptions, and was finished in May 1835. The Wesleyans have three chapels, one in Bay Street, recently finished, one in James's Street, and a third near the garrison. The Synagogue of the Jewish congregation has already been fully described<sup>1</sup>. In the neighbourhood of the cathedral near Constitution Road is the residence of the Commander of the Forces, a spacious and elegant house surrounded by a large garden: at present it bears the name in the colony of the Queen's House, as formerly, when a sovereign of the male line occupied the throne, it was styled the King's House. By means of a telegraph orders may be conveyed to the garrison and all over the island. Opposite the Queen's House is the Central School, consisting of two substantial buildings, one for boys and the other for girls. Harrison's Free-school, likewise a large building, stands in the immediate neighbourhood of the cathedral. There are very few public buildings of note in Bridgetown; the legislative sittings, courts of judicature, &c. are held in a narrow insignificant building: it is however in agitation to turn the jail into a townhall and to build a new prison. The Jail is considered inadequate, and the Legislature have come to the resolution of erecting a new one, and of altering the present building so as to adapt it for the purposes of the courts and legislative meetings. It was supposed that a large sum of money, which was deposited for the purpose of erecting a handsome building in the Burnt District for judicial and legislative proceedings, would be applied to this purpose, but the Legislature have decided otherwise. The other public offices are scattered through the town, and are chiefly in private houses. The great advantage of the noble building in Georgetown in Demerara, which comprises all the public offices, is strikingly felt by any person who has to transact business in Bridgetown.

The Commercial Hall near the Pierhead commands a very pretty view of Carlisle Bay and the shipping; and it contains, as has been before observed, the principal English and colonial newspapers and periodicals. Its telegraph takes up the signals from Highgate and Charles's Fort; its hall may be considered the exchange of Barbados. To the two literary societies and their collections of books allusion has already been made<sup>2</sup>: the elder association of the two has a library at Literary Row, the other in Lower Broad Street.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 132.



Freemasonry has always had a great stronghold in Barbados. There are at present three lodges and two royal-arch chapters<sup>1</sup>: Sir R. Bowcher Clarke, Knight, and Chief-Justice of Barbados, is Provincial Grand Master, and Superintendent of Royal-arch Masonry. The Odd Fellows possess a lodge, and likewise the ancient Foresters.

Bridgetown has six hotels, besides several private boarding-houses, and an ice establishment. The latter is one of the greatest luxuries in a tropical climate; the prices are as reasonable as in England, although there is a certain monopoly connected with the trade. The town is so well supplied with ice from America, that since its establishment there has never been for any long period a want of this article.

Pilgrim, the Governor's residence, lies on an eminence about half a mile to the east of the town. When the large outlay that has been expended on this building is considered, its arrangements and space disappoint expectation. The situation is very pretty; large shady trees almost surround the house, and under judicious management the extensive grounds attached to it might be rendered ornamental. The Governor seldom avails himself of the privilege of summoning the Council to Pilgrim: he has generally preferred, when his health permitted, attending the sittings of the Council at the townhall. A telegraph communicates with Charles's Fort, and by means of it with the other stations in the island.

Bishop's Court, the residence of the Bishop of the Diocese, occupies likewise an eminence, called Gibraltar, and commands one of the finest views of Bridgetown.

The market-place is airy, spacious and shaded by trees; it is situated at the north-west end of the town. The erection of another market near Roebuck has been for some time in agitation; it is much wanted, as the distance from that part of the town to the present market is too great.

Beyond St. Mary's Church is Fontabelle, consisting of a number of pleasant villas, ensconced as it were in trees and shrubs. Still further on is Indian River, the mouth of which is nearly choked up with sand. The crew of the Olive, after having landed at Jamestown, extended their exploring expedition thus far, and repeated here the ceremony of taking possession of the island. Numerous utensils of Indian workmanship have been found in this neighbourhood, and the arguments which the Rev. Griffith Hughes adduces, to prove that Indians inhabited Barbados previously to its being taken possession of by Europeans, are conclusive; the large number of pottery, axes, and hatchets made of the thick part of the conch-shell (*Strombus gigas*), &c., which are found in different parts of the island, render it very improbable that the Indians came here merely on a visit. A large cave, which was discovered in digging a well near Black Rock,

<sup>1</sup> The lodges are St. Michael's (No. 104), Albion Lodge (No. 232), Lodge of Amity (No. 713); and the Royal-arch Chapters, St. Michael's and Albion.

appears to have been a great resort of the Indians : the walls exhibit the marks of their chisels and contain some niches. It is about five hundred yards from the sea, and was only accessible by a small opening, which was closed by rolling a large stone before it : in the course of time this had been covered by bushes and shrubs. The cave is very spacious, perhaps thirty-five to forty feet long, and about fifteen in breadth ; it is at present used as a store-room. There are several of these caves in St. Peter's, Christ Church, &c., which have been inhabited by Indians.

The garrison of St. Anne is situated at the southern extremity of the city. The buildings which compose this great military establishment are arranged in an irregular square, and encompass the finest parade-ground in the West Indies. The barracks are detached buildings, very commodious both for officers and men, and mostly surrounded with spacious galleries. The guardhouse is a fine building surmounted by a tower ; adjacent to it are the artillery barracks. St. Anne's Castle, commenced under General Sir Bevil Granville in 1703, fronts the bay, and large batteries extend to the water's edge : indeed the whole has a highly military appearance, unequalled in any other West India colony under the British Crown. There is one great want, and it cannot but excite surprise that it should have been so long neglected, namely a garrison-church : divine service is at present performed by the chaplain, the curate of St. Paul's, in a barrack-room.

The military hospitals, extensive and airy buildings, stand at the southern extremity of the garrison ; in the neighbourhood of these buildings is a monument erected to the soldiers of the 36th Regiment, who lost their lives during the hurricane in 1831. The naval hospital lies in ruins.

Hastings, which has received its name from the number of establishments for sea-bathing, abuts on the garrison ; about a mile further south, built on a coral-cliff, is Worthing, consisting of some private dwellings and establishments for sea-bathing. This is a delightful spot, and is the extent of the fashionable drive in the cool of the evening, the company returning in time to the handsome parade-ground, where the bands of the two regiments, which are generally garrisoned at St. Anne's, play on alternate days : on these occasions the parade-ground presents an animated scene ; the handsome equipages, the ladies and gentlemen on horseback, and the gay uniform of the military, present perhaps a picture seldom paralleled in any other of the British West India islands.

There is a racecourse near Highgate, but the races have recently been held on the fine parade-ground at St. Anne's. There are generally two meetings in the course of the year, which are well kept up and afford much amusement.

Theatricals seem to have taken place at an early period in Barbados : Oldmixon mentions that "there had been once a company of puppet



strollers in the island who came from England, and set up their fairy drama at Bridgetown, where they found a good market." In April 1810, a meeting was held in Bridgetown to appoint a committee of management, and to make arrangements to raise a fund for the purpose of erecting a theatre in Bridgetown. The scheme was so well supported, that on the 4th of June following the foundation-stone was laid by the Speaker of the House of Assembly, the Honourable John Beckles, and the theatre was opened on the 1st of January 1812, with the comedy of 'The West Indian' and the farce of 'The Spoiled Child.' The building, which is described as having been handsome, stood in the street now called Coleridge Street; it was completely destroyed during the hurricane in 1831. A building has of late years been erected as a theatre at the garrison by private subscription among the officers of St. Anne's and other gentlemen. The appointments and decorations (the latter of which are mostly executed by some of the officers) are very good; and the performance, in which the officers are occasionally assisted by civilians and professional actors, is highly creditable. With the assistance of the stringed-bands which were attached to some regiments in garrison in Barbados, even operettas have been performed with much *éclat*. On those occasions the theatre is open to the public at a moderate price, the proceeds being applied to defray the expenses.

Public and private balls are of frequent occurrence during the season, which is here considered to commence with the setting in of the cooler breezes, namely from December to Lent. The inhabitants of Barbados have always been famed for their unbounded hospitality and pleasing and cheerful manners.





# The Caribbee Islands.

traced from a Manuscript  
Chart of the World.

preserved in  
The British Museum.

and considered to have been executed  
previous to the Year  
1536.







# HISTORY OF BARBADOS.

---

## PART II.

NARRATIVE OF EVENTS, FROM THE SETTLEMENT OF THE  
ISLAND TO THE YEAR 1846.



# HISTORY OF BARBADOS.

---

## PART II.

### NARRATIVE OF REMARKABLE EVENTS.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### PERIOD FROM THE SETTLEMENT OF THE ISLAND TO THE INSURRECTION OF SLAVES IN 1649.

THE researches which I have devoted to the earlier historians of the New World have afforded me proofs that Barbados was known to the Spaniards as early as the commencement of the sixteenth century, and apparently supplied Indians as slaves for their mines in Española. Las Casas, through his generous and constant exertions in favour of the natives of South America, procured from Charles the Fifth some amelioration of their condition; and the Licentiate Rodrigo de Figueroa was sent as Juez de Residencia to Española, with instructions to allow the Indians to live by themselves in their own villages, and that all who requested it should be set at liberty: and as the Indians from Trinidad had been taken for slaves, under the pretext of their being Caribs, the evil was to be remedied, and all who had been brought to Española from the Barbados and Gigantes were to be treated as natives. The mere occurrence of the name of the Isla de los Barbudos might be considered accidental, had not Herrera identified it in the geographical description of the islands appended to his history, where the situation is so far correct that it cannot be mistaken. Charles the Fifth issued his instructions<sup>1</sup> to Rodrigo de Figueroa in 1518; Herrera published the first part of his history in 1601;

<sup>1</sup> The expressions in the letter of instruction to Figueroa are as follows:—"I habiendo dicho el Lic. Bartolome de las Casas, que los Indios de la Isla de la Trinidad se caulivaban con nombre de Caribes, nolo siendo, que en ello se pusiese remedio; i que los Indios que se havian traído de la Isla de los Barbudos i Gigantes, estuviesen en la Espanola de la misma manera que los Naturales, i con el mismo tratamiento."—*Historia General de los Hechos de los Castellanos en las Islas y Tierra Firme del mar Oceano*, par D. Antonio de Herrera, Dec. ii. Libro iii. p. 73.



and during that interval the island of Barbados is not lost to sight. I have already alluded, in the second chapter of this work, to some of the older maps in which it is delineated, but as I promised to recur to this interesting subject, I avail myself of the present opportunity of doing so.

Juan de la Cosa accompanied Columbus on his second voyage, from 1493 to 1496, and Alonzo de Hojeda on his first voyage between 1499 and 1500. Baron de Humboldt has annexed to his erudite publication, '*Examen Critique de l'Histoire de la Géographie du Nouveau Continent*,' portions of a map of the world by Juan de la Cosa, executed in 1500, from the original in the collections of the late Baron de Walekenaer. In this map, which exhibits the "*Islas Canibales*," Barbados is omitted.

Among the rich collections of manuscripts in the British Museum is a map of the world on a plane scale, drawn on vellum and highly ornamented with figures, with the names in French<sup>1</sup>. According to the catalogue it is considered to have been executed in the times of Francis the First for his son the Dauphin, afterwards Henry the Second, as the crown over the arms of France is open, and the crown was so borne till the year 1536, from which period it was arched over. The island of Barbados occurs on this chart under the name of Bernados, and this is the first instance of its delineation as far as my researches reach. The accompanying fac-simile of that portion of this fine manuscript which represents the Caribbean islands will no doubt be equally welcome to the geographer and the antiquarian<sup>2</sup>. This chart fills up in a great measure the chasm which would otherwise occur between the occurrence of the name of Barbudos in the Spanish document and its description by Herrera: there are however other proofs which complete the link. In a portulano bearing the date of 1542, the author of which is John Rotz<sup>3</sup>, the island occurs on the seventeenth chart under the name of Barbudoss, and is situated east of St. Vincent and Grenada. In the subsequent map (No. 18) it is named Isla de Beruados, and three large islands called La Morosas occupy the situation which Fonseca afterwards occupied.

<sup>1</sup> It is No. 5413 of the additional manuscripts; the size of the map is eight feet two inches by three feet ten inches. This chart formerly belonged to Edward Harley, Earl of Oxford, after whose death it was taken away by one of his servants, and was subsequently purchased by Sir Joseph Banks, who restored it to the Harleian Collection by presenting it in 1790 to the British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> The author has to express his thanks to the authorities at the British Museum for the permission of tracing this part of the chart.

<sup>3</sup> British Museum, Old Royal Library, M.S. 20, E ix. The title is, '*John Rotz, his book of Hydrography so called, being an account of the compass, elevation of the pole, latitude, seacoasts, &c.*' This book is dedicated by the author to king Henry the Eighth, and the diagrams and maps have illuminated borders, and are ornamented in gold and colours. The author's dedication to the king is in French; otherwise the portulano is in English. At the end of it is written,—"*Heir endeth this booke of Idrography made by me John Rotz, sarvant to the Kingis mooste exellent Majeste, in the yer of our Lord Gode j<sup>m</sup>V<sup>x</sup>xlj and of his mooste Triumphant Regne the xxxiiij yere excludit. Gode save his majeste.*"

In the map of the world by 'Giacomo, Cosmographo in Venetia,' published in 1546, Barbados is not mentioned; we find it however under the name of Baruodo in the map of Michaelis Tramezini, engraved by Julius de Musis, and published in 1554. According to this scarce map, its position is due east from Martinique, and north-north-east from Trinidad.

Zaltéry published in 1566 in Venice 'Il Desegno del Discoperto della Nova Franza.' The island is called in this map S. Barduda, and its position is to the east of St. Vincent. In a map entitled 'Totius Orbis Descriptio,' it is mentioned under the name of S. Barbudos. Its position is not so far to the east of the chain of islands as in the former maps, and it approaches nearer between Mariegalante and St. Vincent. The author of this map is unknown, but it is probable that it was published in Venice about 1570. In the map 'Americæ Novissima Descriptio,' published in 1589 by Judoco Hondio, Barudodos lies between St. Vincent and Tobago. In another edition, under the title of 'America noviter delineata, auctore Judoco Hondio apud Jansonium,' it occupies the same site. Richard Hakluyt published his third and last volume of 'the principal navigations, voyages, traffics and discoveries of the English nation,' &c. in 1600. This volume contains what he calls 'a ruttier for the islands of the West Indies;' and Barbados appears in the table of latitudes attached to it as lying in 13° north latitude. In 'Achtzehnden Theil der Newen Welt,' published in 1623 in Frankfort on the Main, it is described under the name of Los Barbudos: this scarce work is one of the publications of Livinus Hulse, or Hulsius; the map No. 3 attached to it is, 'Descriptione del Destricto del Audientia de la Espanola.' Barbudos occupies here a position between the eleventh and twelfth degree of north latitude, and lies about east from the southern point of St. Vincent. These references will no doubt be considered quite sufficient to prove the incorrectness of the assertion that "no mention is made of this island in the journals or charts of any European navigator earlier than the year 1600." Indeed I have no doubt that the island alluded to by Charles the Fifth, in his instructions to Figueroa, is Barbados, and this proves another interesting fact, namely its having been inhabited by Indians.

It is scarcely to be conceived that an island occupying such a prominent position as Barbados should have been left undiscovered by the Portuguese, as it lies almost in their course to and from Brazil. It is equally improbable that it should have remained unknown to the Spaniards, who in the sixteenth century made frequent voyages from Española to Trinidad and Costa Firme; indeed the instructions of the Licentiate Figueroa prove that it was resorted to by the Spaniards for the purpose of enslaving Indians. Mr. Hughes' opinion, that it must have been formerly permanently inhabited by Indians, grounded upon the number of



Indian implements and utensils found in different spots in the island, is therefore borne out by my researches.

The first English vessel which touched at Barbados appears to have been the "Olive Blossom"<sup>1</sup>. This vessel was fitted-out at the expense of Sir Olive Leigh, Knight, and sailed from Woolwich on the 14th of April 1605, with colonists and stores for "Master Charles Leigh," his brother, who had settled a colony in the river Wiapaco (at present Oyapoco). She was commanded by Captain Cataline, and Richard Chambers acted under him as sailing-master: in consequence of his unskilfulness they were obliged to touch at Barbados. The crew, finding it destitute of inhabitants, took possession of the country by erecting a cross upon the spot where Jamestown was afterwards built, and cut upon the bark of a tree which stood near, "James K. of E. and this island," that is, James, King of England and this island. They then followed the shore, until their progress was stopped by the river, which afterwards received the name of the Indian River, where the explorers performed a similar ceremony of taking occupation of the island: they did not however commence any settlement, and only stayed to refresh themselves. From Barbados they went to St. Lucia, where Mr. John Nicholl and Captain St. John with the rest of the passengers, who proposed to have settled in Guiana, resolved to stay. Sixty-seven were consequently left there on the 23rd of August 1605, and the ship proceeded on its voyage to St. Vincent and Cumana. The new settlers were surprised by the Indians in St. Lucia, and the few who escaped arrived after many adventures at Carthagena. John Nicholl returned in February 1606 to England, and published a small work in which he gave a description of his adventures<sup>2</sup>. In the 'Memoirs of the First Settlement of the Island of Barbados,' it is stated that the Olive was returning from a voyage to Guinea when she touched at Barbados: this is unconfirmed by any contemporary historian, while the settlement of Charles Leigh in the river Wiapaco is authenticated by several historians of that period<sup>3</sup>.

Some Dutch vessels, which were specially licensed by the court of Spain to trade to Brazil, landed in Barbados on their return to Europe, for the purpose of procuring refreshments. On their arrival in Zealand they gave a flattering account of the island, which was communicated by a correspondent to Sir William Courteen, a merchant of London, who was at that time deeply engaged in the trade with the New World. The

<sup>1</sup> Purchas's Collections, part iv. l. 6, p. 255. The vessel is styled the "Oliph Blossome," according to the orthography of those days.

<sup>2</sup> An hour-glasse of Indian Newes, or a discours showing miseries and distressed calamities endured by sixty-seven Englishmen, which were sent for a supply to the planting in Guiana in the year 1605, by John Nicholl, London, 4to, 1607.

<sup>3</sup> Purchas, his Pilgrims, fourth part, liv. vi. chap. 12: and the Relation of a voyage to Guiana performed by Robert Harcourt, of Stanton Harcourt, London, 1626, p. 13.



favourable account given by the Dutch navigators was shortly afterwards confirmed by one of Courteen's own vessels, which on her return from Brazil was driven by stress of weather on the coast of Barbados. This must have occurred in 1624, at which time the Dutch West India Company had sent a great armament for the conquest of Brazil under Admiral Jacob Willekens and Colonel Jean van Dort, who in May 1624 took possession of the city of S. Salvador or Bahia, and thus opened the ports of Brazil to Dutch enterprise. It is probable that Courteen's ship sailed under Dutch protection to Brazil. San Salvador was retaken by the Portuguese in April 1625; consequently her voyage must have taken place previous to that period, and most likely in the middle of the year 1624.

Ligon says the vessel came from "Ternambock in Brasill" (Pernambuco); this is doubtless an error, as that port only fell into the hands of the Dutch in 1630, and the jealousy of the Portuguese prevented any foreign vessel from trading with their territories in Brazil.

The men on board Courteen's ship landed and stayed some time: they found the island thickly overgrown with wood, nor did they meet with any inhabitants. Ligon asserts however that there were wild hogs in abundance, which he considered to have been left by the Portuguese, on their landing here occasionally, for the purpose of breeding<sup>1</sup>, in case that, should they at any future time be driven again on this coast, they might find fresh meat<sup>2</sup>. The accounts which Sir William Courteen received from his own people respecting the fertility and commodious situation confirmed him in his plan of forming a settlement in Barbados.

Lord Ley, afterwards Earl of Marlborough and Lord High Treasurer, had been informed of the favourable accounts which were given of Barbados, and applied to James the First for a patent to secure the island to him and his heirs for ever. Under his protection Sir William Courteen fitted out two large ships, supplied with arms, ammunition, and the necessary tools for commencing a settlement. Of these ships, one only, the William and John, commanded by John Powell, arrived on the 17th of February 1625 in Barbados, and landed on the leeward side of the island forty English with seven or eight negroes<sup>3</sup>; of the former William Arnold

<sup>1</sup> It appears to me more likely that the hogs here alluded to were of the indigenous breed, the Peccary or *Dycoteles labiatus*, and *D. torquatus*, of which there are still some specimens in the larger islands, as Trinidad, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Ligon's History, p. 23.

<sup>3</sup> The true travels, adventures, and observations of Captain John Smith in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, from A.D. 1593 to 1629. Together with a continuation of his general history of Virginia, Summeriles, New England, and their proceedings since 1624 to the present 1629; as also of the new plantation of the great river of the Amazons, the isles of St. Christopher, Nevis and Barbados, in the West Indies, all written by actual authors, whose names you shall find along the History. London, 1630, p. 55. The account which Smith gives of Barbados is derived from the relations

was one of the first that stepped on shore<sup>1</sup>. The colonists fortified themselves in the neighbourhood of the spot which had been taken possession of nearly twenty years previously by the crew of the *Olive Blossom*, and laid the foundation of a town which, in honour of their sovereign, they called Jamestown. They elected Captain William Dean their Governor, and thus Barbados was one of the few islands which fell into the hands of Europeans without bloodshed and the extirpation of its aboriginal inhabitants.

In a petition which the Lieutenant-Governor, Council and General Assembly of the island addressed to James the Second, they state particularly that the island was settled under James the First<sup>2</sup>, who died in 1625, which renders it certain that the settlement of Courteen took place that year, and not, as is sometimes erroneously stated, in 1627.

It was at that period very usual among men of rank and distinction to embark their money in adventures and colonization beyond the seas: the history of Sir Walter Raleigh is a striking proof of this. There is therefore nothing surprising in seeing men like the Earl of Marlborough and James Hay Earl of Carlisle the owners of ships engaged in trade with the American colonies. It is asserted that the Earl of Carlisle obtained from James the First a grant, or warrant for a grant, under the great seal, of all the Caribbean islands, which the king erected into a

of Captain John White and Captain Wolferstone. He says of the island, "The isle is most like a triangle, each side forty or fifty miles square, some exceeding great rocks, but the most part exceeding good ground, abounding with an infinite number of swine, some turtles, and many sorts of excellent fish; many great ponds wherein is duck and mallard, excellent clay for pots, wood and stone for building, and a spring near the middle of the isle of bitumen, which is a liquid mixture of tar, that by the great rains falls from the top of the mountains. It floats upon the water in such abundance, that drying up, it remains like great rocks of pitch, and as good as pitch for any use."

<sup>1</sup> *Memoirs of the First Settlement*, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Sloane's MSS., No. 3984, Art. 16. The passage here referred to is as follows: "It was no small happiness to us, that this your Majesty's island had its first beginning to be settled under your royal progenitor, King James I. of blessed memory; and in the reign of your Majesty's royal father King Charles I., that blessed martyr, whom by the fate of those unnatural wars, which then happened, it was yet further inhabited and settled by the best and most loyal of subjects, who after they had according to their bounden duty done their utmost in adventuring their lives to defend the sacred person of that most blessed prince from falling into the barbarous hands of those cruel and bloody rebels who sought to destroy his precious life, being taken prisoner of war were sent hither, where they planted loyalty as well as lands with the sweat of their brows, as before they acted dutifully with the effusion of their blood; but the confusions those rebellious times produced gave us strength only to groan under them, till it pleased God to bless us with the rest of his Majesty's subjects in the happy and never-to-be-forgotten miraculous restoration of our late most gracious sovereign, Lord King Charles II."

The petition is dated the 13th day of September 1685, and the document in the above collection is a certified copy of the original.



province, under the name of Carliola, on the model of the Palatinate of Durham<sup>1</sup>. Lord Carlisle's ship, the Hopewell, returned with Mr. Thomas Warner from St. Christopher's in 1624; and through his interest Warner was knighted by Charles the First, who had recently ascended the throne. Warner was sent back as Governor to St. Christopher's in 1625. The report of the adventure of Sir William Courteen to settle Barbados no doubt induced Lord Carlisle to get his former grant confirmed, and his application was successful: Charles the First granted to him all the Caribbee islands by letters patent, under the great seal of England. The Earl of Marlborough opposed this grant on the ground of priority of right, which produced a tedious litigation. The Earl of Carlisle compromised with the Lord High Treasurer, by agreeing to pay to him and his heirs for ever an annuity of three hundred pounds for his claim. Marlborough therefore relinquished his right, and in consequence of this arrangement the patent of the Earl of Carlisle passed the great seal on the 2nd of June 1627, by which he became the sole proprietor of the Caribbee islands, comprising "St. Christopher, Grenada, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, Barbados, Martinique, Dominica, Mariegalante, Descada, Todo Santos, Guadaloupe, Antigua, Montserrat, Redondo, Barbuda, Nevis, Eustatia, St. Bartholomew, St. Martin, Anguilla, Sombrero and Anegada, and many other islands<sup>2</sup>." This patent authorized the Earl of Carlisle or his heirs to publish such laws, with the consent and approbation of "the free inhabitants of the said province, or the greater part of them thereunto to be called," as he or his heirs should think fit and best; these laws however "to be agreeable and not repugnant unto reason; nor against, but as convenient and agreeable as may be, to the laws, statutes, customs, and rights of our kingdom of England." The Earl of Carlisle, or his heirs, or his magistrates or officers, were authorized, in case of necessity, to make decrees and ordinances without all the people being called together, which ordinances were to be kept inviolable "under the pains therein expressed," provided they were not repugnant to reason, or calculated to "the hurt or discomodity of any person or persons, either to the binding, constraining, burthening or taking away, either their liberty, goods or chattles." The patent further declares the province to be under allegiance to the Crown of England, and that all his Majesty's subjects and their children born in the island, or who should afterwards be born, became natives and subjects of the king, his heirs and successors, and should be as free as they who were born in England, and also "freely, quietly and peaceably, to have and possess all the liberties, franchises and priveleges of this kingdom, and them to use and enjoy as liege people of England<sup>3</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs of the First Settlement, p. 2. Bryan Edwards' History of the West Indies, 5th edition, vol. i. p. 319.

<sup>2</sup> Universal History, vol. xli. p. 132.

<sup>3</sup> The patent is printed more at full in Bryan Edwards' History of the West Indies, vol. i. p. 320.



This patent did not deter Sir William Courteen from prosecuting his scheme with vigour: the absence of Lord Carlisle on a diplomatic mission offered a favourable opportunity, and he applied to William Earl of Pembroke, who had previously taken some interest in the settlement of Barbados, to represent his case in such a light to the King as might lead to a revocation of Lord Carlisle's patent, which Courteen considered a usurpation of his rights of discovery and pre-occupation. His application was successful, and the Earl of Pembroke obtained from Charles the First a grant of Barbados in trust for Courteen. At this juncture of affairs the Earl of Carlisle returned from abroad, and understanding that a grant had been obtained for an island which lay within his province of Carlisle, he complained to the King of the advantage that had been taken of his absence, and that he had been deprived of his property without being heard. To appease his favourite, Charles the First revoked the patent to the Lord Chamberlain, and reinstated Lord Carlisle in the possession of Barbados. But Lord Carlisle, fearful from his experience of the past, lost no time in using the privileges conferred upon him, and offered his lands in Barbados for sale in such parcels as might suit the convenience of adventurers, stipulating that each person should pay him forty pounds of cotton annually. A society of London merchants, consisting of Marmaduke Brandon<sup>1</sup>, Willim Perkin, Alexander Banister, Robert Wheatley, Edmond Forster, Robert Swinnerton, Henry Wheatley, John Charles, and John Farrington, obtained a grant of ten thousand acres from the Earl much in the nature of a lease, which lands were to be settled according to their own directions, and upon their nomination under the management of a person empowered to that effect. The company selected for this purpose Charles Wolferstone, a native of Bermuda, who received a commission from the Earl, which was dated the 29th of March 1628, and was granted by virtue of the former patent from the King which he had received in June 1627. Wolferstone took under his direction sixty-four settlers, each of whom was authorized to take up one hundred acres of land. The names of only two of these settlers have been handed down to us in the 'Memoirs of the First Settlement,' namely Mr. S. Bulkley and Mr. John Summers, who settled in the present parish of St. George.

The new colonists arrived in Barbados on the 5th of July 1628, and anchored in the bay, which was afterwards named after the Earl of Carlisle. They found Courteen's settlement in a very flourishing condition; but as two interests having one and the same purpose could not co-exist, Wolferstone declared the settlement under the protection of the Earl of Pembroke a usurpation, and issuing his proclamation he summoned the settlers to appear at the Bridge. In obedience to his instructions, he appointed Mr. John Swann his deputy and lieutenant. The colonists

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon states his name to have been Marmaduke Rawden, vol. ii. p. 8.

under the authority of the Earl of Carlisle having settled to the windward of the Earl of Pembroke's men, they assumed the name of Windward-men, while the first settlers at Jamestown were called the Leeward-men. The latter made their appearance at the Bridge headed by Deane their Governor; they would not however hear of submission to the authority of the Earl of Carlisle, with the exception of Deane, who recognising a countryman in Wolferstone tendered his adherence: the others returned that night to their settlements, making "torches of wild canes" to pick their way home through the darkness. A body of men under the command of Deane, who had so treacherously deserted his former adherents, was now despatched for their submission by Wolferstone. Those who still held out for the Earl of Pembroke, selected John Powell, a son of Captain Powell who brought them over in the William and John, as their commander, and marched out to meet their adversaries. They met at the Palmetto Fort at the Hole; but an engagement was prevented by the interposition of a clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Kentlane, by making a proposition that the disputes should be referred to the two Earls. The Leeward-men submitted to the Earl of Carlisle's authority *ad interim* on the 14th of September 1628, and John Powell became the prisoner of Wolferstone.

The good understanding between the two parties did not last long. Henry Powell arrived in Barbados on the 14th of January 1629, and brought with him a commission from the Earl of Pembroke, appointing John Powell Governor of the colony. Powell succeeded in surprising Wolferstone and Deane, and having them conveyed on board his ship he sent them in irons to England. The new Governor did not however remain long in power. Captain Henry Hawley arrived on the 9th of April of that year, with a commission from the Earl of Carlisle to establish his authority: he was accompanied by Robert Wheatley, one of the merchants interested in the ten thousand acres of land. He concealed the object of his arrival, and invited Governor Powell on board his vessel, where he seized and sent him prisoner to England. Hawley's sojourn at Barbados was short, and on his departure he nominated Robert Wheatley Governor.

The treachery practised upon their Governor made the Leeward-men again take up arms: they attacked the Carlisle settlement on the 16th of April following, but were met by a spirited resistance and compelled to make a precipitate retreat. For this gallant defence the Earl of Carlisle granted them a free storage of their goods for a term of seven years.

The two claimants to the possession of Barbados meanwhile employed all the interest they possessed to have their grants declared valid, but the superior influence of the Earl of Carlisle prevailed; and as the Lord Chamberlain's title rested upon some informalities in the charter granted to the Earl of Carlisle, the King ordered a second patent to be issued, clearing up all doubts that had arisen, and confirming Lord Car-



lisle in the most explicit manner as proprietor of Barbados. This document bears date the 7th of April 1629. The Earl of Carlisle appointed Sir William Tufton, baronet, commander-in-chief of the island: he arrived in Barbados on the 21st of December 1629, accompanied by Charles Saltonstall and two hundred colonists, who brought with them all the necessary requisites for colonization. The number of inhabitants were computed at that time to amount to between fifteen and sixteen hundred persons.

The force which was now at the command of the Governor was quite sufficient to subdue the Leeward-men, and the interest of Courteen in the colony was thenceforth suppressed. To him however belongs the honour of having first settled Barbados; without his enterprise it is very questionable whether the Earl of Carlisle, who took great interest in St. Christopher's, would ever have taken occupation of Barbados; and it is more than likely that without Sir William Courteen, this valuable island would have fallen into the hands of a foreign nation. Courteen appears to have been a man of great esteem and importance in the city of London: in a volume of manuscripts in the Lansdowne Collection at the British Museum<sup>1</sup>, I have found two elegies written on his death, the date of which is however not mentioned. I subjoin the acrostic, literally copied from one of these elegies, as a memorial of the man under whose patronage the first settlement of Barbados was undertaken: the elegy is entitled—

“An Elegie sacred to the Memorye of Sir William Courteen, Knt. Dedicated to y<sup>e</sup> generally honor<sup>d</sup> Gent. William Courteen, Esq., his sonne and heire.

“ACROSTIC.

“W hy weep you here and take this stone to be  
 I n veine the prison of eternitie?  
 L et your translated piety and love  
 L ooke high and constant on the roomes above.  
 I n those Courteen now lives; the heavens enshrine  
 A nd court his honor'd soule which now doth shine  
 M ore bright, sett off by death: whilst honor'd here  
 C rownes his surviving name; and to endeere  
 O ur grateful tears, and pious reverence  
 U nto his dust with greater enfluence  
 R endsers his happy fame: in which his happy fate  
 T ranscends the vulgare height of grief, and moves  
 E nspear'd above these sorrowes, or these bones:  
 E arth boasts his dust, which this sad stone doth hide,  
 N ot to corrupt here, but to be rarifide.”

In spite of the energetic measures which Sir William Tufton adopted for the welfare of the young colony, he did not gain the approbation of the Earl of Carlisle. Captain Henry Hawley arrived in June 1630, ap-

<sup>1</sup> Lansdowne MSS., no. 98, 75 e. Art. 23.



pointed by the Earl to supersede Sir William Tufton as Governor. The colony suffered during this year of great scarcity in consequence of a severe drought, and the new Governor was secretly accused of applying the stores which the Earl had sent out for the relief of the colonists to his own purposes. Sir William Tufton, who considered himself aggrieved by being so abruptly deprived of his government, which he ascribed to the intrigues of Hawley, availed himself of this circumstance to procure a number of signatures to a memorial addressed to Governor Hawley, in which the memorialists complained of his withholding these supplies from them: this appears to have given great umbrage to the Governor. On the 11th of April 1631 he appointed a new Council, consisting of Sir Richard Calvely, Thomas Peers, Captain Thomas Gibbes, Mr. Edmund Reed, Captain John Yates, Captain Thomas Ellis, Captain William Ryley, Mr. Richard Leonard, Captain William Kitterich, Captain Francis Langdon, Mr. Reynold Alleyne, and Mr. William Dotting. These persons constituted a tribunal before whom Governor Hawley arraigned Sir William Tufton for high-treason,—a charge which he founded on his having presented a petition against him as Governor. These servile men entered into his plans, and Sir William Tufton was sentenced to be shot, which cruel and unjust sentence was carried into execution the following May.

Such an arbitrary proceeding drew the displeasure of the Earl of Carlisle upon the Governor, who was recalled, perhaps less in consequence of this atrocious act, than for his general mal-administration. On his departure he appointed his brother-in-law Richard Peers Deputy Governor, who appears to have held a similar tight rein of government. Several persons were arraigned before a court-martial for mutiny and rebellion, with intention to destroy the Governor and his Council, and two of the accused were executed. The artful Hawley had meanwhile succeeded in appeasing Lord Carlisle, and he returned with fresh powers on the 16th of April 1634. He was positively enjoined to make no grants for a longer period than seven years, or at the most for life<sup>1</sup>. Hawley returned a second time to England, and confided the administration again to the hands of Richard Peers, who held as Deputy Governor, assisted by his Council, a grand session on the 1st of September 1635, at which Captain William Kitterich, one of the judges of Sir William Tufton, was tried and found guilty of the murder of Captain William Birch, and was sentenced to be hanged; but upon the petition of his friends, alleging that having been a soldier he deserved a less ignominious death, the court was induced to alter the sentence to that of being shot.

Hawley's absence was of short duration; he returned to Barbados in July 1636, and appointed a new Council, of which Mr. Richard Peers was

<sup>1</sup> He imposed a duty on foreign vessels and an *ad valorem* duty on the goods which were sold to the inhabitants. See *ante*, p. 170.

nominated President<sup>1</sup>. It was resolved in Council that year that negroes and Indians, who were brought to Barbados for sale, should serve for life unless a previous contract had been made to the contrary: this law forms an important era in the history of Barbados, as from the time it came into operation slavery was fully established in the island.

In 1636 Hawley had made ninety-eight new grants of land, comprising nine thousand eight hundred and ten acres; and during the following year one hundred and thirty-nine were issued, comprising seven thousand six hundred and four acres. He left soon after this (in 1638) for England, and appointed his brother William Hawley Deputy Governor during his absence. On comparing the number of inhabitants and the lands which had been granted with the stated revenue of the island, Lord Carlisle suspected Hawley of embezzlement, as the latter did not bear any proportion to its rapid advancement and prosperity. Hawley, who observed Lord Carlisle's dissatisfaction with his colonial management, returned privately to Barbados for the purpose of strengthening his power. He was speedily followed by Major Henry Hunks, who had a commission from the Earl to supersede Hawley as Governor. Hawley however refused to submit to his authority, and Major Hunks was obliged to withdraw to the island of Antigua.

As soon as the information of this refusal to deliver the reins of government into Major Hunks' hands reached England, Captain Ashton was sent with stringent powers from the King and the Earl of Carlisle to force Hawley to submission. Ashton was accompanied by Peter Hayes, William Powry, Daniel Fletcher, and John Hammer as joint Commissioners. In pursuance of their instructions, Hawley was arrested and sent prisoner to England, and his estate was confiscated. Major Hunks, on being informed of the change of affairs, returned from Antigua, and was appointed Governor on the 4th of December 1640: he however resigned his government in June 1641, and on his departure (on the 18th of that month) he nominated Captain Philip Bell; who had been Governor of Providence, as his Lieutenant Governor.

Lord Carlisle was so well satisfied with Bell's judicious administration that he appointed him in 1645 Governor-in-chief of the island, with full power to execute the authorities of the Earl's patent. We have already had occasion to allude to the salutary laws which were framed during Governor Bell's administration. The author of the *Memoirs* states that during this time the first Assembly was summoned. "It is not known," he continues, "what legal methods were before established to bind the people who by the grant, from the King to the Earl of Carlisle were invested with all the liberties, franchises, and privileges of English subjects; and therefore, as is also expressly mentioned in the grant, could

<sup>1</sup> The other members were Fortescue, Holdip, Gibbes, Ellis, W. Hawley, Bowyer, Sandiford, Cranefield, Andrews, and Stevens.



not legally be bound or charged by any act without their own consent." There is little doubt that the arbitrary rule of previous governors rendered this clause in the grant a dead letter; indeed the violent and tyrannical conduct of Hawley, and the support which he received from Lord Carlisle, had nearly alienated the colonists from the authority of the proprietor, who was considered in the light of a common oppressor of their rights. Such an assertion is proved by numerous pamphlets which were published about that time in England.

Philip Bell therefore assiduously endeavoured to restore a better feeling, and one of the most important acts framed during his administration was "An Act for the continuance and observance of all Acts and Statutes not repealed." This Act recites, "that there were divers and sundry good and wholesome laws, statutes and ordinances provided, enacted, and made, assigned, and agreed upon, by and with the assent, consent, and approbation of the Governor, Council and Freeholders out of every parish of the island, intituled 'A General Assembly for that purpose elected, made, and chosen.' And it is thereby enacted, that none of those laws shall be altered, or anything added to them, without the consent of a like General Assembly. And that every parish should have two representatives at least, to be elected by the freeholders." The other great measures during Governor Bell's administration were, the division of the island into eleven parishes<sup>1</sup>, in each of which a church was built; and an addition to "an Act for settling the estates and titles of the inhabitants," in which it was enacted that those who were in quiet possession of land granted to them by former governors or by virtue of conveyance or other acts in law, should be confirmed in it, and be empowered to dispose of it either in part or in the whole, or it should otherwise descend, or be confirmed to their heirs for ever. Certain fees for public officers were stipulated and fixed upon, to prevent extortions; the island was fortified, and the militia rendered formidable by its numbers.

In 1649 the African slaves made an attempt to throw off their bondage: the boldest had planned a conspiracy to massacre all the white inhabitants, and to make themselves masters of the island. They kept their secret so close that their masters remained wholly in ignorance of it until the day previous to the one they had appointed for carrying their plot into execution. A servant of Judge Hothersall, his courage failing, or perhaps being actuated by gratitude to his master, revealed the secret; effective measures were immediately taken to secure the ringleaders, and the scheme was frustrated: eighteen of the principal conspirators were condemned to death, and executed<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 215.

<sup>2</sup> Ligon's History of Barbados, p. 45.



## CHAPTER II.

PERIOD FROM THE DEATH OF THE EARL OF CARLISLE TO THE  
ADMINISTRATION OF COLONEL MODYFORD IN 1660.

THE unhappy dissensions which had broken out between the King and his subjects in England had in the commencement no effect upon the prosperity of the new colony. In the turmoil of factions Barbados was forgotten, and left to itself its trade remained unrestricted. This freedom caused the island to prosper, and it was visited both by Dutch and English ships. It is asserted that previous to the revolution the Dutch possessed more interest in the island than the English, which they gained by their liberal spirit in commercial transactions<sup>1</sup>. On a former occasion, when the new settlers were still struggling for their sustenance, two English ships which touched at Barbados refused them provisions, because they had no goods to give to the English traders in return, who sailed away without relieving the distress of the inhabitants. Some Dutch vessels bound for Brazil which touched shortly afterwards at the island supplied the settlers abundantly, and waited until the following year for a return, by which liberality they greatly ingratiated themselves with the settlers<sup>2</sup>. This unrestricted intercourse increased annually, and the fame of the prosperity of the island was not only carried to England, but spread over Europe. After the death of Lord Carlisle (who left behind him the reputation of being the most accomplished courtier, but not a house or an acre of land that was not mortgaged much beyond its value<sup>3</sup>), it was found that his Lordship by his will had settled Barbados for the payment of his debts. About the year 1647 his son and heir entered into negotiations with Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham for the fulfilment of his father's wish, in order to pay his numerous debts from the revenue of the island, which he thought might be effected in a short time, and the benefits arising from it would afterwards fall to him as heir.

Lord Willoughby had at a previous period been inimical to the royal party: he was in 1642 Lieutenant of Lincolnshire and organized the militia of that county, which drew upon him the King's displeasure. He now openly espoused the popular cause, and distinguished himself in Gainsborough, where he took the Earl of Kingston and others prisoners. During the siege of Newark, when the garrison made a sortie, Sir John Meldrum's regiment was on the point of dispersing and effecting a retreat, when the timely assistance of Lord Willoughby saved it, and he drove

<sup>1</sup> An Essay evenly discussing the present condition and interest of Barbados, p. 18. MSS., Philipps, No. 9728. It is ascribed by Thorp to Sir William Petty.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> It is said in Clarendon's History of the Rebellion that he spent in a jovial life above £400,000, which upon a strict computation he received from the Crown alone.

the garrison back. As an acknowledgement of his numerous services, the Parliament raised him to an earldom in December 1645. In 1647 he was suspected of being connected with the intrigues of the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Hundesden, Lord Maynard, the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Barkley, and the Earl of Middlesex. The Commons by message impeached these lords of high-treason at the bar of the House, and prayed that they might be sequestered from the House and committed.

“Here we may take notice of the uncertainty of worldly favours and affairs. The Lord Willoughby, a person of as much honour and courage as any whom I have known, and one who had ventured as far as any man of his quality to serve the parliament and was deservedly in their high esteem and favour; now, upon the getting up another faction, among them, all his former great services and merits were not at all considered, but he became an object of their ill-will, and accused by them of high treason, to take away his life, fortune and honour; an ill reward for all his gallant services<sup>1</sup>.”

Lord Willoughby escaped to Holland in March 1647, and openly espoused the cause of the Prince of Wales. He was afterwards with Prince Rupert on board the fleet off Yarmouth, where he served as Vice-Admiral<sup>2</sup>, and took one of the ships belonging to Rowland Wilson and Son on her return from Guinea, with nearly twenty thousand pounds sterling in gold on board.

The negotiations between the Earl of Carlisle and Lord Willoughby respecting Barbados had been brought to a close previous to his flight. The King was then in the hands of the army; but with his approbation and consent it was agreed that the Earl of Carlisle should convey to Lord Willoughby a lease of all the profits which should arise out of that colony for the term of twenty-one years, one moiety of which was to be reserved for the use of the Earl. In consequence of this arrangement Lord Willoughby was promised a commission as Governor of Barbados and the rest of the Caribbee islands comprised in the charter granted by the King to the late Earl of Carlisle.

When the fleet returned to the coast of Holland, Lord Willoughby informed the Prince of Wales of this agreement, and as the King had already recommended him to his Highness he approved of it. Charles the First was impeached on the 20th of January 1649, and executed on the 30th of the same month. As soon as this news reached the Hague, the Prince of Wales had himself proclaimed King of Great Britain and Ireland, under the title of Charles the Second. The American colonies had remained attached to the royalist cause, and when they heard of the King's execution Barbados proclaimed Charles the Second their lawful sovereign<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Memorials of the English affairs, or an historical account of what passed from the beginning of the reign of King Charles I. to King Charles II. his happy restoration: by Mr. Whitelocke. London, 1732, p. 268.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 327.

<sup>3</sup> Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 18.



These proceedings attracted the attention of the royalist party to the colonies: it was thought an object of great importance to secure the West India settlements to the Crown, and it was even hinted by King Charles' advisers that soldiers might be raised in America to aid him against his rebellious subjects in England. Lord Willoughby was considered particularly qualified to keep the interest in the King's cause alive in Barbados, and the commission as Governor, which had been in agitation previous to the late King's death, was now resumed. With the unanimous advice of the Council, Lord Willoughby was appointed Governor of Barbados and the other Caribbee islands, and proceeded the following year secretly to Barbados, where after many accidents he arrived on the 7th of May 1650 in Carlisle Bay. He considered it prudent to ascertain first the state of affairs in Barbados before he landed, and he kept therefore concealed for eight days<sup>1</sup> until he had entered into an agreement with the Governor and Council. The author of the manuscript 'On the Present Condition and Interest of Barbados,' asserts that one of the articles stipulated, that for nine months Lord Willoughby should leave the government in the position in which he found it; but that before half the time had expired, his Lordship, having exceedingly endeared himself by his equal and civil demeanour, was desired to take the government into his own hands. Previous to his arrival the island was not without factions and intrigues, and Governor Bell himself was suspected by some of the extreme Royalists of being a Roundhead. The two brothers Walrond, the elder Colonel Humphry Walrond, and the other Edward Walrond a lawyer of the Temple, stood at the head of this party, and through their intrigues Colonel Guy Molesworth had been banished from the island, and Sergeant-Major William Byam, one of their *protégés*, received the appointment as treasurer.

The inhabitants of Bermuda had sent an agent to Barbados to induce them to enter into a league for mutual protection, and to furnish the Bermudians with arms and ammunition. Colonel Drax, who favoured the Independents, successfully opposed this plan, and the brothers Walrond artfully spread the report that the Independents intended to seize the magazines and to put all who were for the King to the sword. In consequence Colonels Shelly and Read advanced with their regiments towards Bridgetown, for the purpose of seizing the Governor, who was fortunately awakened by the alarm. He had sufficient resolution to take the elder Walrond and Byam prisoners, but so inconsiderable were the Governor's forces, and so weak his councils, that he was persuaded to send Walrond to the besiegers, and certain articles were agreed upon. The Governor however saw that Walrond's object was to usurp the power of government to himself, and desired Colonel Modyford to raise the windward regiment for his restoration to the authority he formerly possessed.

<sup>1</sup> Whitelocke, under July 5th, 1650.



Through the active exertions of Colonel Modyford and Lieutenant-Colonel Burch, fifteen hundred foot and one hundred and twenty horse were raised in one night; but before further measures were taken, the Governor relented, and issued orders that those troops should be disbanded. At this juncture of affairs, Lord Willoughby, who, as previously observed, had kept his arrival in Carlisle Bay a secret, gave notice to Governor Bell that he held a commission from the King and the Earl of Carlisle appointing him Governor-in-chief of Barbados and the Caribbee islands. This information came unexpected to Colonel Walrond; still he was not deterred from his scheme, and he contrived to spread suspicion against Lord Willoughby: it was observed that he had once been a Roundhead, and might prove so again: his recognition was therefore opposed successfully for three months, when Lord Willoughby through his politic conduct removed all suspicion and was fully recognized as Governor-in-chief<sup>1</sup>. Since his arrival he exhibited such discretion and moderation that even the most violent on either side could not but commend his conduct.

The first step taken by Lord Willoughby, as soon as he found himself established in the island, was to convene the Legislature, and to pass an Act, entitled, "An acknowledgement and declaration of the inhabitants of the island of Barbados of his Majesty's right to the dominion of this island; and the right of the Right Hon. the Earl of Carlisle, derived from his said Majesty; and by the Earl of Carlisle to the Right Hon. the Lord Willoughby of Parham; and also for the unanimous profession of the true religion in this island, and imposing condign punishment upon the opposers thereof." A committee of sequestration was elected, several estates were confiscated, and heavy fines were laid upon those who belonged to the opposite party.

Letters with a copy of the Act of sequestration were received towards the end of September by the Council of State, stating that the Lord Willoughby and others had proclaimed Charles the Second in Barbados, and that the Assembly there had sentenced Captain Tienman and Lieutenant Brandon to be disfranchised, their estates to be seized, their tongues cut, their cheeks branded with the letter T, and they themselves to be afterwards banished; and that they had fined and banished most in the island who were not well-affected to the King<sup>2</sup>. The Parliament thereupon declared the inhabitants of Barbados traitors to the Commonwealth. Colonel Alleyne, a considerable planter in the island, and others, who were in the interest of the Parliament, removed to England, where they kept the Council of State informed of the proceedings in Barbados. Lord Willoughby availed himself of the loyal spirit which was in the ascendant in Barbados, and not only had that island fortified, but raised a considerable force for its

<sup>1</sup> A brief relation of the beginning and ending of the troubles of the Barbados, set forth by A. B., a diligent observer of the times. London, 1653.

<sup>2</sup> Whitelocke's Memorial, p. 473.

defence. He equipped several vessels, with which he compelled the other islands under his government to submit to the King's authority. It is believed that one of the causes which induced the Commonwealth to declare war against the Dutch was the illicit trade which the latter carried on with Barbados, and the encouragement and support which they gave to these islanders in their rebellion against the Republic. Colonel Alleyne and the other Independents who had fled to England presented petitions to the Council of State, and had several conferences with them by their Committee, in which they reported their opinion to the Parliament, that it was necessary to reduce these islands, and that a well-provisioned fleet ought to be sent thither for that purpose. The House approved of this measure in October 1650; and in this resolution they were confirmed, when shortly afterwards the news arrived that Prince Rupert was gone with his squadron to Marseille, and intended to proceed thence to Barbados.

Sir George Ayscue was now commissioned to the command of a strong squadron, and a considerable body of land forces were embarked; but instead of proceeding direct to Barbados, he had orders to attack first the isles of Scilly, which were held at that time under Godolphin, Carteret and others. Meanwhile the Council of State availed themselves of a favourable opportunity to oppress the inhabitants of Barbados in a vital point, namely by prohibiting the intercourse which subsisted between that island and the Dutch. The Parliament issued a rigorous prohibition against all foreign ships trading with the English colonies: it was likewise prohibited to import goods into England or any of its dependencies in any other than English bottoms. The merchants of Holland felt immediately that this political stroke was directed against them, and that its original framers were only actuated by the desire to punish the planters and to injure the Dutch trade: they therefore petitioned the States General to use their interest with the English ambassadors then in Holland that the trade might be free as formerly. But the ambassadors being upon the eve of their departure, nothing was done in the matter; and thus the origin of the famous navigation-law was laid, which it has taken nearly two centuries and an unusual scarcity to remove provisionally. Meanwhile Lord Willoughby, on being informed of this prohibition, published with the advice of the Legislature a declaration in answer to the act of Parliament. Its manly sense and a string of arguments which have since been repeatedly used by the colonial Legislature against the interference of the imperial Parliament, render this document of such importance that it is added in the Appendix to this work.

News of the armament of Sir George Ayscue had been brought to Barbados, as is seen by a letter which Lord Willoughby wrote about that time to Lady Willoughby, and which is so characteristic of the man, and gives such a good picture of the island itself over which he presided, that I give it here entire from Cary's 'Memorials of the Civil War.'



*"Lord Willoughby to Lady Willoughby".*

"My dearest Friend,

"I did, not above a fortnight ago, write at large to thee by the way of Holland, by my governess Cateline, the carpenter's wife, whom upon her earnest importunity, I gave leave to go home. She performed her trust very carefully and honestly in keeping all things under her charge, but for anything else she was loth to trouble herself. Honest Mary is all my stay now, and I hope will do as well as she can. I have entertained another coarse wench to be under her, allowing her help enough of negroes, which are the best servants in these countries, if well tutored, and cost little, only a canvass petticoat once a year, and there is no more trouble with them.

"Mrs. Chavye, this bearer, who hath promised me to deliver this with her own hand, is one who challenged acquaintance of me upon your score, which caused me to give her pass for her sugar, custom free: she tells me, she waited upon you when you lay in of little Dosey. I do not remember her, nor would not have believed her, but she gave me such a token by naming the child. If I be deceived, if this letter come safe to you, I shall not be much troubled at the cheat, for it is frequent here to have tricks put upon one of such kind.

"My Lord Charles Paulet's daughter, I writ to you of, proves no such thing, for she is run quite away, and I think out of the island, for I cannot hear of her, which makes her appear a cheat: she knowing that I had writ into England about her, made her not dare to stay a return of my letter. I did by Cateline write so large, giving thee an account of myself, and the state of the island, by some papers, acquainting thee what we had done in order to our self-preservation against that storm which was threatened us from England, by their printed declaration calling us all rebels, so as I shall touch no more upon anything of that, only what we have further added since; which is, to make ourselves strong in men, as well as in words; and to that end have raised forces, both of horse and foot, which the country pays, and are constantly to be kept in a body to resist any forces that shall come against us. It was occasioned by Mr. Arnold, who came at the time of the Assembly's meeting: he is a very honest man. By him I received two letters, and three from my children; one more which was superscribed to Mr. Rich. We had a fine passage, being but five weeks upon the way. I could wish to my heart thou hadst been with him; but I know not how I should be so happy, though thy goodness to me, in saying thou wilt come, puts me in some comfort: for which kind resolution of thine, God in heaven reward thee. He came in a very opportune time, for the terror of his news, that so many ships were coming with men to reduce the island, stirred up the spirits of the Assembly, caused them to desire me to put the island in a posture of war, occasioned the raising of horse and foot, so as we shall be very able to resist them, and send them home again, showing them the island is not so easily to be won as they are made to

<sup>1</sup> Memorials of the Great Civil War in England from 1646 to 1652. Edited from original letters in the Bodleian Library. By Henry Cary, M.A. London, 1842, p. 312.



imagine it. And I hope they will reward those runaway bankrupt rogues, who durst stay no longer here, for fear of a gaol, whereof learned Mr. Bayes is one; having by their villany, done what in them lies to ruin one of the best and sweetest islands in the English possession, or in any others, except the Spaniards, with whom we hear they have made a league, offensive and defensive; and if that be their planting the Gospel, I hope God will never prosper it.

"I thank God we are all in good health and good heart, wanting nothing, but those things I so long ago writ for; of which I have now so much want as I would give double what they were worth for to have them. I might have been as much beholding to my friends as to have done me that courtesy to have furnished those things; I writing that it was not to be upon my particular account, any merchant would have done it; if not out of England, yet out of Holland, from whence ships come daily in to us. I sent a list to you by two conveyances, which I hope failed not; but however thy letters put me out of hopes of having any return of my desires in that particular.

"I thank thee for having a care of my credit in Mr. Read's business, in which thou didst me a very great kindness, I am very sorry it was forced to fall upon thy particular; it was none of my meaning it should have done so; for, poor soul, to hear of the sadness of thy condition, to be brought to so low a stipend, cuts my heart: but I hope God, who has hitherto kept us up, will still preserve us, and though cruel men may rob, oppress, and steal away what I have, yet I shall find a way to live: and since they began so deeply with me, as to take away all at one clap, and without any cause given on my part, I am resolved not to sit down a loser, and be content to see thee, my children, and self ruined<sup>1</sup>.

"There was wont reparation to be allowed to those that were injured by the contrary party; and being it is in my own power to help myself, shall I not do it, but sit still, like an ass, seeing the meat torn out of thine and my children's mouths? No! I will not do it; and therefore, dear heart, let me entreat thee to leave off thy persuasions to submit to them, who so unjustly, so wickedly, have ruined thee and me and mine.

"If ever they get the island, it shall cost them more than it is worth before they have it. And be not frighted with their power and success: God is above all.

"There is an inclosed note directed 'the Gentleman,' which I am confident, if you will, you may make use of, praying you not to omit the opportunity. I shall send him as much in sugar, when I hear from you that you have made use of this. Be not frightened nor perplexed for me; I am confident yet God will bring us together into these parts, according to my former petitions to him, that we may end our days together in happiness; for I have had a return of my discovery of Guiana, which I writ to you formerly of; and the gentleman which I sent hath brought with him to me two of the Indian kings,

<sup>1</sup> Lord Willoughby of Parham, as previously observed, had been a zealous supporter of the Parliament at the beginning of the war, but afterwards going over to the King, was impeached, and suffered confiscation of all his property.

having spoke with divers of them, who are all willing to receive our nation, and that we shall settle amongst them ; for which end I am sending hence a hundred men to take possession, and doubt not but in a few years to have many thousands there.

“It is commended, by all that went, for the sweetest place that ever was seen ; delicate rivers, brave land, fine timber. They were out almost five months ; and amongst forty persons, not one of them had so much as their head ache. They commend the air to be so pure, and the water so good, as they had never such stomachs in their lives, eating five times a day plenty of fish and fowl, partridges and pheasants innumerable : brave savanas, where you may, in coach or on horseback, ride thirty or forty miles.

“God bless me into life. And if England will be a friend, or that we make them so by tiring them out, either their seamen by the tedious voyages, or the state by the great expense they must be at, which I am very confident we shall, being all so well-resolved to stand by one another to the last man, then I shall make thee a brave being there ; for since all is gone at home, it is time to provide elsewhere for a being.

“I am very much troubled for honest Jo. Ward, that he should suffer so much for his honesty and kindness to me. Pray you, send for him, and commend my kind love to him, and tell him, that if he will come to me, he shall never want as long as I have it.

“Though God is at present pleased to afflict us, and that justly for my sins, yet so long as he gives us health, let us not despair, but do our best ; for who knows what a day may bring forth ? Do thy best where thou art, playing the game as well as thou canst, and I will do the like here ; and when the fleet shall return, and the gentlemen see how they are abused, you may perchance find them more charitable, at least in a more calm humour to be spoke with.

“One comfort we have, they can neither starve us with cold, nor famish us for hunger ; and why should they think so easily to put us to it then ? If a qualm should come, I thank God I have some of thy cordial water left still ; but I thank my God, I never was more healthy in my life, I want nothing but thy sweet company : that would make time short, and all things easy to me. When once this expected storm is over, and this place settled, so as no more trouble may disquiet it, then shall I with all violence pursue thee with my humble suit and desire for thy company. God keep thee in health. Pull up a good heart, and yet all may be well.

“I have no tokens to send my poor children for their kind letters. Mr. Arnold commends Will much, and relates a great deal of discourse he had with him one day, when you were from home. My best of blessings to them all.

“For Mrs. Betty, if there be such an inclination in the young lord you mention, let not the present want of portion discourage ; I have known unhandsoner than she married as well for nothing ; but I shall hope however in a few years to be able to give a portion, though as yet it goes out apace.

“As for Frank, I hope you will be careful for her health, in preventing what you fear. What I mentioned to you concerning my Lord Callender, be



not so averse, out of an opinion of our too much good fellowship, for he is a noble lord, and an honest man! I had a letter lately from him, and he is resolved to come and plant in these parts of the world.

"This enclosed engagement I sent by another conveyance, and renew it again, because I would have it with you, to satisfy your fear of my being delivered up. God but preserve thee, and I cannot do amiss. Farewell, my dearest joy.

"The account Mr. Knowles gives me, by his letter, concerning the improvement of Will in his learning, is a great comfort to me; but the consideration of the loss of it again by his leaving of him is as great a cross. He expresseth to me, that because you could not continue his allowance to him, is the cause of his leaving him: if that be all, I should not doubt but, by God's blessing, I may be able to procure that, and shall spare it out of my own belly, if you can procure him to come to you again upon any reasonable terms; for I fear change of masters may do by him as it did by me. Prythee, dear heart, let me hear from thee. If there be any hopes of getting him to thee again, I will strain hard to procure means for the good of my boy.

"When you have read this letter, pray you seal it, and convey it to my lo— by my brother, to whom I forbear to write, because I will not endanger him more than I have."

[From Barbados.]

After the storming of Scilly, Sir George Ayscue entered Plymouth, in June 1651, with Sir John Grenville and other prisoners, and he did not set sail for Barbados until the commencement of August<sup>1</sup>. Sir George took on board a large number of Barbados merchants in Falmouth, Dutch as well as English, who were waiting to embark in his fleet: among these passengers was Colonel Alleyne, who with the others intended to profit by the reduction of the island<sup>2</sup>.

The fleet under Sir George Ayscue arrived off Barbados on the 10th of October 1651<sup>3</sup>. Three ships, the *Amity*, the *Malligo Merchant* and the *Success*, anchored before Carlisle Bay, to prevent any vessels from running away to the leeward; the rest of the fleet anchored at Oistin's Bay. The three vessels having discovered fourteen sail in the bay, information of it was conveyed to the fleet. Lord Willoughby was at an entertainment twelve miles up the country; and so little were the three vessels suspected, that the Marshal of the island went off in a boat to see who the strangers were: he was detained prisoner. Sir George Ayscue, in passing Needham's Point in his fleet, was fired at, but received no injury; and he now sent in Captain Pack of the *Amity* frigate, who captured eleven Dutch and one English vessel, making their officers and crews prisoners of war. He afterwards took two more ships laden with

<sup>1</sup> Whitelocke's Memorial, under August 8th, 1651.

<sup>2</sup> Universal History, vol. xli.

<sup>3</sup> Mercurius Politicus, No. 90.



provisions and horses<sup>1</sup>. When Lord Willoughby returned to Bridgetown, he demanded the Marshal's release, which was refused. Sir George Ayscue sent a summons, to which a speedy answer was returned by Lord Willoughby, "that he knew no supreme authority over Englishmen but the King and by his commission, for whom he was resolved to keep this island, and that he expected an overture for satisfaction to be given to him for their hostility to the fleet and his Marshal<sup>2</sup>." Sir George then commenced bombarding the castle, but without much effect, and was fired at from the batteries: he reports that he lost at that time one man.

Though Sir George had on board his squadron above two thousand troops, he could not effect a landing. Lord Willoughby had made such effective arrangements, and disposed the forces under his command so advantageously along the seashore, that Sir George found the enterprise more difficult than he had expected. The Council and Assembly promised to support the Governor, and published on the 4th of November a declaration, in which they set forth their determination to defend the island in the name of his Majesty, and to preserve that liberty which they had enjoyed under their constitution. The Commissioners from the Parliament in the fleet with Sir George had previously sent a declaration to the inhabitants, to persuade them to submit to the Parliament and to desert Lord Willoughby and his party, in which case they offered them full indemnity. The counter declaration of the Legislature was the answer which the Commissioners received.

Finding the Governor and inhabitants obstinate, Sir George called a council of officers, the result of which was a determination to storm the castle and blockhouse forthwith. Sixty longboats were manned with troops, who entered the bay and commenced storming the fort; but they met with such a repulse that they were obliged to make good their retreat, with the loss of fifteen men. Lord Willoughby was described as being exceedingly vigilant, visiting the rounds every night from fort to fort<sup>3</sup>.

Colonel Modyford and Lieutenant-Colonel Burch were the leaders of the moderate party, and intrigues were carried on between them and the Admiral of the Parliamentary fleet. Through their influence it was proposed that, though the inhabitants could not acknowledge the authority of the Commonwealth, Colonel Alleyne and the rest of the planters, who

<sup>1</sup> Whitelocke's Memorial, p. 512.

<sup>2</sup> 'Letter from on board the Rainbow dated off Carlisle Bay,' in the *Mercurius Politicus*. The writer styles the island pleasant, but the people there were "most sottishly ignorant in the things of God, and void almost of common civility. The title of king is most of all adored by them, not knowing better."

<sup>3</sup> 'Bloudy Newes from the Barbadoes, published for general satisfaction. Printed for G. Horton, 1652.'

in consequence of having espoused the cause of the Parliament had been obliged to leave the island, should be allowed to re-enter into peaceable possession of their property. This proposal was accepted by many, but not by Alleyne, who having been appointed to conduct the landing of the troops as soon as a favourable opportunity should present itself, continued on board the fleet. All this while Ayscue's squadron was beating about the island, and in December it anchored in Speights Bay.

The merchant fleet from Virginia arrived at that time off Barbados, and Ayscue availed himself of the circumstance to make it appear as if it were a reinforcement which he had expected. Sir George reported to the Council that at that juncture of affairs he had sent a third summons to induce the Barbadians to submit to the Parliament; which being refused, he on the 17th of December formed a regiment out of the ships, consisting of six hundred men, whereof one hundred and seventy were Scotch convicts who had been taken prisoners of war at Worcester<sup>1</sup>. This force was landed at night, but the Barbadians having notice of their intended plan four hours previous, opposed their landing with nine companies of foot and three troops of horse, who made a gallant charge. Colonel Alleyne, who led the Parliamentary force, was killed by a musket-ball before he reached the shore. The republicans having received the onset immediately fell upon Lord Willoughby's forces, drove them back from their intrenchments, and pursued them to Fort Royal, which they stormed with the loss of nine men and some wounded, among which were Colonel Morrice and the Major of his regiment. Fifty of Lord Willoughby's forces were killed and a hundred prisoners taken; all their pieces of ordnance were dismounted, and many of their houses burnt by the Parliamentary forces. The place being untenable, Sir George withdrew his troops on board of his fleet<sup>2</sup>.

Meanwhile the secret correspondence between Sir George and Colonel Modyford was continued. Lieutenant-Colonel Burch moved in the House of Assembly for a treaty, and was seconded by Colonels Modyford and Hawley. A Committee was appointed to draw up articles, which were generally approved on the first reading; but no resolution having been adopted that day, Lord Willoughby contrived to make such interest with the majority of the members in the House, that other articles were sub-

<sup>1</sup> Whitelocke's Memorial, p. 527. Oldmixon relates that Ayscue's forces consisted of one hundred and fifty Scotch servants, a regiment of seven hundred men and some seamen, to make their number look the more formidable. The Universal History asserts that Ayscue landed his whole force, amounting to about three thousand men.

<sup>2</sup> According to Oldmixon, the soldiers posted themselves in the fort, and from thence made incursions into the country. Sir George's own report, and the author of 'The Beginning and the End of the Troubles of the Barbados,' contradict this assertion. Poyer merely quotes from the Universal History.



stituted which breathed defiance. The moderate party, with Colonel Modyford, Colonel Colleton, Lieutenant-Colonel Burch, Lieutenant-Colonel Hooper and other officers, now resolved to force Lord Willoughby to surrender, and having held over-night a conference on shore with Captain Pack, Colonel Drax and Mr. Raynes, the latter were empowered by Sir George Ayscue to offer such conditions as were reasonable. On Saturday the 6th of January 1652 Colonel Modyford drew up his regiment, consisting of one thousand musketeers and one hundred and twenty horse, and induced them by a speech to declare for the Parliament. The articles which they had agreed upon were sent to Lord Willoughby, who refused compliance and put himself in a state of defence. Colonel Modyford's house now became the head-quarters of the Parliamentary force, and Sir George, having been informed of the state of affairs, arrived on the 8th of January in the Rainbow, landed, and proclaimed the authority of the Parliament.

Lord Willoughby collected a force of three thousand men and marched against the Parliamentary forces. It was evident that he did not trust his soldiers, a great number of whom had already deserted him. He therefore held a council of war with his officers, and while thus occupied a ball from one of Sir George's great guns struck the house and carried away the head of the sentinel who was standing before the room<sup>1</sup>.

During the night Lord Willoughby fell back two miles. The three following days it rained so hard that Sir George could not advance against him; and before they could march, Lord Willoughby sent a trumpeter with a demand for a treaty; to which Sir George Ayscue, whose strength was much the greater and who desired to avoid the destruction of the island, which had already suffered so much, consented. The commissioners appointed by Lord Willoughby were Sir Richard Pearse, Charles Pym, Colonel Ellis, and Major Byam: those on the part of Sir George Ayscue were Captain Pack, Daniel Searle, Colonels Modyford and Colleton. The reasons which induced Lord Willoughby to offer terms of submission are variously stated: there is no doubt that his abandonment by those from whom he expected powerful support, was one great cause of such a determination. It became likewise evident to him that, should he be taken a prisoner without a treaty, he could expect no mercy, as he was a deserter from the Parliamentary forces. Some letters from Lady Willoughby to her husband announced that the King's forces were defeated at Worcester, and gave an account of the state of affairs in England: she advised him to submit to the Parliament upon good terms, and similar advice had been given him by other friends.

<sup>1</sup> Whitelocke's Memorial, p. 531.



On the 17th of January 1652, the following articles were ratified<sup>1</sup>:—

“The Charter of Barbados, or Articles of Agreement, had, made, and concluded the 11th day of January 1652, by and between the Commissioners of the Right Honorable the Lord Willoughby of Parham of the one part, and the Commissioners in the behalf of the Commonwealth of England, of the other part in order to the Rendition of the island of Barbados.

“And are as followeth:—

✓ “1. That a liberty of conscience in matters of religion be allowed to all, excepting such tenants as are inconsistent to a civil government; and that laws be put in execution against blasphemy, atheism, and open scandalous living, seditious preaching, or unsound doctrine sufficiently proved against him.

✓ “2. That the courts of justice shall still continue, and all judgements and orders therein be valid, until they be reversed by due form of law.

“3. That no taxes, customs, imports, loans, or excise shall be laid, nor levy made on any the inhabitants of this island without their consent in a General Assembly.

“4. That no man shall be imprisoned or put out of his possession of land and tenements which he has by any former warrant, or title derived from it, or other goods or chattels whatsoever, without due proceedings according to the known laws of England, and statutes and customs of this island in the courts of justice here first had, and judgement for the same obtained, and execution from thence awarded.

“5. That all suits between party and party, and criminal and common pleas be determined here, and none be compelled to go into England to assert or defend their titles to any estate which they have here, without the consent of the General Assembly.

“6. That an act of indemnity be with all convenient speed passed in the Parliament of England, to save, keep harmless and unquestionable all and every the inhabitants of this island that are comprised in these articles, for or concerning any act or thing whatsoever done by them, or any of them at any time or in any place; or words spoken by them, or any of them before the date of these articles, and that they be cleared, acquitted and discharged thereof for ever, in respect of the public power, as of any particular person concerning damage, or loss which they have received by reason of the present differences; and until the said act come hither, an instrument of indemnity to all such comprised in these articles to the purpose aforesaid, be assigned by Sir George Ayscue and the other Commissioners, and the said act together with the said instrument of indemnity may be received into the Assembly here, and filed

<sup>1</sup> “Acts and Statutes of the island of Barbados made and enacted since the reduecement of the same, unto the authority of the Commonwealth of England, and set forth the 7th day of September 1652, by the honorable the Governor of the said island, the worshipful the Council and gentlemen of Assembly. Together with the Charter of the said island, or articles made on the surrender and rendition of the same. Published for the public good. London, printed by William Bentley, and are to be sold by him at the India Bridge.”

among the records, and that it be represented by Sir George Ayscue and the Commissioners to the Parliament of England, or the Council of State established by the authority of the Parliament: that an act made the 3rd day of October, whereby the inhabitants have been declared traitors, may upon this accord be taken off the file from among the records.

"7. That all and every the inhabitants of this island comprised in these articles be restored to all their lands and possessions, goods and moneys which they have in England, Scotland or Ireland.

"8. That no oaths, covenants, or engagements whatsoever be imposed upon the inhabitants of this island, who receive the benefit of these articles against their consciences.

"9. That all port-towns and cities under the Parliament's power shall be open unto the inhabitants of this island in as great a freedom of trade as ever, and that no companies be placed over them, nor the commodities of the island be ingrossed into private men's hands; and that all trade be free with all nations that do trade and are in amity with England.

"10. That whereas the excise upon strong liquor was laid for the payment of public debts, and other public uses; it is therefore agreed that the Lord Willoughby of Parham, and all employed by him, and all other persons whatsoever, shall be acquitted and discharged from the payment of any public debts, and that the same be discharged by the said excise, and such other ways as the General Assembly shall think fit; provided that care and respect therein laid to such as have eminently suffered in their estates.

"11. That all persons be free at any time to transport themselves and estates when they think fit, first setting up their names, according to the custom of this island.

"12. That all persons on both sides be discharged and set free with the full benefit of enjoying these articles, and that all horses, cattle, servants, negroes and other goods whatsoever, be returned to their right owners, except such servants as had freedom given them, and came on board before Saturday the third of January.

"13. That such particular persons as are in this island, together with Sir Sydenham Pointz, who have estates in Antegoa, may peaceably return thither, and there enjoy the benefit of these articles.

"14. That for a certain time all executions be stopped, sufficient caution being given, that at the expiration of it payment be made, and that the Commissioners, together with the General Assembly, be judges of the time and caution.

"15. That the three small vessels or barks now on ground before the Bridge-town do remain to their owners, and have liberty to go to any port laden.

"16. That the Lord Willoughby of Parham have all his lands, rents, or estate whatsoever real and personal in England (without any fine or composition paid) restored to him, or his assigns, free from all incumbrances laid on the same by the Parliament of England, or any by them authorised since the time of its first seizure or sequestration; and that what settlements the said Lord Willoughby of Parham has made at Surinam, or any other he shall make on any part of the main of Guiana, shall be by him enjoyed and kept without any

*liberty of  
conscience*

*Freedom of  
Trade*

*Indemnity of  
the Prop.  
before?*

*Willoughby  
estates  
restored*



disturbance either of himself or those that shall accompany him thither, and that he has free liberty to bring servants from any part in England or Ireland, and that his plantation in Antegoa according to the bounds already laid out ✓ be reserved to him; and that what state soever of right doth belong unto the said Lord Willoughby of Parham in this island of Barbados be to him entirely preserved.

✓ "17. That all such persons of this island or elsewhere, whose estates have been sequestered or detained from them upon the public difference be forthwith restored to their plantations, goods or estates in the island.

*Barb. under  
control of Par.*  
"18. That the island of Barbados with all the forts, sconces and fortifications thereof, and all the artillery, all public arms and ammunitions be delivered up into the hands of Sir George Ayscue for the use of the States of England, before Monday twelve of the clock at noon, being the twelfth of this instant January, and that no garrison be kept here, but that all the forces shall be disbanded within twenty-four hours after the sealing of these articles; and that for the safety of the island, the militia shall be disposed of as to the Parliament, Commissioners and future Governors shall seem fit; these articles not to be construed to take away the private arms of any particular person within this island.

*Gov. & Admin.*  
"19. That the government of this island be by a Governor, Council and Assembly, according to the ancient and usual custom here: that the Governor be appointed by the States of England, and from time to time received and obeyed here, the Council be by him chosen, and an Assembly by a free and voluntary election of the freeholders of the island in the several parishes; and the usual custom of the choice of the Council be represented by the Commissioners to the Parliament of England, or to the Council of State established by authority of Parliament, with the desires of the inhabitants for the confirmation thereof for the future.

*Morality*  
"20. And whereas, it has been taken into serious consideration, that the main and chief cause of our late troubles and miseries has grown by loose, base and uncivil language, tending to sedition and derision, too commonly used among many people here: it is therefore further agreed that at the next General Assembly a strict law be made against all such persons, with a heavy penalty to be inflicted upon them that shall be guilty of any reviling speeches of what nature soever, by remembring or raveling into former differences, and reproaching any man with the cause he has formerly defended.

✓ "21. It is agreed that the articles may with all convenient speed be presented to the Parliament of England, to be by them ratified and confirmed to all intents, constitutions and purposes.

✓ "22. It is further agreed that all laws made heretofore by General Assemblies, that are not repugnant to the law of England, shall be good, except such as concern the present differences.

✓ "23. That the right honorable the Lord Willoughby have free liberty to go into England, and there to stay or depart at his pleasure without having any oath or engagement put upon him, he acting or attempting nothing prejudicial to the State or Commonwealth of England.

"In witness whereof we the Commissioners appointed by the Lord Wil-



loughby of Parham, have hereunto set our hands and seals, this 11th day of January 1652.

THOMAS MODYFORD,

JOHN COLLETON,

DANIEL SEARLE,

MICHAEL PACK,

RICHARD PEARSE,

CHARLES PYM,

THOMAS ELLIS,

WILLIAM BYAM.

Commissioners appointed by the  
authority of the Commonwealth of  
England.

Commissioners appointed for the  
Lord Willoughby and island of Bar-  
bados.

(By the Governor.)

"It is my pleasure that the above-written articles be published by the several ministers in this island. Given under my hand this 17th of January 1652,

"GEORGE AYSUE.

"This is a true copy with the original attested by me.

"JO. JENNINGS,

*Clerk of the Assembly.*"

These articles appeared so advantageous and mild that the inhabitants would have had every reason to congratulate themselves if they had been held inviolable. Two months however had not passed since the signing of the treaty, when the new Legislature which had been elected and summoned passed (on the 4th of March) an act by which Lord Willoughby was ordered to embark on the 12th of March on board the ship called the Red Lion, under penalty of being considered an enemy to the peace, nor was he to return unless permitted by Parliament. A similar act was passed the same day, banishing for the term of one year Colonel Humphry Walrond, Mr. Edward Walrond, Colonel Shelly, Major Byam, Lieutenant Colonel Guy, Colonel Ellis, Captain Jarmin, Captain Bowcher, and Captain Usher<sup>1</sup>. To justify this harsh measure, which was a direct violation of the sixth article of the convention, a peculiar kind of sophistry was employed. It was asserted that these individuals could not justly say that any wrong had been committed towards them, as this banishment was the act of their representatives, whom they had themselves assisted in electing, and it was a maxim both in law and reason that no man can strictly call that a wrong done to him which is done with his own consent.

On the 12th of March Sir George Ayscue signed an act of the Legislature, authorising Colonel Daniel Searle, one of the States Commissioners, to take upon him the government without dissolving the Assembly, and another providing that all acts passed under Lord Willoughby for the defence of the island were to be repealed, expunged and blotted out

<sup>1</sup> An Act was passed the 17th September 1652, enjoining them not to return even after the stipulated period without having first received permission from the Parliament.

of the books of records, "to the intent that they may be no more seen and perused, but buried in oblivion."

Sir George left Carlisle Bay on the 29th of March, and arrived in Plymouth in the ensuing June, with thirty-six prizes from Barbados<sup>1</sup>.

On the 7th of September 1652, such of the statutes of former days as had been approved of, as well as those which had been made since the island was taken by Sir George Ayscue, were published in the churches. They consisted of one hundred and two acts and statutes<sup>2</sup>.

Governor Searle administered the government to the general satisfaction; numerous laws were passed, and the island seemed to recover from the effects of the internal conflict. In December 1652, the Legislature enacted that a regiment of horse should be established: every proprietor of a hundred acres of land had to provide an able man and horse well-accounted. It was considered that such a militia would prove very efficient; "since, by the blessing of God on the labours of the inhabitants of this island, the same in many places had become open and champaign ground, which would greatly facilitate their military operations."

A number of persons who were apprehended on account of the Salisbury rising of Penruddock and Grove, were sold to Barbados for fifteen hundred and fifty pounds of sugar each, more or less, according to their working faculties. Two of these unfortunate men, Marcellus Rivers and Oxenbridge Foyle, petitioned Parliament on behalf of themselves and their fellow-sufferers to be released: they stated in their memorial that having been taken prisoners at Exeter and Ilchester, the greater part had been imprisoned without trial, and without having been implicated in the Salisbury plot. After a year's imprisonment, they were taken out of confinement by the command of high-sheriff Copleston, driven through the streets of the city of Exon by a guard of horse and foot, and hurried to Plymouth, on board the ship John of London, Captain John Cole master, where they remained lying fourteen days, and were carried to Barbados. During their passage they were kept locked up under deck amongst horses. They arrived in Barbados on the 7th of May 1656, and were sold as the goods and chattels of Martin Noel, Major Thomas Alderne of London, and Captain Henry Hatsell of Plymouth. Among these unfortunate men were divines, officers and gentlemen, who were employed in menial work, "grinding at the mills, attending at the furnaces and digging in that scorching island, being bought and sold from one planter to another, or attached like horses or beasts for the debt of their masters, being whipped at the whipping-post as rogues, and sleeping in sties worse than hogs in England." Augustine Greenwood, Nicholas Broadgate, Master Diamond, a Devonshire gentleman, who was

<sup>1</sup> Whitelocke's Memorial, p. 534.

<sup>2</sup> They were published by John Jennings, clerk of the Assembly, and are dated "Barbados, from my office at Indian Bridge, July 9th, 1654."



at the time he was sold seventy-six years of age, are mentioned as being among these poor wretches<sup>1</sup>.

The Lord Protector had declared war against Spain, which power he accused of having committed the greatest cruelties towards the English in the West Indian Colonies. A strong squadron under Admiral William Penn and Colonel Venables, consisting of thirty sail, and manned by three thousand men, arrived in 1655 in Barbados, where they were reinforced by a troop of horse raised in the island at the expense of the inhabitants, and three thousand five hundred volunteers.

The expedition sailed from Carlisle Bay on the 31st of March, with the object of reducing Hispániola, in which they completely failed. The fleet then sailed for Jamaica, where they were more successful; they took possession of the island, and forced the Spaniards to evacuate it. This new conquest opened a wide field for English enterprize, and many opulent planters from Barbados and other islands settled in Jamaica, where land could be procured at a cheap rate.

Cromwell died in 1658; he had appointed his eldest son Richard to succeed him, but the mild character of the latter rendered him unfitted to hold the reins of a government composed of such heterogeneous and troublesome persons; and having been compelled by the mutinous officers to dissolve Parliament, he voluntarily abdicated the Protectorship in April 1659.

The committee of public safety, who assumed the management of the national affairs, appointed Colonel Thomas Modyford Governor of Barbados on the 16th of July 1660. The active part which he took when Sir George Ayscue blockaded Barbados, no doubt recommended him to the Council of State. His administration was short, as the restoration of Charles the Second produced a change in the affairs of government. The Legislature passed an act during that period limiting the existence of the General Assembly to one year, in order to render the representatives more dependent upon the constituency.

1660

<sup>1</sup> 'England's Slavery, or Barbados Merchandize. Represented in a petition to the high and honourable court of Parliament, by Marcellus Rivers and Oxenbridge Foyle, Gentlemen, on behalf of themselves and three-score and ten more of freeborn Englishmen, sold uncondemned into slavery. London, printed in the eleventh year of England's liberty, 1659.'



## CHAPTER III.

PERIOD FROM LORD WILLOUGHBY'S RESTORATION AS GOVERNOR  
TO HIS DEATH IN 1674.

UPON the return of the King after the restoration, Lord Willoughby, who had been instrumental in accelerating that event, applied to his Majesty for a renewal of his commission. Eight or nine years of the lease granted to him were still unexpired, and Charles the Second, to reward his services, restored him to the government of Barbados, with the title of Captain General and Governor-in-chief of the Island of Barbados and all other the Caribbee islands. Lord Willoughby meanwhile appointed Colonel Thomas Walrond, his friend and a faithful adherent of the royal cause (for which he had been banished from the island) his Deputy-Governor, and in order to strengthen this commission he obtained from the King a mandamus, nominating Walrond President of the Council<sup>1</sup>.

Numerous laws which tended to the prosperity of the island were passed during Walrond's administration. Agriculture was not overlooked, and in order to render the island independent of other countries, an act passed the Legislature for the encouragement of such "as shall plant or raise provisions to sell." The Court of Common Pleas was established, the ministers of the church were placed on a better footing, commissioners for highways were settled, the rights between master and servant were defined, and a special court was erected for the speedy adjustment of disputes in commercial transactions between merchants, mariners, &c.; the militia was not overlooked, and the fortifications were kept in repair. Indeed Colonel Walrond's administration gave general satisfaction.

The King, in order to reward the services of such of the inhabitants as had remained faithful to him during the revolution, raised (on the 18th of February 1661), seven gentlemen to baronets, and conferred the dignity of knighthood on six others of the island: Sir John Colleton, Sir Thomas Modyford, Sir James Drax, Sir Robert Davers, Sir Robert Hacket, Sir John Yeamans, and Sir Timothy Thornhill were created baronets; and upon Sir John Witham, Sir Robert Le Gard, Sir John Worsum, Sir John Rawdon, Sir Edwin Stede, and Sir Willoughby Chamberlayne the honour of knighthood was conferred<sup>2</sup>. This gracious measure was no doubt intended to cover the harsh proceedings which the

<sup>1</sup> Colonel, (afterwards Sir Thomas) Modyford removed with his large property to Jamaica, where he introduced the cultivation of sugar. He succeeded Colonel Lynch as Governor of Jamaica in 1663.

<sup>2</sup> Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, vol. ii. p. 110.

government contemplated against the planters. Instead of removing the restrictions with which the Commonwealth had fettered the commerce of the colonies, Charles the Second not only adopted and confirmed the navigation laws, but rendered them still more stringent, by decreeing that the master and three-fourths of the mariners should be English subjects.

This however was not the only instance of an ungrateful return for their fidelity to the King which the Barbadians received. Lord Willoughby's application for a renewal of his commission made it evident to the planters that they were still regarded, under the patent of the Earl of Carlisle, as mere tenants-at-will; and although two acts had passed,—one in the time of Governor Bell, and the other five years afterwards under Lord Willoughby—confirming their rights to their several estates, they considered that their validity might be sooner or later disputed. Lord Clarendon, in his defence attached to his autobiography<sup>1</sup>, says,—

“All those men who had entered upon that plantation as a waste place, and had, with great charge brought it to that perfection, and with great trouble, began now to apprehend that they must depend upon the good will of the Earl of Carlisle and Lord Willoughby for the enjoyment of their estates there, which they had hitherto looked upon as their own. All these men joined together in an appeal to the king, and humbly prayed his protection, and that they might not be oppressed by these two lords. They pleaded that they were the king's subjects; that they had repaired thither as to a desolate place, and had by their industry obtained a livelihood there, when they could not with a good conscience stay in England. That if they should be now left to those lords to ransom themselves, and compound for their estates, they must leave the country, and the plantation would be destroyed, which yielded his Majesty so good a revenue. That they could defend themselves by law against the Earl of Carlisle's title, if his Majesty did not countenance it by a new grant of the government to the Lord Willoughby, and therefore they were suitors to his Majesty, that he would not destroy them by that countenance.”

While these proceedings were pending the second Earl of Carlisle died, and bequeathed his rights in the West Indies to the Earl of Kin-noul. The planters, in their petition to the King, insisted positively that the charter granted to the first Earl of Carlisle was void; and they proposed that either the King should grant them leave to institute in his name, but at their own cost, a process in the Exchequer for trying the validity of the Earl's patent, or that he should leave those who claimed under it to their legal remedy. They pretended that neither the late nor the first Earl of Carlisle had incurred the smallest expense in settling the island, and they had hitherto derived large profits from the island, which the inhabitants considered a sufficient reward for their adventure.

Every day arose new claimants on the revenue which might accrue

<sup>1</sup> Life of Edward Earl of Clarendon; written by himself, 3rd edition, vol. iii. p. 933 *et seq.*



from the Earl's possessions, and the King appointed several Lords of the Council to consider the whole matter, and to confer with the several parties, and if possible to make an end between them by their own consent; otherwise to report the several titles to his Majesty, with such expedients as in their judgement they thought most likely to give general satisfaction, without endangering the plantation, "the preservation whereof his Majesty took to heart." The contending parties, as well as the merchants and planters interested in Barbados then resident in England, were heard before the Committee. Mr. Kendall, the more readily to induce the King to take the sovereignty of the island into his own hands, offered in the name of the planters to consent to a tax on all produce of the island, which he confidently thought would "amount in the year to three thousand pounds at least, out of which his Majesty's Governor might be well supported, and his Majesty dispose of the overplus as he should think fit." This was too tempting a proposition to be resisted; and the King resolved in the first place to refer the consideration of the validity and legality of the patent of the Earl of Carlisle to his the legal advisers of the Crown, who upon full deliberation, and after hearing all parties, returned their opinion, "that the patent was void, and that his Majesty might take the same into his own power." This report was no sooner made than the King declared "he would not receive from hence any benefit or advantage to himself until all the claims of the creditors on the revenue had been satisfied, and therefore that Lord Willoughby should proceed on his voyage to Barbados, and should receive, according to his bargain, a moiety of the profits arising from the tax; and that the other part should be disposed of for the satisfaction of the debts and the other incumbrances of the Earl of Carlisle."

The same Committee of Lords were desired to meet again, for the purpose of making some computation of the yearly revenue which would arise from this impost, and to adjust the several proportions of the claims. But the planters, when called before the Committee to give information respecting the annual revenue, denied that Mr. Kendall possessed any authority to make such an offer as he had done before the King in council, and declared that the plantation could not bear the imposition he had mentioned: the utmost they could be brought to promise for themselves was, that they would endeavour to persuade their friends in the island, when Lord Willoughby should arrive there and summon an Assembly, to consent to as great an impost as the circumstances of the colony would admit.

The claimants on the revenue were the creditors of the Earl of Carlisle, who was indebted at his death in the sum of eighty thousand pounds. The heirs of the Earl of Marlborough put in a claim for the arrears of the annuity of three hundred pounds, which had been granted by the first Earl of Carlisle to the Lord Treasurer as a compromise for the



priority of his grant of Barbados, and which had never as yet been paid. Lord Willoughby insisted on receiving a moiety of whatever profits might arise during the remainder of the term of his lease yet unexpired: the other moiety was claimed by the Earl of Kinnoul; but neither he, nor the person under whom he claimed, should have any right to this moiety till all the debts were satisfied. Instead of trying the legality of the Earl's patent, the Lords advised a compromise of the matter, as they thought it an unseasonable time, "when the nation was so active and industrious in foreign plantations, to see a charter or patent questioned or avoided, after it had been so many years allowed and countenanced." Their Lordships proposed therefore, first, an honourable and immediate provision for the Earl of Kinnoul, who, it was alleged, had sacrificed his fortune in the King's cause, and who had consented to surrender the patent of the Earl of Carlisle if such a provision were made to him; secondly, a full discharge of the Earl of Marlborough's annuity; thirdly, it was stipulated that the net revenue should be equally divided between Lord Willoughby and the creditors of the Earl of Carlisle during the unexpired term of his Lordship's lease. On the expiration of that term, the remainder, after the reservation of so much as his Majesty should think fit for the support of his Governor, was ordered to be divided among the creditors until their just debts should be discharged. On the settlement of those several incumbrances, it was stipulated that the whole revenue subject to the charge of the Governor's maintenance should be at the disposal of the Crown. These were the terms on which it was proposed that the proprietary government should be dissolved, and the planters should consider themselves as legally confirmed in the possession of their estates.

To accomplish this object Lord Willoughby was urged to proceed without delay to Barbados, and endeavour to obtain from the Assembly such an impost on their native commodities as should be reasonable, in consideration of the great benefits they would enjoy in being continued in possession of their plantations, of which as yet they were but tenants-at-will. Lord Willoughby arrived in Barbados in August 1663, where he found the Assembly sitting. In his zeal to accomplish his mission, he neglected to call a new Assembly, but submitted the proposition to the one which he found sitting: it was opposed with loud murmurs, and every means of persuasion and even force was required to induce the representatives of the people to consent to such a heavy impost. Colonel Farmer, an extensive proprietor who headed the opposition, was arrested and sent prisoner to England, on charge of sedition and high-treason. On his arrival he was brought before the King in council, where, according to Lord Clarendon, he behaved in so indecorous a manner, that he was remanded to prison, nor did he obtain his liberty till after a tedious and severe confinement.

Lord Willoughby ultimately gained his object, and the Legislature,

in consideration of the great charges that there must be of necessity in maintaining the dignity and honour of His Majesty's authority here, and all other expenses incumbent on the Government in Barbados, passed an Act on the 12th of September 1663, for "settling the impost of four-and-half per cent. in specie upon all dead commodities of the growth or produce of this island that shall be shipped off the same."

This enormous duty fell heavily on the planters of Barbados for one hundred and seventy-five years; in spite of all endeavours during succeeding generations to relieve themselves of this heavy burden, it was only repealed in the reign of her present Majesty.

Charles the Second had declared war against the States-General. The Dutch fitted out an expedition, under the command of the celebrated Admiral De Ruyter, which was to be directed against the British possessions. After destroying the English settlements on the coast of Africa, he arrived on the 29th of April 1665, with a fleet of twelve line-of-battle ships, two fire-ships and several small craft, and two thousand five hundred men. He met near the island about thirty merchant-vessels, under the escort of a man-of-war: he ran nearly all these on shore. On the 30th the squadron entered the bay; but on the news of its approach the vessels had been towed close to land between the two batteries; and when De Ruyter attempted to follow, he was received with such a brisk fire from the batteries, that his own vessel, the *Mirror*, was disabled, and after a fruitless attempt at landing he was obliged to withdraw with the loss of masts, ten men killed, and fifteen wounded<sup>1</sup>.

In the beginning of May 1666, Lord Willoughby sent his nephew Lieutenant-General Henry Willoughby, with eight hundred men to reinforce Colonel Wats at St. Christopher's; the island had however surrendered before the arrival of this assistance. Part of the troops were landed at Nevis and part at Antigua, and this commander sent to his uncle Lord Willoughby for further orders. The outrages committed by the French in conjunction with the Dutch upon the British Caribbee islands, determined Lord Willoughby to conduct an expedition himself in order to chastise the aggressors. It is stated by others that he received the King's orders for this purpose<sup>2</sup>, and this is evident from the circumstance that his Majesty had appointed Henry Willoughby, Henry Hawley and Samuel Barwick, joint commissioners or deputy governors to conduct the administration during Lord Willoughby's absence. His Lordship sailed on the 28th of July 1666, with seventeen sail and nearly two thousand troops, and took possession of St. Lucia. On the 30th he was off St. Pierre under French colours, and on the 2nd of August off Guadeloupe. On the 4th he sent three frigates and some smaller vessels in the *Saints* to destroy some French ships which were lying there.

<sup>1</sup> Life of Michel De Ruyter. Amsterdam, 1698, p. 267.

<sup>2</sup> Warden, Chronol. Historique de l'Amérique, vol. viii. p. 532.



Lord Willoughby, observing symptoms of an approaching hurricane, was extremely anxious for the return of the ships, but the ship of the officer in command having received some damage, it could not be refitted before night. At six o'clock in the afternoon the gale commenced from the north and blew until midnight, when after a short calm it shifted suddenly to the east-south-east, and continued with the greatest fury. Every vessel and boat upon the coast of Guadaloupe and in the Saints was driven ashore, and of the whole of Lord Willoughby's fleet only two were ever heard of afterwards. The whole coast in Guadaloupe was covered with the wrecks of masts and yards, and a figure from the stern of Lord Willoughby's ship was recognised among the wrecks<sup>1</sup>. During the administration of the deputy-governors, commissioners were appointed to revise and compile all the laws and statutes then in force<sup>2</sup>. They made an attempt to relieve the island from the four-and-half per cent. duty, by declaring that the Assembly which consented to that act was not legally constituted. Lord Willoughby, on the dissolution of the proprietary government, had neglected to summon a new Assembly under the royal authority, and the Act which imposed this burden was passed by an Assembly convened in President Walrond's time. This objection was however overruled.

On the arrival of the news of Lord Willoughby's death, the King issued a commission to Lord William Willoughby, brother of Lord Francis, to be Governor for three years<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Du Tertre, who gives a detailed account of this disaster, says (vol. iv. p. 98.) that when the people of Guadaloupe heard of the design of Lord Willoughby to chastise their countrymen in St. Christopher's for their cruelties to the English, the inhabitants of Guadaloupe running along shore as the fleet passed by, implored the Almighty to destroy the English squadron by a hurricane. Du Tertre, referring to their vows, says, "et faisant cette prière avec tant d'instance qu'il y a quelque apparence qu'ils furent exaucés." That vengeance proved however equally destructive to them, as houses and trees were blown down, and a great number of cattle killed.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 201.

<sup>3</sup> The preamble of that commission is as follows:—"Charles the Second by the grace of God, &c. To all to whom these presents shall come greeting: Whereas we have been informed that our right trusty and well-beloved Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, Captain-General and Governor-in-chief of our Islands, Colonies, and Plantations in America, called the Caribbee Islands, is lately deceased, but cannot yet be certainly ascertained thereof; and being desirous to provide for the defence and government of those islands in case the same be void, as there is great cause to doubt by his decease; and we, reposing especial trust and confidence in the prudence, industry, fortitude and circumspection of William Willoughby, brother of the said Francis Lord Willoughby to whom his honor and dignity of Lord Willoughby of Parham is descended, in case he be deceased; and for divers other good causes and considerations as thereunto moving of our especial grace, certain knowledge and meer motion, have assigned, ordained, constituted and appointed, and by these presents, do assign, ordain, constitute and appoint the said William Willoughby to be our Captain-General and Governor-in-chief, in and over all and every the said Islands, Colonies,



The commission is dated Westminster, the third day of January, and in the eighteenth year of the King's reign. Lord Willoughby arrived on the 3rd of June 1667, accompanied by a regiment of troops under Sir Tobias Bridge. The continuance of the Dutch war and the recent attempt of De Ruyter on Barbados, were doubtless the cause of this measure, and not any mistrust of the loyalty of the inhabitants. The soldiers were provided for at a considerable expense to the colony, and were afterwards employed in making a descent on Tobago, which they took and plundered, carrying off four hundred prisoners, besides a large number of negroes<sup>1</sup>.

The Assembly empowered the Governor of the island for the time being, to appoint a Provost-Marshal, and passed an Act directing how the clerks and marshals for the several Courts of Common Pleas within the island should be appointed, and what they were to receive. The office of Provost-Marshal became soon afterwards a patent office; it is mentioned as such in Sir Richard Dutton's report.

The peace between the English, French and Dutch was signed at Breda, on the 21st of July 1667: some time however passed before it took effect in the West Indies. Lord Willoughby sailed with three line-of-battle ships for Nevis, where he arrived on the 28th of December to claim the English prisoners from M. Barre the French commander. They were delivered up with the exception of Mr. Thomas Warner, the late Governor of Dominica<sup>2</sup>; whereupon he sent Colonel Stapleton ashore to claim his release likewise, which was obtained with some difficulty. Lord Willoughby appears to have been most active in his government. In the beginning of February in the following year he sailed from Barbados with a great number of colonists, to re-establish the colonies of Antigua and Montserrat, which had been quite desolated during the war. In passing St. Vincent and Dominica he concluded a peace with the

and Plantations, called the Caribbee Islands, and all other our islands, colonies, and plantations lying betwixt ten and twenty degrees of north latitude, and extending from the Isle of St. John de Porto Rico easterly to three hundred twenty and seven degrees, and every part and number of them, and every of them by what name or names soever they or any of them are, or be called, known, reputed or distinguished." *Lansdowne MS.*, No. 767. This warrant is very voluminous; the above has been given to show the Governor's title and the extent of his government, and at the same time the caution with which it was issued in case Francis Lord Willoughby should be still alive.

<sup>1</sup> This occurred only in 1672. Bryan Edwards's *History of the West Indies*, vol. iv. p. 278. Lord Willoughby no doubt availed himself of the troops when making his expedition to the Leeward Islands.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Warner was the natural son of Sir Thomas Warner by a Carib woman. He is described as a man of good appearance and undaunted courage, and Lord Willoughby, who patronized him, appointed him Governor of Dominica. He was taken by the French in an English privateer.

Caribs through the mediation of Thomas Warner, and reinstated him as Governor of Dominica. The House of Assembly showed a great piece of gallantry to Lady Willoughby by appropriating a considerable part of the excise duty to the purchase of a set of jewels, as a testimony of their respect for her, and the pleasure which her residence among them conferred upon the island.

Bridgetown was seriously injured by fire in 1668: it was however rebuilt in a more substantial manner.

The term for which Lord Willoughby was appointed was nearly at an end, and in order to obtain a renewal of it his Lordship proceeded in November 1668 to England, and commissioned at his departure Colonel Christopher Codrington to administer the government in his absence. He had greatly endeared himself to the inhabitants by his administration, and many important and beneficial laws which were passed during that period proved him an effective and upright governor. The term of Lord Willoughby's appointment, in virtue of Lord Carlisle's patent, having elapsed without his Lordship's return or the government transmitting any orders, the Legislature met on the 23rd of December 1669, and declared themselves to be governor, council and assembly, until his Majesty's pleasure should be known<sup>1</sup>. Lord Willoughby arrived shortly afterwards with a new commission, appointing him Governor-in-chief of Barbados and the Caribbee islands to windward of Guadaloupe. The Leeward islands were now constituted into a separate government under Sir William Stapleton.

The inhabitants of the Leeward Islands had petitioned the Lords' Committee for Trade and Plantations to separate the government of their islands from that of Barbados. Lord Willoughby, Sir Peter Colleton, and Mr. Drax were heard in reference to this petition on the 25th of October 1670<sup>2</sup>, and his Lordship desired that copies of the reasons for such a request should be communicated to him, which was complied with. The memorialists were however successful, and the governments were separated.

The following year is remarkable for the treaty of alliance and commerce between Great Britain and Spain<sup>3</sup>. Previous to this treaty the Spaniards considered as an enemy every European nation who attempted to make settlements in America.

Lord Willoughby remained only a short time in Barbados, and at his

<sup>1</sup> *Memoirs of Barbados*, p. 42.

<sup>2</sup> See Minutes of the Committee for Trade and Plantations, Philipps's MS., No. 8539, vol. i. entry of 25th October 1670.

<sup>3</sup> The treaty is entitled "*Tractatus et Amica Compositio inter Carolum Secundum, Regem Magnæ Britanniae, et Carolum Secundum, Regem Hispaniae, ad bonam correspondentiam in America interruptam rursus instaurandam, et deprædationes injuriasque omnes coercendas. Actum Madriti, die 18 Julii 1670.*"



departure he appointed Colonel Codrington a second time his deputy. Oldmixon enumerates a long list of valuable and important measures which were carried during his government, which testify to his great energy and untiring attention to the duties of his exalted station. Two of the most important acts for a young colony he signed in October 1670, namely "an Act to prevent the abuse of lawyers and the multiplicity of lawsuits," and "an Act for establishing the courts of Common Pleas within the island."

James Beek, or Captain James Beek as he is afterwards called, procured an act of Assembly empowering him to build a public wharf in the town of St. Michael's. This appears to have been the first structure of that description for public accommodation. Beek was one of the first settlers, and is mentioned in the list of proprietors in the 'Memoir of the First Settlement.'

Lord Willoughby returned on the 2nd of July 1672, with instructions that, in case of the death or absence of the Governor, the Council should exercise the executive authority; and this body was thenceforth honoured with the name of his Majesty's Council. The Governor was appointed Ordinary and Vice-Admiral, and his authority was greatly enlarged. It was however made imperative upon him to transmit to England all laws within three months of their passing the Legislature, for the royal approbation or rejection; and it was decreed that without the Sovereign's special assent no law was to continue in force longer than three years. Lord Willoughby's ill-health obliged him to resign in April 1673, and, having appointed Sir Peter Colleton the senior member of the Council to administer the government<sup>1</sup>, he returned to England. His Lordship died in England in 1674, and was succeeded by Sir Jonathan Atkins on the 1st of November in that year.

Thus ended the reign of the Lords Willoughby in Barbados. It is observed in the 'Universal History,' that "notwithstanding the outcries against the tax of the four-and-half per cent. duty, and the unjustifiable proceeding against Farmer, it must be acknowledged that the administration of these two Lords was prudent, mild and equitable, and well-calculated for the prosperity of the island."

<sup>1</sup> It is not known for what reason Colonel Codrington was removed from the Board. It is likely that he resigned of his free will as he removed in 1674 to Antigua, where he applied himself to the cultivation of sugar with great success, in which he was imitated by others. Some years afterwards he was nominated Captain-General and Commander-in-chief of all the Leeward Caribbee islands.



## CHAPTER IV.

## PERIOD FROM THE APPOINTMENT OF SIR JONATHAN ATKINS AS GOVERNOR IN 1674, TO THE RETURN OF THE BARBADOS REGIMENT.

ON the appointment of Sir Jonathan Atkins, his salary from the Government was fixed at eight hundred pounds a-year, which, considering the responsibility of his office and the appearance he was obliged to keep up as his Majesty's representative, was a very moderate sum. The names of his Majesty's Council had been inserted in the Governor's instructions, and there is the following very remarkable entry in the minutes of the Committee for Trade and Plantations, under March 9th, 1674, which seems to explain the absence of Colonel Codrington from the Board:—"The Earl of Arlington acquainted the Council that several persons nominated in the draught of the commission and instructions to Sir Jonathan Atkins to be counsellors of Barbados are either dead, gone, or upon going from thence, viz. Samuel Barwick, John Knight, and Sir Peter Colleton; and it was therefore proposed that others might be nominated in their places, and particularly desired that Mr. Peirce and Colonel Codrington might be two of them; whereupon the Council agreed that Mr. Peirce should be one, but that Colonel Codrington, who is much in debt and who has no visible estate in the island, was no fit man to be a councillor. And Mr. Slingsby was desired against the next meeting of the Council to bring in the names of fit persons to be put into the Council of Barbados." If this objection is really well-founded, it proves in what a short period Colonel Codrington amassed his fortune in Antigua.

Sir Jonathan Atkins fixed his seat of government at Fontabelle. An awful hurricane desolated the island in the following year<sup>1</sup>; and, as if to increase the calamity, the colonies in New England, upon which Barbados depended for her supplies, were not in a state to furnish either provisions or timber in sufficient quantities. Credit failed, and numerous families who had formerly lived in opulence were obliged to retire in order to escape their creditors.

Among other plans for the relief of the island, the Legislature petitioned the King to remit the four-and-half per cent. duty, as the only means of saving the planters from ruin: this urgent prayer was refused.

The island had scarcely recovered from this calamity, when the British Government laid new shackles on her commerce. A charter for the exclusive supply of negroes to the West India Islands was granted to a

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 45.

Company, at the head of which stood the Duke of York, and which adopted the title of the Royal African Company. The colonists were restricted to purchase their slaves from a body which took advantage of the monopoly they possessed, for demanding the most exorbitant prices for their human merchandize. The new Governor was instructed to seize and confiscate all vessels entering the bay with slaves on board which did not possess the license to trade from the Royal African Company. The 'Constant Warwick' man-of-war was stationed near the coast to seize all interlopers; and these harsh proceedings had such an effect upon the colony, that numerous families were reduced to beggary, and the bankruptcies of merchants became events of frequent occurrence<sup>1</sup>.

During these calamities a new insurrection threatened to complete the ruin of the island; it was fortunately discovered, and the adoption of the most energetic measures prevented its breaking out. The conspiracy was planned among the Coromantee negroes, and had been in agitation for nearly three years. Their plan was to choose Cuffy a Coromantee negro for their king; and by sounding trumpets and gourds, and setting the sugar-canes on fire, they intended to give the signal to their confederates. Their masters were all to be massacred, and the handsomest of the white women were to be reserved for their desires. Anna, a house-servant of Justice Hall, overheard the conversation from the garden between a young Coromantee and his comrade, the former refusing to have anything to do with the plot; Anna prevailed afterwards upon the young negro to reveal the conspiracy to her master, who immediately conveyed information of it to Sir Jonathan Atkins. The Governor took such energetic measures that the ringleaders were apprehended before their plan was carried into execution: seventeen were found guilty and executed: six were burnt alive, and eleven beheaded: five who were impeached hanged themselves before their trial came on. The details of this insurrection are related in a pamphlet printed in 1676, entitled 'Great Newes from the Barbados, or a true and faithful account of the grand conspiracy. London, 1676<sup>2</sup>.' It is remarkable that none of the historians of Barbados mention this contemplated insurrection, while it is related by Oldmixon, that about the period of the visit of the Duke of Albemarle a conspiracy was contemplated, which was discovered in time to prevent its outbreak, and about twenty of the ringleaders were put to death. It is evident that this is the insurrection alluded to in the pamphlet, and the express mention of Sir Jonathan Atkins as Governor proves that Oldmixon is incorrect in stating the event to have taken place in 1688. The

<sup>1</sup> See 'The Groans of the Plantations, by Edward Littleton.'

<sup>2</sup> This pamphlet, consisting of fourteen pages in small quarto, is in the British Museum under the press mark 1197 g. 5. It was printed by L. Curtis in Goat-court, upon Ludgate-hill.



other historians have merely copied from Oldmixon. The author of this pamphlet mentions that, according to the official list, the inhabitants amounted about that time to eighty thousand.

It is considered that the island had reached its greatest prosperity at the period when Sir Jonathan assumed the government, and that it possessed at that time 150,000 inhabitants. To avoid repetition the reader is referred to the authentic information contained in former pages of this work<sup>1</sup>, which entirely refute the assertion that Barbados ever possessed such a large population. It cannot be denied that, however large its population was at this time, however flourishing its trade, the hurricane in 1675 and the oppressive and mistaken measures of the British Government, greatly reduced its population and prosperity.

A minute in the proceedings of the Committee for Trade and Plantations exhibits the mal-practices of the patentees of offices in Barbados. It is to this effect:—"Mr. Slingsby was desired to examine some of the patents of offices in the Barbados, made so under the great seal of England, and give an account to this Council how far they were responsible for their deputies; Sir Jonathan Atkins having complained of the inconveniences arising from the ill execution of offices by deputies that were not responsible, whereupon the Council came to an opinion that the Governor should be instructed to take caution of all such deputies for the well-executing of their office and places; but the further debate thereof was adjourned till their next meeting."

It appears that the Royal African Company was not satisfied with the proceedings of Sir Jonathan, who was not severe enough for their rapacity; he was therefore recalled, and Sir Richard Dutton, a minion of the court, received the appointment, under the patronage of the Duke of York, who apparently considered him a fit instrument of oppression to execute the designs of the Company more efficiently. He sailed in February 1680 for Barbados, where he arrived in the ensuing April<sup>2</sup>. It has been stated that the names of the members of the Council were for the first time inserted in Sir Richard Dutton's instructions; the evidence from the minutes of the Committee for Trade and Plantations proves this assertion to be erroneous, as they had been before inserted in Sir Jonathan Atkins's instructions. The new Governor was received with great kindness by the inhabitants, and in spite of recent disasters he found the colony in a flourishing state; he issued writs for a new election of representatives, and two of the first Acts which passed that body were to confirm the lease of Fontabelle to him, and to frame a new militia-bill. One of the

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 80 *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup> Poyer, in his *History of Barbados*, p. 116, states that he arrived on the 7th of March. According to Oldmixon (vol. ii, p. 40) and the 'Short History of Barbados,' he arrived in April, which is more likely, as he left England in February and touched on his way out at Madeira.



clauses inserted was to the effect that all the militia should appear in red coats, which was considered an expensive and unnecessary innovation. This was only the commencement of a number of arbitrary steps, which distinguish the administration of Sir Richard Dutton. Charles the Second's bigoted proceedings, and his open support of the Catholic religion, caused numerous petitions to be presented to him complaining of the increase of popery, and desiring a new session of parliament. In order to ingratiate himself with the King and court, Sir Richard caused the Assembly to move a dutiful address to the throne. This step was taken to swell the number of counter-addresses which the minions of the court were induced to lay before the King, and in which they declared their abhorrence of the presumptuous attempt expressed in the former addresses to intimidate the King into certain measures. The Grand Jury followed their example; and as Sir Richard was then on the point of returning to England for a short time, the fulsome address was delivered to him to lay in person before his Majesty.

The tyrannical and oppressive proceedings of the Governor induced many families to leave the island; and this took place so extensively, that the Legislature was obliged to pass an Act to regulate the manner of issuing tickets or permissions for leaving the country from the Secretary's office. Previous to the Governor's departure, he appointed Sir John Witham deputy-governor,—an act in direct opposition to his instructions, according to which the senior member of the Council was to carry on the administration of affairs. His absence was only for a short period, as he returned in September 1684. It appears that Sir Richard presided himself in court, to judge the forfeitures made on account of the Royal African Company; and the spoils were divided between the Crown, himself, and the informers. A curious minute in the proceedings of the Committee for Trade and Plantations gives some information respecting these nefarious transactions. Captain Jones, late commander of H.M. ship the *Diamond*, petitioned their Lordships, that having been appointed to the command of that ship with instructions to proceed to Barbados, and to seize all persons trading contrary to the Act of trade and charter of the Royal African Company, he had seized a vessel on the 29th of January 1684, belonging to Captain John Sutton of Barbados, which having been condemned according to the Governor's instructions, and delivered to the Provost-marshal, Sir Richard took possession of the ship and goods, and rendered an account of one third part to his Majesty, another third part to the petitioner, and kept the remainder for himself. Out of the proceeds of the sale he merely paid to Captain Jones one hundred pounds, and a similar sum to his Majesty, as coming to their share, while Captain Jones observes that one share alone should have amounted to at least three hundred pounds.

When the Governor received information of the accession of James the

Second to the throne, Sir Richard immediately summoned the Council, and proclaimed his Majesty, on the 23rd of April 1685, with great solemnities and magnificence. The proclamation took place at Cheapside, and the Governor marched from thence to James' Fort with military parade and the salutes from that fort and all other forts, platforms, lines and batteries. This pomp and parade was followed by a heavy taxation upon the staple produce. The duty on Muscovado sugar was increased to two shillings and fourpence per hundredweight, and to seven shillings upon all sugars fit for common use. Several petitions were sent in against this harsh measure<sup>1</sup>, and various pamphlets<sup>2</sup> written, but all to no effect,—the duty remained fixed. This burden considerably reduced the value of the plantations, and as the French colonists in Guadaloupe and Martinique, and the Portuguese in Brazil, had greatly extended the cultivation of sugar, they became formidable rivals; the more so as they were able to produce sugar at thirty per cent. less expense than the British sugar-planters.

The rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth, the natural son of Charles the Second, caused a number of unfortunate persons implicated, or accused of being so, to be transported to Barbados and the other West India islands<sup>3</sup>. As in the instance of the victims of the Salisbury rising, these unfortunate men were treated most inhumanly.

Sir Richard Dutton, by special directions from his Majesty's command, recommended the Assembly to frame an Act for "the governing and retaining within this island all such rebels convict as by his Majesty's most sacred orders or permit have been or shall be transported from his European dominions to this place." The Governor was enjoined to prevent all clandestine releasements, or buying-out of their time, to the end that their punishment after so great a mitigation might yet in some measure be answerable to their crime. Oldmixon observes that they were treated

<sup>1</sup> See the preamble to one of these petitions, p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> Among these belong the 'Groans of the Plantations.' A large number of tracts on this subject are found in the collection of printed books in the British Museum, under 'Tracts relating to Various Trades.'

<sup>3</sup> Lord Sunderland wrote from Windsor to Judge Jeffreys to acquaint him from the King, that of such persons as the Judge should think qualified for transportation, the following individuals were to be furnished with these numbers; namely Sir Philip Howard was to have two hundred, Sir William Booth one hundred, Mr. Kendal one hundred, Mr. Nipho one hundred, Sir William Stapleton one hundred, Sir Christopher Musgrave one hundred, a merchant whose name Lord Sunderland did not know, one hundred. Thus it was proposed to give away one thousand. The King directed Chief-Justice Jeffreys to give orders for delivering the said numbers to the above persons respectively, to be forthwith transported to some of his Majesty's southern plantations, viz. Jamaica, Barbados, or any of the Leeward islands in America, to be kept there for the space of ten years before they should have their liberty. In the end, eight hundred and forty-nine of Monmouth's followers, all from the west, were sold.—*Robert's Duke of Monmouth*, vol. ii. p. 243.



with such rigour, that their condition was rendered almost as bad as that of the negroes. The Governor was meanwhile involved in unpleasant proceedings, which Sir John Witham had taken against him. It will be recollected that Sir Richard Dutton appointed Witham his deputy, when private business called the Governor to England. The King had desired that one-half of the emoluments arising from the governorship should be paid during his absence to his deputy; but Sir John Witham found great difficulty in exacting this share from his Excellency. Probably for the purpose of evading the payment, Witham was accused of mal-administration, he was suspended from the Council and all public affairs, committed to the custody of the Marshal, and bound to appear at the next court of Oyer and Terminer, at which Mr. Henry Walrond presided as Chief-Justice. Witham was tried upon three separate charges, and sentenced to pay a fine of eleven hundred pounds sterling. From this sentence Witham appealed to the King and Council, and at the council-chamber at Whitehall, on Tuesday the 24th of March 1685, his Majesty ordered that a letter should be prepared to Sir Richard Dutton and the Council, directing "that Sir John Witham do come to England; also that Sir Richard Dutton and Henry Walrond, chief-judge of the grand sessions, attend his Majesty without delay; and likewise that a commission be prepared for Mr. Edwin Stede to be Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-chief of Barbados, in absence and upon the death of Sir Richard Dutton"<sup>1</sup>.

Upon a full investigation of the proceedings against Sir John Witham, the King and Council annulled the sentence and ordered the fine to be remitted. This victory induced Sir John Witham to commence a prosecution against Sir Richard Dutton and Henry Walrond, for an assault and false imprisonment. Judgement was given for Sir John Witham: with respect to the Governor it was afterwards reversed, but Mr. Walrond was fined thirty pounds, besides which the expenses connected with his suit and his voyage and detention in England almost caused his ruin. On his return the Assembly voted him a present of five hundred pounds, as an acknowledgement of his former services to the island<sup>2</sup>, which present was accompanied by an expression of their persuasion of his just proceedings in that particular affair.

Mr. Edwin Stede, who had been appointed Deputy-Governor on the departure of Sir Richard Dutton, received a commission as Lieutenant-Governor. The extract from the minutes of the Lords' Committee

<sup>1</sup> Minutes of the Committee for Trade and Plantations. MS. Phillipps, 8539, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> Respecting this grant, I find the following minute in the proceedings of the Lords' Committee: "13th of August 1685: And £500 to Mr. Henry Walrond, senior, to defray the charge of his journey into England. Whereupon it is ordered that my Lord Chief Justice be consulted touching the money given by that Act to the said Walrond, and whether it ought not to be set apart till his Majesty allows of the gift, and determine whether he deserve the same."



proves that this measure was determined upon in England previous to the arrival of Sir Richard Dutton. Mr. Stede had been an agent of the Royal African Company, and he had to thank their interest for this high appointment. The Assembly confirmed the lease of Fontabelle to him, and he possessed the address to prevail upon the Legislature to present him (by an Act which passed on the 12th of July 1687) with one thousand pounds; from whence it became customary to make presents to the Governors<sup>1</sup>.

The Duke of Albemarle, who had been appointed Governor of Jamaica, arrived in Barbados in 1687 on his passage to that island. The Lieutenant-Governor received him with great honours; the life-guards were stationed at the landing-place to receive and conduct him to Fontabelle, where he staid three weeks or a month, during which time they did duty there as a guard of honour.

The revolution in 1688 caused the flight of James the Second to France, and the throne of Great Britain was declared to be abdicated. William and Mary were unanimously called to fill it conjointly. King William renewed Mr. Stede's commission. When the information of these occurrences arrived in the West Indies, the subjects of Louis the Fourteenth, who was the friend and protector of the Stuarts, commenced hostile proceedings against the English settlers in St. Christopher's. They were joined by some Irish Roman Catholics, and committed the greatest cruelties, not only in St. Christopher's, but likewise in the adjacent islands. A party of Irish landed in Anguilla, and treated the defenceless inhabitants most barbarously: those who escaped with their lives were afterwards removed by Captain Thorn<sup>2</sup>. General Codrington, who had been appointed Governor of the Leeward islands, applied to Barbados for assistance against these depredators. The inhabitants of St. Christopher's had been obliged to fly to the fort for safety. The Assembly thereupon came to the resolution of giving such assistance as they could afford; and Sir Timothy Thornhill, Major-General of the militia, having volunteered to lead an expedition for their relief, received authority to raise a regiment, and in less than a fortnight seven hundred men were raised and equipped at the public expense, and vessels provided for transporting them to St. Christopher's. They sailed from Carlisle Bay on the 1st of August 1689, and arrived on the 5th at Antigua, where they learnt with regret that the fort at St. Christopher's had been surrendered to the French on the 29th of July, and the English sent off the island to Nevis<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> From the passing of this Act to 1743, above £96,000 sterling were voted away for presents to governors and presidents.

<sup>2</sup> Several planters afterwards settled from Barbados in Anguilla, and carried on a profitable trade, but without any government, civil or ecclesiastical.

<sup>3</sup> Relation of the proceedings of the forces in their expedition against the French in the Caribbee islands, by T. Spencer, Junior, Secretary to Sir Timothy Thornhill, London, 1691. Harleian Miscellany, vol. ix. p. 308 *et seq.*

Sir Timothy landed his troops in Antigua, and afterwards removed his regiment to Nevis, where Lieutenant-General Codrington joined him in December. It was now resolved to attack St. Bartholomew's and St. Martin's. The first was taken in four days' time, with the loss of ten men killed and wounded. Between six and seven hundred prisoners surrendered, all of whom were transported—the men to Nevis, the children and women to St. Christopher's: the live stock, negroes and goods, were carried to Nevis. This harsh proceeding was severely reprimanded when it became known in England, and the inhabitants were restored to their property.

On the 19th of January 1690 General Thornhill made a feigned attack upon the weather-side of St. Martin's, while in the night he himself landed with his men without any opposition on the lee-side of the island, the enemy having drawn their forces to the other side. He succeeded in destroying the principal fortification; but before he had accomplished his object entirely, the French Admiral Du Casse anchored on the 26th of January off the windward part of the island, "hanging abroad bloody colours." He landed his troops at night, but Thornhill had selected such a good position, that the French did not dare to attack them. On the 30th Colonel Hewetson arrived from Antigua with three ships and two hundred men. The French ships at anchor perceiving the English colours, weighed and stood out to meet them: about noon they engaged, and after four hours' action the French bore away. In the morning Thornhill conveyed his artillery, baggage and plunder to the place of embarkation; which the enemy perceiving, they attacked him, but were beaten back into the woods. All the English embarked in safety, except ten, who were killed in the action, and three who were taken prisoners asleep in one of the breastworks; there were about twenty more wounded, who with the rest arrived safe at Nevis on Sunday morning the 2nd of February.

In June the English fleet arrived at Nevis, and the necessary preparations were made to attack St. Christopher's. General Codrington was appointed Commander-in-chief. The troops were mustered on the 16th of June, and amounted to three thousand men. On Thursday the 19th, the whole fleet, consisting of ten men-of-war, two fire-ships, twelve transports and about twenty small craft, sailed from Nevis, and the same evening came to anchor in Frigate Bay, St. Christopher's. On the 21st Major-General Thornhill landed between two and three o'clock with five hundred and fifty men at the little salt-ponds, at the foot of a hill, without opposition. This position was left unguarded, as the enemy thought it impossible that the English would march across that hill, it being so steep and difficult of ascent. Thornhill succeeded however, though the men were forced to use their hands as well as their feet, in climbing up the hill. At daybreak they gained the summit, where



they received a volley from some scouts, who immediately retreated. The Major-General leaving one company to secure the position on the summit, led the men about a third part down the hill before they were observed by the enemy, who now began to fire from the trenches. Thornhill was shot through his left leg; the English continued their attack and flanked them in their trenches. The Duke of Bolton's and the marine regiments landing at the same time, the enemy was forced to quit their post in disorder. Thornhill had been obliged to retire on board one of the ships, and the command of his regiment fell upon Lieutenant-Colonel John Thomas, who was ordered to march with the Barbadians and the Duke of Bolton's regiment into the country, supported by Colonel Williams's regiment from Antigua as a reserve. They routed a small party of the enemy, but the main body of the French advancing, they were almost surrounded after half an hour's fighting; when Colonel Williams coming up with the reserve, a vigorous attack was made, and the enemy driven from the field in confusion,—one part flying to the mountains, the rest to the fort.

The next day the army marched into the town of Basseterre, which was given up to the troops for plunder. As soon as Sir Timothy Thornhill recovered from his wound, he resumed the command of his regiment, and contributed materially to the success of the English arms. The fort surrendered on the 14th of July. The English lost about one hundred men, killed and wounded, in retaking the island. Upon the 20th of July, Major-General Thornhill sailed with his own regiment and the marines against St. Eustatia, and that same evening sent a summons to the island to surrender, which was refused. After five days' siege, the enemy sent out a flag of truce, and ultimately surrendered three days afterwards. The besieged were about sixty men, and behaved gallantly: Thornhill lost eight men killed and wounded: Lieutenant John M'Arthur was left in command of the island, and the inhabitants were carried prisoners to St. Christopher's, and from thence to Hispaniola.

Sir Timothy Thornhill now returned with his regiment to Barbados, with the proud consciousness that he and his troops had mainly contributed to the success of the British arms. The noble and disinterested offer of his services reflects the more credit upon him, as at the time when he undertook the command he was still smarting under the severe sentence of an arbitrary decree. He had expressed his opinion on public affairs rather freely when Mr. Stede assumed his government, for which he was prosecuted for sedition by order of the Governor, and fined five hundred pounds to the King, and fifteen hundred pounds to the Governor. He appealed to King James the Second in council, but without success: the sentence was confirmed. On his return to Barbados, the Legislature voted him, on the 2nd of August 1692, their thanks in acknowledgement of his gallant services, accompanied by a present of one thousand pounds.



James Kendal, Esq., was appointed Captain-General and Chief-Governor of Barbados and the other Leeward islands. This appointment gave great satisfaction to the Barbadians, as Mr. Kendal was one of their countrymen: he arrived in June 1689 on board one of the ships of Commodore Wright's fleet. Mr. Stede removed to England and settled in Kent, where his family had a seat at Stede-hill: the honour of knighthood was conferred upon him, on presenting the loyal address of the grand jury of Barbados to their Majesties. Mr. Kendal convoked an Assembly and passed several laws; unfortunately so many disasters combined, that during his administration the prosperity of Barbados rapidly declined: this could not be ascribed to mal-administration, but to the influence of prevailing circumstances. The war continued to rage in the West Indies, the seas were infested by privateers, and the freights for produce had risen to such an enormous amount that the Legislature interfered, and stipulated the charge of freightage to England of one hundred pounds of Muscovado sugar at six shillings and sixpence, white sugars at seven shillings and sixpence, scraped ginger at six shillings, and cotton at twopence per pound. The shipowners would not conform to these restrictions, and kept away entirely; in consequence of which the affairs of the island suffered so severely that the Legislature was obliged to suspend or repeal this act.

Colonel Kendal had received his Majesty's commands to liberate the unfortunate men who were held in bondage in consequence of the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion. The Governor got an Act passed *nemine contradicente*, on the 17th of March 1690, which he signed the same day, and which repealed the former Act for their detention in the island. In 1691 the Assembly considered it necessary that they should have agents in London, to watch and plead their interests: they chose Edward Littleton and William Bridges as their agents, and appointed them for two years, with an annual salary of two hundred and fifty pounds to each<sup>1</sup>. In 1694 there were three agents, but afterwards the charge was confided to one person, whose salary had been raised in proportion to the increased share of business and the higher price of living. The Act for the appointment of an agent is renewed annually.

The privateers committed such injury, that the Legislature came to the resolution of equipping two sloops for the protection of their trade. A fearful contagion, said to have been brought by the troops, but more probably derived from the coast of Africa, made its appearance in the island in the year 1692, and the mortality raged with such fury that it was common to see twenty buried in a day. Most of the ships'

<sup>1</sup> The island must have possessed an agent previous to this period. I observe, from an entry in the Minutes of the Lords' Committee under the 31st of May 1677, that the Assembly objected to pay for 1500 pikes sent for the use of the colony by the Ordnance department because they had already authorized their own agent to procure them 1200 firelocks.

crews, both men-of-war and merchantmen, died off completely, and the men-of-war could not leave their anchorage on a cruize for want of men.

Commodore Wright, who had in several instances shown negligence and cowardice, was sent home prisoner. Commodore Wren, who succeeded him on the station, arrived in Barbados on the 16th of January 1691, with eight men-of-war and a convoy of merchantmen. Governor Kendal having received information that a French squadron was cruising to the north-east of the island, ordered, with the advice of the Council, two merchant-ships to be taken into their Majesties' service and equipped as men-of-war; these joined the fleet under the command of Commodore Wren, and sailed on the 30th of January in quest of the enemy; they returned on the 5th of February, not having seen the French squadron. Wren sailed again on the 17th of February with a fleet of merchantmen under convoy, and on the 21st of February attacked the French fleet near the island of Deseada, consisting of sixteen men-of-war and two fireships under the command of the Count de Benac. The contest lasted from eight o'clock in the morning until noon, during which time all the merchantmen had an opportunity of getting clear. Captain Wren returned with his squadron to Barbados on the 25th of February, without any loss. This brave commander unfortunately fell a victim to the prevailing disease, and a similar fate met most of the masters of ships who came to the island at that time.

The great distress which prevailed in the island, and the decrease of the number of whites in consequence of the fearful epidemic, encouraged the slaves to form a new conspiracy. A day was appointed for a general revolt; the Governor was to be massacred, the magazine with warlike stores to be seized, and the forts to be surprised. The project was nearly ripe for execution when it was fortunately discovered: two of the ring-leaders were overheard and instantly arrested: they obstinately refused to reveal their confederates, and rather submitted to be hung in chains for four days without food or drink; their courage however at last gave way, and upon a promise of free pardon they confessed their accomplices<sup>1</sup>. It is said that the projected insurrection had been instigated by French emissaries from Martinique.

A new expedition against the French had been determined on in 1693, and the colonies having been desired to furnish a proportion of troops for this service, the contingent for Barbados amounted to one thousand men. Two regiments of five hundred men each were raised and equipped, and the command given to Colonel Salter and Colonel Boteler. The expense of this undertaking amounted to thirty thousand pounds, which

<sup>1</sup> Southey's *Chronological History of the West Indies*, vol. ii. p. 163. Warden, *Chronologie Historique de l'Amérique*, vol. viii. p. 533. Poyer's *History of Barbados*, p. 155. Neither Oldmixon nor Frere mentions this planned insurrection.



was certainly a very heavy burden for so small a community. The squadron was under the command of Sir Francis Wheeler, with fifteen hundred troops from England under Colonel Foulk. Besides the two regiments from the island, four hundred volunteers offered their services and joined the expedition. The squadron anchored on the 1st of April in the Cul de Sac Marine at Martinico: fifteen hundred men under Colonel Foulk were landed, and re-embarked the next day after burning a few houses. On the 9th, Colonel Codrington, with Lloyd's regiment and a body of troops from Antigua and the other Leeward islands, joined the fleet. An attack was made upon St. Pierre on the 17th, in which the Barbadians distinguished themselves, and when success appeared to be certain the troops received orders to re-embark. Disease (or, as it is called by Sir Francis Wheeler, the spotted fever), which prevailed to a fearful extent among the troops, was given as a reason of the ill success; but it was conjectured that, many of the officers being Irish Roman Catholics, disaffection among the commanders was really the chief cause of the failure. Colonel Foulk died of fever when off St. Christopher's<sup>1</sup>. Sir Francis Wheeler accuses, in a letter<sup>2</sup>, the Barbados colonels of being the cause that nothing was undertaken against Guadaloupe, as they refused to go, although Sir Francis considers it very fortunate that the expedition was not resolved upon, the spotted fever breaking out to such an extent that it would have caused the total loss of the expedition. He bestows the greatest praise upon the exertions of Governor Kendal to promote the expedition, and observes of General Codrington that "he was always at the head of his men at Martinique with all the cheerfulness, without picking at Colonel Foulk commanding<sup>3</sup>."

After the failure of this expedition, the Assembly earnestly pressed the Governor, and desired their agents in England, to petition the Lords of the Committee to garrison a regiment of soldiers in Barbados; this was not acceded to until Colonel Russel assumed the government.

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, vol. ii. p. 64.

<sup>2</sup> Phillipps' MSS., No. 8544, State papers, West Indies.

<sup>3</sup> Oldmixon observes, "had the officers who came from England done their duty as well as those that came from Barbados, we might probably have given a better account of it."—*Volume ii.* p. 63.



## CHAPTER V.

EVENTS FROM THE APPOINTMENT OF COLONEL RUSSEL AS GOVERNOR IN 1694 TO THE DEATH OF PRESIDENT BARWICK IN 1733.

GOVERNOR KENDAL was recalled in 1694, and Colonel Russel, brother to the Earl of Orford, was appointed to succeed him. He received a commission for a regiment of soldiers, which were to accompany him to Barbados to form a garrison, the island providing for their accommodation. On the arrival of Colonel Kendal in England his Majesty was pleased to make him one of the Lords of the Admiralty.

The Legislature voted Colonel Russel on his arrival a present of two thousand pounds, and in 1695, in addition to the other two thousand pounds, three hundred pounds were voted for replenishing his cellars. The disease not having abated, the Legislature was obliged to pass an act for the speedy supply of men for the *Tiger* and *Mermaid*, two of his Majesty's ships lying in Carlisle Bay, the crews of which had nearly died off. Colonel Russel was accompanied to Barbados by his lady, the relict of the Lord North and Grey, and her daughter, both of whom died while there of the prevailing fever<sup>1</sup>. The Legislature was obliged to fit out the *Marigold* brig at the expense of the island, to bring home part of the troops which were employed under Sir Francis Wheeler, and who had been left in Antigua. They further granted the sum of fourteen hundred and eighty-four pounds sterling for victualling and manning the *Bristol* frigate and the *Playfair* prize, to cruize against the enemy; and the *Child's Play* man-of-war was manned and provisioned at their expense, to escort their trade to Europe. Yet so carelessly were matters conducted in the island, that when Admiral de Pointis came in sight of Barbados with the French squadron on his way to Carthage, there were not seven rounds of powder in the forts.

Colonel Russel died of fever in 1696; and Francis Bond, the senior member of the Council resident on the island, assumed the administration. The Legislature voted him neither present nor salary. Several salutary laws were passed during his government, among which one chiefly deserves mention, entitled an Act "to keep inviolate and preserve the freedom of elections, and appointing who shall be deemed freeholders," &c. A militia-bill passed the Legislature, and an Act "for laying a duty on shipping for the public building of piers and clearing the bar in Carlisle Roads." With regard to the latter act, the Assembly assumed

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 64.

for the first time the right of annually appointing a storekeeper of the magazine, allowing to the Governor and Council merely the power of confirming or rejecting their choice. This assumed power is considered an encroachment on the prerogative of the Crown; custom however has sanctioned it to this day.

The Honourable Ralph Grey, brother to the Earl of Tankerville, was appointed Governor, and embarking in England on board the *Soldado's Prize* on the 1st of June, arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 26th of July 1698. In the beginning of that year information of the signing of the treaty of Ryswick reached the West Indies, to the great joy of the Barbadians, who had suffered severely under the heavy taxation which the defence of their island entailed,—a burden which short crops, the ravages of epidemic diseases, and the injury suffered from the hurricane in 1694 materially augmented. Above forty sugar-estates had been abandoned, and a great extent of land lay waste for want of labour. Under these distressing circumstances, it is rather astonishing that the Legislature should have again lavished considerable presents on their new Governor. They voted him on the 16th of August 1698 five hundred pounds currency for his habitation, the residence at Fontabelle being out of repair<sup>1</sup>, and on the 7th of September two thousand pounds currency for the charges of his voyage. A similar sum of two thousand pounds was voted him each successive year of his administration; although Mr. Grey had been directed in his instructions not to suffer any money or value of money to be granted to any Governor or Commander-in-chief without the special permission of the King. The Governor was also directed not to suffer any public money to be disposed of otherwise than by warrant under his hand, by and with the advice and consent of the Council.

Governor Grey's administration was a happy one; his urbanity and disinterested conduct endeared him to the inhabitants, and his close application to the duties of his office proved that he had the welfare of the island at heart. The laws of the island were collected and printed, together with the acts which had been passed from 1648 to the 7th of September 1698 an Act to declare and ascertain the rights and power of the General Assembly of the island was one of the first which received his signature. During his administration Mr. Skeyne received his Majesty's letters patent appointing him Secretary of the island and private Secretary to the Governor<sup>2</sup>. The Governor considered the latter appointment an innovation,

<sup>1</sup> Governor Grey took the dwelling-house at Hothersall's plantation for his residence.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Poyer, in his *History*, p. 171, alluding to Mr. Skeyne's appointment, states that the year 1698 was rendered particularly remarkable by the establishment of the first patent-office in Barbados. Patent-offices had been in existence long previous to this period, and Sir Jonathan Atkins complained to the Committee for



as former Governors had appointed their own private secretary, who received considerable fees as perquisites, a certain per-centage of which devolved upon the Governor. Mr. Skeyne, holding the appointment under the Crown, refused any share of these emoluments to the Governor, who appealed to the Crown, without the matter being brought to an issue. On the death of his brother the barony of Werke fell to Mr. Grey; and as his health was impaired, he resigned his authority into the hands of Mr. John Farmer, son of the patriot, who for his opposition to the four-and-half per cent. duty was sent prisoner to England. Soon after the departure of the Governor the President received information of the death of King William the Third, and of the accession of Queen Anne. Her Majesty was proclaimed on the 18th of May 1702, with the usual ceremonies on the parade-ground. The Legislature transmitted a loyal and dutiful address of condolence on the death of his late Majesty, and of congratulation on the accession of her Majesty, which were presented by Lord Grey, the late Governor of Barbados.

On the 4th of May 1702 the Queen declared war against France and Spain, and Commodore Walker was despatched to the West Indies with six ships of the line, having four regiments on board; the latter were billeted on the inhabitants. The island of Barbados entered into schemes of privateering, and a large number of vessels were fitted out to act against the French. Sixteen of them meeting together near Guadaloupe, the men landed on the island, burnt a great part of the west end of it, and carried off a large number of negroes<sup>1</sup>.

The slaves made another attempt this year to throw off their yoke. It was their intention to seize the forts, and to burn Bridgetown: the plot was however timely discovered, and many of the ringleaders were executed.

Upon the resignation of Mr. Ralph Grey (afterwards Lord Grey), the late King had appointed Mr. Mitford Crowe, an opulent London mer-

Trade and Plantations of the inefficient manner in which the duties of these offices were executed. In Sir Richard Dutton's Report the following patent-offices are enumerated:—

*Barbados, 1683. Patent Offices by his Majesty's Letters Patent.*

Richard Morley, Esq., Secretary.

Edwin Stede, Esq., his Deputy.

George Hannay, Gent., Provost-Marshal.

Henry Ball, Gent., Examiner of the Court of Chancery.

Charles Binks, Gent., his Deputy.

Thomas Gleave, Gent., Clerk of the Naval Office.

Thomas Robson, Gent., Clerk of the Market.

John Hunter, his Deputy.

See an Account of Barbados and the Government thereof, Sloane's MS., No. 2441, or Philipps' MS., No. 8797.

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 72.



chant, as his successor: the King's death however prevented his departure, and Queen Anne nominated Major-General Sir Bevil Granville Governor of Barbados. This was rather a disappointment to the Barbadians, as they promised themselves a happy administration under Mr. Mitford Crowe, who had served his apprenticeship to Mr. Tillard a Barbados merchant, and had married the Lady Chamberlayne of that island.

Sir Bevil Granville arrived in Barbados in 1703. He was strictly prohibited by his instructions from receiving any gift or present from the Assembly, on pain of incurring her Majesty's displeasure, and of being recalled from the government. The Queen augmented his salary to two thousand pounds sterling, payable out of the four-and-half per cent. duty, which revenue the Queen otherwise promised should only be employed for the uses for which it had been granted, and that it should no longer be misapplied. The Assembly notwithstanding settled five hundred pounds per annum on the Governor. An elegant house was erected for his use on a small hill called Pilgrim, which continues the Governor's residence to this day<sup>1</sup>; and carrying their complaisance to an extreme, his Excellency's brother-in-law, Sir John Stanley, Secretary to the Lord Chamberlain, was appointed one of their agents<sup>2</sup>. The good understanding between the Governor and the inhabitants did not last long; the island was divided into factions, and complaints were sent to England against his administration.

From an apprehension of an invasion the duty of the militia became very irksome, and it had been proposed that the Governor should be authorized to embody two companies at the public expense, to be employed in guarding the coast. A Bill had been introduced for this purpose into the House of Assembly, which was resisted by a minority; but to prevent its passing into a law that minority seceded, and the defection of nearly one-third of the members of Assembly impeded the proceedings of the Legislature, as fifteen members at that time constituted a quorum. The Governor was ultimately obliged to dissolve the Assembly, and the seceders were dismissed from all their civil and military employments. Similar disputes prevailed at the Council-board, and four of the most turbulent members, namely George Lillington, David Ramsay, Benjamin Cryer, and Michael Terril, were suspended.

A regular intercourse between Great Britain and the West India possessions was established about 1703. Upon the recommendation of

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> Oldmixon observes that in this measure "their conduct was courtly indeed, but not very politic; for how is it possible that any man should be able to serve the island, as an agent ought, who is not fully apprized of the concerns, who does not perfectly understand its true interest, and has other avocations of more importance to him at least, than this agency?"—*Oldmixon*, vol. ii. p. 73.

the Lords' Committee of Trade, Queen Anne gave her consent that a monthly sailing-packet should proceed to the West Indies<sup>1</sup>.

In June of that year an attempt was made to assassinate the Governor : as he was sitting at a window in his residence, a pistol was fired at him from the road. Mr. Lillington, the ex-member of Council, was accused of this act, and was found guilty and sentenced to pay a fine of two thousand pounds. It was generally thought that there was more malice than reason in the accusation, and after the noise of the affair had somewhat subsided the fine was remitted<sup>2</sup>.

At the meeting of the new Assembly, it was proposed that thirteen members should thenceforth constitute a quorum. The opposition protested against this measure, and when they found it of no avail they again seceded. They were summoned by order of the House through the Speaker, and having met they refused to resume their seats and enter upon business conformably to the rules of the House. They ultimately retired abruptly, and the House unanimously voted the expulsion of the refractory members<sup>3</sup>: the Governor issued new writs for the election of other members to supply the vacancies. It became a standing rule, for the prevention of a similar defection, that whenever a sufficient number of members had met to form a House, the door should be locked, and the key be given to the Speaker, without whose permission no member should be allowed to depart under pain of expulsion. The Governor's conduct was approved of by the Queen, and one of her Majesty's Secretaries of State was desired to communicate her approbation to Sir Bevil Granville. The suspension of the members of Council who had acted in opposition was confirmed. On the reception of this news, the Assembly, the majority of which were in favour of Sir Bevil, were so elated, that

<sup>1</sup> The following notice was published at that time :—"London, 11th of February 1702-3. Whereas her Majesty, for the encouragement of trade and commerce, has thought fit to appoint boats to convey letters and packets between Barbados, Antigua, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Christopher's, and Jamaica in America; this is to give notice that a mail will go from the General Post-office, in London, on Thursday of this instant for the above-mentioned islands, and henceforward on Thursday in every month; and her Majesty, pursuant to the statute made in the twelfth year of the reign of King Charles the Second for establishing a post-office, has directed and empowered the Postmaster-General of England to take for the post of all such letters and packets that shall be conveyed by the said boats between London and any of the before-mentioned islands, the rates as follows :—

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every letter not exceeding one sheet of paper.....	0	9
For every letter not exceeding two sheets of paper .....	1	6
For every packet weighing an ounce .....	2	8"

<sup>2</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 180.

<sup>3</sup> Their names were John Leslie, Philip Kirton, Joseph Brown, John Frere, and Christopher Estwick : Mr. Gretton, who was also one of the seceders, died before the matter was decided.—*Poyer's History*, p. 187.



they voted to such of the members of her Majesty's Privy Council as were present on the inquiry of the Governor's administration a present of citron-water, in the following proportions : six dozen bottles to the Duke of Marlborough, five dozen to the Lord Treasurer, four dozen to the Lord President, and three dozen to the Chancellor of the Exchequer. They voted likewise to their agent the sum of one hundred pounds sterling, to defray the expenses of an entertainment which they directed he should give in honour of the Royal African Company, for their interposition in behalf of Sir Bevil Granville.

The Queen, by a proclamation dated the 4th of June 1704, fixed the rate of the dollar, which by assay under direction of Sir Isaac Newton, then master of the Mint, had been found to be worth four shillings and sixpence sterling, at six shillings colonial currency; and the value of other coins was regulated in proportion. The true exchange between London and Barbados, or between pounds sterling and pounds currency, was consequently fixed at  $133\frac{1}{3}$  per cent. The current value of the silver dollar had previously been eight shillings, and a false policy induced the monied men, who on the arrival of the proclamation considered that their wealth would be materially reduced by this Act, to export almost the whole of the circulating medium. This produced the greatest inconvenience, and in an evil moment the Legislature passed an Act to supply the deficiency of cash by a fictitious currency of paper-money. The treasurer was authorized to issue bills to the amount of sixty-five thousand pounds, and lend them to the planters on security of land and negroes. The monied men were generally against this project, and the difficulty of negotiating the bills rendered them perfectly useless. They fell soon after they were issued forty per cent. below silver, which occasioned a great confusion and convulsion in the affairs of the island<sup>1</sup>. Severe remonstrances against this measure were forwarded to the Lords Commissioners of Trade. Mr. John Holder, who had given this measure his full support, had been appointed treasurer, with the perquisite of five per cent. upon this transaction. The Governor, dissatisfied with his situation and impaired in health, obtained his recall, and died upon his passage home. Previous to his departure he confided his authority into the hands of William Sharpe, President of the Council, who when entering upon office dissolved the House of Assembly,—illegally, as it was asserted. During the short time of his administration party spirit ran higher than ever. The President and Mr. Walker, another member of Council, were accused of corrupt motives in promoting the establishment of the bank during the former administration, and were threatened to be arraigned before the House of Assembly for bribery and extortion.

Strenuous attempts were made by the Assembly to relieve the country

<sup>1</sup> A summary, historical and political, of the first planting of the British settlements in North America, by William Douglas, M.D. London, 1760, vol. i. p. 133.



from the paper-money, in which they were so successful that the Act for its issue was repealed by her Majesty in council. Payment was made for such bills as had been negotiated, and Holder was compelled to refund the per-centage which he had received for transacting the business.

In consideration of Mr. Crowe's eminent services at Barcelona, he was appointed to succeed Sir Bevil Granville in the government<sup>1</sup>, and arrived in Barbados in June 1707. In accordance with his instructions he removed those gentlemen who had been concerned in the paper-credit Act from their seat at the Council-board, and from all offices at his disposal; but he had the imprudence to call Mr. Holder to the Council, who was so deeply implicated in the banking scheme; and as the Governor disregarded the petition of the Assembly for his removal, remonstrances against him were sent to England. Upon the change of ministers in England, in 1710, he was removed from his government.

Colonel Christopher Codrington died on the 7th of April 1710. By his last will he bequeathed two valuable plantations in Barbados to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, for the purpose of erecting a college<sup>2</sup>.

On the departure of Mr. Crowe, on the 10th of May 1710, Mr. George Lillington, then President of the Council, assumed the administration. The dissensions between the two branches of the Legislature continued during the short time that he possessed the executive authority. The House of Assembly had hitherto exercised the authority of nominating the treasurer and comptroller of the excise, which the Council declared to be an encroachment on the royal prerogative. The point in dispute was submitted to the Queen, who decided that the Council should not insist on a right to disapprove of the person proposed as treasurer<sup>3</sup>. The representatives of the people have ever since continued to exercise this right.

Mr. Crowe was succeeded in 1711 by Robert Lowther, Esq., who landed in Carlisle Bay on the 23rd of June. Lowther did not succeed in gaining the esteem of the Barbadians; his conduct was arrogant and tyrannical, and when his attempts of overruling the Council-board were resisted, he suspended those who opposed him. This suspension included Mr. Sharpe, Mr. Walker and Mr. Berisford: these gentlemen carried their complaints of the injustice they had met with to the foot of the throne, and her Majesty was pleased to order their restoration. Lowther refused to comply with her Majesty's orders, and several months elapsed before he permitted the suspended members to resume their seats. Colonel Codrington<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 75.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 111.

<sup>3</sup> Hall's First Settlement of Barbados, p. 30.

<sup>4</sup> This was a relative of the Colonel Codrington who left his two estates in trust to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. The editor of the Caribbeana commits an error when he ascribes these opinions to Colonel Codrington the founder of the college, who died in 1710, previous to Lowther's arrival as Governor.

observed on this subject, "I do not offer it as my humble opinion, I do not make it a question, I do not raise a scruple, but I propose it as an incontestable truth built upon demonstration, that whilst the three Councillors, Mr. Sharpe, Mr. Walker, and Mr. Berisford, are violently hindered from sitting and voting in Council, there is no government. For notwithstanding the strange things I have seen of late, I do not yet think there is so strange a thing in Barbados as a man who will affirm that the courts of Grand Sessions, Jail Delivery, Chancery, and Error are no necessary parts of the government. That there can be none of these, whilst Mr. Sharpe, Mr. Walker, and Mr. Berisford are violently hindered from acting, is plain<sup>1</sup>."

The contumacious proceedings of the Governor caused his recall; but unwilling to relinquish his power, he delayed his departure so long that his authority was disclaimed in council. He threatened in consequence Mr. Cox and Mr. Salter, the two members who had offered this opposition, with a criminal prosecution for treasonable designs. He ultimately submitted to her Majesty's commands in May 1714, and Mr. William Sharpe administered the government until a successor should be appointed. Queen Anne died in 1714, and on the accession of George the First Mr. Lowther possessed sufficient interest to procure his re-appointment as Governor of Barbados: this restoration afforded him the power of revenging himself upon those who had formerly opposed him.

The Rev. Mr. Gordon, rector of St. Michael's, had received a commission from Dr. Robinson, the Bishop of London, to act as his commissary, which Governor Lowther thought there was no necessity for recording, as he doubted the powers of the Bishop. The transactions connected with the ultimate record of this document appear to have caused serious umbrage to the Governor, who now determined to persecute Mr. Gordon as far as his power permitted. He transmitted a memorial against Mr. Gordon to his diocesan, and through the colonial agent to the Board of Trade, accusing him "of being the worst of livers, a flagrant incendiary, and one who had given the greatest mark of disaffection to the King." Mr. Gordon was in consequence reprimanded by the Bishop and seriously censured by the Board of Trade. He lost no time in proceeding to England to vindicate himself; he presented a memorial to the King, and the matter having been referred to a committee of the Privy Council, he was desired to return to Barbados to defend himself there before three chief or senior judges.

It appears that Mr. Lascelles, as collector of the crown revenues, had detained the ship *St. Louis* of Lisbon for some breach of the customs' regulation, and only delivered her up after John Demoreain her commander paid the sum of two thousand pounds in gold and sugar.

<sup>1</sup> *Caribbeana*, vol. ii. p. 97.



Francis Lansa, a merchant, part-owner of the cargo, was unwilling to submit to this decision, and being then in London, he sent out to Barbados a power of attorney to question the legality of this fine in the courts of law. Mr. Gordon witnessed the signature of this power, which on being produced in court was declared by the Governor to be a forgery, and Gordon was sent to jail, where he was detained twenty hours before he saw his *Mittimus*; meanwhile the Governor issued a proclamation, which he ordered to be published in town by beat of drum, and in every church of the island immediately after divine service; in this he accused Gordon of villainous conduct, and of having been accessory to forging a signature to a power of attorney. He had him indicted at the ensuing court of grand sessions, where Governor Lowther presided in person, thus uniting the characters of prosecutor and judge. Jonathan Blenman, afterwards attorney-general, and Mr. Hope, an attorney, defended Mr. Gordon with such spirit that the Governor's designs were frustrated. Blenman drew the Governor's displeasure upon himself by contradicting him in open court: he was immediately committed to the common jail, and only liberated on giving bail in the sum of one thousand pounds, with two sureties to appear at the next court of grand sessions, where it was the Governor's intention to indict him for high-treason. Blenman forfeited his recognizance, and hastened, accompanied by Mr. Hope and Mr. Gordon, to England to implore redress. The latter obtained a final order from the Lords Justices (his Majesty being then abroad), dated October 5th, 1720, in which the charge against him was pronounced to be groundless and malicious. Blenman obtained a perfect triumph over his enemy. The Lords Justices pronounced the proceedings of the Governor arbitrary and illegal, and it was ordered "that Mr. Blenman's recognizance and all the proceedings thereon should be vacated, and if any levy had been made upon the forfeiture, it should forthwith and without delay be returned<sup>1</sup>."

This however was not the only proceeding in which the Governor overstepped his instructions. According to the common usage the Governor and Council were authorized to hear and determine petitions in equity, and writs of error, matters cognizable in the courts of law; but instead of confining himself to these rules, the Governor constituted himself and his Council into a court of grievance, in which they exceeded the bounds

<sup>1</sup> Caribbeana, vol. i. p. 270. The substance of the proceedings against Gordon have been extracted from "The Barbados Packet, containing several original papers giving an account of the most material transactions that have lately happened in a certain part of the West Indies. In a letter from a gentleman of the said island to his friend in London." This pamphlet bears the motto:—

..... "This Governor!  
This villain,—the disgrace of trust and place,  
And just contempt of delegated power."—*Tragedy of Oron.*



of their legal jurisdiction in such an arbitrary manner that it was not unaptly styled the Barbados Star-chamber. This occasioned many complaints against the Governor, the result of which was an order from the Lords Justices in council, dated 12th October 1720, in which they declare "that the proper jurisdiction of the court, held before the Governor and Council of Barbados, in matters cognizable in any of the courts of common law, is only to correct the errors and grievances arising in the proceedings of the said court, and not to proceed originally in any causes except upon petitions in matter of equity<sup>1</sup>."

Another case occurred about this time, which, for its cruelty and the illegal proceedings connected with it, stands fortunately single in the history of Barbados. Mr. Bernard Cook, a native of Hanover, had come to Barbados to establish his right to an estate which was in possession of Mr. Frere, a nephew of Governor Lowther. During some altercations which occurred between Cook and the Governor, the latter was accused by Cook of having threatened him with his revenge. An opportunity occurred soon after. Cook was accused of having reflected in conversation on the modesty of the wife of Robert Warren and the wife of Samuel Adams, upon which the husbands determined to prosecute him. A quarter-sessions was called, over which Guy Ball presided, assisted by Francis Bond, Thomas Maycock, jun., Robert Bishop, George Barry, John Fercherson, Stephen Thomas and W. Kirkham; and though Cook was never convicted of the offence, nor could be prosecuted criminally for it, the justices sentenced him to pay to each of the plaintiffs one hundred pounds' fine before he left court, or to receive thirty-nine lashes for each offence. Mr. Cook did not pay the fine, and was publicly whipped by the common whipper of slaves, in open court in the presence of the justices. Mr. Cook petitioned the King on this flagrant act of injustice, and the petition having been referred by order in council of the 22nd March 1719 to the Lords of the Committee for hearing appeals, a commission was instituted for investigating this complaint in Barbados. On the 29th December ensuing the Lords of the Committee reported to his Majesty, "that the accusation against Robert Lowther, Esq. had not been substantiated; but that the justices of the peace had proceeded against the petitioner Cook without any crime alleged, for that scandalous words spoken of private persons are no grounds for criminal prosecutions; that the justices have taken upon them to try the matter of fact without a jury, and to deny the petitioner liberty to traverse and remove the proceeding to the grand sessions of the island; in fine, that the justices present in court at the time have proceeded illegally, and have given two sentences which were arbitrary and cruel." In consequence the King in council ordered that the justices present at the trial should be removed from the

<sup>1</sup> Caribbeana, vol. i. p. 394.

commission of the peace, and that Guy Ball and Francis Bond, being of his Majesty's council there, should likewise be removed from these posts<sup>1</sup>. The Governor was ultimately recalled, and desired to appear before the Lords Justices to answer the various complaints preferred against him. On his departure he appointed Mr. John Frere his nephew as president, and removed from the Board Mr. Cox and Mr. Salter, who were senior members, in order to make room for his relative.

The several allegations against Lowther were considered established, and the Lords Justices directed him to be taken into custody, and ordered that he should be prosecuted for high crimes and misdemeanours. The prosecution was however protracted, and George the First dying in the interim, Lowther received the benefit of the act of grace which was proclaimed at the accession of George the Second.

Sir Charles Cox had presented a memorial complaining of the suspension of his brother as President of the Council in Barbados. The Lords Justices issued an order for the restoration of Cox and Salter, and commanding Frere to deliver up the government into the hands of Cox; and upon Frere's refusal, he was ordered to England to answer for his conduct. There he died of smallpox.

Mr. Cox now assumed the government with an iron hand. Several suspensions and dismissals took place, and the island was anew split into factions. During Mr. Cox's administration, the Duke of Portland, who had been appointed Governor of Jamaica, arrived with his Duchess in Carlisle Bay. The animosity of political opponents was forgotten for awhile, and both parties united in showing every hospitality to their noble guests. The Legislature by an order on the Treasury defrayed the expenses of these festivities, which amounted to eight hundred and ten pounds.

The government had appointed Lord Irwin to the governorship of Barbados, but he died of smallpox before he set out from London; Lord Belhaven, who was next appointed, took his passage on board the Royal Anne galley which was lost near the Lizard Point. After this Sir Orlando Bridgeman was appointed, but did not avail himself of his commission, and the government was ultimately conferred upon Colonel Henry Worsley, who arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 22nd of January 1722.

The Governor was permitted by his instructions to accept of a salary from the Legislature: it was therefore his policy to keep it secret that he was empowered to inquire into the conduct of President Cox: until his salary was fixed, he conducted himself with so much policy that both parties considered him their friend, and the Assembly offered him the large sum of six thousand pounds sterling per annum, which was to be

<sup>1</sup> Caribbeana, vol. i. p. 342.



defrayed from a capitation-tax of two shillings and sixpence upon each negro.

Mr. Cox was now brought to a formal trial, the result of which was that he was convicted of having acted arbitrarily, corruptly and illegally, and in consequence the Governor not only removed him from the Council, but also declared him incapable of ever resuming a seat at that Board. Having been denied the benefit of an appeal, Cox went to North America, where he passed the remainder of his life. This sentence was pronounced by the candid and impartial part of the community to be severe and undeserved, and this circumstance did not contribute to appease the contending parties.

The commerce of Barbados, burdened by restrictions and duties, felt the more severely the consequences of the low prices of their produce, and the heavy impost with which they had taxed themselves for the Governor's salary pressed alike severely upon all classes. The inhabitants of Barbados therefore seized the opportunity at the death of George the First to declare that, Colonel Worsley not having received a new commission from the successor to the throne, the Act of settlement had expired.

Gelasius MacMahon, who during the administration of Mr. Cox was committed to prison for his contemptuous deportment, availed himself of the existing discontent, and being joined by Robert Warren, clerk to the General Assembly, they used every endeavour to impress the correctness of the popular opinion that the Act of settlement had expired, and the majority of the inhabitants refused in consequence to pay their taxes, or even to give in returns of their slaves. The vestry of Saint Michael doubting their authority to assess the inhabitants of Bridgetown, four of the vestry-men applied for the opinion of Mr. Blenman, then Attorney-General, who pronounced that the Act had not expired. Governor Worsley presented a memorial to the throne, which was referred to the Attorney and Solicitor General of Great Britain, who gave it as their opinion that Mr. Worsley was fully entitled to his levy. His Majesty was consequently pleased to direct, "that in case the arrears of the said tax were not paid on or before the 1st day of July following (1733), his Majesty's Attorney-General of Barbados do cause proper law-suits to be commenced against all persons liable to pay any such arrears, and do take the most effectual methods for the speedy recovery and application thereof," &c.<sup>1</sup> Before this peremptory order arrived, Colonel Worsley, tired with the contention of parties and the difficulties of his administration, resigned the government and returned to England, on the 21st of September 1731.

<sup>1</sup> *Caribbeana*, vol. i. p. 88. The opinions of Mr. Blenman, Attorney-General of Barbados, and of the Attorney and Solicitor General of Great Britain, are given at large at pp. 40, 43, in the first volume of the *Caribbeana*, and those of some other lawyers in the appendix to the second volume.



The administration now devolved upon Samuel Barwick, President of the Council. He met the Legislature on the 7th of November 1731, and alluding to several public measures which he considered necessary, he concluded by assuring both Houses of his readiness to give his assistance to any measure which should be proposed for the real welfare of their country; and as they were equally interested in such a step, he recommended above all a perfect union among themselves. These pleasing hopes were not fulfilled; the Council presented a respectful answer to this address, but the House of Assembly, directed by the advice of their Speaker, Mr. Henry Peers, dispensed even with the common civility of addressing the chair, nor would they consent to make any provisions for Mr. Barwick's support during his administration.

The House of Assembly, in framing a new excise-bill, claimed the unconstitutional control over the public disbursements, which by his late Majesty's order in council had been peremptorily denied them three years before: the Council therefore rejected the bill when it was sent up for their concurrence. Mr. Barwick discovered meanwhile that malversation of the public property was about being practised, and that some orders given to Mr. Cox when administering the government for entertaining the Duke of Portland were to be paid a second time<sup>1</sup>. As some members of the House of Assembly were implicated in the affair, this exposition provoked the ire of the House, and Mr. Barwick was threatened with vengeance.

The Assembly for the despatch of public business had adjourned *de die in diem*; they refused to pass an excise-bill, and the President having been given to understand that they purposed proceeding to other business, sent the provost-marshal to adjourn the House to a future day, the President intending to dissolve the Assembly by proclamation before they were to re-assemble. The members were informed of Mr. Barwick's resolution, and to avoid their adjournment they assembled privately in the store of Othniel Haggat, a member of Council, and continued their illegal sittings until they were discovered and adjourned by the President's order. The House was soon afterwards dissolved, and writs for a new election were issued.

The writs for the election of representatives were returned to the President in Council on the 13th of December 1732. On account of his ill-health, Mr. Barwick received the members in his own house at Lancaster Plantation. He concluded his speech with the following words: "As for my own part, I will only say, that whilst I have life, which in

<sup>1</sup> See Caribbeana, vol. i. p. 23, and the appendix to the second volume, p. 355. According to a note at page 358, a Committee of Council was appointed to report on this subject, but the arrival of Lord Howe in the interval opening a new scene of politics, the affair was dropped and compromised.

all appearance cannot be long, I shall cheerfully employ it in doing everything that I can be persuaded in my judgement will tend to promote the honour of his most sacred Majesty, and the true interest of this his colony, to which I am prompted by all just considerations that can possibly influence any man in my situation<sup>1</sup>." Mr. Barwick died on the 1st of January ensuing, in his sixty-third year of age, and was buried in St. James's Church. The 'Caribbeana' says of him,—“This gentleman, how exceptionable soever his private character may have been, was certainly as free from imputation in the public one of Commander-in-chief of Barbados as any of his predecessors; and it is to be wished that all that come after him may be no less so<sup>2</sup>.” Upon his demise the administration devolved by his Majesty's instructions upon James Dotin, as eldest member of the Council. He appears to have been in greater favour with the House of Assembly than his predecessor; they voted him one hundred pounds for his reception at Pilgrim, and a present of five hundred pounds for his accommodation during his residence there<sup>3</sup>. He was speedily superseded by the arrival of the Right Honourable Scroop, Lord Viscount Howe, who had been appointed Governor to the colony.

## CHAPTER VI.

### OCCURRENCES FROM LORD HOWE'S ARRIVAL IN 1733 TO THE DEATH OF GOVERNOR SPRY IN 1772.

LORD HOWE met the Council and Assembly at Pilgrim on the 17th of April 1733. In the speech which he delivered, he regretted that the arrangement of his private affairs had taken up a much greater time than he expected but even during that delay he had endeavoured to make himself useful by representing the many hardships and disadvantages which the trade of the island laboured under, and in soliciting a speedy redress of their grievances. He assured them that several resolutions in their favour had already been agreed to by the Government, and that he had no doubt that effectual relief would follow. Although it had been customary with former Governors to issue writs for a new election on their arrival, he dispensed with this, observing that he had full confidence in the House as then constituted. The gracious speech of Lord Howe made a powerful impression on the

<sup>1</sup> *Caribbeana*, vol. i. p. 85.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Poyer's History, p. 270.



public mind, and in the fulness of their heart they settled on him the sum of four thousand pounds sterling for his support,—a liberality which, at a time when their sugar sold for only ten or twelve shillings the hundred-weight, was rather surprising.

In a former page allusion has been made to the peremptory order which the Attorney-General received from the King in council respecting the levy due to the late Governor Worsley; accordingly, as the 1st of July had approached without the defaulters having paid up their arrears, the Attorney-General commenced suits in the Court of Exchequer without consideration of rank and fortune; and in the short space of five weeks upwards of seventeen thousand pounds were collected and paid to Colonel Worsley's agent.

A most atrocious murder was committed by Gelasius MacMahon, a barrister and owner of the plantation Locust Hall, who has before been mentioned as a turbulent and unprincipled man. In consequence of some disputes with Mr. Thomas Keeling, MacMahon proceeded, accompanied by William Perry, Theophilus Morris and John Lawrence, to Keeling's residence: they found their victim in the street, and MacMahon engaged him in fight. It was however asserted that Morris disarmed Keeling, who on finding himself pursued by MacMahon ran into a neighbouring store, and concealed himself under the stairs. MacMahon got a light, and while Perry and Lawrence held Keeling's weapons and Morris guarded the door to prevent the interference of the crowd which had gathered in the street, MacMahon perpetrated his murderous designs upon his defenceless victim, and afterwards withdrew with his accomplices. Keeling was taken up and placed on a chair, but the only words he was able to say were to the effect that MacMahon had murdered him as he was lying on the ground. Miller, a surgeon's apprentice who had witnessed the transaction, was clandestinely conveyed from the island, but as there was other evidence sufficient to condemn him, MacMahon fled beyond the seas: his accomplices were tried as accessories to the murder, but were all acquitted. After the death of Lord Howe, MacMahon considered it a favourable moment to return during the administration of Mr. Dotin to stand his trial, which took place on the 11th of December 1735, and, as is quite evident from the proceedings, the delinquent met with undeserved lenity. The jury returned a verdict of manslaughter, and MacMahon immediately claimed the benefit of clergy, and petitioned the President for a pardon, which was obtained, and read he next day in open court, extending as well to a remission of the penalty of burning in the hand as to the forfeiture of his possessions<sup>1</sup>.

A weekly paper had been published by Keimer in 1731<sup>2</sup>, under the

<sup>1</sup> Caribbeana, vol. ii. Appendix, p. 332; vol. i. p. 344; vol. ii. pp. 69, 103.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 124. A selection of the articles which appeared in the Gazette were afterwards published in 1741, in London, in two volumes under the title of 'Caribbeana,' which the author has had frequent occasion to refer to for historical facts.



title of 'The Barbados Gazette,' to which some of the most enlightened members of the community contributed articles, written "in support of government and the King's authority, in vindication of the constitution and laws, in favour of virtue and religion, and in opposition to vice, oppression and imposture." The island had not long enjoyed this advantage when some attempts were made to fetter the press. Mr. Adams, a member of the Council, had published a treatise on the sugar-trade, which was severely criticized in the 'Gazette' of the 12th of June 1734. No doubt at the author's instigation, the grand jury presented Keimer for publishing a malicious, scandalous, and seditious paper, and particularly for printing a libel on Mr. Adams. The Attorney-General declared that there was nothing in the paper against any law which could warrant a criminal prosecution; nevertheless Keimer was bound to keep the peace for six months.

The island suffered severely from want of rain. In a charity sermon preached in Bridgetown in May, by order of the Governor, the clergyman stated that in the parish of St. Philip he beheld all the signs of an approaching famine; "the face of the earth appeared, as it were, a dry crust, burnt up and gaping." It was much the same in Christ Church parish: some of the inhabitants perished from famine. In consequence of this distress, and impelled by necessity and want, several families left the island, and emigrated to the Dutch and Danish isles<sup>1</sup>.

The importation of foreign rum, sugar, and molasses into Ireland was prohibited in 1734 by Act of Parliament, and their importation into any of the American provinces was subjected to a heavy duty. The exportation of sugar from the British plantations was permitted to foreign parts in British ships, according to the navigation laws; but there were so many restrictions connected with it, that the West Indian colonies received little advantage<sup>2</sup>.

To the unspeakable grief of the colonists, Lord Howe died on the 27th of March 1735, in his thirty-seventh year. He had been attacked by fever, supposed to have been produced by excessive fatigue in reviewing the different regiments of militia, and died after six days' illness, perfectly resigned to his fate. This event occasioned a general consternation throughout the island. "It was observable that his Lordship's indisposition had such an effect upon persons of all ranks and conditions, that it caused a stagnation of both public and private business, very little of either being done during the whole time; but every one seemed to think the event with respect to that inestimable life of greater importance than anything else that immediately concerned him." His mild, equitable and prudent administration rendered the island comparatively happy:

<sup>1</sup> Atkins's Voyage to Guinea, Brazil and the West Indies. London, 1737, p. 210. Reports of the Lords' Committee, 1789: Supplement to No. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Caribbeana, vol. ii. p. 62.

dissensions and party-spirit, which had so lately disturbed the peace and crept even into the privacy of domestic life, were appeased, and by his interposition and good advice many a misunderstanding was arranged to the satisfaction of both parties.

The Council and Assembly, to manifest their gratitude for the just and prudent administration of Lord Howe, voted on the 22nd of April a donation of two thousand and five hundred pounds currency to his widow<sup>1</sup>. His Lordship's remains were carried to St. Michael's church, and temporarily deposited in the vault belonging to the Codrington family, whence they were afterwards removed to England on the 12th of August 1735. Lady Howe on her departure presented an excellent portrait of the deceased Governor to the Legislature.

Mr. Dotin, as President of the Council, succeeded again to the administration of the government, and received a settlement of six hundred pounds per annum. His administration is described as gentle and in-offensive: the laws which were passed during his command do not breathe that liberal spirit under which commerce is likely to flourish. The exportation of cattle and other live stock, together with all kinds of grain and provisions, the produce of the island, was prohibited. A similar restriction was laid upon the exportation of the clays from the island, in consequence of their having been found advantageous for claying sugar; the Legislature was jealous of other islands availing themselves of that advantage: and their exportation was only permitted on payment of a tax of five shillings for each pound of clay, which was tantamount to a prohibition.

An account of one of the most distressing cases of human sufferings was given upon oath by two sailors, Simon McCone and Thomas Thompson, the only surviving mariners of the ship *Mary* from Lisbon to Cutchoe. As it forms the groundwork of Lord Byron's soul-stirring description of the shipwreck in *Don Juan*, the deposition of these two men in its original form will no doubt prove interesting.

<sup>1</sup> In the preamble to this act it is stated, "Whereas it has pleased Almighty God to take to himself our said most worthy Governor, under whose mild, steady and prudent administration, the people of this island enjoyed all the happiness that could be expected from a nobleman of the most exalted virtues, and useful endowments; zealously attached to their interest, and indefatigable in his endeavours to promote it; who as well by putting an end to our intestine feuds and animosities, cultivating peace and a good understanding one with another, and an impartial distribution of justice amongst us, as by generously interposing in our behalf at home, representing our case, stating our hardships, and enforcing our complaints and petitions; and in a word, by discharging every branch of his high office with the utmost fidelity, honour and sufficiency, had endeared himself to the inhabitants, still having the truest sense, and desirous always to retain the most grateful remembrance thereof," &c. &c. This act is no doubt as proud a monument to his memory as the descendants of the noble Earl could have desired.



*"An account of a voyage in the ship Mary from Lisbon to Cutchoe in Guinea, and of her foundering at sea, with the sufferings of the crew ; as related by Simon M'Cone and Thomas Thompson, the only surviving mariners belonging to the said vessel.*

"Our first commander's name was John Rawlinson ; we sailed from Lisbon freighted by a Portuguese merchant ; in our passage to Guinea we stopped at the Cape de Verd islands ; from thence we sailed to Cutchoe in Africa, and in five months and odd days we got our cargo of slaves, bees-wax and some ivory. Here our captain and his wife died, and our chief-mate, William Rye, was made captain ; we then sailed for Lisbon, but stopped at the Cape de Verd islands to recruit ourselves and slaves. Sailing from thence, our second captain died ; and William Cook, who was at first our second-mate, was made captain ; about four days after, our ship sprung a leak, and our carpenter being dead, we were in a very bad condition. The leak growing larger, we were several days hard put to it to keep the ship above water. At length being all tired out, by standing so hard to the pump, we were obliged to let the negroes out of irons to assist us in pumping the ship, and save our lives, which they did for some days ; but being extremely short of provision and water, they could not hold it long ; the leak still increasing, we found we must prepare for the best we could, in our poor small boat ; and so we went to work upon her, and put into her seven stone bottles of water, and five bottles of brandy, which was all we could get ; for when we had any provision upon deck to throw into the boat, the slaves being in number two or three hundred, and provisions very short, they seized upon it, and eat it from us, and then the slaves got what liquor they could find ; and perceiving us to be very much confused, they took the opportunity to get drunk and forsook the pump. We seeing this, and observing nothing but death like to ensue, got into the boat, and veered her a-stern of the ship, the 8th of November 1736, at night, the ship being then upon sinking as we thought ; and finding the rest of the ship's company wanted to jump into the boat which must have sunk her, we remained a-stern, not daring to pull alongside of the ship, which next morning we left to providence. Believing ourselves to be near the Canary Islands, but to the leeward of them, we were obliged to bear away for some of the West India islands, which were at least five or six hundred leagues from us. Our boat's crew were two Portuguese, four English, one Irish, and one Rhode Island man born, the two latter whereof are the authors of the declaration.

"Fifteen white men we left on board the ship, and which we believe perished with her. We sailed in the boat to and fro several weeks, until the 8th of December last, to the best of our remembrance, at which time we saw a sail, which was a Snow, and which revived us all very much. We hoisted a signal of distress, and the Snow lay by, until we were so near her, that we could discern the men on the deck : and then she made sail, and went away from us, without speaking to us ; they being afraid, as we imagined, when they saw so many of us in the boat. Our hunger then being intolerable, we were forced to kill one of our companions to eat, and so agreed together to begin with one



of the Portuguese, whom we accordingly killed out of pure necessity, and cut his flesh in small pieces, and dipped it in salt-water, and hung it up to dry in the sun, until it was hard, and so eat it, though but very sparingly, and thus we were forced to do with four more of the crew out of the eight. We also killed the sixth man, but were forced so to do, because he would have killed me Simon McCone, one of these declarators, for he struck me with the tiller of the boat, and had just bereaved me of life, when this my comrade Thomas Thompson, came to my relief, and we were forced therefore to kill him, though we flung him over board, as we could eat no part of him.

"We the said Simon McCone and Thomas Thompson, being the only survivors of all the crew that left the ship, were determined to live and die the one by the other, but to leave all things to the Almighty providence of God, expecting nothing less than famine; for we lived several days without eating anything, save one small flying-fish that flew into the boat, and some small barnacles that grew on the boat, which we were obliged to eat raw. At last we espied land, which happened to be the island of Barbados, where we had like to have been cast on shore, which was in January 1736, we being so extremely weak that we could not work the said boat. But Providence prevented it by a schooner, belonging to the said island, the captain whereof, named Glanville Nicholas, was so kind as to take us up and land us at Bridgetown in the said island.

"Simon McCone was born in Drogheda in Ireland, and Thomas Thompson was born in Rhode Island in North America.

"Given under our hands in Barbados, February 1736."

Mr. Walter Chetwynd had been appointed successor to Lord Howe; but his death, which happened previous to his departure, rendered another appointment necessary, and the Honourable Robert Byng, elder brother of the unfortunate Admiral Byng, who in 1757 met such an ignominious and undeserved death, received in 1739 his Majesty's commission as Governor of Barbados<sup>1</sup>. Mr. Peers, the Speaker of the Assembly, had endeavoured to procure the appointment of Governor, and, being unsuccessful in his ambitious views, he regarded Mr. Byng with jealousy and enmity. As a powerful party man, and leader of the House of Assembly, he had no difficulty in persuading the members that retrenchments in the public expenditure were necessary, and he proposed a reduction of the new Governor's salary to one half of its former amount. Mr. Byng expressed his disappointment, and remarked to the Assembly that the country was now in a more prosperous condition than when his predecessor entered upon office; but this had no effect upon the Assembly. England being then at war with Spain, his Excellency's baggage had been captured by the Spaniards; and although the Assembly had refused to

<sup>1</sup> In the Gentleman's Magazine it is mentioned that Sir Humphry Howarth was appointed Governor of Barbados in room of Sir Orlando Bridgeman, Bart. Lord Viscount Gage was likewise mentioned as one of the candidates.

increase his salary, they voted him, in consequence of this serious loss, a present of two thousand five hundred pounds.

Mr. Byng applied himself with great diligence and activity to a conscientious discharge of his duties, and the only instance in which he allowed his private feelings to direct his public course was in the dismissal of Mr. Peers from his colonial appointments<sup>1</sup>. Peers died soon after, and at his death tranquillity was restored to the island, which under the prudent conduct of its chief was steadily advancing in prosperity. Mr. Byng's government was unfortunately very short; he died on the 6th of October 1740, of malignant fever<sup>2</sup>. The administration again devolved upon Mr. Dotin, and at the first meeting of the Assembly, upon the motion of Judge Bruce, they unanimously passed the following resolutions:—

“1. That as many disadvantages and mischiefs have been found to arise by means of the settlements made by the General Assembly on governors, this house is now absolutely determined not to make any settlement whatever on any future governor; and that every member of this present assembly, while he continues in that trust, will steadily and unalterably abide by this resolution, notwithstanding any plausible reasons or pretences that may be urged to induce him to alter the same. And this house earnestly recommends, and hopes all future assemblies will comply therewith. 2. That an humble address be made to his most excellent Majesty, humbly beseeching him to give directions that such a salary for the future governors may be assigned, and paid out of the duty of four-and-a-half per cent. arising on the produce of this island, as may be sufficient for their support, and the dignity of this government; and most humbly to entreat his Majesty to discontinue the instruction permitting and allowing the assembly to make an additional settlement on any governor. And that an humble representation be also made to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, praying their Lordships' endeavours to promote and get established what is implored of his Majesty.”

Their consistency was soon put to the proof, and in spite of these stringent resolutions the arrival of Sir Thomas Robinson as their new Governor, on the 8th of August 1742, showed on what unstable grounds they were founded. The House agreed first to settle the sum of two thousand six hundred pounds upon him, a sum which was afterwards increased to three thousand pounds. Sir Thomas has been reproached with having acted in many instances without a due regard to the constitutional privileges of the people, and having failed in treating the popular branch of the Legislature with that respectful attention to which it was en-

<sup>1</sup> According to the Short History of Barbados, p. 63, Mr. Peers was Lieutenant-General, Master-General of the Ordnance, President of the Council of War, Colonel of a regiment of militia and Speaker of the House of Assembly.

<sup>2</sup> Gentleman's Magazine, December 1740.



titled<sup>1</sup>. He made several expensive changes in his residence at Pilgrim, without the concurrence of the Assembly; in consequence the Assembly refused to provide for the payments he had incurred, and the affair was not compromised until the Governor had apologized for his arbitrary proceeding. Instead however of taking a lesson from this circumstance, he soon after gave another opportunity for still more serious dissatisfaction. The island was without an armoury, and, as England was waging war against the Spaniards in the West Indies, the importance of such a building was obvious. The Governor determined, upon his own authority, to erect one with a small powder-magazine attached to it: when it was finished, he laid the accounts of the expenses connected with it before the Assembly, who peremptorily refused to provide for their payment, stating as their reason that the Governor had acted unconstitutionally. All attempts to induce the House to take another view of the matter failed, and Sir Thomas Robinson was ultimately obliged to pay the expense of its erection, amounting to four thousand two hundred pounds, out of his own pocket.

The Legislature voted several sums for securing the island against the depredation of privateers, and two sloops were fitted out to guard the coast: the fortifications were also placed in a better state of defence. A report being current that a treasonable correspondence was carried on between some persons in Barbados and the French in Martinique, an Act was passed in April 1745, which, taken literally, suspended the Habeas Corpus Act. The formidable power thus lodged in the hands of the Governor was used by his Excellency with due moderation, and only three persons were apprehended upon suspicion, who were discharged on giving security not to engage in any treasonable correspondence.

The contentions and disputes between the Governor and the House of Assembly became so numerous, that the representatives of the people presented a petition to the throne, in which the Governor was accused of having abused his power and violated the privileges of the House of Assembly: the memorial concluded with a request that his Majesty would be pleased to recall him. The change of ministry afforded an opportunity of recalling Sir Thomas, who resigned the government on the 14th of April 1747 into the hands of his successor the Honourable Henry Grenville, brother-in-law to Lord Temple. Sir Thomas remained some time in the island as a private gentleman. The Council and Assembly settled three thousand pounds per annum upon Mr. Grenville. His Excellency having understood that the French had commenced a settlement upon Tobago, he sent Captain Tyrrel in a frigate to that island to learn the particulars. Captain Tyrrel found there three hundred men, protected by two batteries and two ships of war. He informed the French officers

<sup>1</sup> See Poyer's History, p. 303.

that his most Christian Majesty had no right to maintain a settlement on Tobago, and that if they persisted he should employ force to drive them away. By the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle it was stipulated that this island should be considered neutral, and common to such of the subjects of both Crowns as might occasionally resort there for refreshments. Nevertheless the French court permitted the settlement, and appears to have recommended it privately to the protection of the Governor of Martinique. In the night Captain Tyrrel's vessel fell to leeward of the island, and the two French ships made the best of their way to Martinique; and having no power to commence hostilities, Captain Tyrrel returned to Barbados.

The Marquis de Caylus, Governor of Martinique, had previously published an ordinance authorizing the French subjects to settle on the island of Tobago, and prohibiting all intercourse with the adjacent English, Dutch and Danish colonies. In answer to this Mr. Grenville issued a proclamation, commanding the settlers to remove in thirty days, on pain of military execution. A detail of these particulars was transmitted to the British government; and Lord Albemarle, the British ambassador at Paris, was instructed to remonstrate against this breach of good faith. The French court thought proper to disown the proceedings of the Marquis de Caylus, and sent him orders to discontinue the settlement and evacuate the island of Tobago. M. de Puysieux, the French minister, remarked to Lord Albemarle that France was undoubtedly in possession of that island towards the middle of the last century, without advisedly alluding to its being restored by the treaty of Nimeguen to the Dutch.

After many delays and vain excuses, an agreement was signed on the 27th November 1749 at Martinique, by Commodore Holborne and the Marquis de Caylus, whereby the French promised to evacuate the island of Tobago, which however was not acted upon.

Mr. Grenville having administered the government for more than six years, with great satisfaction to the inhabitants, he returned to England. In his personal bearing he has been described as pompous and haughty; it is however acknowledged that he executed his high duties with stern rectitude, and regardless of personal connexions or the solicitations of private friendship. Previous to his departure the House of Assembly voted him a liberal present for defraying the expenses of his voyage, which he was noble enough to refuse, upon the plea that he could not think of increasing the burden of the people for his private comfort. The Assembly thereupon resolved to erect a marble statue of Mr. Grenville in the most conspicuous part of the townhall<sup>1</sup>. This statue,

<sup>1</sup> The author of the Short History accuses Mr. Grenville of having brought this about by artifice, and that he entrusted Mr. John Fairchild, a member of the Assembly, and Mr. William Duke, then clerk of that body, with his desire; and in



together with Lord Howe's portrait, which Lady Howe had presented to the inhabitants previous to her departure, was destroyed during the hurricane in 1780<sup>1</sup>. Upon the departure of Mr. Grenville, Mr. Ralph Weekes, President of the Council, assumed the command on the 14th of May 1753. The Assembly voted him twelve hundred pounds per annum, to support the honour and dignity of his government.

In July 1755 the British government issued orders for making general reprisals upon the French. In September following, the Governor of Martinique sent to the President administering the government in Barbados, to state that a British squadron under Admiral Boscawen having taken away two of his master's ships, he might attack the French islands also; he had therefore ordered, by way of reprisals, that the island of St. Lucia should be taken and fortified. In May 1756 war was declared between England and France. The non-evacuation of the four neutral islands in the West Indies by the French was assigned as one of the causes of the war.

Charles Pinfold, Esq., LL.D., who had been nominated as successor to Mr. Grenville, arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 10th of May 1756, and assumed the government.

The war which raged in Europe soon extended to the West Indies; privateers were swarming again in those seas; Captain Middleton, who commanded one of the men-of-war on the station, used every exertion and destroyed alone seventeen privateers. The Assembly voted him a hundred pistoles, to purchase a sword as an acknowledgement of his services.

Upon the 3rd of January 1759, Commodore Hughes, with eight sail of the line, one frigate, four bomb-ketches, and a fleet of transports having on board 5374 men under the command of Major-General Hopson, arrived at Barbados, where they were joined by Commodore Moore, who took the command of the united squadron, amounting to ten sail of the line besides frigates and smaller vessels. The Governor immediately called upon the Legislature to render such assistance as was in the power of the island. They granted a number of negroes for the removal of the artillery, and furnished the seamen and soldiers with refreshments and accommodations. Four hundred and fifty Highlanders were embarked at Barbados, and the armament sailed from Carlisle Bay on the 13th of January and entered the harbour of Port Royal at Martinique, where the troops were disembarked at Point de Negres. It is no part of my plan to give a history of the exploits which followed; suffice it to say that the

order to remove all opposition, the leader of the popular party, Mr. John Lyte, was said to have been previously appointed to the judgeship of Oistin's Court. It is not likely that a man of the high standing of Mr. Grenville would have demeaned himself to use such low subterfuges for seeing a vain wish accomplished.

<sup>1</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 317.

attack on Martinique failed, while the capture of Guadaloupe proved ultimately successful, and that island capitulated on the 22nd of April.

In 1761, when it was planned by the British ministry to annihilate the power of France in the West Indian archipelago, Governor Pinfold appealed to the patriotism of the Legislature to second such an effort according to their power. A regiment of five hundred and eighty-eight men was consequently raised among the white population, armed and accoutred at the expense of the island: to these were added five hundred and eighty-three negroes to act as pioneers, and the whole force was placed under the command of Sir John Yeamans. They joined Major-General Monckton, and upon the 5th of January 1762 Rear Admiral Rodney, with eighteen sail of the line, besides frigates, bombs and transports, and a force of nearly fourteen thousand men under the command of Monckton, sailed from Barbados, and anchored on the 8th in St. Anne's Bay in Martinique. On the 14th of February that island finally surrendered. The expense of raising and equipping the corps of Barbadians amounted to twenty-four thousand pounds. The House of Commons in England voted on the 7th of May 1765 the sum of ten thousand pounds, "to enable his Majesty to make a proper compensation to the government of Barbados for the assistance which it gave his Majesty's forces under Major-General Monckton in the expedition against Martinico<sup>1</sup>." Besides the effective force, the island had sent a large supply of provisions to the army while they were besieging Martinique.

A remarkable case occurred in 1762, which, as it affected the privileges of the House of Assembly, must not be passed over. John Adams, member of Christ Church, had been expelled from the House for opposing the Provost Marshal in the execution of his office with a body of armed slaves. He had been indicted in the Court of Grand Sessions for this outrage, and was fined and imprisoned. His friends thought therefore that having suffered punishment by the courts of law, the House had no right to deprive him of his seat; and a new writ having been issued, the freeholders of Christ Church re-elected him unanimously. He was however expelled a second time, and the electors considered this an arbitrary encroachment on the liberty of the subject. To prevent his re-election the Assembly passed a law, which disqualified him from being elected a member of the Assembly, or from bearing any office, civil or military, in the government of the island. Adams, being unwilling to submit to this disfranchisement, appealed to the throne. Sir Matthew Lamb, counsel to the Board of Trade, to whom the appeal was referred, reported that the law was arbitrary and contrary to the spirit of the British constitution, tending to establish a dangerous precedent and to deprive the King of the services of a subject. The act was consequently repealed by his

<sup>1</sup> Annual Register, vol. viii. p. 240.



Majesty's order. Although it was acknowledged that the House had a right to expel their members, expulsion does not create a disqualification for re-election.

The success of the British arms produced in 1765 friendly relations between the contending powers, and Martinique and Guadaloupe were restored to France.

The unfortunate measure of the British ministry, imposing the unconstitutional scheme of the Stamp Act on the colonies in America, excited in Barbados the greatest astonishment; nevertheless his Majesty's loyal subjects in this island submitted to it. Not so in the island of St. Christopher, where the inhabitants, instigated by the crews of some vessels from New England, burnt all the stamped papers upon the island, and obliged the officers appointed for their distribution to resign their office. They afterwards went over in a body to Nevis, to assist their neighbours in taking the same rebellious proceedings. The inhabitants of Barbados remonstrated against a measure evidently so pernicious, and the government was compelled to abandon their project. During the few months it was in force, two thousand five hundred pounds were collected at Barbados and remitted to England<sup>1</sup>.

Governor Pinfold, having obtained leave to return to England, embarked on the 27th of May 1766. He had been Governor nine years and nine months, and his administration gave satisfaction to the community over which he presided. Samuel Rous, the senior member of Council then resident upon the island, administered the government after Mr. Pinfold's departure. The Legislature settled fifteen hundred pounds per annum upon the President during his residence at Pilgrim. His administration is remarkable, as during that period the Speaker of the House of Assembly claimed for the first time in the name of the House similar privileges as those enjoyed by the House of Commons in England. Mr. John Gay Alleyne was elected on the 3rd of June 1766 Speaker of the House of Assembly, and having been approved of by the Commander-in-chief, he immediately claimed the privileges to which the House was entitled, namely exemption from arrests for the members and servants, liberty of speech, and access at all times to the King's representative. The President was taken unawares by this demand, and observed that he would give his answer at the next sitting of the Assembly. The House sat again the next day, but receiving no answer from the President, they resolved not to enter upon any business until they had received a satisfactory reply. At the next meeting of Council on the 7th of July ensuing, the President commanded the attendance of the Assembly, and said, "I give and grant, as far as is consistent with the royal prerogative, and the laws and constitution of this island, every privilege and liberty which has been enjoyed by any former Assembly, to be enjoyed by you, as fully

<sup>1</sup> See Short History of Barbados, p. 76.

and freely as ever<sup>1</sup>." These privileges are inherent in all legislative bodies, since without them their power must evidently be more nominal than real.

The two great fires which took place in 1766 and 1767 nearly reduced Bridgetown to ashes<sup>2</sup>. The necessity of rebuilding the town with greater order and regularity was now admitted by those who had before animadverted upon the propriety of legislative interference, and a law was enacted for that purpose<sup>3</sup>. Parliament granted five thousand pounds for the projected improvements, and another grant of five thousand pounds was obtained in 1775 through the exertions of Mr. Walker the colonial agent.

William Spry, LL.D. received his Majesty's commission as Governor of Barbados, and arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 11th of February 1768: he was received with all the honours due to his station. On the 18th of that month the Assembly attended the Governor in Council, and settled three thousand pounds per annum upon his Excellency. In July the Legislature voted a sum of upwards of two thousand pounds for the repairs of the Government House at Pilgrim. These repairs were the more necessary, as the Governor was accompanied by his lady, a niece of the Earl of Chatham and daughter of Thomas Pitt of Bocconic: she died on the 3rd of October 1769. Mr. Spry's administration does not offer many remarkable points. Some discussion took place in the House of Assembly on the question whether a member by leaving the island vacates his seat, which circumstance was variously construed. In this instance the case related to Sir John Alleyne, member for St. Andrew's and Speaker of the House; and in consequence of the doubt which prevailed on the subject, his constituents refused to elect another person in his stead. It was ruled however that the member alluded to had vacated his seat by his departure; and the matter having been referred to the King in council, the act which had been previously passed with a view to grant leave of absence to Sir John was disallowed. Governor Spry died on the 4th of September 1772, and the administration again devolved upon Samuel Rous.

<sup>1</sup> See Short History of Barbados, p. 78.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 243.

<sup>3</sup> See Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 343.



## CHAPTER VII.

PERIOD FROM THE ADMINISTRATION OF PRESIDENT ROUS IN 1772  
TO THE DEPARTURE OF MAJOR-GENERAL CUNNINGHAME IN  
1783.

THE administration of President Rous is not distinguished by many events of interest. The Assembly passed two bills,—one for erecting six fire-companies, the funds for which were provided by an increased tax upon the importation of slaves; and the second for laying a duty of two shillings and sixpence a ton upon all vessels entering the harbour; the proceeds of which, after deducting fifteen hundred pounds for gunpowder for the use of the forts, were to be applicable to the deepening, cleansing and improving of the molehead. These two bills met with some resistance in the Council, and were disallowed by the King in their original state. They were remodelled under Mr. Hay's government, and it was enacted that all vessels owned by the inhabitants should be subject to the *tonnage* duty not more than three times a-year, how frequent soever their voyages might be.

The Honourable Edward Hay, late his Majesty's Consul at Lisbon, had been appointed Governor of Barbados, and arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 6th of June 1773, accompanied by his lady and two daughters. The Legislature settled three thousand pounds on his Excellency during the term of his government. During the administration of Mr. Rous, the Solicitor-General had drawn the attention of the Assembly to the culpable neglect of the persons appointed to preside in the courts of law, in consequence of which justice was suspended in civil cases. The evil was not redressed, and the Governor sent circular letters to the Judges remonstrating at their neglect.

The unfortunate dissensions between the British colonies and the mother country began to attract general attention, and as the West India colonies depended for their supplies upon the continent of North America, the possibility of an interruption of that intercourse caused the liveliest apprehension. Instead of providing for such an emergency by legislative means, the time was allowed to pass until the rupture actually took place, when to their great consternation the Barbadians found that their stock of provisions was estimated at scarcely six weeks' consumption. Captain Payne arrived at that time from Boston, for the purpose of purchasing provisions for the British troops, who were in distress for want of arrivals from Europe. His Excellency gave him the permission to purchase the requisite provisions, which step raised the greatest com-

plaints among the populace. Mr. Duke, the Solicitor-General, brought this impolitic measure before the House of Assembly at their next meeting; and upon his motion an address to the Governor was resolved upon, requesting him to prohibit the exportation of the necessaries of life until the island was more amply supplied. The House connected with this motion an address to the King, professing their loyalty and attachment to the throne, and beseeching his Majesty to relieve the prevailing misery and distress by timely assistance and interposition in their favour with Parliament. The Governor used all the influence he possessed to dissuade the Assembly from following up this resolution, which he was apprehensive would be displeasing to the King; but neither entreaties nor threats were of any avail, and the address to the King was forwarded to Mr. Walker the agent of the island, who delivered it with a memorial into the hands of Lord George Germaine. The memorial stated that the island had eighty thousand black and twelve thousand white inhabitants to support,—the internal resources, the ground-provisions, having failed from the unseasonable weather,—and that the means then in the stores of supporting the population could not last many weeks, while they were without any hope of supplies from foreign sources. The negroes, destitute of any allowance for their support, were left to plunder and starve, whilst the poorer class of white people were on the point of perishing with hunger.

Although the Governor, by his own measures to facilitate the importation of supplies, proved that the picture which the Assembly had drawn was not overcharged, he nevertheless could not forget that he had been thwarted by Mr. Duke, and in revenge he suspended him from the bar as his Majesty's Solicitor-General. Governor Hay had an irritable temper, and Mr. Duke's dismissal followed several others.

W. Dotin, the chief-gunner of James Fort near Holetown, having been accused of embezzling gunpowder from the public stores, Colonel T. Alleyne applied to Mr. J. Dotin, the chairman of the commissioners of fortifications, and a brother of the accused, to convene a Board for the purpose of investigating the charge; but this application was not attended to. Colonel Alleyne therefore suspended the chief-gunner until he had cleared himself of the charges brought against him, and desired that the keys of the fort should be delivered up to a person whom he appointed. The chief-gunner, accompanied by his brother, hastened to the Governor and succeeded in influencing him to write a letter to Colonel Alleyne, in which his Excellency denied that Colonel Alleyne possessed any authority to suspend the chief-gunner, and forbidding the Colonel to interfere with the gunners and matrosses of his division further than to inform him of any misconduct. On the receipt of this letter, Colonel Alleyne hastened to the Governor's residence for the purpose of entering into some explanation, when the irritable temper of the Governor rendered matters much worse by his adding insult, which induced Colonel Alleyne to tear



his cockade from his hat; and indignantly surrendering his commission, he observed that he disdained to hold it upon such terms. Mr. Alleyne laid his complaints before the Assembly, who resolved on an address to the Governor, praying that his Excellency would order the chairman of the commissioners of fortifications for St. James to convene a Board for the investigation of the charges brought against the chief-gunner. This produced the necessary investigation, and Captain Dotin was fully convicted and dismissed from the service.

These proceedings had already produced a coolness between the Governor and the Assembly, which was considerably increased when the information arrived from England of the Governor's having informed the Secretary of State that the picture of the distress in the island conveyed in the late address to the throne was greatly exaggerated, and that this measure originated only with the Assembly. It was therefore resolved "that it is the undoubted right of the General Assembly, on all occasions, either separately or jointly with the other branches of the Legislature, to address the Throne, and that whoever opposes or obstructs the exercise of this privilege is an enemy to the country: that it manifestly appears that the Governor has, by an application to his Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, done what lay in his power to intercept his Majesty's relief towards his loyal and distressed subjects of this colony: that a dutiful memorial be immediately transmitted to his Majesty in support of their former petition<sup>1</sup>."

In 1775, the Parliament granted to Barbados five thousand pounds sterling for cleansing and repairing the molehead<sup>2</sup>.

The Governor met a new Assembly on the 22nd of August 1776, on which occasion he delivered a conciliatory address to the members, which was not responded to in a similar tone; in their answer they reproached him for his "malign interposition," by which they had been deprived of receiving relief from the King and Parliament. The Governor had soon an occasion to thwart the Assembly, by refusing his assent to a bill which had been unanimously passed by both Houses re-appointing Mr. Walker their agent. The Governor informed the Assembly that he would concur in the appointment of any other person. Mr. Walker had rendered himself obnoxious by his animadversion on the Governor's conduct, and the energy which he employed in presenting the address of the House, whose servant he was, to the throne. The Assembly, who highly approved of the zeal and ability of their agent, refused to appoint another in his stead<sup>3</sup>.

The numerous American privateers which now infested the seas materially injured the trade; one ventured by night into Speight's Bay, where being discovered he was fired at from Orange Fort and forced to

<sup>1</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 377.

<sup>2</sup> Annual Register, vol. xviii. p. 245.

<sup>3</sup> Scarcely more than a year had elapsed when they changed their resolution and appointed Mr. Estwick their agent.

withdraw, carrying off a negro whom they had found asleep in a boat. Another privateer captured several fishing-boats with many slaves on board. Sir John Alleyne, the Speaker of the House, disregarding the usual custom of applying through the Governor, addressed himself directly to Admiral Young the naval commander on the station, soliciting protection who promised to station a frigate to cruize round the island.

The petition for relief to the British ministry was heard in 1778, and the government contractor received orders to forward to the Governor three thousand barrels of flour, three thousand barrels of herrings, and a large quantity of peas and beans, with directions to sell them at prime cost, and to remit the money to persons appointed for that purpose. Mr. Atkinson, the government contractor, nobly refused to accept the usual commissions on shipping these goods. The three branches of the Legislature concurred in an address to the King expressing their gratitude for this acceptable relief.

The probability of a war with France induced the Governor to recommend the Assembly to repair their fortifications, and to adopt measures for an efficient militia-bill. They excused themselves, on the plea that in the distressed state of the island they could not burden their constituents with taxes for the defence of the island, which they must leave to their King, nor could they harass them with a new militia-bill; adding that it would be time enough to provide for it when the war with France should really break out.

Upon the 13th of March 1778 the French ambassador, M. de Noailles, sent to the English minister a declaration that his Sovereign had acknowledged the independence of the United States; and on the 18th of April, Count d'Estaing sailed from Toulon with a fleet to their assistance. On the 7th of September the Marquis de Bouille, Governor of Martinique, attacked Dominica, which surrendered. Governor Hay took advantage of this circumstance to recommend anew, on the 15th of September, the fortification to the Assembly, who, in some respect awakened by the proximity of danger, resolved that six thousand pounds should be devoted to the defence of the island,—a sum which was entirely inadequate. The capture of St. Vincent and capitulation of Grenada, in June and July 1779, produced a considerable sensation in Barbados. The Governor immediately convoked the Legislature, and represented to them the imminent danger to which the island was exposed, and succeeded in persuading them to a true sense of their situation. They immediately resolved to provide tents for the men employed in throwing up entrenchments and building redoubts; a proportion of effective negroes were armed, and it was determined to call out the militia once a week for four months, to be rendered effective.

Two small vessels were equipped in order to watch the motions of the enemy, and an additional stock of gunpowder was provided. But the



recommendation of the Governor to declare martial law was for the present thought unnecessary. Commissioners were appointed to carry the resolutions adopted for the defence of the island into effect, and the sum of fourteen thousand pounds was voted to defray the expenses. A sufficient quantity of land was purchased in the parish of St. George for the construction of a great redoubt, as a point of retreat in case of necessity, which was to be called Fort George.

These stirring times appear to have awakened the old chivalric spirit which so eminently distinguished the Barbadians a century ago. During the bustle of these warlike preparations Governor Hay died, on the 24th of October 1779. His intentions are said to have been good, but his manner was so rough and his temper so irritable and vindictive, that it frequently gave rise to misunderstandings between him and the Assembly and public officers. During his administration the Council encroached upon the privilege of the House by inserting an amendment into a money-bill which had been sent up for their concurrence. The Assembly, taken by surprise, or neglectful of their privileges, permitted this innovation and acquiesced in the proposed alteration<sup>1</sup>. The amendment referred to the hucksters' bill, where the clause rendering it imperative on a huckster of colour to take out a license was extended to all white hucksters. It was no more than just that it should be so, but the mode of effecting it was undeniably an unparliamentary interference.

Mr. Rous resigned as senior member of Council his claim to the administration of government, and enclosed his *mandamus* in a respectful letter to his Majesty's Council. The government in consequence devolved upon Mr. John Dotin, who was sworn in on the 26th of October 1779. The Assembly voted him fifteen hundred pounds for the support of the dignity of the presidency.

The eighty-ninth regiment had been stationed in the island for its protection, and on the 23rd of February 1780 the Assembly appointed a committee to provide barracks for the accommodation of the troops at the expense of the colony. Major-General James Cunningham had been appointed by his Majesty to the government of Barbados. Mr. Estwick, the agent of the island, in the letter in which he informed the Assembly of this appointment, gave the most favourable representation of the character and amiable disposition of the Governor; he at the same time informed the Assembly that he had renewed his endeavours to cause a repeal of the four-and-half per cent. duty, and to substitute a general tax of threepence a hundred weight upon all sugar imported from the West Indies. "Lord North appeared to think that the proposal was fair and eligible, and there could be no reason why the other islands

<sup>1</sup> When a similar attempt was made on a recent occasion, the House of Assembly with becoming spirit rejected the amendment: see *ante*, p. 110.

should not contribute to the revenue equally with Barbados<sup>1</sup>." It had been indirectly conveyed to Mr. Estwick that General Cunningham would carry out full power for the settlement of this question, and his arrival was therefore looked forward to with the greatest anxiety. His Excellency arrived in Carlisle Bay on board the *Thunderer*, Commodore Walsingham's flagship, and landed on the 12th of July 1780 with the usual ceremonies, which was perhaps heightened by the anticipation of the prosperous times expected from his administration.

At the first meeting of the Assembly, after the usual professions on the part of the new Governor to do all in his power to promote the welfare of the colony, Mr. Duke moved, with regard to his Excellency's settlement, "that the present impoverished state of the colony cannot afford a higher settlement than two thousand pounds in augmentation of the home salary;" to which he added a second resolution, "that in case his Majesty, in consideration of the many distresses and calamities which had for several years past overwhelmed his faithful and loyal subjects of this colony, shall be graciously pleased to relieve them from the payment of the four-and-half per cent. duty on their exported commodities, the Assembly will make an additional provision of one thousand pounds a-year for the support of the colonial government." On a division the first resolution passed in the affirmative by a majority of sixteen to six, and the second was agreed to on a division of eighteen to four. The bill having been sent up to the Council for their concurrence, it was returned with the following message: "The Council have passed the Bill for the better support of his Excellency and the dignity of the government, as they cannot amend a money bill; but they cannot help expressing their concern at the injudicious saving therein established, as offering an indignity to government, and doing discredit to the island."

The Governor withheld his assent to the Bill, on the plea that the second resolution evinced an attempt to force ministers to a measure which they were inclined to adopt, and which would more likely retard than forward their intention. He could not hide the vexation and disappointment at seeing his salary reduced, instead of being increased; and this ill-advised measure had doubtless great influence upon that conduct which rendered General Cunningham's government one of the most unfortunate and tyrannical in the annals of colonial administration.

The Assembly took an early opportunity of evincing their displeasure at the unparliamentary message received from the Council respecting the settlement upon the Governor, and the House came to a resolution, upon the motion of Mr. Duke, that it was "extraordinary, indecent and unparliamentary;" a copy of which resolution was sent to the Council. General Cunningham attacked the Assembly in his answer to their address

<sup>1</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 409.



with invectives and threats, and this imprudent step was seriously condemned by Lord George Germaine. The Assembly being reproached with having encroached on the executive power, by assuming the appointment of the treasurer and storekeeper, solemnly declared that they never would surrender the right of appointing these officers, which they had held from time immemorial by the peculiar favour and indulgence of the Crown: this point had been conceded to them by an order of Queen Anne. They tried equally to refute the other charges. This was only the commencement of a series of altercations which continued through the whole administration of General Cunninghame. Matters were at length brought to a crisis, and both the Assembly and Governor appealed to the Secretary of State for the Colonies. The Governor, finding it impossible to have his salary raised, fixed a table of fees; and having received from Mr. Moore, the Attorney-General, an opinion that he knew of no law expressly prohibiting the Governor from establishing fees for himself with the advice of his Council, he laid this report before the Council, together with a new table of fees which was approved of by the members, and the Secretary received orders to enforce the payment of these fees. This arbitrary and illegal violation of the rights of the people as secured by the charter granted them by the Earl of Carlisle, which conferred all the liberties, franchises and privileges, of British subjects on the Barbadians, was received with the greatest astonishment; it diffused general dissatisfaction throughout the island, and every means were taken to evade these extortions. "Even the fair sex suffered their patriotism to prevail over their natural delicacy, and submitted to the publication of the banns of marriage, rather than their lovers should yield to the Governor's exactions for a license<sup>1</sup>."

At this period the awful hurricane took place of which a relation has been given in another place: the 10th of October 1780 nearly caused the annihilation of the colony.

The Governor summoned the Council to frame an address to the throne, in which they implored his Majesty's assistance. The petition was accompanied by a letter from his Excellency to Lord George Germaine; and General Vaughan addressed the Secretary of State for a similar purpose, assuring him that a famine must inevitably ensue unless some effectual assistance were rendered to prevent it. It was expected that there would be a special call of the Assembly on this melancholy occasion, in order to consult with the Governor and Council how to mitigate the public distress; but his Excellency considered otherwise, and the Assembly did not meet until the 31st of October, pursuant to adjournment. It was resolved to implore the King's gracious assistance in a dutiful address, and to direct Mr. Estwick to renew his application to

<sup>1</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 445.

the ministry for the remission of the four-and-half per cent. duty, with which he was to combine the petition for the establishment of a free port as the means of rescuing Barbados from ruin.

The Governor took an early opportunity of desiring the Assembly to frame a proper levy-bill and to put the fortifications in order: he likewise drew their attention to the ruinous state of Pilgrim, his residence, and stated that the armoury had been entirely destroyed during the hurricane, and the arms were exposed to the weather. The Assembly answered, that what little the storm had spared was required for the bare necessities of life, and for this reason they declined to pass a levy-bill, or to incur any expense in the repair of the fortifications; his Excellency's residence however, they added, should be put in repair as speedily as circumstances would permit, and the arms which were exposed in consequence of the destruction of the armoury should be taken care of. It was certainly most unfeeling of the Governor at this moment of distress to propose the imposition of fresh taxes upon the community. Another message from him was of a similar nature; he required the Assembly, as the troops were to be withdrawn, to provide the necessary means for guarding the prisoners of war and preserving the peace of the island. The House replied that, as there was no place of sufficient security in which to lodge the prisoners, they requested that they might be sent away with the troops.

Judge Gittens, a member of the House, introduced a bill to suspend for a limited term of years the proceedings in the courts of justice and the marshal's office, until the inhabitants had recovered from the present calamity. This novel measure, the object of which was to obstruct the course of justice by law and to deprive the creditor of his legal remedy, met with becoming opposition, even from those whom the calamity had brought to the brink of ruin, and who might have materially benefited by such a measure. The bill was withdrawn without being put to the vote of a second reading.

The Governor continuing to extort the illegal fees which he had established without the concurrence of the representatives of the people, Mr. Duke brought the subject again before the House, and proved that the levying of money without the consent of Parliament had been repeatedly and solemnly declared illegal in England. This being the case with the King, it could not be supposed that a Governor of a British colony, the inhabitants of which enjoyed by charter the rights of British subjects, was at liberty to extort money from them. Several local statutes proved that no old fees could be altered, nor new ones established, without the authority of the Governor, Council, and Assembly: yet his Excellency and the Council, in direct contravention of the most positive laws, had presumed to establish a new table of fees. After various arguments, tending to prove that the Governor and his agent Mr. Workman had been guilty of extortion, the House passed several resolutions condemna-



tory of the Governor's illegal and arbitrary act; and it was resolved that a humble petition should be presented to the King, beseeching him to remove Major-General Cunninghame from the government of the island, on account of his oppressive conduct in extorting money from the people, contrary to the law and rights of the Legislature, and to punish with his Majesty's displeasure such members of his Majesty's council as had concurred in the Governor's arbitrary and illegal exactions<sup>1</sup>. This petition was forwarded to Mr. Estwick, the agent of the island, to be presented to the King. Lord George Germaine, although he did not approve of the language adopted in this petition, and especially disapproved that part which solicited the removal of the Governor, denied to Mr. Estwick that the Governor was acting under his instructions with regard to the fees. The petition was referred by his Majesty's commands to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

These proceedings, which ought to have taught the Governor that he had not ingratiated himself into the public favour, did not prevent his making another attempt to have his salary increased. For this purpose he summoned the Assembly on the 28th of November, and laid before them a letter he had received from the Secretary of State, expressing his Majesty's disapprobation of the reduction of the settlement on the Governor, and his displeasure at the stipulation made by the Assembly to increase the salary only in case the four-and-half per cent. duty were removed. It concluded with the hope that they would consent to grant the additional thousand pounds, and make the necessary arrangements for passing a levy-bill. The House of Assembly returned an answer, stating that they were grieved at having incurred their Sovereign's displeasure, but that under the existing distress they could not consent to augment his Excellency's salary nor to pass a levy-bill. The House continued sitting till after sunset, in expectation of being adjourned according to the established custom by the Governor's order; but receiving no directions, they adjourned of their own authority, to meet at the end of four weeks, at the same hour in the evening<sup>2</sup>. Disappointed in his expectation of obtaining an increase of salary, and of prevailing upon the House to pass a levy-bill, the Governor now gave his assent to the former bill, which conferred two thousand pounds upon him, and dissolved the Assembly by proclamation. He issued writs for a new election at a distance of two months. Nearly the same members were returned at the general election, with the exception of Mr. Duke, the patriotic and talented member for St. Michael's, whose death took place in the interval: he was generally lamented, as his firmness and intrepidity, his integrity and intelligence, rendered his loss a public calamity.

<sup>1</sup> These members were Henry Frere, Ireneus Moe, Robert Brathwaite, John Best, Joseph Keeling and John Ince, Esqs.

<sup>2</sup> Poyer's History of Barbados, p. 479.

On the 20th December 1780, a manifesto against Holland complained of the succour which the States General afforded directly and indirectly to the King's rebellious subjects, and a war with Holland became inevitable. Admiral Rodney and General Vaughan arrived on the 3rd of February 1781 before St. Eustatius, and sent a summons to the Governor to deliver up the island. Their object having been kept a profound secret, M. de Graaf the Governor, who had not been informed of the rupture between England and Holland, could scarcely believe that the officer who delivered the summons was serious; and being incapable of any defence the island was surrendered<sup>1</sup>.

Governor Cunningham had received early information of the intended declaration of war. Privateering was carried on by the merchants of Barbados with great spirit, and the Governor took advantage of this circumstance to exact the most extravagant fees for commissions. On this occasion he granted letters of marque against the Dutch previous to his being authorized to do so; and as many valuable Dutch prizes had been captured under commissions thus prematurely granted, they were either taken from the captors by his Majesty's cruizers, or seized by the Governor's orders after they were brought into port, and condemned as droits of the Admiralty. The captors appealed to the King against this injustice; meanwhile Mr. Weekes, the judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court, acted with integrity and determination in protecting the appellants, for which he was suspended from office and Mr. William Morris appointed as his successor. Mr. Weekes presented a memorial to the King, and was re-instated by his Majesty's special order.

The new Assembly met on the 14th of February 1781. The Governor in his address recommended the House in the strongest terms to take the safety of the island into serious consideration; the rupture with Holland had increased the danger, and a strong armament from France was daily expected. The Assembly still pleaded their inability to pass a levy-bill, nor could they invest his Excellency, as long as he continued to exhibit every disposition to exercise extraordinary powers, with an increase of authority by passing a militia-bill.

The West India planters and merchants had petitioned the King, complaining that a sufficient naval force was not kept in those seas for

<sup>1</sup> The value of the property found upon the island was estimated at above three millions sterling, exclusive of the shipping, of which above one hundred and fifty sail of ships, many of them richly laden, were taken in the bay; a Dutch thirty-eight-gun frigate and five smaller ones were not included in this number. Admiral Rodney had thrown aspersions upon the merchants in England and the West Indies engaged in the trade with St. Eustatius, and accused them of being smugglers and traitors to their country, which they refuted with great indignation. The indiscriminate confiscation of property at St. Eustatius involved Admiral Rodney in some very disagreeable disputes, and his conduct was brought before Parliament by Mr. Burke: the demanded inquiry was however rejected by a large majority.



the protection of the British colonies. Tobago had capitulated to a small French squadron after a gallant and obstinate resistance by Governor Ferguson. As soon as the enemy's squadron was seen, Governor Ferguson despatched Captain Barnes of the *Rattlesnake* with the intelligence to Sir George Rodney, then lying with his squadron in Carlisle Bay, who contented himself with despatching Rear-Admiral Drake with six sail of the line, three frigates, one regiment and two additional companies consisting of five hundred and twenty-eight men, under the command of General Skene. Previous to the arrival of this succour, the whole French fleet from Martinique, consisting of twenty-four line-of-battle ships, was cruising off the island, and prevented Admiral Drake from landing his troops. The Admiral hauled his wind and returned to Barbados. Governor Ferguson capitulated on the 1st of June 1781.

Admiral Rodney received intelligence of what had passed on the 2nd of June, and left Carlisle Bay the following day with General Vaughan and the troops on board. Upon their arrival off Tobago the island was in the possession of the French, and their fleet of twenty-four sail of the line in sight; but Sir George Rodney, suspecting that the enemy wished to decoy him among the Grenadines and then proceed to attack Barbados, did not attempt to bring them to action.

The capture of Tobago gave Major-General Cunninghame another opportunity of warning the Assembly of their imminent danger. He pretended to possess information that the French had a design upon Barbados. This information appears to have been correct, and, as the sequel proved, the inhabitants on this occasion only owed their escape from the horrors of a siege to a fortunate circumstance. Upon the 11th of January 1782, the Marquis de Bouille landed with eight thousand troops at St. Christopher's, supported by the Count de Grasse with twenty-nine sail of the line. It was the original intention of the French commander to have attacked Barbados, where Sir Samuel Hood, with eighteen ships of the line, was at anchor; hoping by a joint cannonade and bombardment from the shore and the ships to destroy the fleet in Carlisle Bay. Adverse winds drove the French so far to leeward that the object was changed, and the chastisement fell upon St. Christopher<sup>1</sup>.

On the motion of Lord North, on the 25th of January 1782, the Parliament resolved unanimously "that the sum of eighty thousand pounds be granted to his Majesty for affording immediate assistance to our unhappy fellow-subjects in the island of Barbados, and to relieve and support such of them as have been reduced to distress and necessity by the late dreadful calamity which in the month of October last ravaged and laid waste the greatest part of the island." This liberality of the nation and their sympathy with the ruined inhabitants of Barbados deserve the greater praise, as England was at that time involved in a most expensive

<sup>1</sup> Compare Annual Register for 1782, and Beatson's Memoirs, vol. v.

war. But this assistance was not restricted to the Parliament; individuals came forward with alacrity and munificence to add their share toward the relief of the sufferers. The generosity of the citizens of Dublin stands conspicuous: Sir Edward Newenham, Lord-Mayor of that city, convened a meeting, to consider the most effectual and expeditious method of relieving the wants and necessities of the sufferers in Barbados. Twenty thousand pounds were quickly raised, towards which the house of Latouche and Sons contributed one thousand pounds. The money was invested in the purchase of articles of the first necessity, which were shipped to Barbados, where they arrived at a most opportune moment, and were judiciously distributed to the distressed under the direction of the Governor. Grateful for this assistance, the representatives of the people unanimously transmitted a vote of thanks by their Speaker to Sir Edward Newenham and his worthy fellow-citizens. The sense of their gratitude was deeply impressed on the hearts of the inhabitants; nor was it the evanescent feeling of the moment which dictated these grateful expressions, —they survived in their hearts; and when after the lapse of more than half a century dearth and famine spread over unfortunate Ireland, that noble act of former years was not forgotten; it called forth from the representatives of the people of the present time a feeling of gratitude which had been deeply cherished in their hearts, and the House of Assembly came, on the 3rd of March, 1847, to the unanimous resolution of voting for the relief of their distressed fellow-subjects in Ireland as large a sum as their circumstances would permit. Two thousand pounds sterling were therefore remitted to the Relief Fund in Ireland, besides large contributions from private individuals; nor let it be forgotten that Barbados was the first of the British colonies which assisted Ireland according to her means.

When the vote of the House of Commons was communicated to Mr. Estwick, a committee of the principal merchants and planters of Barbados resident in London was formed, on the recommendation of the treasury, for carrying the generous resolution of the Parliament into execution. A committee of correspondence was appointed in Barbados, which was to consist of the Governor and members of the Council, the Speaker and a certain number of the House of Assembly. As is frequently the case on such occasions, diversity of opinion and a want of concert prevailed, and many months elapsed before the benevolent intentions of Parliament were even partially carried into effect. It is distressing that in a great measure we have to record a mal-appropriation of considerable sums granted for the relief of the distressed. The House of Assembly had prepared a bill which vested the whole donation in a board of commissioners, composed of the Governor and a certain number of members from each branch of the Legislature, with power to distribute the grant among the sufferers. This did not suit his Excellency, whose plan



was to dispose of the money otherwise: he had already proposed to the Secretary of State the policy of applying the benefaction of the English public to the erection and repair of the fortifications; the Council on the other hand wished to appropriate the money to the payment of the public debt, and to distribute merely the provisions among the sufferers; the bill of the Assembly was therefore unanimously rejected. In consequence of this want of unanimity, the provisions, many of which were of a perishable nature, suffered from the delay, besides which there was an expense of two hundred pounds a month for storage of the four cargoes of provisions which had arrived. They were ultimately divided into eleven equal parts, one of which was assigned to the vestry of each parish to be conscientiously distributed. A Board of Commissioners was subsequently constituted, according to directions received from England, which excluded the Governor, with full power to make a final distribution of the bounty in any manner they should think proper; and "the boon which was intended for the relief of the poor distressed, was applied to lessen the taxes on the opulent possessors of slaves<sup>1</sup>." Out of this fund the Board provided for the repair of the townhall; one thousand pounds was allotted to the rebuilding of the new bridge; nineteen hundred pounds were granted to six parishes for rebuilding their churches; fifteen hundred pounds had been paid by the London Committee to Mr. Estwick, as agent of the island, to conduct a prosecution which the Assembly had determined upon against the Governor; and of the balance, eighteen hundred pounds were allotted to the sufferers in each parish, to be distributed proportionally amongst those whose losses did not exceed fifteen hundred pounds: five years however elapsed before the distribution was accomplished<sup>2</sup>.

The Assembly still refusing to pass a levy-bill, the credit of the colony was almost annihilated; many of the public officers had not been paid their salaries for a considerable time, and were actually driven from their stations. The Assembly remained immovable, and showed a spirit which was certainly not calculated to lead to a reconciliation with the Governor; nor did this delay relieve their constituents from the taxes which they would have sooner or later to pay for the maintenance of order and government; but on the contrary, as soon as the vindictive spirit of the Assembly should subside, those taxes in their accumulated form would fall the heavier upon them.

The success of the French was so great, that in February 1782, of all the British colonies in the West Indies, Jamaica, Barbados and Antigua alone remained in the possession of the English. The injury done to the inhabitants of St. Christopher's by the siege and capitulation was estimated at one hundred and sixty thousand pounds sterling.

Sir George Rodney, with twelve sail of the line, arrived at Barbados on

<sup>1</sup> Poyer's History, p. 522.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 523.

the 19th of February 1782. Admiral Hood arrived a few days afterwards, and three sail of the line from England joined their combined fleet, which consisted now altogether of thirty-six sail of the line besides frigates and smaller vessels. With this fleet Admiral Rodney cruized to windward of the French islands in the hope of intercepting the French fleet, in which he was successful. An action commenced on the 9th of April and lasted until the 12th, when the hostile fleets met upon opposite tacks. The *Ville de Paris*, the flagship of the high-spirited *De Grasse*, after being much battered, was closely engaged by the *Canada*, Captain Cornwallis, but would not strike until the *Barfleur*, Sir Samuel Hood, came up: she engaged the latter for about a quarter of an hour, and then at sunset *M. de Grasse* surrendered to Sir Samuel Hood. When the *Ville de Paris* struck there were only three men who were not wounded upon her upper deck—the Count de Grasse was one of the three. The rest of the fleet made off to leeward in the greatest confusion: five sail of the line were taken from the French, and one sunk in the action. This complete and glorious victory saved Jamaica and the other islands: the commander of that armament destined against Jamaica and the object of their terror was brought a prisoner into their ports<sup>1</sup>.

The altercations between the Governor and the Assembly continued. It is true the impending danger had awakened the resolution of defending the island in case of an attack; but this was not done by public measures, it was the result of private enterprise. The inhabitants formed themselves into volunteer associations, and undertook the repair of their fortifications. Bridgetown and the parish of St. Michael took the lead (in June 1782) and raised a liberal subscription, and the other towns in the island followed the example.

Governor Cunninghame dissolved the Assembly by proclamation on the 16th of June, assigning as his reason the stoppage of the supplies for the defence of the country. The volunteer associations, and sums which had been raised for repairing the fortifications, were, he alleged, sufficient proof that the people at large were willing to pay any assessment for this purpose, if the factious spirit of those men who represented them in the Assembly did not oppose it; and in order to give the people an opportunity of choosing men who had a greater regard for their interest, he thought proper to dissolve the present General Assembly. His reasoning proved fallacious; public meetings were held to declare the confidence of the people in the late representatives, and that the subscriptions for the repair of the fortifications was opened among the more opulent on account of the inability of the people at large to pay any tax for that purpose. Moreover his Excellency had the mortification to find that the old members of the Assembly were re-elected unanimously; and so much did the inhabitants approve of their conduct, that patriotic dinners were

<sup>1</sup> Annual Register, 1782, p. 202 *et seq.*



given by the freeholders in honour of their representatives<sup>1</sup>. Petitions from the merchants in Bridgetown and the parishioners of St. James were presented to the House, with a request that they should be laid at the foot of the throne, in which the petitioners complained of the Governor's arbitrary and tyrannical proceedings. He was charged with fraud and duplicity, in issuing letters of marque and reprisals against the Dutch before he was authorized to do so, and of extortion with respect to the fees which he had established.

The Governor made an overture to the Assembly to commute the fees if they would raise his salary, which was properly rejected; and as the subject had been brought before the Lords' Committee of Trade and Plantations, they now looked forward to their decision.

General Christie had arrived with a battalion of the sixtieth regiment, which by orders of his Excellency was lodged in the forts: the Governor seized this opportunity to recommend that the House should provide for the better accommodation of the troops. The repair of the forts was again proposed, but he could only induce the Assembly to vote an aid of negro-labour to assist General Christie in removing the heavy artillery, ammunition and provisions to Fort George.

The change of ministry in England, in March 1783, produced ultimately what neither petitions nor the ardent solicitations of Mr. Estwick could effect; Major General Cunningham was recalled from his government. The 13th of April had been appointed by the Lords' Committee of Trade for a final hearing of the charges preferred against the Governor, but ere that day arrived Lord George Germaine, his patron, was out of office. Mr. Estwick therefore did not proceed any further with the complaints against the late Governor, and his arbitrary proceedings escaped the condign punishment they deserved. This strange abandonment of their just complaint for reparation by Mr. Estwick, which he had resolved upon without orders from his constituents, was severely censured by the House of Assembly, although they voted him their thanks for his zeal in promoting the Governor's removal: it led ultimately to his dismissal.

Major General Cunningham embarked privately on board the packet in the evening of the 18th of June 1783, and remained there until the 20th, unnoticed and unmolested. On that day he left a colony where perhaps not a single individual cherished his remembrance.

<sup>1</sup> Poyer's History, pp. 502, 504.

## CHAPTER VIII.

PERIOD FROM THE ADMINISTRATION OF PRESIDENT DOTIN IN 1783  
TO THE ARRIVAL OF LORD SEAFORTH IN 1801.

MR. JOHN DOTIN assumed the administration in obedience to his Majesty's commands, signified to him by Lord Shelburne, the Secretary of State: the Legislature settled fifteen hundred pounds on him during his administration. The House of Assembly unanimously resolved that a humble address be presented to the King, returning their grateful thanks for the removal of their late Governor, and that the thanks of the House be given to the Earl of Shelburne for his active zeal and ready execution of his Majesty's orders for the recall of Governor Cunninghame.

A new Assembly met on the 3rd of September, at which, among other measures, it was resolved to abandon Fort George. The President received great praise for his unreserved condemnation of the tables of fees set up by Governor Cunninghame, and this did not fail to ensure to him the affection and confidence of the House.

It was about this time that a descendant of the brave general Sir Timothy Thornhill, who bore his name, raised a respectable company of infantry of seventy-four rank and file at his own expense. They acted under General Vaughan, and served during the remainder of the war in strengthening the garrison in Barbados, St. Lucia and Antigua.

In March 1784, some gentlemen in London interested in the West India islands, which had been occupied during the war by the French, voted an address of thanks and a piece of plate to the Marquis de Bouille, as a public testimony of their veneration and esteem for the humanity, justice, and generosity displayed by him in his several conquests and chief command of the conquered islands. His generous conduct during the awful hurricane, so strongly contrasting with the mercenary conduct of General Cunninghame, has already been alluded to<sup>1</sup>.

Mr. Joshua Steele, the proprietor of three estates in Barbados, took the power of all arbitrary punishment from his overseers, and created a magistracy from among the negroes themselves, appointing a court of jury of the elder negroes or head-men for trial and punishment of all casual offences: this court very soon became respectable and quiet, and fulfilled the humane proprietor's expectation. He introduced likewise

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 48.



taskwork among his labourers, and bestowed premiums upon the industrious<sup>1</sup>.

The preliminary articles of peace between Great Britain and France, and between Great Britain and Spain, were signed at Versailles on the 28th of January 1783; and the definitive treaties between these Powers, and between Great Britain and America, were signed at Paris on the 3rd of September following. A proclamation was issued at St. James's on the 26th of December, permitting the importation of the produce of the United States by British subjects in British-built ships, from any port of the United States of America to any of the British Colonies in the West Indies,—the produce of the islands to be exported to the United States in a similar manner.

On the recommendation of the Earl of Shelburne, his Majesty appointed Major David Parry to the government of Barbados: he arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 8th of January 1784. His Excellency had been instructed to direct the Legislature, at their first meeting, to prepare a bill effectually to prevent the possibility of a recurrence of such an evil as the establishment of new fees. This bill was entitled "An Act declaring the right of establishing fees to be only in the three branches of the Legislature in their collective capacity;" combined with it was the act for granting a sum for the support of the dignity of his Excellency, which was fixed at two thousand pounds, and with which he generously expressed himself satisfied. But these two bills, the latter of which was merely temporary, having been combined, this circumstance was assigned as one of the reasons for his Majesty's withholding his sanction to it; the other reason was however of greater importance. The Assembly having preferred grave charges against the late Governor, the King had referred the same to the opinion of the Board of Trade; and when that Board was on the point of investigating these charges, the agent of the Assembly declined to proceed further. To prevent their present Governor from suffering in consequence of the disallowance of that Act, they unanimously voted him two thousand pounds, to commence from the day on which he assumed the government.

Governor Parry had succeeded in allaying the disputes between the two branches of the Legislature, and harmony existed for a time; it was however soon disturbed on the question of a new excise-bill, on the passing of which the Council wished to retain at their command a disposable revenue to render future commanders-in-chief in some degree independent of the people: the Assembly considered this attempt an interference with their privileges. This however was not the only cause of dispute. The Assembly had dismissed Mr. Estwick as their agent, and appointed Mr. Brathwaite. The Council objected to this appoint-

<sup>1</sup> Clarkson's Thoughts on Emancipation.

ment, but the Assembly remained firm, and Mr. Brathwaite was generous enough to fill the office without its emoluments until the consent of the Council was obtained.

The promises of retrenchment and reform in the expenses connected with the public service which the Governor had made, had soon an opportunity of being tested. It appeared that the waste of the public stores in powder had been so great in the division of St. Peter, that during profound peace, in the short term of three months, nearly five thousand pounds weight had been spent in firing salutes, mostly on occasions of private festivities. His Excellency thenceforth limited the disbursement for each parish to ten barrels, with the exception of St. Michael's, which being the seat of government was more frequently under the necessity of firing salutes.

During the session of the Assembly, a motion was made to increase the Governor's salary one thousand pounds. The friends of this measure had availed themselves of a thin attendance to push it with unbecoming haste, and carried it by a majority of one; and although there was a rule that no money-bill should pass without being read and voted three distinct times, at two separate meetings, one Sunday at least intervening, or if necessity should require more speedy despatch, that twelve members consent to it, or the address pass *nemine contradicente*,—the promoters overruled the objection, by observing that those who made the rules had likewise the authority to annul or repeal them: the rule was therefore rescinded, and the bill went that day through all three stages. At a subsequent meeting of the House the rescinded rule was restored, and it was resolved for the future that if any member moved the repeal of any rule, except on the first meeting of the Assembly, or at some other sitting, when every member should be present, he should be expelled, and the Speaker be at liberty to quit the chair.

A lottery was projected in 1786, which had for its object to raise the sum of fifty thousand pounds for the purpose of repairing the churches destroyed during the hurricane which had not been rebuilt. A similar bill had passed two years previously, which was disallowed in England, as it was only to benefit the church of St. Michael; the present bill stipulated that half the money should be applied to that purpose, and the other half to the use of the other parish-churches which had been destroyed. The scheme did not meet with success, and the drawing of one lottery only was effected, the profits of which were materially lessened by one of the managers, who was entrusted with the sale of the tickets, embezzling the money.

The state of the roads required legislative interference: the great road leading from Bridgetown to St. Philip's church was scarcely passable. A bill for the establishment of turnpikes passed the Legislature, but not



without considerable amendments having been introduced by the Council<sup>1</sup>. Turnpikes were established in conformity with this bill and the roads repaired; the measure fell soon into neglect.

The country was now involved in new pecuniary difficulties. Nevertheless, on the arrival of his Royal Highness Prince William Henry, who entered Carlisle Bay on the 24th of November 1787, in the Pegasus frigate, which he commanded, he was received with the greatest demonstrations of loyalty and affection, and was sumptuously entertained by the Legislature at the public expense. The Council proposed to the Assembly to present to the Prince a sword; to which they replied, that it was the privilege of their branch that all grants of money should emanate from them, and they could not consistently permit an infringement of their privileges. Having resisted this invasion of their right, they voted the Prince a present of a sword of the value of three hundred guineas.

The restrictions which were laid upon the commercial intercourse between the British colonies and the United States, rendered it necessary for an armed brig to cruize round the island for the purpose of preventing all illicit or contraband trade. Many British vessels were seized and condemned under various pretexts by Mr. Weekes, the sole judge of the Vice-Admiralty court; and the Governor was accused of having a considerable share in these harsh and in some instances illegal proceedings, which incurred the censure of Sir James Marriot, judge of the High Court of Admiralty.

Governor Parry left Barbados on leave of absence for twelve months, and appointed on the 6th of July 1790 Mr. Henry Frere, President of the Council, to administer the government during his absence. The Assembly settled two thousand pounds per annum upon him for the support of his dignity during his administration. His talents as a ruler, whatever they might have been, did not find much scope for displaying themselves: after an absence of not quite a year, Governor Parry returned on the 24th of June 1791, and resumed the government.

The depreciation of the gold coin by clipping, and the importation of light gold, had become an evil which affected all classes. Under Mr. Frere's administration it had already been taken into consideration, without the evil being remedied. The Governor now recommended most seriously that something should be devised to counteract this evil, and a law was enacted to punish with death all persons convicted of clipping, counterfeiting or filing the current gold coin. This law was found ineffectual, as no convictions could be obtained; and the subject was taken anew into consideration, debated, committees appointed, &c., without the Assembly coming to any decision. The Governor at this juncture cut the Gordian knot, and, resorting to his prerogative, published a proclamation,

<sup>1</sup> Although this was a money-bill, the Legislature acquiesced in these amendments, which were an invasion of their privileges.—*Poyer's History*, p. 573.

by which he established the value of the several gold coins in general circulation at a standard corresponding to the value of the legal coin of Great Britain, stipulating a deduction of twopence three farthings for each grain the coin was deficient in weight.

On the 21st of January 1793 the French republicans beheaded their king. The French ambassador in London was desired by the English government to leave the country, and that contest commenced which so pre-eminently manifested the power of England over the destiny of Europe. As soon as the intelligence of a probable war with France was carried to Barbados, the Governor convened the Legislature, and represented to them the necessity of putting their militia into a condition to assist the military in case of need. The Assembly expired before the new bill passed the Council. Meanwhile revolutionary principles having shown themselves in Martinique, the royalists of that island appealed for aid to the Commander-in-chief in Barbados, and Admiral Gardner with seven ships of the line, having eleven hundred soldiers on board under the command of General Bruce, arrived off Cape Navire. The troops were landed on the 16th of June, but not meeting with sufficient cooperation they were re-embarked and the Admiral returned to Barbados. Several hundreds of the royalists availed themselves of the opportunity to escape from the island: they were hospitably received on their arrival in Barbados, and liberal subscriptions were opened for their relief.

The ill state of Governor Parry's health obliged him to resign his administration into the hands of President Bishop, and he embarked on the 22nd of July 1793 for Nevis, with the intention of returning in the event of regaining his health. He proceeded however to England, where he died on the 26th of December.

A general election had taken place a few days previous to the Governor's departure, which the President opened on the 23rd of July. The Legislature settled two thousand pounds per annum on his Honour, for defraying the expenses of his administration. One of his first acts, upon assuming office, was to suspend Mr. Weekes, the sole judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty, for mal-practices and extortions in the execution of his office.

Upon the 6th of January 1794, Sir John Jervis with his squadron and a large body of troops commanded by Sir Charles Grey, entered Carlisle Bay. The expedition was intended against Martinique, and the President having received a letter from Sir Charles Grey, expressing a wish to be furnished with one thousand negroes to serve as pioneers, he immediately convoked the Legislature and laid the General's letter before them. The application expressed the willingness of Sir Charles Grey to allow a reward for their services, and to pay the full value of such as should lose their lives or be maimed or missing at the end of the expedition. The Legislature entered readily into these propositions, which after all Sir



Charles Grey ultimately refused, and left Barbados without this assistance. St. Pierre surrendered on the 22nd of February, and Fort Royal on the 20th of March. The inhabitants of Barbados generously opened a subscription for the maintenance of the wives and children of the soldiers who embarked in the expedition, and who, not being permitted to join, were left in Barbados. Another liberal subscription was entered into for supplying the soldiers and sailors employed in the reduction of Martinique with fresh provisions.

His Majesty appointed, on the recommendation of Lord Hawkesbury, George Poyntz Ricketts, Esq. as Governor of Barbados. He was a native of Jamaica, and at the time of his appointment administered the government of Tobago: he had the reputation of possessing the highest qualifications for a governor, and his reception was therefore most cordial. He summoned the Legislature, and addressed both branches on the 4th of June 1794. With the unanimous consent of the Legislature, three thousand pounds per annum were settled on his Excellency during his administration. Mr. Weekes, who, under the administration of President Bishop, had been suspended from his office as judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court, was restored by an order of the Lords of the Admiralty: it was alleged that he had been condemned without trial. The Attorney-General now received instructions to prosecute him for extortion; he was indicted at the Court of Grand Sessions, and found guilty of the offence. In commiseration of his age he was sentenced to a nominal fine of five shillings, and declared unworthy of serving in any official capacity. Mr. Jonathan Blenman succeeded him in office. The militia-bill, which had passed the House without receiving the sanction of the Council, was revived, and passed into a law in January 1795. The two regiments of horse were disbanded, and the militia was divided into eleven parochial regiments. In consequence of the depredations which a number of French privateers committed upon the West India trade, a strict blockade of the French ports was considered the only effective remedy; but the Admiral on the station not having a sufficient number of vessels for such a purpose, he, in conjunction with General Vaughan, applied to the governors of the different islands requesting that an armed vessel might be furnished at the expense of each colony. The Legislature of Barbados complied with this request, and unanimously voted two thousand pounds out of the money belonging to the Molehead fund, for this purpose. The armed brig, the Lord Hawkesbury, was hired for the service for a space of four months.

The great mortality among the European troops employed in the West Indies induced the ministry to raise two regiments in the colonies, of one thousand negroes each, and the Legislature of Barbados was desired to furnish a proportionate contingent of able negroes for such a purpose: the Legislature however declined this, on the plea of the scarcity

of labour on the plantations that would ensue if such a scheme were executed.

On the arrival of the armament under Sir Ralph Abercrombie and Admiral Christian in the West Indies, the application was revived, and the Duke of Portland demanded that a body of negroes should be provided, to act on "fatigue duties" with the troops during the attack on the French islands. This requisition was laid before the Assembly, who resolved that a demand of this kind enforced by an act of Legislature would be an infringement of the civil rights of the people, and the motion was negatived by a majority of three voices. The number of negroes required was however readily furnished by the inhabitants, for whom a liberal hire was offered, and security given by General Knox for an adequate remuneration in case they should be killed, disabled or missing on the return of the expedition. The negroes from the other islands were brought to Barbados, which had been appointed the general rendezvous. A number of emigrants from the French islands, consisting chiefly of people of colour, arrived at the same time, and such an influx of dubious characters was not unattended by danger. The Governor therefore called for the services of the militia, and the royal regiment obeyed the summons with great alacrity and performed the garrison duties. To relieve the militia from this irksome duty, a body of three hundred men were enlisted for one month and paid at the public expense<sup>1</sup>.

The harmony which had existed between the Governor and the governed was unfortunately disturbed by an event which must in a great measure be ascribed to the times when it occurred, and to the animosity existing between the white and coloured inhabitants. Joseph Denny, a free coloured man of bad repute, had killed John Stroud a poor white man, by shooting him with a gun. From the evidence produced it was clear that Denny mistook John Stroud for the brother of the wounded man. Denny was indicted at the ensuing court of grand sessions, and the jury found him guilty. Mr. Philip Gibbes, who presided as chief-justice on the trial, pronounced the sentence of death on him. The advocates of the criminal called upon the chief-justice, and requested his sanction to a petition from the prisoner to the Governor for his reprieve and a recommendation to the Crown for mercy; to which Mr. Gibbes not only acceded, but accompanied it with a memorial, in which he asserted that there had been no legal proof of "malice aforethought," and that Stroud's death was only to be ascribed to accident. "The circumstance of Denny's being a man of colour," continued Mr. Gibbes, "and his having killed a white man, had raised a prejudice against him which was shown in too barefaced a manner not to be observed by every impartial person present at the trial." This aspersion was contradicted by his Majesty's Solicitor-General, who had conducted the prosecution on the

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 192.



part of the Crown; however in his report he likewise leaned to mercy, and the Governor reprieved him until his Majesty's pleasure was known. It was communicated to the Governor by the Duke of Portland, in answer to his application, that the King considered the criminal so far an object for the royal mercy as that the law should not take its course on him to its full extent; but that, taking the evidence into consideration, it entitled him only to a commutation of the sentence into one of banishment, and that his pardon should be considered void and be of no effect should he ever venture to return. The Governor, who it appears was apprehensive of some public commotion if it became known that Denny was not to suffer death for his crime, arranged with General Murray that the criminal should be escorted on board a government brig, which was ordered to set sail then immediately. On the way to the vessel however the prisoner was recognised, and a report was instantly spread that Denny had been conveyed from prison under the protection of an armed force: this circulated rapidly, and the populace, ignorant that a commutation of Denny's sentence had arrived, thought that his escape had been planned privately. A party, among whom there were even persons of the better class of inhabitants, hastened to Ricketts' battery, and commenced firing upon the brig then under weigh; while a second party, well-armed, manned some boats, and boarding the vessel brought back the unfortunate man to shore. The Duke of Portland's letter was now read, and had the effect of appeasing the tumult as soon as the Governor's order was obtained for remanding the prisoner to jail; and Denny having been delivered to the provost-marshal, the crowd dispersed. The inhabitants assembled again the next day, and a committee was appointed to consider of some effectual plan for restoring tranquillity. They came to the resolution, that although Denny had received his Majesty's pardon under misrepresentations, they would pay due obedience to the King's orders, and would merely request the Governor to transport him as speedily as possible to the island of Ruatan; and that his Excellency should be petitioned to remove Mr. Philip Gibbes from his seat at the Council-board, and from all other public employments whatever, for his false aspersions on the jury by whom Denny was convicted. His Excellency agreed to these propositions, and expressed a wish that in return the committee would exert themselves to restore tranquillity and calm the public mind. Mr. Gibbes was suspended from the Council-board; he proceeded to England and obtained a royal order for his restoration; which being effected, he some time after resigned his Mandamus.

Sir Ralph Abercrombie had received his Majesty's commands to raise five regiments of black troops in the West Indies. The frightful mortality among the white soldiers induced the British ministers to adopt the plan of recruiting the army with men better able to stand the influence of the climate. The West India governors were instructed

to bring this project before their respective legislatures, and to desire them to give their active co-operation in raising these regiments, which were to consist of five hundred men each, to be procured by purchase among the islands. This plan was strenuously opposed by the legislatures, who, with the example of St. Domingo before their eyes, saw nothing but ruin and death in a proposal for putting arms into the hands of slaves<sup>1</sup>. When Governor Ricketts communicated the proposition in a message to the House on the 17th of January 1797, the Speaker, Sir John Gay Alleyne, opposed the measure, and a number of resolutions condemning it were unanimously adopted, and a copy of them sent to the Governor in reply to his message. The Assembly of Jamaica was no less decided in refusing compliance with the request of the British ministers.

Sir John Gay Alleyne, who had served his native country for nearly forty years as a representative and Speaker of the House, resigned, in consequence of his impaired health and infirmities, on the 6th of June 1797. Poyer, in his 'History of Barbados,' regrets that on his retirement no tribute to his patriotic conduct was paid to him; "even the poor unsubstantial tribute of a vote of thanks was withholden from the venerable patriot<sup>2</sup>."

The Legislature in Barbados voted, on the 15th of May 1798, the sum of two thousand pounds as a contribution towards enabling his Majesty to prosecute the war; subscriptions were opened in every parish, and upwards of thirteen thousand pounds sterling were collected and remitted to the Bank of England for the service of Government.

Governor Ricketts convoked the Legislature on the 12th of February 1800, and communicated to them that ill-health rendered it necessary for him to leave the island. As a mark of their gratitude for his just administration, the representatives unanimously voted him one thousand pounds to defray the expenses of his voyage<sup>3</sup>. His Excellency embarked on board a merchant-ship for Liverpool; and so highly was he esteemed by the inhabitants of the island which he governed, that for six successive weeks public prayers were offered up in every church and chapel throughout the island for his speedy recovery. He died on the 8th of April 1800, fifteen days after his arrival in England. On the Governor's departure the administration devolved a second time on Mr. William Bishop, the president of his Majesty's Council, and the Assembly in a generous mood settled three thousand pounds per annum upon him during his administration.

<sup>1</sup> Bryan Edwards' History of the West Indies, vol. iv. p. 91.

<sup>2</sup> Poyer's History, p. 648.

<sup>3</sup> The Governors being forbidden by their instructions to receive any gift or present, the good intention of the Legislature could not take effect until his Majesty's pleasure was known. The King having confirmed the grant, and the Governor dying in the interim, the money was paid to his executors.



The fund for the repair of the Molehead, which had on various occasions been resorted to as the means for meeting public expenses, was again put under contribution on the 4th of June. From the declining state of the colonial commerce the tonnage-duty was found insufficient to supply the requisite quantity of gunpowder for the fortifications, and the Legislature voted one thousand pounds from this fund for the purchase of gunpowder. In July 1798, a sum of one thousand pounds had been voted for a similar purpose out of the Molehead fund.

The Right Honourable Francis Humberstone Mackenzie, Baron Seaforth, having been appointed to the government, his Lordship arrived in Barbados on the 26th of March 1801, and was sworn in as Governor.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### PERIOD FROM THE PEACE OF AMIENS IN 1802 TO LORD SEAFORTH'S DEPARTURE IN 1806.

THE war between France and England had continued for nearly nine years, when the peace of Amiens, concluded between the two chief Powers, restored tranquillity. The result of the contest for England was the acquisition of Trinidad in the West Indies and Ceylon in the East, which the Opposition to the ministry then in power did not consider commensurate with the sacrifices entailed by the war. The preliminary articles of peace between his Britannic Majesty and the French Republic were signed in London by Lord Hawkesbury and M. Otto, on the 1st of October 1801, and the definitive treaty between England, France, Spain and the Batavian Republic, on the 27th of March 1802, at Amiens. Lord Seaforth availed himself of the tranquillity of peace to propose such reforms in the colonial expenses as might conduce to restore the credit and advance the prosperity of the island in a financial view. The welfare of a class which had hitherto been neglected, and in many instances treated with great inhumanity, engaged Lord Seaforth's especial attention, namely the slave population. England was at that time awakening from her lethargy and devoting her attention to the negroes. "Anne liceat invitòs in servitutem dare?" was the object of a prize-essay which early developed the talents of Mr. Clarkson, and rendered him one of the most distinguished advocates for the rights of the slave.

As early as April 1797 the Parliament resolved upon a humble address to his Majesty requesting that the Governors in the British West India islands should be desired to recommend to their respective Councils and Assemblies such measures as might obviate the causes that impeded the natural increase of the negroes, and might conduce to their moral and religious improvement and secure to them throughout the British West India islands the certain, immediate and active protection of the law. This resolution was communicated by circular to the Governors, with a strong recommendation to promote the humane and benevolent views of Parliament. The amelioration of the labouring class was therefore Lord Seaforth's great object from the commencement of his administration. Among other reforms he had proposed to the Assembly in 1802 that the murder of a slave, which according to law was expiated by a fine of eleven pounds four shillings sterling, should be made felony. The Assembly refused their assent to this, and appointed a committee to prepare an answer in the negative to his Lordship's message.

"The ratification of the treaty of peace upon paper, and the breach of it in fact, were simultaneous upon the part of France." The peace of Amiens was but of short duration, and hostilities recommenced early in 1803. Upon the 24th of June leave was given by the King for granting letters of marque and reprisals against the French and Batavian Republics. The First Consul was at that time too seriously occupied in subjugating the rebels of St. Domingo, to be in a condition to form schemes for invading the British colonies. England therefore took the offensive, and Commodore Hood and General Grinfield sailed on the 19th of June from Carlisle Bay in Barbados, and the greatest success crowned their endeavours. The colonies of St. Lucia, Tobago, Demerara and Berbice were successively reduced, and fell into their hands without any great loss. Sir Samuel Hood reported, on the 20th of November, that since the breaking out of hostilities he had captured thirty-nine vessels, six of which were vessels of war. Among these prizes was the famous French privateer schooner *L'Harmonie*, which had been more destructive to commerce than any other that had appeared in the West Indies.

In 1804 Commodore Hood fortified the Diamond Rock, and put it in commission as a sloop of war, with a sloop's complement of officers and men: Captain Morris took the command<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> This rock, which has become remarkable in consequence of this fortification, its siege and surrender, deserves a short description. It lies within three quarters of a mile from the south-western end of Martinique, and is not quite a mile in circumference, and six hundred feet high. The south side is almost perpendicular, and inaccessible; the east side is also inaccessible, with an overhanging cave; on the south-west side are also caves. The west side has breakers running into the sea, where the men land, which can only be done when the sea is smooth. On the north-west side there



The famous letter of Lord Seaforth, of the 13th of November 1804, addressed to Earl Camden, and containing the recital of cruelties said to have been committed upon slaves in Barbados, has been much animadverted on. It is scarcely credible that such wanton acts could have been perpetrated as are related in the debates on the slave-trade, and we will believe that the philanthropic fervour of the reporters led them to exaggerate matters to Lord Seaforth.

On the 12th of December 1804 war was declared by Spain against England; the declaration was dated at Madrid. On the 19th of December a general embargo was laid upon all Spanish vessels, and England declared war against Spain on the 11th of January 1805. The official information arrived in Barbados on the 17th of February 1805, and Lord Seaforth announced in a gazette extraordinary the declaration, and his being authorized to grant letters of marque and general reprisals. The active exertions of Captains Nourse and Shipley for the protection of the trade were most praiseworthy. Besides *L'Harmonie*, captured by Captain Nourse, a privateer equally famed, *L'Egyptienne*, mounting thirty-six guns, had been taken by Captain Shipley. Commodore Hood reported from Barbados, on the 13th of July 1804, that the squadron under his command had captured, from the 1st of January to the 30th of June, thirty-three sail, twelve of which were armed vessels.

The American schooner *Industry*, J. E. Gage master, arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 27th of January 1805, with one hundred and ninety Germans saved from the American ship *Sarah*, bound from Bremen to Philadelphia, which she fell in with on the 11th of January, almost waterlogged and fast filling. About thirty of the unfortunate crew were left on board the *Sarah*, in consequence of the boat of the *Industry* being stove in, in the exertions to save them. The inhabitants of Bridgetown received these poor people with the greatest kindness and humanity: a number of them accepted labour, and were distributed amongst the in-

is a slope which was used for the construction of a battery called the Queen's Battery, with a seventy-four pounder commanding the entrance and nearly the whole of the bay. From this battery a covered way was made to another fronting the north-east, called the Centaur, where there was another twenty-four pounder. Between the two batteries a rope-ladder was fixed, by which the garrison passed to the middle of the rock to Hood's Battery, mounting a twenty-four pounder; thence the ascent to the top winds through shrubs and crags, and on the summit were two long eighteen-pounders and the union jack. The process by which these guns were got up was ingenious; the Commodore's ship, the Centaur, was brought close under, and a cable fastened on the top of the rock, which served as a stay, upon which travellers passed, to which the gun was lashed, being hove up on board the Centaur by a purchase fastened on the rock. On her Majesty's birthday the British flag was hoisted, and a salute fired and the rock put in commission.—(Naval Chronicle, vol. xii. p. 205.)

habitants, but others fell into the hands of designing men, who took advantage of their distress and compelled them to enter into articles injurious to their interest. Lord Seaforth considered it therefore necessary to appoint a Committee by proclamation, to inquire into the condition of these unfortunate persons and to forbid their being secreted.

Napoleon sent Admiral Missiessy in 1805 with a squadron, consisting of five sail of the line, three frigates, two brigs, and some other vessels, with four thousand troops under the command of La Grange, to the West Indies. They arrived on the 20th of February in Martinique. Information of the arrival of this formidable armament in the Caribbean Sea had reached Barbados on the 26th of February, and it was deemed necessary to adopt the strongest measures to guard the island against surprise. A body of sea-fencibles were enrolled under Captain Kempt of the Royal Navy, consisting of merchants' seamen, and the most effectual means were otherwise taken to put the island in a state of defence. His Excellency called upon the patriotic inhabitants to contribute towards the service, and a committee was appointed to ascertain what number of horses and draft-cattle, drivers and trusty negroes, they could depend on in case of need. The call of the spirited and vigilant chief was so promptly answered, that the offer of voluntary contributions amounted the first day to forty horse- and cattle-carts, sixty-six horses, three hundred and forty oxen, ninety-five drivers, one hundred and twenty-nine trusty negroes, and six hand-carts: the contribution of one individual in money amounted to five hundred pounds. The labour of negroes for eighteen hundred days was registered to aid the Governor and the Commander of the troops in forwarding the defences of the island. Lord Seaforth called the Legislature together on the 6th of March, and recommended strenuously the furnishing pecuniary means for putting the island in a state of defence. The General Assembly passed three bills with great alacrity for that purpose; namely, first, an act for raising a sum of money by assessing sevenpence halfpenny upon each slave, which would yield a sum of two thousand five hundred pounds:—secondly, an act to authorize his Excellency to receive the voluntary contributions of the inhabitants of the island, and to apply the same to its defence<sup>1</sup>:—thirdly, an act to regulate the militia of the island for the time being.

Mr. Mayers moved an addition to the militia-bill of the following tenor:—"That the Governor shall have power, with the consent of his Council, to proclaim martial law upon receiving information that an enemy's fleet is at sea, and that from the course it was seen steering, there would be no doubt on his mind that this island was likely to be attacked; but that this law should not be in force longer than three

<sup>1</sup> The voluntary contributions in cash amounted on the 30th of March to £1542.



days, unless the enemy should appear in sight, and then to continue in force forty-eight hours, and no longer after their leaving sight of the island<sup>1</sup>." General Haynes seconded this motion, and it was carried by a majority of eleven to one, Colonel Thomas Williams being the only dissident. The Governor published a proclamation, ordering that, in case of the appearance of an enemy on the coast, every person within two miles of the spot should drive their horses, cattle, and stock into the interior, to prevent the enemy, in case of their landing, finding means of subsistence or of moving. The overseers of estates were enjoined on the first alarm to bring out the negroes under their superintendence, armed with pikes, lances and bills. In a gazette extraordinary the Governor expressed his entire approbation of the spirit and alacrity of all ranks of people on the occasion, and the promptitude with which they tendered their services for the public safety: he appeared particularly pleased with the militia.

The French squadron, having levied a contribution upon Roseau in Dominica, bent their course to St. Christopher's, where they arrived on the 5th of March and soon effected a landing. They exacted from the colonists £16,000 in currency and £10,000 sterling, in a bill which was negotiated by an American merchant resident at St. Christopher's. From thence they proceeded to Nevis and Montserrat, both of which were laid under contribution, and the ships in the harbour destroyed. When the news of the descent of these freebooters upon these islands became known in Barbados, it excited the greatest apprehensions in the inhabitants that a similar fate might await them. The arrival of Admiral Cochrane on the 3rd of April with a naval reinforcement was therefore hailed with the greatest delight.

Sir Samuel Hood was about to return to Europe. Previous to his departure he received the most flattering testimony of esteem from the inhabitants of Barbados. The merchants sent him a deputation, and the House of Assembly voted an address, expressing their thanks for the protection commerce had received during the period he commanded the squadron in the West Indies. As an additional proof of their gratitude the inhabitants gave him a public dinner. Accompanied by Lady Hood the Admiral sailed on the 18th of April for Antigua, where he was to receive from Lord Lavington the investiture of the Order of the Bath.

With eleven sail of the line, six frigates and two corvettes, the French admiral Villeneuve left the harbour of Toulon on the 30th of March, and entered Fort Royal in Martinique on the 14th of May.

On the 16th of May Lord Seaforth issued a new proclamation, informing the inhabitants that a very large and formidable French force

<sup>1</sup> I have copied this resolution in full, because its execution, as will be seen hereafter, gave rise to a serious dispute between the Governor and the House of Assembly.

having arrived in those seas, it became necessary to use every precaution ; and as no House of Assembly was at that time existing, he, with the advice and consent of his Majesty's Council, called on the inhabitants to aid and assist the public service.

The new Assembly was summoned to meet the Governor on the 29th of May. It will be recollected that the Assembly passed a clause, authorising the Governor to proclaim martial law with the concurrence of the Council, if such a measure should be considered advisable on the approach of danger. In consequence of information given to the Governor that the enemy was actually in sight, his Excellency, with the advice of his Majesty's Council, proclaimed martial law, to commence on the 19th of May and to continue to the 21st, and it was further prolonged until the evening of the 25th of May. It appears that this stringent measure was premature. The enemy had not left their anchorage at Fort Royal in Martinique since their arrival, and consequently the necessity and propriety of this measure were combated on various grounds.

The Governor met the new Assembly on the 29th of May, and after having commended in his speech the spirit and patriotism of the militia during the recent alarms, and expressed the satisfaction of the commander of the King's forces with the conduct of that body, he drew the attention of the Assembly to the approaching expiration of the militia-bill. The speech however did not state any of the reasons which had led the Governor to proclaim martial law on a recent occasion. Mr. Robert J. Haynes moved therefore that the Assembly should resolve itself into a committee of the whole House, to take into consideration the legality of the late attempt to subject the island to martial law, and the motion was seconded by Mr. Williams. Mr. Mayers drew the attention of the House to the circumstance that the Governor's speech did not contain any explanation of the reasons which occasioned the late proclamation, and stated that there was a clause in one of the colonial acts, declaring that martial law should be put in force only when an enemy should be seen from the island, and should cease in forty-eight hours after that enemy had disappeared : he considered that this act had been totally disregarded upon the late occasion, and he would vote therefore in favour of an inquiry. The Assembly passed certain resolutions, expressing that they considered the proclamation of martial law, to commence on the 19th of May, "highly unconstitutional, contrary to law, and subversive of the dearest rights of the people ;" and a committee was appointed to prepare a remonstrance to the Governor and Council, "requesting that a communication might be made to this House, stating the grounds of the late proclamation of martial law from the 19th to the 21st instant, and the continuance thereof from the 21st to the 25th instant ; and information



given why the said proclamations were not prepared and made with the proper legal formalities<sup>1</sup>."

The Council in consequence of these proceedings adopted a resolution on the 25th of May, in which they wished to exonerate the Governor from any blame; they requested his Excellency to write to Sir Francis Laforey, inquiring the grounds upon which the signal for six sail of the line, and one of those a three-decker, was made to his Excellency Sir William Myers and was communicated through Lieutenant-Colonel Bonham to Lord Seaforth; and also the grounds upon which a written paper had been sent from Sir William Myers to Lord Seaforth, to be laid before the Council, purporting that on that morning, the 18th of May, eleven sail had been seen from his Majesty's ships the Spartiate and Beaulieu. Sir Francis Laforey stated in his answer, that on the 17th instant a signal was made

<sup>1</sup> The Address to the Governor was worded as follows:—

*"To his Excellency the Right Honourable Francis Lord Seaforth, his Majesty's Captain-General, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of this Island, Chancellor, Ordinary and Vice-Admiral of the same.*

"We, the Representatives of the People in General Assembly, beg leave to lay before your Excellency in Council, the resolutions which we have unanimously entered into on the first day of our meeting. We beg particularly to call your Excellency's attention to the 5th resolution, and request you to give us the information thereby required, and an explanation of a conduct which has justly created great ferment and uneasiness in the public mind; an explanation which we trust will give that satisfaction to our constituents which we are unable at present to furnish them with.

"By Order of the House,

"JOHN BECKLES, *Speaker*.

"1st. Resolved, That the inhabitants of this island are entitled to the same privileges, and enjoy the same rights as other the loyal subjects of his Britannic Majesty.

"2nd. Resolved, That the common law of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland is in force in this colony, unless altered by British Acts of Parliament, or the legislative Acts of this island.

"3rd. Resolved, That by the 26th clause of the existing Militia Act of this island, it is enacted, 'That whatever articles of war or military laws shall be by the Governor or Commander-in-chief of this island and Council made by and with the advice and consent of the major part of the Council of War here, shall not commence or begin until an enemy, sufficient to cause an alarm to the whole island, appear in sight here; and shall discontinue and lose their power so soon as the enemy shall be gone out of sight of this island: provided always that the said laws be duly published, and a copy thereof hung up in every court of Guard for public view.'

"4th. Resolved, That any attempt to proclaim martial law otherwise than during the existence of the circumstances in the above-recited clause stated, and with the forms thereby prescribed, is highly unconstitutional, contrary to law, and subversive of the dearest rights of the people.

"5th. Resolved, That a committee be immediately appointed to prepare a remonstrance to his Excellency the Governor, and the Honourable the Members of his Privy Council, requesting that a communication may be made to this House, stating the grounds of the late proclamation of martial law from the 19th to the 21st instant, and the continuance thereof from the 21st to the 25th instant, and information given why the said proclamations were not prepared and made with the proper legal formalities."

by the Beaulieu to the Spartiate, that six sail were seen to the leeward, which was followed immediately afterwards by the signal that the strange sails were suspicious. Four of these sails were seen from the Spartiate; and Sir Francis Laforey likewise conceiving them suspicious, he made the signal on board the Spartiate for his Majesty's ships to prepare for action, which signal at the same time conveyed intimation to the fort, and led no doubt to the proclamation of martial law.

At a meeting of the Assembly on the 18th day of June, Lord Seaforth returned the following dignified answer :—

“ Council Chamber, 18th June, 1805.

“ In answer to the address and resolutions of the Honourable House of Assembly of the 29th of May, the Governor cannot but deeply regret that the Honourable House of Assembly should have thought fit, in the first instance, to vote him guilty of acting unconstitutionally, and then to call upon him for an explanation. Called upon for an explanation of his conduct in a proper manner, he should have been very happy to have given such explanation, and is fully conscious he could give one satisfactory to every impartial mind; but situated as he is, he must refer the whole to the Sovereign, in whom alone he acknowledges any jurisdiction competent to find him guilty, and representing whom, he finds himself incapacitated from answering a charge of criminality before any other body.

“ SEAFORTH.”

This letter was accompanied by the following communication from the Council to the Speaker :—

“ The members of his Majesty's Council have herewith sent the Honourable House of Assembly a copy of their minutes from the 18th to the 22nd inclusive, and are sorry to find the House of Assembly should be so intemperate as to condemn by their Resolution the measures of the Council, before an explanation had been laid before them.”

“ Council Chamber, 18th June, 1805.”

The minutes proved sufficiently that, from the information which was received through Lieutenant-General Myers with regard to the enemy, the Council was authorized to advise the Governor to proclaim martial law; and the string of resolutions to that effect concluded, that the Council were fully convinced that the urgency of the moment had been so pressing, that it would have been unjustifiable to risk the safety of the country by depending on voluntary contributions alone. The continuance of the danger, as the Council supposed, rendered it necessary to prolong martial law. This was however only done after Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey had communicated, by order of Lieutenant-General Myers, to the Council Board on the 22nd of May, that there was the same or rather a greater necessity than when it was first declared.

The House assembled on the 16th of July, and took the messages from the Governor and members of his Majesty's Council into considera-



tion. Mr. Grasett, after a long speech in condemnation of the Governor's proceedings, moved the two following resolutions :—

“Resolved, 1st, That the answer of his Excellency the Governor to our resolutions and address of the 18th day of June is unsatisfactory, and highly disrespectful to this Honourable House.

“Resolved, 2ndly, That the grounds for continuing martial law from the 21st to the 25th of April, contained in the answer of the members of his Majesty's Council to the resolutions and address before-mentioned, were not sufficient to justify the same, no such circumstances existing at the time, by their own showing, as the law requires to sanction such a measure.”

The Speaker in a conciliatory speech regretted the unhappy dissensions which had arisen between the branches of the Legislature: he considered that, having passed the resolutions of the 18th of June, the House could not expect a different answer. Barbados had not alone suffered under similar hardships (oppression it could not be called, no loss of life or other serious evils having resulted), as in every British colony and island in those seas the commander had proclaimed martial law, and kept it in force much longer than in this island, without the inhabitants grumbling at it. He considered therefore the proposed resolutions superfluous; and as the Governor had declared that he was even then ready to explain, if properly called upon, he rather wished to see a reconciliation effected than the breach rendered wider. The resolutions were passed however by a majority of fourteen to four.

In an answer to the address which the House had presented, the Governor observed that, without wishing to irritate, he considered it necessary to explain that his answer was not founded on any objection to the style of the address, but to the direct implication of criminality against him contained in it; and though he entertained the highest respect for the privileges of the House, he could not forget that he had the prerogatives, rights and dignities of his royal master to protect. Without denying their right to institute any inquiry, he declined to admit the principle that liberty of speech involved a right of using that liberty in any other than that dignified, temperate and respectful language which was due from one branch of the Legislature to another. “The Governor (concludes the message) always was, and now is, when he is addressed in a manner that he can attend to, ready to give every constitutional information in his power.” Lord Seaforth's proceedings were fully approved of by the Crown, and on addressing the new Assembly on the 1st of July 1806, he observes :—“I am instructed that the preservation of his Majesty's prerogative of declaring martial law is essentially necessary towards this end, as without that power no security can be had for the safety of the colony.”

Lord Nelson in the *Victory*, with the fleet under his command, arrived at Barbados on the 4th of June 1805, where he found Admiral Cochrane with two ships. He was informed that the combined fleets of Villeneuve and Gravina had been seen from St. Lucia standing to the southward; and although he had some doubt of the truth of this information, he nevertheless, after taking on board a reinforcement of two thousand troops under Lieutenant-General Sir William Myers, gave the signal to weigh anchor the next morning, and hastened to Trinidad: on his arrival there he had the mortification to find that he had been misled.

About the same time information was received in Barbados that the *Diamond Rock*, commanded by Captain Maurice, had capitulated, under condition that the garrison should be allowed to march to the Queen's Battery, with drums beating and colours flying, and there lay down their arms. They stipulated to be sent to Barbados at the expense of the French Government, but not to serve again until regularly exchanged. The garrison, consisting of one hundred and eighty men, including Captain Maurice and two officers, were consequently embarked on board *La Fein* and arrived at Barbados on the morning of the 6th of June. They had bravely defended themselves for three days against a squadron of two sail of the line, one frigate, one brig, a schooner, eleven gunboats,—on the nearest calculation manned by fifteen hundred men. Want of ammunition and water obliged them to surrender on the 2nd of June. A court-martial was held on the 24th of June, on board the *Circe* in Carlisle Bay for the trial of Captain Maurice, the officers and company of his Majesty's late sloop *Diamond Rock*<sup>1</sup>, who were most honourably acquitted and highly commended for their spirited defence. This great conquest was the only achievement of the combined French and Spanish fleet in the West Indies that year.

The official news of Lord Nelson's glorious victory at Trafalgar over the fleets of France and Spain on the 21st of October 1805, and his death in the action, reached Barbados on the 20th of December. The 23rd of that month was dedicated to the celebration of the victory by a brilliant illumination in Bridgetown, and a funeral sermon was preached on the ensuing 5th of January, in St. Michael's church, on the death of the hero. A general mourning was observed by the inhabitants of the island; and a subscription was entered into for the purpose of erecting a monument to Nelson's memory, which was executed in 1813. But while such honours were paid to the exalted heroism of the departed, the inhabitants did not neglect to pay the tribute of esteem to the brave and noble among the living. The underwriters of the two insurance-offices in Barbados

<sup>1</sup> It has been already observed that this remarkable rock was commissioned in the character of a sloop of war, and the garrison was always spoken of under the denomination of her crew.



unanimously voted a piece of plate of the value of five hundred pounds sterling to Rear-Admiral Cochrane, in testimony of their high consideration of his meritorious services during his command on the station. The same underwriters had voted a piece of plate of the value of two hundred guineas on the 19th of February 1806 to Captain Young-husband of his Majesty's ship *Heureux* for his zeal in protecting the trade.

The scarcity of provisions in Barbados in 1806 was very great; flour rose to five pounds per barrel: a similar scarcity prevailed throughout all the West India islands; and upon the recommendation of the Lords' Committee of Council for Trade, the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury authorized the payment of a bounty of two shillings per quintal upon salt-fish imported in British ships from the British colonies in North America, for the period of one year, upon the understanding that the respective Colonial Legislatures were to refund the amount of such bounties. Similar bounties to the following amount, namely, "upon shads, per barrel of thirty-two gallons, one shilling and sixpence, herrings two shillings and sixpence, mackerel three shillings, salmon four shillings"—were granted if imported in like manner: these bounties were extended from year to year for a considerable period.

On the 10th of June 1806 a resolution passed the House of Commons, by a majority of ninety-five to fifteen, declaring the slave-trade to be founded on principles contrary to justice, humanity and sound policy, and engaging to institute measures for its total abolition. The Lords concurred in the vote, by a majority of forty-one to twenty; and the same day an address to the King was moved and carried, praying his Majesty to negotiate with foreign Powers for their co-operation towards effecting a total abolition of the trade to Africa for slaves. There is no doubt that this resolution inflicted a mortal wound on the slave-trade; and although its entire abolition has not yet been effected, those who assisted in the passing of this bill have the satisfaction of having largely contributed to save thousands then unborn from the miseries of slavery. The statute 47 Geo. III., chap. 36, which passed on the 25th of March 1807, utterly abolished the traffic and purchase of slaves from Africa after the 1st of May 1807.

The merchants in Barbados had purchased in 1804 a brig called "*The Brave*," which had been captured from the enemy, and offered her to his Majesty's service to be employed on the island station under the name of the Barbados frigate. This desirable gift of the inhabitants of Barbados had been accepted by Government, and upon the recommendation of the Barbadians Captain Nourse was appointed to command her. "The great and leading motives to this purchase and gift to Government were unquestionably derived from the purest patriotism and zeal for the public service: more subordinate projects were the particular

defence of the colony, and the general annoyance of the enemy in the Caribbean Sea<sup>1</sup>." This spirited example was followed by several other islands, and his Majesty's navy received the assistance of other cruizers under similar circumstances. The Barbados, during the short term of eighteen months that she was employed, captured the French privateers the *Napoleon*, of eighteen guns and one hundred and eighty men, *L'Heureux*, of twelve guns and ninety men, *La Désirée*, of fourteen guns and ninety men, a valuable ship from Cayenne, and a Spanish brig, and recaptured an English Guineaman and an American ship. The Barbadians felt therefore the greatest regret when it was understood this year that the ship was to be put out of commission and laid up; and the zealous agent of the island, Mr. Jordan, memorialized the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to repair and re-employ the Barbados. The Navy Board had her re-surveyed, but her defects were reported to be so great that the former resolution was adhered to.

After a new election, the Governor met the Assembly on the 1st of July in the Council-chamber, and alluded to the events which had rendered the past year so memorable. He informed the Assembly that he had received orders to communicate to them the intentions of his Majesty to extend the bounty for supplying the island with fish, and he expected the co-operation of the Legislature to that effect. He likewise communicated that it was contemplated to build a barrack capable of containing eight hundred additional men, and recommended that negro labour should be provided for that purpose. The Governor alluded further to the new danger which had arisen from the enemy having appeared in a very superior naval force in the neighbourhood, and recommended that no time should be lost in establishing an efficient militia force. He observed that he had been instructed to preserve the prerogative of the Crown to declare martial law when he considered it necessary for the safety of the colony; at the same time he assured the Assembly that he was not actuated by any motive of giving annoyance, but a sincere desire to contribute to the security and welfare of the island.

Certain information had been received that a French squadron under Rear-Admiral Guillaumez had safely reached Martinique. Captain Jerome Bonaparte, in the *Veteran* of seventy-four, belonged to this squadron, which consisted of six line-of-battle ships, and the *Valeureux* of forty-four guns. They soon after commenced their predatory system, and attacked the defenceless island of Montserrat.

A squadron for the reinforcement of the West India station arrived on the 9th of July, under Vice-Admiral Sir J. B. Warren, consisting of six sail of the line, the *Amazon* of thirty-eight, two of eighteen, and the *John Bull* cutter. They did not anchor, with the exception of the *Amazon*, but bore away in the afternoon.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Jordan's Letter to the Admiralty.



Colonel Shipley, who commanded for a number of years the Royal Engineers, was about to leave Barbados on the 1st of July. A deputation from the inhabitants was appointed to express their regret at his departure, and to request him to accept a piece of plate of the value of two hundred guineas, as an acknowledgment of his unremitting and indefatigable attention to the colony, particularly whilst under martial law.

The honourable the members of his Majesty's Council presented on the 15th of July an answer to the Governor's speech delivered on the 1st of July to both houses, which concluded in the following words:—"The declaration of martial law, in times of imminent danger, we conceive to be the undoubted prerogative of the Crown, and we trust that such a prerogative may be safely placed in the hands of his Majesty's representatives: in your Excellency's hands, to the purity of whose motives we can be no strangers after an experience of more than five years, which has convinced us that the welfare of the island under your command is the primary object, we are sure that the exercise of it can never be abused to the danger or injury of the constitutional liberties of the subject."

For some months previously a rumour was rife that Lord Seaforth intended to return to England, without the express day being mentioned. As soon as this was ascertained, the merchants and other principal inhabitants of Bridgetown gave a public farewell dinner, on the 22nd of July, in testimony of the general estimation of the merits of his administration. His Lordship took his departure from Barbados on the 25th of July 1806.

---

## CHAPTER X.

PERIOD FROM THE ADMINISTRATION OF PRESIDENT SPOONER IN 1806 TO THE INSTALMENT OF SIR JAMES LEITH AS GOVERNOR.

MR. JOHN INCE as President of the Council was to succeed as Commander *ad interim*. On the very day which had been appointed for wearing him into office, he closed his earthly career. His death was occasioned by an accident, a negro's driving a horse furiously against him (about a fortnight previous to his death) just as he had mounted his own, from which he was thrown and received a contusion which ultimately proved fatal. The senior member in succession to the President's chair, Mr. John Spooner, was sworn in as President and Commander-in-Chief on the 31st of July, and took up his residence at Pilgrim. At the

first meeting the House voted three thousand pounds currency per annum for the better support of the dignity of his government. President Spooner alluded in his address to the total want of a police in Bridgetown,—a theme which had been frequently dwelt upon, though hitherto without effect.

As early as April 1805 the Council transmitted a bill to the House of Assembly, which had passed it unanimously, entitled an "Act for the better protection of the Slaves of this island," which repealed a disgraceful clause in one of the old statutes, punishing merely with a fine of fifteen pounds currency the murder of a slave. At the Court of Grand Sessions on the 9th of December, at which Mr. John A. Beckles presided as Chief-Justice, John Welch was indicted for the murder of his slave. In the excellent charge which the Chief-Justice delivered to the Grand Jury, he drew their attention to the repeal of an act which for a century past had been a disgrace to the code of laws, and added that the Legislature had made it now a capital offence. This indictment excited the greatest attention, as it was the first ever preferred in the island against a white man for the murder of a slave. No conviction however ensued; the Grand Jury threw out the bill, and declared in open court that the evidence adduced had not been in any manner sufficient to bring the charge home to the prisoner, who was then discharged.

A general election of representatives having taken place, President Spooner met the Legislature on the 4th of August 1807. Barbados had been for some time without a militia-bill, and the President alluded to the disgrace, that while every other island, however small, had thought it expedient for its protection to have a militia regulated by law, the populous island of Barbados formed a solitary exception. The Assembly admitted the necessity of an effective and well-disciplined militia, and pledged themselves to use every means to establish it. The President likewise drew their attention to the prudence of increasing the cultivation of provisions in their own island, the relations between England and the United States being by no means on such a friendly footing as to render a rupture improbable.

The commerce of Barbados was this year more annoyed by privateers than at any previous period. In consequence of the absence of Admiral Cochrane, it appeared that the cruisers on the station were fettered in their proceedings against them. Guadaloupe alone had equipped thirty privateers, among which the 'General Ernouf,' the 'Victor,' and others famed for their depredations, had hitherto avoided all encounters with his Majesty's cruisers. The zealous exertions of Captain Ballard of his Majesty's ship 'Blonde,' deprived the enemy in a few weeks of five privateers, among which were the 'Alerte,' 'L'Hirondelle,' and 'Duquesne.' Captain Ballard received in December 1807, from the insurance-offices in Barbados, three hundred guineas as an acknowledgment of his exertions



to destroy the privateers of the enemy. The capture of the enemy's privateer 'Jeune Richard' by the 'Windsor Castle' packet, may rank among the many gallant achievements of the British navy in those days<sup>1</sup>.

The inconveniences of the embargo which the President of the United States had laid upon all shipping was felt temporarily in Barbados: the scarcity of provisions subjected the inhabitants to great inconvenience. It was evident that Barbados, from her considerable commercial intercourse with the United States, was particularly interested in an amicable adjustment. Meanwhile, it being undecided whether peace or war was to follow this measure, the Colonial Administration in Barbados considered it necessary to lay an embargo upon the shipping in their ports. This was a measure no doubt of great responsibility on the part of the President administering the government, but it was founded on the expediency which the events in the United States had called forth. In consequence of this measure, which met with general approbation, thirty American vessels, with at least four thousand barrels of flour, besides other provisions, were detained, which would otherwise have found their way to the French islands, which were then under a rigid blockade.

The information that general reprisals were granted against Denmark was made known on the 19th of January 1808. In February information arrived that his Majesty George the Third, in council, on the 18th of December 1807, had ordered general reprisals against Russia. A gazette extraordinary, published in Barbados on the 6th of January, announced the surrender of the islands of St. Thomas and Santa Crux to the forces under Admiral Sir Alexander Cochrane and General Henry Bowyer, without resistance. St. Thomas surrendered on St. Thomas's day, the 21st of December, and Santa Crux on Christmas-day.

A meeting was held on the 3rd of March, in Bridgetown, for the purpose of establishing and regulating "Fire-company Associations." Mr. Eversley, to whom the principal merit was due of promoting the measure, submitted a few concise rules for their guidance, which were adopted, and, agreeably to an existing law of the island, two companies were appointed, with an engine allotted to each: one was called the Roebuck, and the other the Broad Street Fire Company. A set of rules for the good order of the members, and all persons present at a fire, was sub-

<sup>1</sup> The following report of Admiral Sir Alexander Cochrane bears testimony to the bravery shown on this occasion:—"Belle Isle, Tortola Roads, Nov. 7, 1807. Sir,—The enclosed letter which I have just received from Mr. Rogers, the Master of the 'Windsor Castle' packet, gives an account of the capture of a French privateer. It is an instance of bravery and persevering courage, combined with great presence of mind, as was scarcely ever exceeded. He has shown such ability in defending one of his Majesty's packets that I hope it will secure him the command of the first which is vacant. I have the honour to be, &c., Alexander Cochrane."

sequently published (August 30th), and signed by S. Hinds, J. P. Mayers, David Hall, C. A. Howell, and W. Eversley.

His Grace the Duke of Manchester having been appointed Governor-General of Jamaica, arrived, on his way to Jamaica, in Carlisle Bay on the 18th of March 1808, in the 'Guerrier' frigate. The 'Guerrier' fired a salute on coming off Charles Fort, which was returned. His Grace landed next day at noon in a private manner at the Engineer's Wharf, where he was received by General Bowyer and his suite.

No militia-bill was yet provided, the political horizon was more overcast than ever, and a war between England and the United States rendered more than probable. The patriotic and loyal spirit of Barbados, which appeared to have merely slumbered, was aroused, and a public meeting was held at the townhall in Bridgetown on the 4th of April 1808. James Maxwell, Esq. presided, and pursuant to the recommendation of John Beckles and J. P. Mayers, Esquires, the representatives of St. Michael's, thirteen resolutions were passed, to the effect of establishing a volunteer corps, of which Mr. Beckles was to take the command as colonel. The preamble of the resolutions set forth that the subscribers to them were convinced that well-organized military corps were essentially necessary in the island, not only to support the dignity of the Government, but also to protect the families and property of the inhabitants, as well against foreign as internal and domestic enemies; consequently they had, with the approbation and sanction of his Honour the President, united themselves and promised, upon the honour of men and loyal British subjects, to carry out the resolutions to which they had subscribed their names. The former members of Life Guards, or such as were desirous of joining this corps, were desired to meet for the purpose of associating under the volunteer system. The representatives of the different parishes called upon their constituents to meet for a similar purpose in convenient places: those of St. Thomas' appointed a meeting under Social Rock, a place famed for its romantic beauty and the scene of convivial enjoyments: in other parishes the church was selected; indeed a general enthusiasm appeared to prevail in Barbados to perform voluntary military duty until a proper militia-law should be provided for the island.

The war party in the United States used all the influence they possessed to obtain a declaration of war. Mr. Jefferson recommended the embargo in the first instance to Congress, as a means to secure the seamen and property of the United States from capture, and to guard the enterprising and unsuspecting merchants against the designs of European belligerents. Several supplementary acts followed, which ultimately interdicted all intercourse between the people of the United States and the dependencies of foreign nations,—an intercourse from which their commerce had hitherto received the greatest benefits, and which



had been carried on in their neutral state without hazard of capture. It was therefore not to be wondered at that great discontent prevailed among the people as a nation; and, in defiance of gunboats and revenue officers, several of the more enterprising commanders of merchant-vessels in almost every State of the Union broke the embargo and arrived with desirable supplies in the West Indies. According to certain instructions which had been issued to the commanders of his Majesty's ships of war and to privateers, they were desired not to interrupt any neutral vessel laden with lumber and provisions, and going to any of the British colonies in the West Indies and South America, to whomsoever the property might appear to belong, and notwithstanding that such vessels might not have regular clearance and documents on board. The officers of the Customs were likewise desired to permit vessels laden with the produce of the United States to enter the ports in the West Indies, although they should not possess the necessary papers. It was evident that these orders were intended to encourage American vessels forcing the embargo, and so relieving the West India possessions from the scarcity of provisions and building materials under which they suffered. Flour had risen to sixteen dollars per barrel in St. Christopher's. Every measure was taken in the island to prevent a greater scarcity, and by the cultivation of field-produce to render the inhabitants in some degree independent of foreign importations. A considerable supply of flour and other provisions arrived from Quebec, amounting in the course of two days to one thousand six hundred barrels. The Legislature, in reply to the President's address on the 1st of November 1808, made the following observations, which show plainly that Barbados fortunately escaped any serious inconvenience from the Jeffersonian system. "The industrious precaution of our planters, through the blessing of divine Providence, has set at defiance the vain attempt of America by her impolitic embargo to wound through our sides that parent state which we trust will ever be able to stand the shock of all attacks made upon her, either by the arms or the arts of France, or her deluded partisans."

General Bowyer left Barbados on the 12th of June in the *Lily* sloop of war, and Lieutenant-General Beckwith took the command of the forces. In relinquishing the command, to retire from the fatigues and duties of active life, General Bowyer carried with him not only the attachment and esteem of the troops under his command, but likewise that respect of the inhabitants which was due to his public career and his unwearied zeal.

A feeling of general indignation was manifested about this time at an attempt to frustrate justice by an evasion of the law. A negro belonging to a Miss Weekes, a minor, was found murdered; and a coroner's inquest having been held, a verdict was returned of wilful murder against

Sam Moll, a mulatto, the property of Mrs. Elizabeth Moll. The criminal escaped being apprehended, and no further proceedings could be taken against him. According to the existing law, the evidence of a slave against a free man could not be taken in a court of record: the only evidence of the murder of which Moll was convicted was that of slaves. After the first indignation at the commission of the crime had subsided, and the efforts to bring the criminal to justice had relaxed, his mistress went to the churchwarden of the parish, and exhibiting a manumission, paid into his hands (agreeably to a late act passed in the island) the sum prescribed for the freedom of a male slave; and the manumission being duly registered, the man was declared free from all further servitude. This manumitted slave was Sam Moll, who now made his appearance and surrendered himself as a free man, in which character the evidence on which he had been convicted of the murder when a slave could not be brought against him; he was consequently acquitted. To prevent a repetition of such an evasion of justice, the Legislature passed an act to remove doubts concerning the trial of slaves manumitted after the imputed commission of felonies.

President Spooner addressed the new Assembly on the 6th of September; for, although Mr. Hugh Elliot had been appointed to the government of Barbados, he continued still in England. In his speech he alluded to the relief which Parliament had afforded the British West Indies, in passing a bill to prohibit the use of grain in the distilleries, which, although temporary and limited, yet as it showed the disposition of his Majesty's ministers to assist the planters in their distress, deserved their thanks. The President referred to the wretched state of the fortifications, which caused a great expense to the island without affording any adequate protection: he recommended likewise a revision of the slave-laws, many of which he observed were a disgrace to the statute-book, although he was quite aware that they were never carried into execution.

During this session Mr. Robert Haynes moved for leave to introduce at the next meeting of the House a bill for extending the time of the continuance of the General Assembly, after the expiration or dissolution of the present one, to three years. The very motion for leave to bring in a bill which had for its object a change in the annual elections produced great agitation in the island: it was considered that such a measure would prevent the good intentions of the constitutional clause directing an annual election, which served as a safeguard for the good conduct of the representatives. If this corner-stone of the constitution were taken away, the General Assembly might be converted into the most powerful instrument of oppression. Several public meetings were held for the purpose of remonstrating against the measure. The bill was however introduced on the 1st of November, and by a majority of one



vote the House resolved themselves into a committee and the bill was read a first time ; but upon the subsequent motion, whether the committee do agree to it, it was negatived by one vote.

Napoleon had desisted this year from any active measures in the West Indies, nor did England appear to undertake any decided step to procure a material change in her relations in that part of the world : the only measure of consequence was a proclamation from the Admiral of the station enjoining a strict blockade of the French islands ; and his Majesty's captains, commanders, and commanding officers of ships of war were directed to stop all neutral vessels destined for any of the ports of the enemy's islands, and any attempt to disregard the blockade was to entitle the vessel to be seized and adjudicated. It was however considered at that time that Martinique and Guadaloupe were so well provisioned that the most vigilant blockade would not have the effect of inducing them to a surrender.

On the 20th of October, a little after one o'clock P.M., a fire broke out on board 'The Majestic' transport, lying in Carlisle Bay ; and although the most prompt assistance was rendered by the boats of the whole squadron, every effort to extinguish the flames proved ineffectual. At the time when the fire broke out a detachment of about one hundred and seventy of the York Rangers, under Captain Sutherland, were on board, but they were all either safely removed from the ship by the boats or picked up along-side as they plunged in the sea. The arms and baggage of the Rangers were lost in the flames, which raged with terrific grandeur. By the united efforts of the boats they succeeded in towing the vessel clear of the Bay, and judiciously left her so as to drift to leeward. She was seen during the whole night to the north-west, and before seven o'clock had burnt to the water's edge : two boys and one seaman perished in the flames. The fire, it was said, arose from carelessness in placing a light in the after-hold on a cask of rum, to which it communicated.

The number of privateers had much increased in the West Indian seas, in spite of the efforts of his Majesty's men-of-war. The liberality of the insurance-offices in Barbados to the navy stands certainly conspicuous : it is asserted that they voted to different officers, from the commander-in-chief to the juniors, in the course of about three years, a sum not less than two thousand five hundred pounds, notwithstanding that their loss during that period amounted to one hundred and sixty thousand pounds, arising (except in the instance of fifteen vessels wrecked or foundered) from the capture by the enemy of fifty-two vessels of various classes, of which only three were re-captured and gave a small salvage.

It has been already stated that Mr. Hugh Elliot had been gazetted as Governor of Barbados ; whatever may have been his reason for wavering so long before entering on his government, the public of Barbados had only to congratulate themselves that this delay produced a change which

conferred the governorship upon an individual long known and highly esteemed in the island. The gazette of October 8th announced the appointment of Lieutenant-General George Beckwith as Governor and Commander-in-chief of the island of Barbados. Indeed had the wishes of the people been consulted they could not possibly have been more gratified. A deputation from the commercial body waited on his Excellency, and invited him to a public dinner on the 18th of November in honour of his appointment.

A great reinforcement of troops, consisting of the seventh, eighth, and twenty-third regiments, arrived under Lieutenant-General Prevost's command, on the 29th of December 1808. His Majesty's ships 'Penelope' of thirty-six guns, 'Eurydice,' twenty-four guns, and 'Cuttle' schooner of ten guns, escorted the transports. It was understood that this reinforcement would only form a part of the grand army to be assembled under the command of Lieutenant-General Beckwith, for the purpose of reducing those of the West India islands which were still in possession of the French. The expedition embarked on the 28th of January 1809, the whole commanded by Lieutenant-General Beckwith, the first division by Sir George Prevost, and the second by Major-General Maitland: the naval force was under Sir Alexander Cochrane. The expedition arrived off Martinique on the following day. The troops of the first division were disembarked on the 30th at Bay Robert, on the north-east coast of the island: the landing of the second division was effected at St. Luce, in spite of some resistance; and the reduction of the whole island was accomplished on the 24th of February. The following letter was published in Barbados on the 4th of March.

"Head-Quarters, Martinique, 1st March 1809.

"SIR,

"I have the honour to acquaint your Honour, that after a bombardment and cannonade of five days, the enemy capitulated on the night of the 24th ultimo, in twenty-seven days from the period of our departure from Barbados. I congratulate you on this auspicious event, and have the honour to be, with esteem and regard, your very faithful and obedient Servant,

(Signed)

"GEORGE BECKWITH,  
"Commander of the Forces."

"His Honour Mr. President Spooner,  
    &c.   &c.   &c."

At one o'clock at noon on that day royal salutes from Pilgrim and Charles Fort announced the gratifying news, and in the evening there was a general demonstration of joy in a brilliant illumination of the town. The enemy's squadron, consisting of three sail of the line and two frigates, from L'Orient, having taken shelter in the Saints, Major-General Maitland was sent with a corps of between two and three thousand men to co-operate with the navy under Rear-Admiral Sir



Alexander Cochrane in the reduction of those islands. The forts were reduced and the troops surrendered prisoners of war, but the French squadron had escaped.

On the 22nd of January, 1810, the army under Sir George Beckwith<sup>1</sup> sailed from Martinique for the reduction of Guadeloupe, the last stronghold of the French in the West Indies and the South American coast<sup>2</sup>. The island was in the possession of the English nine days after the landing of the first division of their army under the command of Major-General Heslop (January 28th), and the capitulation was agreed upon on the 5th of February, and ratified the following morning. The total number of French prisoners embarked at Guadeloupe were one thousand three hundred and nine, exclusive of three hundred in the hospital, from five hundred to six hundred killed and wounded, and eight hundred and fifty-six dispersed about the country. St. Martin's surrendered unconditionally on the 16th of February, St. Eustatius capitulated on the 22nd of February, and Saba the same day. The capture of these smaller islands was of little importance in itself, but it accomplished the final expulsion of the French flag from the West Indian archipelago. The value of these islands to France, and the depredations on the British commerce made by the swarms of privateers which were fitted out or found protection there, rendered their conquest one of the most important measures effected during that year; whilst another circumstance, although not of primary importance, rendered the conquest desirable, namely the uncertain position of affairs in 1809 between the United States and England; for in case of a rupture, these islands in possession of the French would have rendered a combination for the conquest of the British possessions not only probable but successful. Martinique and Guadeloupe in the hands of the enemy were always dangerous neighbours to Barbados, and the rejoicings of the inhabitants at their conquest was therefore natural, not only from the success of the British arms, but likewise from the removal of apprehensions which were not unfounded.

I have anticipated the order of events with a view to place before the reader in a condensed form the result of the expedition which the inhabitants of Barbados saw departing from their shores on the 28th of January 1809, and at the head of which was General Beckwith, who it was generally known would assume the administration of government on his return. A new militia-bill ultimately passed the Legislature, and received the sanction of the President on the 17th of January 1809. The

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant-General Beckwith had been invested with the insignia of the Order of the Bath, at Fort Royal in Martinique, on the 20th of June 1809, by Sir Alexander Cochrane, who acted as the representative of the Sovereign on that occasion.

<sup>2</sup> Cayenne had surrendered in January 1809 to the combined British and Portuguese forces.

cessation of militia service for a period much longer than was ever before remembered in the island, rendered the passing of this law highly desirable in these turbulent times.

Towards the end of March information was brought to Barbados that the enemy's fleet was again at sea, destined for the West Indies. The President, with the advice of his Council, issued a proclamation informing the inhabitants that on the approach of danger an alarm should be raised, and communicated by the signs and signals which were appointed during Lord Seaforth's administration. It was at first considered that this was the Brest fleet, but more accurate information was received in April that it was the squadron from L'Orient, under the command of Admiral L'Hermit. They sought shelter in the Saints, from whence they were driven, as already observed, by Sir Alexander Cochrane.

The government of the United States removed the embargo, and enacted an edict of non-intercourse, the object of which was to prohibit the entrance of British or French vessels, after the 20th of May 1809, into any ports or harbours of the United States: this prohibition extended likewise to all articles, the growth, produce or manufacture of Great Britain or France, and their respective dependencies. Meanwhile the Honourable David Montagu Erskine, his Majesty's minister at Washington, had been in negotiation with the American Government to establish a better understanding between the two nations; and upon his promising that the British orders in Council of January and November should be withdrawn, President Madison issued a proclamation, stating, that in consequence of the intended withdrawal of these orders the commercial intercourse between the two nations might be renewed. The British Government however disavowed the act of their minister: it was asserted that Mr. Erskine had entered into arrangements for which he possessed no authority from his Majesty's Government, and which could not be ratified; but that all vessels which had sailed from America upon the strength of Mr. Erskine's agreement should for a limited time be admitted into the British ports. The Americans had availed themselves with all speed of the rescinding of the non-intercourse law, and in the course of three weeks in the month of June sixteen American vessels arrived in Barbados with cargoes of provisions, cattle, and lumber. The disavowal by the British Government of Mr. Erskine's agreement produced a new proclamation from the President, who on the 9th of August declared the non-intercourse law revived and in force.

Nearly twelve months elapsed ere hopes were again entertained of an amicable adjustment of the differences between the United States and England; and the rupture of all official relations between Mr. Jackson the British minister at Washington, and the Government of the United States, had given rise, towards the end of the year 1809, to serious ap-



prehensions of a war. Taught by the past, the planters in Barbados had been more prudent, and had given greater attention to the cultivation of field-produce: the non-intercourse law had therefore little effect upon their prosperity. Shingles and staves were supplied from Demerara, and though at a higher price than they could be got for from North America, it was thus proved that, in spite of embargo and non-intercourse, the planters of Barbados could procure the necessary means for shipping their sugars. In his address to the new Assembly, on the 17th of October, President Spooner observed that the great attention paid by the planters to the raising of different kinds of provisions had produced a greater plenty than was ever before known: the poor white inhabitants and slaves, far from enduring want, were now supplied in the greatest abundance.

The last hostile flag struck to the British arms on the 22nd of February 1810, when St. Eustatius and Saba surrendered to General Harcourt, and the war in the West Indies may be said to have been brought to a close. Lieutenant-General Sir George Beckwith, K.B. returned to Barbados on the 29th of July 1810 in his Majesty's ship 'Pearlen' after an absence of eighteen months, during which period, directed by his zeal and judgement, the most brilliant success had crowned the contest of the British for supremacy in the archipelago. At the request of the President, Sir George Beckwith deferred his landing until the next day, when every demonstration of respect and honour was shown him. On landing he proceeded to St. Michael's church, accompanied by the President and the members of both branches of the Legislature, the clergy, and the whole staff of the army. Service was performed by the Rev. Mr. Pinder, and the rector of the parish, the Rev. Mr. Garnett. The Governor then proceeded to Government-house and was sworn into the administration of the government. His first public step was to issue a proclamation, declaring his wish to continue the officers of the island till his pleasure should be further known. Content and satisfied as the public had been for the last four years under the administration of President Spooner (one of the longest administrations ever held by a President), they now looked forward with confidence and solicitude for measures of energy and vigour. Sir George Beckwith having had sufficient experience in the art of governing, and never having manifested any other personal feeling in his various commands than an honourable ambition to promote the public good and gain his sovereign's approbation, it was conceived that his administration would prove most beneficial and important to the interests of the country. The Governor met the two branches of the Legislature on the 14th of August, and in his inaugural speech promised his zealous co-operation in the consideration of such measures as the public welfare might require. He recommended

to their particular attention roads, police, and militia-laws, fruitful themes in all speeches at the opening of the Legislature.

The House of Assembly framed a bill for providing the sum of four thousand pounds per annum for the support of the dignity of his Excellency's government, which went through all the stages unanimously. The orders in Council for bounties were extended to the 1st of December 1810, with permission to the Governors to continue the same until the 1st of December 1811, if thought necessary.

A Bill entitled "An Act laying a duty on certain articles of the growth or produce of the United States of America, imported into this island in ships or vessels belonging to the subjects of any state in amity with his Majesty," passed the two branches of the Legislature on the 18th of September. On carrying it up to the Governor, the Speaker observed that, as the duty was laid upon commodities which were essentially necessary to preserve the lives of their slaves, it must fall upon the consumers and not on the sellers; the House therefore expressed a hope that his Majesty would permit that the duty so raised should be for the benefit of the colony, and might not be appropriated for the general purposes of his Majesty's revenue. The Governor passed the Bill subject to further instructions.

Sir George Beckwith, on the 24th of October 1810, elected with the assistance of his Council a new commission of the peace for the body of the island, which was proclaimed on the 27th of that month by beat of drum. It consisted of one hundred and fifty-seven gentlemen selected from both branches of the Legislature, the clergy, and the most competent and respectable inhabitants. Nine of the new magistrates were sworn in to act in concert for carrying into effect a better and more regular system of police in the metropolis. A regular routine was adopted, and a hearing given on three days in the week to any complaints which might come before the magistrates. The Governor sat as chancellor at a court on the 23rd of October, and the introduction of a costume of full black among the members, officers and lawyers of the court, gave an impressive solemnity and dignity to its proceedings.

A new House of Assembly met on the 20th of November, when Mr. Beckles was re-elected Speaker, and Mr. Thomas Briggs and Mr. John T. Lord, who had been unseated during the former session, were fully elected for the parish of St. Philip. The Governor's speech did not contain any subject of importance. At their first meeting, it was moved that a silver mace should be provided at the public expense, which was unanimously agreed to, as was also the motion that a silk gown should be purchased to be worn by the Speaker in the House.

His Majesty's ship 'Barbados,' formerly commanded by Captain Nourse while on the West India station, was completely re-fitted in Plymouth,



re-commissioned, and the command given to Captain Brian Hodgson: she was sent out again to the West Indies.

Sir Alexander Cochrane was relieved on the 12th of December 1810, as commander-in-chief of the naval forces on the West India station by Rear Admiral Sir Francis Laforey, Bart. Sir Alexander Cochrane continued however Governor of Guadaloupe.

The free coloured inhabitants petitioned the Legislature to ameliorate their political condition, and to put them on the same footing as the people of colour in Jamaica and the other sister colonies. According to the existing laws they were debarred from giving evidence, which subjected them to many annoyances. This petition was presented on the 19th of February 1811, and gave rise to grave discussions. A pamphlet was published, entitled "An essay attempting to prove the policy of granting the late petition of the free coloured persons of Barbados," which was declared to have an evil tendency; and the House came to a resolution to present an address to the Governor requesting him to prosecute at the next Court of Grand Sessions James Bovell the publisher, and also the author and printer when discovered. The Governor gave the necessary orders for this purpose, but some legal formalities having been omitted, Mr. Bovell escaped the prosecution. Mr. Beccles, his Majesty's Attorney-General, gave these omissions as the cause of his declining to prosecute the publisher, in consequence of which a motion was made on the 17th of March, to censure him in his capacity as Speaker of the House, for not having taken the necessary means to see these formalities executed. It appears that this unpleasant matter was not carried further,—at least the minutes of the House pass it over in silence.

The affairs with the United States seemed rapidly to approach that crisis which left no other course open than an appeal to arms. The non-intercourse bill was passed by the House of Representatives of the United States, after a session of thirty-seven hours out of forty-eight, on the morning of February 27th, 1811, by a majority of fifty-two votes out of seventy-six. The wanton attack on the 'Little Belt' by the United States frigate 'President,' Commodore Rodgers, widened the breach considerably. On the 4th of April 1812, an act laying an embargo on all ships and vessels in the ports and harbours of the United States, for the term of ninety days, was approved of by President Madison; which hostile measure was followed before the lapse of the stipulated period by an act declaring war between the United States of America and their territories, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and the dependencies thereof; and this act received Mr. Madison's approval on the 18th of June 1812.

The Governor, Sir George Beckwith, in anticipation of the approaching rupture, published on the 18th of June a proclamation convening the

Colonial Parliament for the dispatch of important business on the 30th of June; and another of the 20th of June declared, in the then existing conjuncture, the ports of Barbados open for the space of six months for the admission of bread, flour, peas, wheat, rice, lumber of all kinds, of whatever country such articles might be the produce, provided they were imported in British ships. Sir George Beckwith pointed out in his address to the Legislature the probability of a war with America, and the necessity of guarding against its consequences; and to obviate the scarcity of provisions, from the long course of dry weather, he considered it expedient to grant a small bounty on the importation of yams, potatoes and plantains, especially from Dutch Guiana.

The distress among the poor inhabitants of the island was so great that a bill was introduced by Mr. T. C. Trotman for their relief. He observed, when he presented the bill to the House of Assembly, that their sufferings had not been brought on either by indolence or want of industry; they had been occasioned by the drought, which had continued for months, and the melancholy effects of which they were now feeling. The bill authorized that five hundred pounds should be distributed among the poor of the parish of St. Michael, and two hundred and fifty pounds to the poor of each of the other parishes. It passed unanimously, and their sufferings were at least alleviated.

On the 6th of January 1812 eight French prisoners effected their escape from the prison-ship in Carlisle Bay, and got on shore, where they seized a boat and boarded the schooner 'Wha-wants-me,' partly loaded with sugar. The crew was soon overpowered; one of their number, a black man, was severely wounded by weapons made of iron hoops with which the Frenchmen had provided themselves. They cut the schooner from her moorings and made sail. One of the crew of the schooner who had jumped overboard swam to his Majesty's ship 'Barbados' and gave the alarm, and the man-of-war schooner 'Elizabeth' sailed in pursuit, and overtook the fugitives about three miles to leeward of the harbour.

The colonists made several attempts to disburden themselves of the four-and-half per cent. duty at this period, when, in consequence of the war, which had continued for nineteen years, so many other hardships pressed upon them.

In the House of Commons, on the 11th of February, Mr. Creevy submitted a motion as to the four-and-half per cent. duties in the island of Barbados and the Leeward Islands. The entire products of the fund, he said, should be appropriated to local purposes. He entered into an historical detail of the imposition of the Leeward Islands' duties, more especially those which concerned Barbados: that island was stated to have produced to England alone upwards of £170,000 sterling since the reign of his present Majesty. Those duties had been first levied in



order to augment the public fund for the benefit of the island in the reign of Charles the First, and were so appropriated until the reign of William the Third, when the House of Commons were in some degree surprised to see the four-and-half per cent. duties recognised as appertaining to the King's household, and totally distinguished from the claims of the island. The sums which had been contributed by the islands subjected to this duty had amounted to £1,600,000 since his Majesty's accession, and out of this £400,000 had been paid in salaries to Governors, some of whom were in no way connected with the West India islands, as for instance the Governors of Guernsey and Jersey. For special service £326,000 had been taken from this fund, and £48,000 for secretaries to the Treasury: it had also contributed £170,000 in support of the colonial Civil List; and all these sums had been applied without the knowledge of Parliament. Numerous pensions too had been granted out of this fund during the same period, to the amount of £740,000: among others was £3000 to the Earl of Chatham, and £9000 a year during twenty years to the late Duke of Gloucester. The motion was however lost by a majority of thirty-one votes.

Scarcely had war been declared by the United States when swarms of privateers left the American ports and spread over the West Indian seas: on the day following the declaration of war thirty privateers sailed from Baltimore alone.

The Governor ordered, on the 12th of August 1812, that no strange vessel should be allowed to send boats on shore, and the officers of the forts and batteries were directed to prevent their landing, and in case of need to fire into them. Vessels arriving in the Bay were to take up their anchorage within the line of the fire of Ricketts's and the North Battery. The daily increase of American privateers in these seas almost annihilated the commerce of the British islands: a number were cruising in the latitude of the island. Several of the mail-boats were captured, and scarcely a vessel reached its port without being boarded by the Americans; or, if left to proceed, they were laid under heavy contribution. The 'Townshend packet' had an engagement with two American privateer schooners, the 'Tom' and the 'Bony,' for three hours, within sight of the island of Barbados, and was ultimately obliged to surrender, having previously thrown the mail-bags overboard: she was released after the passengers had made some agreement for her ransom. The report of the capture of the 'La Guerriere' by the 'Constitution' arrived in Barbados on the 20th of October.

In the expectation that the American Government, upon the notification of the orders in council being withdrawn on the 23rd of June, would annul the declaration of war against Great Britain, the Prince Regent had forborne to direct letters of marque and reprisals to be issued against the United States. But as the latter Power continued hostilities, the

Prince Regent, on the 13th of October, ordered that general reprisals should be granted against the United States of America. A proclamation was issued to that effect on the 8th of December in Barbados.

A new militia-bill having passed the Colonial Parliament, all white and free coloured men, from the age of sixteen and under the age of sixty years, were required to enroll themselves previous to the 6th of January 1813.

The new Assembly met on the 23rd of February 1813, and was opened by Sir George Beckwith. He recommended to the House the consideration whether means might not be devised during the existing war with the United States to encourage the importation of timber and lumber from Guiana and elsewhere, to exempt Barbados from a dependence for these articles upon any foreign power. In their reply the Assembly trusted that the privations in consequence of the American war, so unjustly waged against England, would teach the inhabitants to rely more on their own productions than those of the sister colonies, and enable them to throw off the yoke of the monopoly too long exercised over them by a foreign power.

At the second session of the Colonial Parliament, on the 23rd of March, a petition to the Prince Regent was agreed upon, in which the colonists represented the danger and certain ruin of the sugar colonies if the measure in contemplation of throwing open the trade with the East Indies, and permitting the importation of an unlimited quantity of sugar from the East, should be adopted by Government. The petition contended that the West Indies produced a sufficient quantity of sugar for the supply of Europe, and that the importation of sugar from the East Indies would occasion a glut in the market alike ruinous to the speculator and to the planter. It would be impossible for the West India planters to compete with the cheap labour, the simple machinery and fertile soils of the East; and they founded their claims for protection on more solid grounds than those of bringing the article cheaper to the British shores,—namely, on the just right of preference they had as colonists, on their faithful attachment to their sovereign and the country which gave themselves or their ancestors birth, and on the true policy which the United Kingdom must maintain in supporting the colonies, which sent their produce to the mother-country and took in return her manufactures and almost every necessary of life. They contended that the East Indies had no similar claim; their commerce was carried on by right of conquest; they possessed no claim of attachment to Britain, and Britain's sovereign—no claim of reciprocal advantages in commerce, which could bear a comparison with those derived from the West Indies. The admission of East India sugars would produce the destruction of the West India sugar colonies. Indigo was formerly the produce of the West Indies; at that day there did not exist



an indigo manufactory in the British West India islands—they had departed to the East, never to return; and a similar fate threatened their sugar manufactories if they were not protected by the Government. This was the language used in 1813; thirty-three years have since elapsed, and a more disastrous catastrophe threatens the British sugar colonies than the admission of sugar from the East Indies, namely, slave-grown sugar.

Gambling, it appears, had reached a frightful extent in Barbados, and connected with it were all those evils and enormities which are generally the companions of this vice. The Grand Jury had several times taken notice of the growing evil, and at the meeting of the Assembly on the 29th of June, the Speaker informed the House that at the last court of Grand Sessions the Grand Jury had delivered to him a paper, being a presentment of several nuisances which existed in the island, and praying that the House would act as they should think proper to remove the same. The petition was ordered to lie on the table, and it was moved that it be not entered on the journals nor published by the clerk.

A committee had been appointed on the 26th of October to examine into the fees received by the several public officers in the island, who delivered in their report on the 23rd of November 1813. Their first object was to draw the attention of the House to the serious injury which was inflicted upon the colonists by the sale of patent offices.

“The Constitution of England,” observed the Committee, “has denied to the monarch the power of taxation; the will of the people is supposed to be essential to the imposition of all burthens on themselves. With us is the solitary proof that letters patent are in efficacy as powerful as statutes, and that a tax may be raised by the omnipotence of the Great Seal alone. It has been decided by the Courts, in times remote from the present, that, although no office of authority under government can, by the Constitution of England, be aliened or sold, yet that certain situations, in their nature executive, may be filled by the intervention of a deputy. The Courts did not perhaps sufficiently consider that leases for lives are in public offices equivalent to sales, and that executive offices are as important to the interests of the public as judicial: thus then was erected the worst of all traffic in places of trust under the Crown—a traffic in which responsibility is weakened by distribution, and the question is not as to the merit of the candidate, but the value of the offer.”

The Committee expressed their despair of the House being able to apply remedies, as they believed the instructions of the Commander-in-chief were to support the rights and interests of the patentees: the only practicable mode of redress was with some caution to revise the fees of these offices. The report stood over for consideration. It was very likely in consequence of this question being mooted in Barbados that Mr. Creevy moved in the House of Commons, on the 24th of March 1814, for copies of all letters patent, commissions or other instruments, in virtue of which

appointments had been made in his Majesty's West India colonies. The act George III. 22, passed in 1782, enacted that all holders of patent places in the West Indies, granted after the passing of that act, should become resident. The operation of this law was not made retrospective, as it would have borne with undue severity on the possessor of pre-existing places. There were now in his Majesty's colonies, including those acquired by war, one hundred offices; out of these, ninety had been granted since the passing of the act which required personal residence, and yet it was a fact that not one of the ninety holders of these places resided in the colony in which his appointment lay. His great object was to abolish those offices, as they were places of patronage in the hands of the Crown, and instruments of corruption. In connection with the appointment of the Committee in Barbados, a bill entitled "An Act for establishing the Fees to be taken by the Deputy, Secretary and Notary Public of this Island for the time being," was introduced into the House on the 17th of May 1814: it was however thrown out in the Committee.

The war continued; the commerce of the West Indies suffered by privateers, and every colony adopted more or less measures of self-defence. The beautiful private-armed schooner 'Louisa,' mounting eight nine-pound carronades, and a long nine-pounder on a traverse, with a complement of one hundred men, left Carlisle Bay on the 9th of January 1813. The Admiral had granted to the crew of this patriotic and public-spirited enterprise a protection from impressment. By his proclamation of the 21st day of September, the Governor authorized the ports of the colony to be continued open for the admission of provisions, lumber, &c. until the 31st of December 1813. The term of the former proclamation had expired, and the same necessity to meet the demands of the colony still existed.

The packet bringing the first mail for October was taken by the American privateer 'Fox,' within sight of the island, off the Crane. Many witnesses from the island observed the privateer in chase of a brig, between which a running fight was kept up, until they had approached the land abreast of the Crane, where the brig made several tacks in-shore to avoid her pursuer,—unfortunately in vain, for towards dusk the vessels were alongside of each other, and the brig was taken. At that time there were no signal-posts established, otherwise the packet might have been saved. The chase was clearly seen from many parts of the island, but there was no mode of giving an early intimation to the town and the men-of-war in the bay. A piece of ordnance was sent a few days after to the Crane, to be fired off as a signal that an enemy's vessel was seen off that part of the island.

The success of the arms of the Allied Powers, but chiefly the victories obtained on the 18th of October 1813 in Leipsic, occasioned a great



illumination in Bridgetown on the 14th of January 1814. There was a *feu-de-joie* by the troops in the garrison in the evening, and the forts and men-of-war in the bay also fired a salute. The barracks were brilliantly illuminated, and some of the vessels exhibiting a great display of lamps afforded a pleasing and novel spectacle.

General orders from Sir George Beckwith, as Commander of his Majesty's forces, informed the generals, the staff and officers and soldiers under his command, that in consideration of his nine years' continued service in the West Indies, he had received the Prince Regent's permission to retire from the command. In taking leave of his brother soldiers he more particularly expressed his thanks to those corps which in the campaign of 1809 and 1810 were engaged with him in active and successful operations against a formidable enemy, then at the height of his military career, which terminated in his expulsion from the West Indies. The inhabitants of Barbados were thus prepared for the loss of their Governor, during whose administration not a single accident had disturbed the good understanding between the ruler and the people. He met the new Assembly on the 22nd of March, and congratulated them upon the decided character which the affairs of Europe had assumed in favour of the Allied Powers. "My long residence in this island," he concluded, "rendering a change necessary for my health, his Royal Highness the Prince Regent has been graciously pleased to grant me leave of absence for this purpose.—I shall not fail to seek an occasion before this event to take my leave of a legislature and of a community from whom I have ever experienced great cordiality in public life, and many proofs of personal regard and friendship."

The esteem in which Sir George was held by the Legislature and the public in general showed itself in the reply of the House:—"Accept, Sir," concluded the address, "such homage as this island can pay for an impartial justice in the administration of this Government, that has known no distinction of persons or of condition; for a policy, watchful yet wise, before which party distinctions have been healed or forgotten; for a regard for our security both within and without, connected with a munificence for which you have been content that others should bear the palm. The public will long cherish the remembrance of such virtue, and posterity will receive the name of a Beckwith emblazoned with the honours of a Grenville and a Howe."

Lieutenant-General Sir James Leith, K.B. & K.T.S., was appointed to relieve Sir George Beckwith in the command of the army, and of the civil administration after the departure of Sir George Beckwith. He arrived on the 15th of June, in his Majesty's ship 'Hannibal.' Before Sir George Beckwith left the island, he had the gratification of learning the abdication of Napoleon and the accession of Louis the Eighteenth to the throne of France. The news of the cessation of hostilities by sea and

land between Great Britain and France followed shortly afterwards, and no doubt contributed much to the satisfactory feeling with which Sir George left.

Sir George Beckwith took leave of the House on the 21st of June, and the House the same day unanimously resolved that the sum of two thousand five hundred pounds sterling of the public money should be appropriated to the purchase of a service of plate to be presented to Sir George Beckwith, as a mark of the respect and gratitude of the colony: an act passed to that effect on the 12th of July. The merchants and inhabitants of the town gave Sir George a farewell dinner, and on the 23rd of June he embarked, in company with Sir James Leith, on board the 'Hannibal.' His Honour the President of the Council, John Spooner, Esq., to whom the administration of this government devolved upon the departure of the Governor, was sworn in as President of the island on the 23rd of June 1814.

Before we continue our narrative in chronological order it will be necessary to take a retrospective glance of events. In consequence of an address from the House of Commons, his Royal Highness the Prince Regent desired that a list containing the titles of all the acts which had been passed by the Legislature of Barbados, as well as copies of those acts, should be transmitted to the Colonial Office. Earl Bathurst desired further, that all acts thenceforth to be passed by the Legislature of Barbados should be printed within six weeks from the time when such acts should receive the consent of the Governor for the time being; and that, beside the written copies, six of the printed copies should be transmitted to the colonial department. Similar orders were sent to all legislatures of chartered colonies; and Sir George Beckwith took occasion to recommend to the Legislature of Barbados, that Moore's Laws, or a publication on that plan, should be extended to the latest period.

The House had been adjourned *sine die* on the 21st of June, by the Governor's direction. After his departure President Spooner convened the General Assembly to meet him on the 12th of July. His Honour informed the House that the administration of the government had again devolved upon him, but he thought only for a short time, as the Prince Regent had appointed Sir James Leith Lieutenant-Governor of the island, whose return might be soon expected. He alluded to the prosperity of the island, and congratulated the House upon the favourable turn which affairs had taken in Europe. The House voted him three thousand pounds a year for the expenses of his table during his administration of the government.

The news of the definitive treaty of peace and amity between Great Britain and France having been signed at Paris on the 30th of May 1814, arrived in Barbados on the 25th of July. The following official announcement appeared in the 'Mercury' newspaper:—



“By Authority.

“His Honour the President having received by the packet the definitive Treaty of Peace with France, from the Right Honourable Earl Bathurst, addressed to his Excellency Sir George Beckwith, K.B., as well as the subjoined Proclamation, the same will be announced by a royal salute from the artillery at Pilgrim at one o'clock tomorrow; and it is recommended that a general illumination should take place in the evening, in commemoration of the late glorious events in Europe.—By order,

“B. WALROND. P. LEE.”

“By his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Regent of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, in the name and on the behalf of his Majesty.

“A PROCLAMATION.

“GEORGE, P. R.

“Whereas a definitive Treaty of Peace and Friendship between his Majesty and his most Christian Majesty hath been concluded at Paris, on the 30th day of May last: in conformity thereunto, We have thought fit, in the name and on the behalf of his Majesty, hereby to command, that the same be published throughout all his Majesty's dominions: and We do declare to all his Majesty's loving subjects our will and pleasure, that the said Treaty of Peace and Friendship be observed inviolably, as well by sea as land, and in all places whatsoever; strictly charging and commanding all his Majesty's loving subjects to take notice thereof, and to conform themselves thereunto accordingly.

“Given at the Court at Carlton House, the 17th day of June 1814, and in the 54th year of his Majesty's reign.

“GOD SAVE THE KING!”

The salute and the illumination followed the next day, as suggested by the President: opposite the King's house an immense number of rockets were fired, and a regimental band played a variety of national and other airs.

Military business, connected with the restitution of the French colonies agreeably to the treaty of peace, brought Sir James Leith towards the end of November to Carlisle Bay. He informed the President that it was not his intention to assume then the government, as he had accidentally arrived in Barbados; and having business to transact with the department of the army under his command, he wished to land privately. He embarked again on the 25th, on board the ‘Venerable,’ and proceeded to Martinique.

The number of American privateers in those seas increased in 1815 to an unprecedented extent, and was only surpassed by their boldness. One of their brigs not more than two miles ahead of the ‘Maria’ brig-of-war, which was then pursuing her, ran inshore abreast of that point

of land which projects into the sea a little beyond Oistin's, and cut off the schooner 'Elizabeth,' employed in droghing; and notwithstanding that the 'Maria' and 'Mosquito' were then in sight, took out one of the masts, and after towing the 'Elizabeth' some distance set fire to her, and then made all sail to windward. The 'Mosquito' telegraphed the Admiral that she had been engaged by the enemy, three of whose vessels were to windward, and that she had sustained some injury by an explosion. She also telegraphed that one of the American vessels was superior to the 'Maria,' which she observed to be in chase. In consequence of this the 'Barossa' was ordered to slip her cable and join the brigs. The 'Mosquito' had exchanged several shots with the privateer when falling in with her on the 6th of January, but so conscious was the American commander of the swiftness of her sailing, that he changed his course, and followed the manœuvres of the 'Mosquito' tack by tack, and in this manner actually accompanied her along the coast just out of reach of her guns. The privateer escaped from the three men-of-war sent in pursuit of her, apparently under easy sail. It was therefore a great satisfaction to the inhabitants of the island, to witness on the 14th of January the arrival of his Majesty's brig 'Barbados,' Captain Fleming, with the American privateer schooner 'Fox' of five guns and upwards of seventy men, which she had captured off Anguilla. The 'Fox' was the same privateer which captured the 'Lapwing' packet on the 22nd of November 1813 to windward and in sight of the island. The 'Lapwing' had on board at the period of her capture the first mail for October, and notwithstanding the time which had since elapsed, some letters were discovered on board the 'Fox' addressed to different persons in the island, to whom they were forwarded on her arrival in Carlisle Bay.

The information which reached Barbados on the 28th of January 1815, by the 'Brazen' ship of war sent express from England, was hailed with delight. It was a copy of a communication from Lord Bathurst to the Lord Mayor of London, informing him that intelligence had been received at the Foreign Office from Ghent, that a treaty of peace had been signed between his Majesty and the United States of America, on the 24th of December, by the respective plenipotentiaries at that place, and that hostilities would cease as soon as it should be ratified by the President of the United States and the Prince Regent on behalf of his Majesty. The superior prowess of the British arms by sea had another opportunity of displaying itself previous to the ratification of the peace; I allude to the gallant action which ended in the capture of the American man-of-war 'the President' by his Majesty's frigate 'the Endymion:' this engagement took place on the 15th of January 1815.

The Treaty of Peace was ratified by President Madison on the 18th of February 1815. The war had entailed great losses and an enormous expenditure on both countries; it subjected Barbados to great incon-



venience, as this island depended at that period much more upon foreign importations than upon her own resources for the sustenance of her labouring population; still there are many who will doubtless exclaim with the Scotch bard,

“O who, that shared them, ever shall forget  
The emotions of the spirit-rousing time!”

The official information of the ratification of the treaty of peace with the United States was brought to Admiral Durham by the ‘Arab’ brig-of-war on the 28th of March. President Spooner, as Commander-in-chief of Barbados, issued a proclamation, in which he made it public.

The peace, which had now apparently spread over Europe, was but of short duration: a new rupture was announced by the ‘Duke of Montrose’ packet which carried the second March mail, but which before she reached Barbados struck upon the Cobler’s Rocks on the 28th of April. The bags with the letters were saved, but only a few newspapers reached the shore, which conveyed the unexpected intelligence that Napoleon had landed in France from Elba with eleven hundred of his Guards who shared his banishment, and that his little army, increasing like an avalanche in its progress, was marching with him to Paris. The Allied Powers assembled in congress at Vienna upon the first news of Napoleon’s having landed on the shores of France, and declared that by this act he had deprived himself of the protection of the law, and had shown to the world that there could be no confidence placed in him. The Powers consequently declared that Napoleon had placed himself without the pale of civil and social relations, and that as an enemy and a disturber of the tranquillity of the world he had rendered himself liable to public vengeance. The Allied Powers further declared, that as soon as they should be called upon to give the assistance requisite to maintain entire the treaty of Paris of May 30th, 1814, to restore public tranquillity, they pledged themselves to make common cause against all who should undertake to compromise it. This document, which was dated from Vienna, was signed by the plenipotentiaries of Austria, France, Great Britain, Portugal, Prussia, Russia, Spain and Sweden.

By a message from the Prince Regent, the forces of Great Britain were augmented, and the commander of the naval squadron in the West Indies, who had been on the point of returning to England, received orders to delay his departure. Sir James Leith, who it will be remembered had received a commission from the Prince Regent as Lieutenant-Governor of Barbados, had been obliged to proceed to the Leeward Islands on business connected with his lieutenant-governorship of Antigua and with his commandship of the forces. He returned on the 18th of May, and was inaugurated as chief magistrate with the usual ceremonies. Rear-Admiral Sir Charles Durham, commanding the naval forces, arrived at the same time from the leeward in his Majesty’s ship ‘Barossa:’ Captain

Moody of the Royal Engineers, who arrived with Sir James Leith, had been appointed an aide-de-camp to his Excellency<sup>1</sup>.

The Governor met the General Assembly on the 30th of May; in his address he regretted that circumstances should have prevented his assuming the government at an earlier period, and said that until lately he had flattered himself that it would have been at a time when the blessings of peace, purchased by many and great sacrifices, might have been already so secured and generally felt as to have effaced the painful remembrance of past sufferings. The late occurrence in France proved to him that he was mistaken; however, he relied upon the combined exertions of the Allied Powers to see peace and order soon restored. Sir James congratulated the country upon the efficient state of the religious institutions, and the improvement of the roads, and concluded by alluding to a subject, which, frequently as it has been referred to, both before and since, has nevertheless been neglected: his words are of such importance that I quote them literally:—

“The increased cultivation of provisions I also congratulate you upon, as a measure that is of great advantage; for it seems evident that whatever is produced under a well-regulated system of agriculture, must generally be cheaper to the cultivator than to the purchaser; and the serious risk of disappointment in supplying your wants by importation, and the drain of specie from the colony, will thereby be diminished. I am aware that this is principally depending on individual industry, but it is a subject that can never be considered but as closely interwoven with the policy of the colony, and deserving the countenance of the Legislature.”

The House of Assembly voted his Excellency four thousand pounds for the maintenance of his dignity, with the proviso that this sum, voted to him as Lieutenant-Governor, would receive no increase should his Excellency receive hereafter a commission as Governor-in-chief. Such an appointment was conferred upon him on the 10th of May, and information of it was received in Barbados on the 21st of June.

<sup>1</sup> Captain (now Colonel) Moody, R.E., arrived first in Barbados as usher and mathematical tutor to Codrington College. He drew the attention of Lord Seafort upon himself, who through his influence procured him a commission in the Royal Engineers.



## CHAPTER XI.

PERIOD FROM SIR JAMES LEITH'S NEW EXPEDITION TO THE FRENCH ISLANDS IN 1815, TO THE APPOINTMENT OF LORD COMBERMERE AS GOVERNOR IN 1817.

WHEN the intelligence of Napoleon's return from Elba reached the French colonies, the troops in Martinique showed every disposition to raise the tricoloured cockade. Sir James Leith, having been requested by the authorities who were in favour of Louis the Eighteenth to afford assistance, proceeded with troops to Martinique, where he arrived on the 5th of June, and by his timely arrival saved the colony from anarchy. The tricoloured flag had been raised in Guadeloupe, and by a strange coincidence Napoleon was proclaimed Emperor on the 18th of June: on that day the battle of Waterloo closed Napoleon's political career. His Majesty's ship 'Junon' brought the intelligence of Buonaparte's defeat and his surrender to a British man-of-war. Sir James Leith, who had returned from Martinique on the 18th of June, now embarked with the staff of his Majesty's forces and a sufficient number of troops on the 31st of July on board the 'Venerable' seventy-four, under a salute from that ship and the whole of the ships of war and transports then in Carlisle Bay, weighed and proceeded to Guadeloupe, where, as already observed, the tricoloured flag had been hoisted on the first intelligence of Napoleon's return to France. The period during which the revolutionary flag was unfurled was even shorter than the Emperor's authority in France during the hundred days. The debarkation took place on the 8th of August, and on the 10th the capture was accomplished; and the Comte de Linois, the Governor of the colony, and General Baron Boyer de Peyrelau and the French troops became prisoners of war.

The war was soon ended, but not equally quick was effected the return of Sir James Leith, whom circumstances obliged to absent himself for a lengthened period from his government, and who only returned to close his career a victim to the prevailing fever. But I am forestalling events: circumstances occurred in the interim which threatened the existence of thousands of the inhabitants of the island, and tended to the overthrow of order and the excitement of rebellion. After the departure of Sir James Leith the administration had devolved again upon President Spooner, who met the Legislature on the 12th of September and communicated the reason of his Excellency's absence. The House voted three thousand pounds for the maintenance of the President's table while residing at Pilgrim.

At the meeting of the General Assembly on the 14th of November 1815, the Speaker addressed the members and informed them that a bill had been introduced into the House of Commons for registering the slaves of the different islands and colonies, in order fully to carry into effect the Abolition act, by preventing the smuggling of Africans into the colonies. This bill, he observed, purported to make regulations for the internal government of chartered colonies, and to raise a tax upon their inhabitants without their consent: if it should pass into a law, it would subvert their constitution and destroy their best and dearest rights. The Speaker condemned the principle that an officer should be appointed by orders in Parliament to receive such fees as they might think proper to fix upon. It was considered by other members a measure which would infringe the inviolable principle of the constitution—that taxation and representation were inseparable; and as, among other provisions, the act directed that certain fees should be given to the officer at the register-office as a remuneration for his services, they contended that this was a direct tax levied on the colonies internally, and without the intervention of their representative bodies. “There is however a right,” it was asserted, “which every British subject possesses, destroyed by no lapse of time or circumstance, namely that, as the burdens of the people are borne by the great mass of the community, they cannot be imposed without the consent of those who represent the interests and sympathize with the wants of the bulk of the people. It matters not on what soil an Englishman may have fixed his hut, or in what uncongenial climate he may earn a precarious subsistence; the pittance of his industry is safe, except from aids for the general benefit voted by the power of the representative system.”

Among several other pertinent resolutions which were moved by the Assembly on the 17th of January 1816 occurred the following, which I transcribe as a proof that the Legislature was anxious to enter into the views of the Parliament, provided their measures did not infringe too clearly the rights of the colonial charter.

“Fifth Resolution:—That although there is an act at present in force in this island which requires, under a heavy penalty, the annual return, upon oath, of the slaves of each proprietor, yet to evince the cordial desire which the House feels to co-operate in any measure deemed necessary for carrying into effect the acts of the imperial Parliament for abolishing the slave-trade, it declares that it is most willing to adopt, by an act of the Legislature of this island, such parts of the Registry-bill as are compatible with the legitimate rights and local circumstances of the inhabitants of this island, and which may be more adequate to ascertain the slave population.”

It was likewise resolved to forward a humble address and petition to the Prince Regent, praying his Royal Highness to prevent the passing of the registry-bill as contemplated by the imperial Parliament; and a



committee was appointed by the House to revise the laws respecting the free coloured people and the slaves of the island. The Council was requested to appoint a committee of their board to meet the committee of the House on this subject. At its rising the House was adjourned to the 12th of March; but it appears that it did not meet on that day, and subsequent events prevented a meeting until the 6th of August.

It was naturally to be expected that the discussion of this weighty matter was not restricted to the House of Legislature. Ill-designing persons gave a misapplication to the character of the registry-bill about to be introduced into the imperial Parliament; and ill-defined expectations were fostered among the slave population, which those very disseminators were well aware could not be realized at that time. On an estate then called Franklyn's (now the Vineyard) lived a free coloured man, named Washington Franklin, a person of loose morals and debauched habits, but superior to those with whom he intimately associated: to him was afterwards distinctly traced the practice of reading and discussing before the slave population those violent speeches which were at that period delivered against slavery in the mother country; nor is there any doubt that he conceived and planned the outbreak which spread such desolation over the island. He artfully disseminated the report among the negroes that on Christmas-day 1815, or at latest on the succeeding New-Year's-day, a period would be put to their slavery; and being disappointed, it was given out that the owners prevented this. Distorted accounts of the insurrection in St. Domingo were related, as worthy of imitation, and as exhibiting a prospect of success to secure those rights which were unjustly withheld. At eight o'clock in the evening, on Easter Sunday, the 14th of April 1816, a heap of cane-thrash was fired on Bayley's plantation: this was the signal of revolt; it was promptly repeated by the setting on fire the thrash-heaps and cane-fields on every estate in the upper part of the parish of St. Philip. The fearful reality now burst upon the white inhabitants, and they were awakened to the peril of their situation. The storm burst upon them wholly unprepared for such an event. The fire spread during the whole night from field to field, from one estate to another; a long night of horror and uncertainty was at last succeeded by day, and the first gleam of light discovered fresh indications of the progress of revolt: "mill after mill on the revolted estates was turned into the wind to fly unbended, and bell after bell was rung to announce that the slaves of such plantation had joined the revolt." The rebellious mob increased every step they advanced: on arriving at the residence of a Mr. Bayne, who kept a store of dry goods and hardware, they broke into the premises and armed themselves with bills, axes, cutlasses, and whatever edged instruments they could lay hold of, and then proceeded with increased boldness to the plantations Harrow, Bushy Park, Oughterson's,

the Thicket, Three Houses, and the Grove, committing every outrage on the estates on their way. The earliest news of the outbreak reached Bridgetown on the Monday morning between one and two o'clock, and the island was immediately placed under martial law. Colonel Mayers of the royal regiment of militia having in the first instance acquainted Colonel Codd, commanding the garrison of St. Anne, of the outbreak, the troops were immediately called to arms. The command as general of the militia was conferred upon Colonel Codd, and the regular troops, in conjunction with the royal regiment of militia under Colonel Mayers, commenced their march between eight and nine o'clock on Monday morning towards the parish of St. Philip. The Christ-Church battalion of militia assembled on the first alarm at Fairy Valley, and the earliest opposition was made to the progress of the rebels by a detachment of that corps, which about noon met a large body of insurgents at Lowther's Yard. Several were armed with muskets, and they displayed the colours of the St. Philip's battalion which they had stolen<sup>1</sup>. The rebels dared the militia to "come on;" they were however quickly dispersed, but not without bloodshed on their side. The regulars, in conjunction with the royal regiment of militia, advanced rapidly towards the parish of St. Philip, which suffered most, as the inhabitants had been unfortunately prevented from uniting for their own defence by the general and simultaneous rising of the slaves. From thence the insurrection had spread into the adjoining parishes of St. John and St. George. The first body of insurgents in St. Philip's were met at Sandford plantation, but they dispersed as soon as they were fired upon. A private of the militia was shot from one of the negro houses, where most of the slaves had hidden themselves<sup>2</sup>. The military were soon in possession of the whole parish. Some negro houses were burnt on the following day: in the evening however the insurrection may be said to have been subdued. An attempt was made on the night of the 15th to raise a rebellion in St. Lucy, and the canes were fired upon two estates; but this attempt was soon quelled and order restored.

Sir James Leith was absent from the island; the President, as commander-in-chief during his absence, issued his proclamation on the 16th, authorizing the colonels and commandants at the different posts of encampment to proceed against the prisoners charged as rebels according to the rules of war, and to carry the sentence into immediate execution. In pursuance of these instructions many were condemned in the parishes

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Eversley's evidence in the Report of the Select Committee.

<sup>2</sup> Report of a Select Committee. According to a private account in my possession the first conflict in St. Philip's took place at the Golden Grove, where the insurgents were rifling the dwelling-house, and the man thus killed is said to have been a sergeant.



that had revolted, upon full evidence of their guilt before a court-martial; and a court of inquiry was held in town, at which several were convicted, and the sentence of death carried into effect on the plantations to which the offenders belonged. Upwards of four hundred prisoners had been sent on board the ships in the bay, and a general embargo was laid on all vessels in the harbour.

Sir James Leith, who had been informed by express of the calamitous occurrence, arrived on the 24th of April in a French schooner of war from Guadaloupe. He circulated an address, the object of which was to remove the erroneous impression that the slaves were actually made free, but that the manumissions were improperly withheld from them: he trusted however that the fidelity of those who assembled round their masters and their families, and protected them against aggression, would have the best effect upon the deluded; and while he regretted the fate of those who had lost their lives, and who ought to serve as an example, his Excellency declared his determination to use all the powers at his disposal to crush the refractory and punish the guilty.

Upon the arrival of the news of the insurrection in Barbados in London, the principal colonial agents, and many of the principal proprietors of Barbados, waited on Lord Bathurst at the Colonial Office, by appointment, on the 6th of June, and were received by his Lordship and Lord Castlereagh. The deputation stated such information as had been received by private letters, and urged their Lordships to adopt measures which might prevent, as far as lay in their power, the renewal of similar scenes in the colonies.

Whilst Government waited for official despatches respecting the insurrection, Mr. Wilberforce's motion for the production of papers connected with the West India colonies was adjourned in Parliament. The official information arrived on the 16th of June; and upon Mr. Wilberforce's motion in the House of Commons on the 19th of June for papers, Mr. Palmer moved an amendment that an address be presented to the Prince Regent, praying that instructions be sent to the Governors of the Colonies to take immediate steps to proclaim his Royal Highness's displeasure at the daring insurrection which has taken place in Barbados, and his surprise and concern at the false and mischievous notion entertained, that it was the intention of his Royal Highness or of the British Parliament to emancipate the negroes, and to recommend the adoption of measures tending to improve the moral and religious condition and the happiness and comfort of the slaves. Mr. Ponsonby, after stating that the only object immediately deserving the attention of the House was the preservation of the West India colonies, recommended Mr. Wilberforce to withdraw his motion, and that the House should unanimously proceed previously to vote, as a distinct substantive measure, the amendment proposed by Mr. Palmer. After some debate this was acceded to, and the

vote of address was carried, the whole House responding "Aye" to the Speaker's question, as with one voice<sup>1</sup>.

At the same meeting of the Colonial Assembly, when this letter was read (August 6th), a committee consisting of the following members, viz. Messrs. Mayers, Pinder, Nurse, Best, Jordan, and Cobham, was appointed to inquire into the origin and causes of the late rebellion, and to report thereon to the House. Their report however was delayed so long that the House ultimately appointed another committee, consisting of Messrs. Pinder, Jordan, Cobham, Hinds and Trotman, who presented their report on the 7th of January 1818. It was directed that two hundred and fifty copies should be printed for distribution in the island and in England<sup>2</sup>.

The abandonment of the Slave-registry bill by the imperial Parliament caused Lord Bathurst to recommend a somewhat similar measure to the Colonial Legislatures; but previous to the arrival of this recommendation the Assembly of Barbados had already anticipated the views of the British Government, and a bill embracing the recommendation of Lord Bathurst was then under actual consideration. This bill passed the House *nem. con.* on the 26th of September, and ultimately passed all the stages of the Legislature on the 7th of January 1817. Conrade A. Howell, Esq., was appointed registrar under the act.

Order was comparatively restored in the commencement of May, and Sir James Leith returned on the 6th of that month to Guadaloupe. The court of inquiry continued, and martial law remained in force until the 12th of July, when the President issued his proclamation abolishing it; and all judges, justices of the peace, and others holding public offices, were required to resume the exercise of their several functions. It became now an agreeable duty to the Legislature to return their thanks to those individuals who by their energy and decision had mainly contributed to the speedy suppression of this formidable insurrection, and no person stood more prominent than Colonel Codd. The following resolution passed the House of Assembly unanimously in a full session, every member being present:—

"Resolved, That the thanks of this House be given to Edward Codd, Esq., Colonel in his Majesty's army, Lieutenant-Colonel of the second battalion, sixtieth regiment of Foot, Commandant of the garrison of St. Anne's and General of the militia of this island, for the great and important services which

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Jordan's Official Letter to the Committee of Correspondence.—*Mercury*, Saturday, Aug. 31, 1816.

<sup>2</sup> There are few copies if any of that report left in the island: it is entitled a "Report from a select Committee of the House of Assembly, appointed to inquire into the origin, causes and progress of the late insurrection. Barbados: printed by order of the Legislature." A reprint of this document is in the British Museum, which has in a great measure afforded the author the information communicated above.



he rendered to this island during the late unfortunate rebellion of the slaves ; for his prompt and decisive measures, his vigilant and unremitting exertions, and his judicious arrangement of the forces under his command, by which good order, tranquillity and security were in a short time restored ; as well as for his humane interference, whereby all unnecessary effusion of human blood was prevented.

“ Resolved, That the thanks of this House be given to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of St. Anne’s garrison, for the prompt, spirited and efficient aid rendered to the inhabitants of this island during the late calamitous insurrection of the slaves.”

Similar resolutions were passed by the President and his Majesty’s Council. General orders, dated head-quarters, Barbados, August 3rd, 1816, communicated to the troops concerned that his Royal Highness the Commander-in-chief of the Forces was very sensible of the good conduct of the troops upon the occasion of the late insurrection, and approved of the prompt arrangements which Colonel Codd had made for its suppression. It was further resolved unanimously by the House of Assembly to vote one thousand pounds sterling to Colonel Codd for the purchase of such articles of plate as he might think proper ; and two hundred guineas to Captain Cruttenden, major of brigade, for the purchase of a sword, as a small remuneration for his activity and zeal during the insurrection. At a subsequent meeting of the Legislature a bill was passed unanimously, voting to Captain Watt, deputy assistant quartermaster-general, two hundred guineas, for the purchase of a sword to commemorate the grateful remembrance of the House for his services. The thanks of the House were next voted to Colonel Mayers, and the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the royal regiment of militia, for their gallant conduct during the insurrection. A similar vote of thanks was passed to Lieutenant-Colonel Best, to the officers and privates of Christ-Church battalion, and to their commanding officers.

Earl Bathurst proposed to the Legislature that the slaves under sentence of transportation for being concerned in the rebellion should be removed to Honduras, where they should be placed in charge of his Majesty’s superintendent in that settlement, who would receive instructions to dispose of them according to the nature of their crimes. In consequence of this suggestion one hundred and twenty-three convicts were conveyed on board the ship ‘Frances and Mary’ on the 25th of January 1817, in which they were sent to Honduras, and thus ended the insurrection.

The new Assembly for 1816-17 met on the 6th of August, at which Mr. Beckles was re-elected Speaker, having been the free and voluntary choice of that body for upwards of thirty-four years. Sir James Leith in his opening address alluded in the following words to the late distressing circumstances :—

"The regret with which I advert to the circumstances that lately involved a part of this colony in the destructive and painful consequences of internal commotion, is mitigated by the re-establishment of public order, on a basis which promises stability. I lost not any time, after the unfortunate event of the late insurrection, to remove from the minds of the slave population that delusion which appeared to have been its immediate cause. endeavoured, and I trust successfully, by a personal intercourse with the generality of the insurgent slaves who have been misled (and who were assembled in bodies for that purpose), to prevent the possibility of mischievous persons being again able to mislead them, on a misconception of the real state of their condition."

It was proposed and agreed to in the House of Assembly, that the Colony should contribute annually four thousand pounds to the expenses connected with Sir James Leith's administration; but upon being apprised of this vote, the Governor with a corresponding liberality declined to accept more than three thousand pounds, conceiving that the losses recently sustained in the island, and the extraordinary expenditure during the insurrection, would fall heavily upon the inhabitants: this act of his Excellency was thankfully acknowledged by the Legislature.

Sir James Leith recommenced the establishment of military posts to ensure the tranquillity of Barbados; and in his message to the House on the 13th of August, he recommended the expediency of sanctioning the issue of one thousand pounds for such a purpose previously granted, and of providing a further expenditure, not exceeding fifteen hundred pounds, for the erection of two new and solid barracks at Gun-hill and Moncreiffe Point, and the repair of those at Speightstown and Holetown.

The unexpected death of Sir James Leith on the 16th of October 1816, of fever, which then prevailed to an alarming degree, cast a general gloom over the island. The Honourable John Spooner, sen., was sworn in on the 21st of October 1816 as President and Commander-in-chief of the island, and one of his first public notices was that the inhabitants should wear mourning until Sunday the 17th of November, as a mark of respect to the memory of the departed Governor. President Spooner met the Council and the Assembly for the first time since his assuming the government on the 5th of November 1816, and alluded in feeling terms to the great loss which the colony had suffered. The remains of Sir James Leith, which had been embalmed, were, agreeably to Sir James's request, conveyed to Falmouth in charge of Captain Belches, one of the late Governor's aide-de-camps.

The Right Honourable Stapleton Lord Combermere, a lieutenant-general in the army, received the appointment of Captain-General and Governor-in-chief of Barbados, and Commander of the forces stationed on the Windward and Leeward islands. Previous to his arrival, ill-health



obliged the President to sail for England, and John Foster Alleyne, Esq. was sworn in on the 8th of April 1817 as President and Commander-in-chief. Before President Spooner resigned the administration, he had the pleasure of giving his assent to a bill the principle of which he had always supported, namely, "An act allowing the testimony of free negroes and free people of colour to be taken in all cases." This bill, which had been several times before the House, and had caused some angry debates, was ultimately passed on the 5th of February 1817.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### EVENTS DURING LORD COMBERMERE'S ADMINISTRATION, FROM HIS ARRIVAL IN 1817 TO HIS DEPARTURE IN 1820.

LORD COMBERMERE arrived on the 3rd of June 1817, and assumed the government the next day. In his address to the Legislature, on the 17th of June, he congratulated the country that the reconsideration and consolidation of the slave-laws had been entrusted to enlightened and humane men, possessing a practical acquaintance with the subject. He recommended the establishment of a police upon a plan which would ensure security and order, and drew chiefly their attention to the important measure for securing the political happiness of the island, by diffusing religious instruction more generally among the lower classes of the community, whether slaves or free people. The Legislature voted the sum of four thousand pounds per annum for the support of the dignity of his Excellency's government.

A new election took place in September, and the Legislature was opened on the 9th of that month. The Governor recommended again the establishment of an efficient police, and the appointment of a committee for inspecting and reporting on the state of the common jail and other prison establishments. As the business which would be brought before the House required much time for ample investigation and discussion, his Excellency trusted that the periods of the meeting of the House would be prolonged to at least three successive days in every month, until the militia-bill was passed.

The severe gale of the 21st of October 1817, which did such injury

to the shipping in Barbados, almost devastated St. Lucia. On the arrival of the distressing news, Lord Combermere immediately took the necessary means to provide as much lumber or building-material as might be requisite to afford shelter to the suffering population; and to prevent the speculations of individuals, his Excellency purchased to the amount of eighteen hundred pounds; one half of which was taken for his Majesty's troops, the other half was taken upon account of the Colony, with the understanding that if required it should be paid for by the island of St. Lucia. Lord Combermere informed the House of his having done so on the 4th of November, and said that he relied upon the liberality of the House of Assembly for affording, if the circumstances of their constituents would allow, some pecuniary aid towards alleviating the distresses of their fellow-creatures. In consequence of this message, the House passed an act granting nine hundred pounds to the sufferers of the island of St. Lucia, providing however against the act being made a precedent, and requesting that on future occasions no arrangements should be made that might lead to an expenditure of the public money without the sanction of the legal and constitutional guardians of the public purse. This and another message were, contrary to the general custom of the Assembly, ordered to be delivered to the Governor by the acting Clerk of the House. At a subsequent meeting (February 17th, 1818) they apologized to the Governor, who considered it disrespectful, and stated as an excuse that they wished to give him the earliest information, which they could not have done if it had been sent to him in the regular way.

Lord Combermere denied that he had violated the legal and constitutional privileges of the representatives of the people, and stated that the lumber sent to St. Lucia was only in the shape of a loan. It would be his pleasing duty, he added, to communicate to the inhabitants of St. Lucia that the House of Assembly of Barbados had, with its usual liberality, voted the sum of nine hundred pounds to the unfortunate sufferers by the late hurricane. The benevolent desire of Lord Combermere unfortunately caused unpleasant feelings, which led ultimately to a rupture between the House and the Governor. The explanation which the Governor had given in vindication of his act gave rise to a string of resolutions being entered on the Journals of the House, of which the fourth and last was to the effect, "That the members of this House will never degrade themselves by using insinuations unworthy of men placed in a public and responsible station; but, possessing the liberty of speech, they will on all occasions (while they endeavour to guard against its abuse) express their sentiments with that honesty and freedom which ought always to distinguish a people governed by civil authority, and inheriting the rights of British subjects."

The militia-bill, although it had been before the House at the earliest day of meeting of the present representatives, was bequeathed in its in-



complete form to the next; nor were the recommendations of the Governor respecting police regulations and the consolidation of the slave-laws attended to.

The commercial policy of Great Britain had thought it necessary to close the ports of her West Indian colonies to merchant-vessels of the United States. It had been in agitation for some time past to retaliate; however, the act for excluding British vessels from any port in the West Indies into which American vessels were not admitted, only passed the Senate and House of Representatives on the 4th of April and received the sanction of the President. We speak of events that have passed and which we judge by their effects, but even at the time that this measure of the United States Government was determined upon it was considered impolitic. The British colonies found that they could procure the produce of North America at the free ports upon cheaper terms than they could from the United States under the proposed restrictions, and hence they resorted to the islands of St. Thomas, St. Bartholomew, &c., which whilst the ports remained closed rose to an eminence hitherto unparalleled. The British carrying trade was in a great measure transferred to the mother country; and instead of seeing colonial vessels crowding the ports of the United States, and swelling the amount of tonnage duties and the revenue in general, this act prevented all direct intercourse.

Lord Combermere met the new Assembly on the 3rd of November. The consolidation of the slave-laws, a more regular attendance of the members of the House, the necessity of a system of police for Bridgetown, and the reconsideration of the militia-bill, were objects which he particularly recommended to the attention of the Assembly. The reply of the Assembly to his Excellency breathed harmony and the promise of giving a serious consideration to the points to which he had alluded. With respect to the consolidation of the slave-laws the address observed,—“We shall not fail to notice your Excellency’s remarks on the propriety of revising, correcting and consolidating such of our laws as relate to the treatment and government of slaves,—the first step to which, it will be in the recollection of your Excellency, was taken by the late House of Representatives at their last sitting, by the repeal and expulsion from our statute-book of some of the most disgraceful and obnoxious clauses.” This address (the last of the friendly ones which the Governor received) concluded in the following words:—“We are perfectly convinced that no greater gratification could be afforded your Excellency than the occurrence of frequent opportunities, by which you may have it in your power to contribute to, and to manifest the interest you take in, the honour, welfare and happiness of the Colony committed to your charge.”

The harmony existing between the Governor and the people was now disturbed, and it is to be regretted that the first occasion arose at the observance of a religious ceremony. His Excellency the Governor had

patronized a society about to be established under the direction of the members of Council, part of the Clergy, part of the Assembly and other respectable members of the community, to be styled "The Barbados Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge." Some considerable collections had been made towards its establishment; and, in order to increase the fund, the Governor appointed the 26th of February 1819, being the second church day in Lent that year, for attending divine service and hearing a charity sermon, to be preached by the Rev. Mr. Orderson; a full orchestra of amateurs volunteered to assist Mr. Wall, the organist, in the performance of selected pieces of sacred music. As the Governor purposed attending the ceremony in state, the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the Royal Regiment of Militia by order of his Excellency the Governor, issued a regimental order for the flank companies of that regiment to assemble in Trafalgar Square by 8 o'clock in the morning of Friday the 26th of February, no doubt for the purpose of giving more *éclat*, as his Lordship attended the service with his military and colonial suite. Soon after this regimental order was made known, the 'Globe' newspaper of the 25th of February contained an article in which the editor condemned in unmeasured terms this step, which he considered the Governor had no power to take, as the militia-bill<sup>1</sup> stipulated that any number of the militia could only be called out upon an extraordinary occasion, which the editor contended was not the case in this instance.

"Some, we are well aware (by way of finesse) may say, that we aim at creating insubordination in the regiment. To this we answer, No! it is only to oppose oppression and resist a system of tyranny, which, according to our interpretation, are not sanctioned by custom or law. The militia of this island, as well as that of almost every other, was not organized to dance attendance to those who delight in a red coat; it was embodied for the protection of the country and its laws; and however lame the law may appear to some on this point, who do not view it in the same light that we do, they should not take advantage of it, and, instead of encouraging the men in their duty, make it disgusting to them by the petty tyranny which they attempt to practise."

At a subsequent meeting of the Assembly, the House unanimously requested the Attorney-General to file two criminal prosecutions against

<sup>1</sup> The clause in the militia-bill which refers to the point goes on to say, "Provided likewise, and be it further enacted, that the Commander-in-chief for the time being, in support of the dignity of government, may direct, and is hereby authorized accordingly to direct, the commanding officer of any battalion or corps to call out what number he thinks proper of the said battalion or corps to attend him upon any public occasion, or a sufficient guard to attend the Chief-Justice and the Court of Grand Sessions during the continuance of the said Court, or any number he may think proper for the honourable reception of any Governor, when such shall be appointed by his Majesty, and also upon any extraordinary or public occasion."



Mr. Michael Ryan, printer and publisher of the 'Globe' newspaper,—one for a libel on the House, and the other for a libel on the Colonial Government, in charging it with tyranny and oppression in calling out the militia, and endeavouring to excite sedition against the Government.

It is questionable how far this motion may have originated in party spirit. The island had been divided into two parties, one of which comprised the aristocracy and their exalted notions; the other consisted of a class who professed liberal principles. The 'Globe' newspaper was started in October 1818 in the interest of the latter, and the 'Western Intelligencer' was the organ of the former. Various articles written on the events of the day in a vein of witticism were promulgated in the 'Globe,' as proceeding from a club called "Samalgundi," which name was given to the whole liberal party, while the opposition or aristocracy were styled "the Pumpkins." The announced prosecution for libel against Mr. Ryan called forth several articles in the 'Globe,' one of which signed "Crito" was addressed to the "Barbadians, his fellow-citizens," in which he defended Mr. Ryan's conduct and his avowal of the rights of the people. Previous to the former publication, another article under the signature of "Rectus" warned Mr. Ryan to be on his guard to prevent the jury who were to decide his case being packed. The anonymous writer alluded in unmeasured language to the probability of some attempts for that purpose; and the consequence was that the editor received notice of a fresh prosecution instituted against him for a libel, stated to be contained in an article signed "Rectus," published on the 15th of April. At the suit of the Attorney-General, Mr. Ryan was arrested on the 12th of May for the sum of five thousand pounds, and bail demanded for double the amount. The necessary bail was immediately offered; nevertheless the editor preferred to be committed, in order to appear a martyr in the public cause. Several meetings took place in consequence, and those who condemned the proceedings against Ryan formed themselves into a body, called "the Friends to Liberty and a free Press." They had selected the 18th of May, being the fourteenth anniversary of the introduction of martial law into the island<sup>1</sup>, for assembling at Collier's Hotel, where Mr. Cheeseman Moe, a justice of the peace, addressed them, and recommended them to persevere in asserting their right of discussing with freedom the measures of public men holding official situations: he proposed that Mr. Thomas Howard Griffith should be elected their chairman. In the resolutions which were framed they disclaimed being classed among the richest or the greatest, but they wished to be considered as the yeomanry of Barbados, and stated that they assembled primarily to protect the editor of the 'Globe,' prosecuted as they thought unjustly. They repaired afterwards in a body to the prison, to

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 362.

liberate the printer by giving the required bail : thousands of persons had assembled to witness the scene. The case came before the Court of Grand Sessions on the 10th of June, and the Attorney-General (Mr. John Beckles) gave the grand jury one of the indictments for libel against the editor of the 'Globe' newspaper, for endeavouring to sow sedition and insubordination in the royal regiment of militia, and for libelling the Government of the island. After a long address from the Attorney-General the jury retired, and, having deliberated twenty minutes, brought in a verdict of "Not guilty." The crowd which had thronged the court-house and the avenues leading to it burst into shouts of applause and cheers, which were reprov'd by the bench as indecorous. The second indictment for libel was withdrawn, and the editor was called up and discharged, upon paying seven pounds fifteen shillings, the fees of the court. It is said that Mr. Ryan was carried in triumph through the streets, and that two gentlemen belonging to the commission of the peace assisted in these demonstrations of joy.

A few weeks after this occurrence Mr. J. B. Lane and Mr. Cheeseman Moe were deprived by the Governor of their official capacity. They had been sitting as justices of the peace on the bench at the last Court of Grand Sessions held in Bridgetown, where the grand jury returned the indictment against Michael Ryan for a libel, when the populace in the court expressed a most indecent and disgraceful rejoicing, and instead of aiding and assisting the Chief-Justice in restoring order, they were accused of having immediately left the bench and joined a large and tumultuous mob in the court-yard, and accompanied Ryan in a triumphant manner through the streets of Bridgetown to an hotel. His Excellency considered this conduct a breach of their duty as magistrates, and he had been therefore under the painful necessity of erasing their names from the commission of the peace. The accused denied having joined a tumultuous mob ; and Mr. Lane in his reply to his Excellency broke out into expressions which certainly convey an independent spirit, although undeniably wanting in that respect which he owed to the representative of his King<sup>1</sup>. It would have been well if matters had rested here, but Ryan's case and the dismissal of the two magistrates without being heard in their defence, deprived Lord Combermere of that popularity which he otherwise deserved so justly. Lane and Moe appeared in the public eye martyrs in the defence of their right ; meetings were held in different parishes, and, while they were commended for their impartial and disinterested administration of justice while acting as magistrates, their dismissal without a hearing was disapproved. The aristocratic party held meetings in which counter-resolutions were passed, and

<sup>1</sup> "Although, my Lord, as the chief magistrate you command my respect, you yet are but a man, and so am I ; and while I keep within the pale of the laws, I fear not your frowns—your smiles I never courted."



unqualified praise was given to Lord Combermere and his administration. Meanwhile the election of a new House of Assembly approached, and the liberal party used every exertion to obtain a majority of members, in which endeavour they proved successful. Thomas H. Griffith was elected Speaker of the new House.

His Excellency met the Assembly on the 30th of November, and drew their attention to the propriety of providing some fixed support for the establishment of a Colonial Charity School, and of securing to the poorer inhabitants the advantages of proper instruction and education in habits of industry.

Mr. Moe and Mr. Lane had been elected members of the Assembly. Mr. Moe at an early opportunity brought his dismissal from the magistracy before the House, and begged for an investigation of the reasons which had led to that dismissal. He moved "that a committee be appointed to investigate the conduct of Cheeseman Moe, a member of the Honourable House of Assembly, whilst acting in the magistracy, and the circumstances which had led to his dismissal therefrom by his Excellency the Governor." The motion was seconded by Mr. Lane, his fellow-sufferer: it was however lost by a majority of eleven to ten.

The melancholy information of the death of his Majesty George the Third on the 29th of January 1820, and the accession of George the Fourth, was received in Barbados on the 16th of March. Lord Combermere was absent from the colony at the time, and the Honourable John Brathwaite Skeete, President of the Council, acted as Commander-in-chief of the island. His Honour had the news officially announced on the 17th of March, and on the following day George Prince of Wales was proclaimed by the constituted authorities successor to the throne as George the Fourth. His Majesty's subjects in Barbados were desired to put themselves into the deepest mourning for their departed Sovereign. Lord Combermere returned at the end of March. The accession of George the Fourth rendered it necessary that the members of the House of Assembly should take the State-oath anew, and they met for that purpose on the 4th of April. The bills for re-appointing the salary of his Excellency the Governor, and making a suitable allowance for the service of his Honour the President during the absence of his Excellency, were passed. The House adjourned to the following day, when Mr. Lane moved that a committee should be appointed to draw up addresses of condolence and congratulation on the late events, and in speaking of the demise of his late Majesty, took occasion to observe, that he felt an indignity had been offered to that House in its not being officially made acquainted therewith, and that a resolution to that effect should be entered on the minutes—which was carried. Mr. Lane afterwards moved that a committee should be appointed to inquire into the causes which had led to his dismissal from the commission of the peace, which was granted, and the following gentlemen were ap-

pointed to form the Committee :—Messrs. Suleven, Waith, Cummins, Jemmett, Massiah, Walcot, Thornhill, King and Crichlow. This Committee addressed the Governor on the 15th of April, respectfully requesting his Excellency to direct such evidence to be laid before them, connected with the charges contained in his letter of the preceding 26th of June, as would enable them to give the subject their full and impartial consideration. The Committee received the following reply :—

“ Government House, Barbados, 15th of April 1820.

“The Governor informs the Committee appointed by the Honourable House of Assembly to inquire into the causes which induced his Excellency the Governor to think John Brandford Lane, Esq. unworthy to be continued in the commission of the peace, and from which his Excellency dismissed him, that as the appointment of the Committee was an officious interference with his prerogative, he shall certainly not lay any evidence whatever before them.”

On the same day as the date of the above letter, namely the 15th of April, the dissolution of the Colonial House of Assembly was publicly announced. Rumour naturally said that the Committee appointed for the investigation of Mr. Lane's dismissal had led to this sudden dissolution of the House. The necessary writs for a new election were issued, and both parties were equally anxious to obtain a majority. Thomas Howard Griffith was re-appointed Speaker to the House, and the liberal party flattered themselves that they had a majority of two. Messrs. Moe and Lane were elected members for the parish of St. George and the parish of St. Joseph. His Excellency the Governor met the new House on the 30th of May, and after the usual ceremonies of swearing in the members and appointing the Speaker, he addressed both Houses, and informed the members of the Legislative Council and the House of Assembly, that as the time had approached for his departure, he availed himself of this occasion to take leave of them, and to express his sincere good wishes for their future prosperity and happiness. He offered his condolence on the death of his late Majesty, and in congratulating the Legislature upon his present Majesty's accession to the throne, he augured most happily for the future. His Excellency confirmed afterwards the supposed cause of the dissolution of the former House of Assembly in the following observations :—“The House of Assembly would naturally have expired six months after the demise of the late King, but I was under the necessity to have recourse to an immediate dissolution thereof, in consequence of the House having neglected to take into consideration measures tending to the honour and advantage of the Colony (and as such strongly recommended in my last address), and having improperly interfered with the prerogative vested in me by his Majesty.” The Governor again called upon the House to take into



immediate and serious consideration,—1. The revision and amelioration of the slave-laws ;—2. The establishment of a police ;—3. A permanent provision for the colonial charity school ;—4. The revision of the militia and fortification acts. His Excellency concluded his address in the following words :—

“ Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Legislative Council. Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

“ Sincere and unceasing as have been my wish and endeavour to do all the good in my power for this ancient and loyal Colony, I lament that I have not been able to accomplish much ; but I hope my successor may not be prevented carrying them into effect by those mischievous and vulgar squabbles which have of late disgraced this island in the eyes of the mother country, and made it the object of ridicule amongst the sister colonies. But I fear that it is not the only evil arising out of them.

“ A spirit of insubordination has been planted, the fruit of which may one day be gathered with sorrow and repentance, unless the returning good sense of the people provide a timely remedy. I am well aware that this is a delicate subject ; but as I am on the point of leaving you, and have expressed my sincere good wishes for your welfare and prosperity, I deem it my honest duty to be thus candid with you, at a moment when there can be no doubt of my motives being disinterested.”

The object of the author is to give the facts as they are recorded, and to leave the reader to form his own opinion respecting the policy of the measures adopted. Lord Combermere, his family and suite, embarked on board H.M.S. Spartan on the 12th of June 1820, under the customary salutes from St. Anne's, and was received on board with the same ceremony. Immediately after the departure of his Excellency, the Honourable John Brathwaite Skeete was sworn in as Commander-in-chief of the island.

The General Assembly met on the 20th day of June. One of the first motions was that proposed by Mr. Lane, to the effect that Mr. Walker, hitherto the printer of the House, having made in the ‘Mercury’ on the 13th instant the following observations while noticing the departure of his Excellency Lord Combermere,—“ In retiring from the government of this island, his Lordship carries with him the respect and esteem of every virtuous and honourable mind,”—this must be regarded as an insult to many members of the House who were not of that opinion ; he therefore moved that that part of the minutes which re-appointed Mr. Walker as printer of the House should not be confirmed, which was seconded by Mr. Moe, and carried by a majority of three. Mr. Michael Ryan was subsequently appointed printer to the House of Assembly. It appears that the meeting of the House on the 20th of June was a stormy one, at which the strength of the two parties was measured. Mr.

Pinder moved that a sum of three thousand pounds currency per annum should be settled on the President for the time of administering the government; Mr. Moe moved that it be reduced to one thousand five hundred pounds per annum, which was carried by the former majority of three.

Lord Combermere had departed, and it cannot be denied that the island had derived great benefits from his administration. In all measures of public utility his zeal was conspicuous: the institution of a society which had for its purpose to impart religion and instruction to the lower classes, namely the Barbados Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, and the foundation of the Colonial Charity Schools, are lasting monuments of his benevolence and zeal for the good of mankind. At a period when the mind of the public in the mother country was excited against the West Indian planters by misrepresentations regarding their treatment of the slaves, Lord Combermere, persuaded of the injustice by personal observation, stepped nobly forward and refuted the charges of cruelty and oppression raised against the colonists. During his administration many malpractices in public offices which had been continued by custom were remedied, and the public expenditure was considerably reduced.

It would have been well if, with the departure of the late Governor, harmony had been restored in the two Houses; but it appeared that flushed with success the liberal party intended to pass resolutions which conveyed censure on the conduct of the Legislative Council, when on a late occasion, in their reply to the address of Lord Combermere, they had reflected upon the House. Mr. Moe moved therefore that a committee should be appointed to take into consideration the reply of his Majesty's Council to his Excellency Lord Combermere's speech on the opening of the present Colonial Parliament, which motion was carried by the former small majority of three. The resolutions adopted breathed a spirit ill calculated to restore harmony between the different branches of the Legislature, and the temper of this document is perhaps the best proof how little the House as then constituted was calculated to ensure the despatch of public business.



## CHAPTER XIII.

PERIOD FROM THE ADMINISTRATION OF PRESIDENT SKEETE IN  
1820 TO THE DEATH OF GEORGE THE FOURTH IN 1830.

MR. LANE's conduct during the grand sessions at the trial of Ryan, which deprived him of his functions as a justice of the peace, having been investigated by the House, it was resolved, on the 5th of December 1820, "that it is the opinion of the House, from the evidence before it, that the charges contained in Lord Combermere's letter of the 26th of June 1819, against Mr. Lane, have not been substantiated; and he is, in the opinion of the House, acquitted from unbecoming conduct as a magistrate on that occasion." Such a result was to be expected at a period when the House consisted almost entirely of members who had opposed the measures emanating from his Majesty's representative.

The House of Assembly had been occupied during the session of 1820 to 1821 in revising and settling the fees of public officers. During the investigation the House summoned several of the officers to produce their dockets of fees. Among others, Robert B. Clarke, Esq. was desired to attend on the 17th of April 1821 at the bar, and to produce the bills of costs of the prothonotary's office; to which he replied that, as they were records of his office, he did not conceive himself justified under his oath of office to produce them. His refusal led to lengthened debates, as to whether the House possessed any right to commit Mr. Clarke to the common jail for contempt. It was contested that the House had no right to summon the prothonotary before it. In the latter end of the seventeenth century the Colonial Assembly made great struggles for power; the Government at home kept careful watch over their proceedings, and at last thought it necessary to interfere, and to pass the 7th and 8th of William III. chap. 22, in which, among other things, it is declared "that all laws, bye-laws, usages and customs, which shall be in practice in any of the plantations, repugnant to any law made or to be made in this kingdom, shall be utterly void and of none effect." Two years after this, on the 9th of August 1698, the Colonial Act was passed to settle the rights and power of the General Assembly, in which it is enacted that it shall be lawful for the House to send for officers' papers and records<sup>1</sup>. This act only remained in force nine months; it was repealed in May 1699, in consequence of the King's refusing to confirm it. During Governor

<sup>1</sup> No. 574 of Hall's Laws Repealed.

Grenville's administration No. 204 of 'Hall's Laws' was passed, giving power to the Committee of the House, then sitting for the revision and publication of the laws of the island, the right to send for officers' records, &c. It was therefore contended that, did the House possess such an inherent right, there would have been no necessity to pass a special law for that purpose. These objections were however removed by an appeal to precedents; and among others it was stated that a Committee had been appointed in May 1745 to inquire into the condition of Charles Fort, who were empowered to send for persons, papers, and records: and in April 1746 the House came to the following resolutions:—

“Resolved,—That an inquiry into public grievances is one of the highest rights and privileges of the General Assembly of this island, and essential to its constitution.

“Resolved,—That the General Assembly of this island is, and stands vested with power and authority to call before them and examine all persons, papers and records, necessary for the discovery of all public grievances; and to punish those who shall in contempt of such their power and authority, refuse to appear before them when summoned; or who appearing, shall refuse to answer all proper questions that be put to them upon such examination.

“Resolved,—That whoever attempts to impede any inquiry of the General Assembly of this island into public grievances, or artfully conceal, or endeavour to disguise the truth, in giving evidence upon such inquiry, is an enemy to his country.”

From this and other precedents, it was considered that the House did possess such a right, which it was now solemnly called upon to protect, and to hold inviolate the privileges of the people.

Mr. Clarke, who had been removed under the custody of the marshal during the debate, was again called to the bar, when the Speaker inquired of him whether he still persisted in refusing to produce the papers required by the House. He replied that, it being the sense of the House that he should produce them, he would be ready to do so the next day; but the Speaker intimating to him that the House required them forthwith, or at least a portion of them, he proceeded to his office in the custody of the marshal, and soon appeared at the bar and delivered in some of the papers, which by order were laid on the table. The House having established the right to have papers and records produced, Mr. Clarke was discharged, and the papers returned to him.

Lord Harewood had presented to the colony of Barbados the picture of his ancestor Edwin Lord Harewood. The Assembly, in gratitude, requested his Lordship to sit for a picture of himself, to be painted at the expense of the colony. Mr. Jackson, the artist, executed it at the cost of two hundred guineas. Lord Harewood had died meanwhile. These two portraits are now at Pilgrim, the residence of the Governor.



President Skeete sailed on the 18th of April 1821 for England, and the administration devolved on Mr. Samuel Hinds, who was sworn in on that day. A guard of honour, consisting of the grenadier company of the fourth King's Own regiment, received President Skeete at the Engineer's Wharf on his arrival there for embarkation,—a tribute of grateful respect which the military under Major-General Mainwaring paid him for the interest he invariably evinced for their welfare.

The new House met on the 3rd of July. The President in his address observed that it was probably the last time he should meet them, as the new Governor might be daily expected; as his parting words of advice, he urged them to let the discord between the two Houses cease, as public dissensions were always injurious to the public interest. His advice however was not heeded; years elapsed before a reconciliation took place, and the unhappy differences of the two branches of the Legislature even crept into domestic life and led to disputes and estrangements. An amicable adjustment did not take place before October 1823; and then it was of no long duration.

Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Warde, K.C.B., who had been appointed Governor-in-chief of the island of Barbados, and Commander of the forces on that station, arrived with his family and suite on the 25th of July 1821, in his Majesty's ship 'Pyramus,' and took the usual oaths of office on the following day. He met the Legislature on the 31st of July, and alluded in his speech to the distressing breach which existed between the two branches of the Legislature, and he confidently trusted that peace and harmony might be re-established. An Act for the better support of his Excellency passed the Legislature, which settled four thousand pounds currency per annum upon the Governor during his administration.

The militia-law had been in operation three years, when, on the 4th of June (1822), the Assembly came to a conclusion that this act, not having received the sanction of the Sovereign, had expired, in conformity with an order of the Privy Council of the 15th of January 1800. This doctrine having been promulgated, several officers of the militia appeared in their uniform on the parade-ground during the legal hours established for the exercise of their regiments, without performing duty, and several non-commissioned officers appeared on the ground without uniform, with a view, as was supposed, to set the law at defiance. The Governor therefore issued a proclamation stating that he had obtained the legal opinion of his Majesty's Attorney- and Solicitor-General, both of whom declared in writing that these laws remained in full force. His Excellency based likewise his reason for considering the law to be in force upon a letter from the Secretary of State to the Governor of Grenada, in direct opposition to the order in council of 1800; and acting under the legal opinions

of the Crown lawyers, he felt it to be his duty to enforce the law until the instructions of Earl Bathurst had arrived on this subject<sup>1</sup>.

As the question with regard to the validity of such laws as had not received the express sanction of the Sovereign in Privy Council was of importance, a Committee of the Council was appointed to investigate the history of the legislation of the colony with respect to this assertion. This Committee reported that out of one thousand four hundred and eighteen laws passed from the year 1641 to the year 1820, only twelve public acts had been confirmed by the Sovereign in Privy Council. All other public acts then in force had only the royal approbation notified to the Colonial Government by one of the principal Secretaries of State. The Committee came to the conclusion that the Assembly had misconstrued the purport of the order in council, and observed:—

“That this is not merely the assertion of an abstract right, the following case will serve to prove:—In the year 1667, the Legislature of this colony passed an Act (No. 238 in Hall’s General List of Laws), directing how the clerks and marshals of the several Courts of Common Pleas within this island should be appointed, and what they should receive. At this period of our history, the offices of clerks and marshals of the Courts of Common Pleas were not held under royal patent; but, about forty years after the enactment of this statute, Queen Anne claimed the right of appointing these officers by her letters patent. The House of Assembly of that day objecting to the royal claim, Queen Anne silenced them by issuing a repeal of the Act; and accordingly in August 1709 the Act was formally repealed (forty-two years after its enactment), and the respective judges of the colony ‘were ordered to be furnished with copies of the repeal, that they might govern themselves accordingly.’

“From this case we learn two things:—first, that the royal assent in Privy Council is not necessary to give validity to the acts of the colonial Legislature; for Queen Anne, by ordering a formal repeal after the expiration of forty-two years, virtually acknowledges that the act was in force until so repealed by her, and that such repeal was necessary to destroy it;—and, secondly, that there is a right reserved to the Crown to repeal at any time, however distant, such acts as have only received the royal approbation or allowance. And

<sup>1</sup> The following extract furnishes the information with regard to Colonial enactments:—

“Office of Committee of Privy Council for Trade,  
Whitehall, 8th June, 1816.

“SIR,

“Their Lordships desire me to say, in answer to the queries conveyed in Sir Charles Shipley’s letter of the 16th October last, as to the effect of Colonial Acts, to which neither his Majesty’s assent or dissent may have been communicated, that their Lordships conceive that every act assented to by the Governor, such act not having a suspending clause, must have its complete validity, although it should not have been confirmed by his Majesty in council. (Signed)

“To H. Goulburn, Esq.”

“THOMAS LACK.”



this constitutes the difference between acts confirmed in Privy Council, and acts of which the royal approval only has been signified by one of the principal Secretaries of State. The royal confirmation in Privy Council seems to give the same stability to the colonial acts as attaches to the acts of the imperial Parliament.

"That all laws of the island, unless confirmed by the King in Privy Council, do cease and determine at the expiration of three years from their enactment, is quite a modern doctrine; and was never, your Committee believes, formally asserted by any authority, until the present House of Assembly declared, by their vote of June the 4th, that, 'under an order of the Privy Council of Great Britain of the 15th of January 1800, the militia-act could not be considered in force, as it was more than three years since the last act, continuing the militia-act, had passed, and the House of Assembly had received no communication of the royal assent having been given to it.'"

Moreover with regard to the militia-law, the Committee referred to No. 14 of the royal instructions to the Governor, wherein his Majesty declares it to be "his will and pleasure that no law for establishing a militia shall be a temporary law." The Committee felt themselves justified in assuming this case as *instar omnium*, a proof that they are right in supposing that the order in council was not intended to render necessary any new formalities to give validity to the colonial acts, but simply to induce the colonial government to use due diligence in sending to England an early account of all their proceedings for the information of his Majesty's government. A communication from Earl Bathurst confirmed these views, and the misunderstanding of the Assembly was set at rest<sup>1</sup>.

The good understanding which existed between the Governor and the Assembly was for a short while disturbed. His Excellency had addressed to the Speaker an especial call of the House, accompanied by a document explanatory of his reasons for that call. The Assembly regarded this message as a desire of the Governor to dictate to the House; but the Governor, in addressing the Legislature after the general election on the 30th of July 1822, explained that his conduct did not proceed from any desire to dictate, but from a wish to promote the welfare of the colony. Sir Henry Warde most generously sent a communication to the Speaker of the House at the meeting on the 5th of November, in which he offered to relinquish one thousand pounds of his salary in consequence of the embarrassments of the island. The members did not take advantage of his Excellency's consideration, and requested that he would continue to receive the sum originally voted to him.

The death of Mr. Gibbes W. Jordan on the 16th of February deprived

<sup>1</sup> The Governor on his inspection of the first or royal regiment, on the 6th of January 1823, communicated the confirmation of the militia-law to the regiment, and it was made known for general information in a colonial general order.

the colony of a valuable servant. Mr. Jordan had served in the Legislature, and as lieutenant-colonel of the royal regiment when in Barbados, and was at a later period appointed colonial agent. George Carrington, Esq. was elected his successor.

The Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury determined upon issuing a coin for paying the troops in the West Indies, which was to consist of one-fourth, one-eighth and one-sixteenth of a dollar from which no seignorage had been taken, so that these pieces bore the exact proportion to the value of the dollar of their respective denominations. The Governor issued therefore his proclamation, that these silver coins should from and after the 25th of February 1823 be received and considered as a legal tender forming a part of the currency of the colony. The object of this measure was to establish an improved currency, and to banish a number of dubious coins of all denominations.

Sir Henry Warde published a proclamation on the 10th of June 1823, in which he contradicted the various unfounded reports which designing men had spread among the slave population, that they might shortly expect their freedom. He warned the slaves not to credit such reports, and to consider the persons who spread them as their enemies. Information of the outbreak of an insurrection among the slaves in Demerara reached Barbados on the 30th of August 1823. That colony had been declared under martial law on the 18th of August, and the energetic measures of General Murray, the Governor of Demerara, soon suppressed the outbreak.

The struggle for liberty of the former Spanish territories in South America, and the concentration of lawless characters who profited by it, caused the Mexican and Caribbean seas to swarm with pirates, who under the Spanish and Colombian colours committed every outrage on the vessels of European nations. The decrees of General Morales, Chief of the Spanish Royal Forces on the Main, obliged the United States to send a powerful squadron to the Main for the protection of their citizens. England sent two squadrons for the protection of her trade and for other political purposes, one to Porto Rico, the other to Porto Cabello. This measure was rendered partly imperative by the necessity of suppressing the numberless piracies committed in these seas upon the British trade. A similar measure had been executed against Cuba: the pirates gathered on the coasts of that island were in most instances the crews of vessels formerly employed in the African slave-trade, and comprised the refuse of all countries: they committed the greatest cruelties upon the merchant-vessels of all nations. It would scarcely be believed that this system continued more or less for ten years, before the Caribbean Sea was entirely freed from such depredations.

The death of the Honourable John Beckles, his Majesty's Attorney-General, who for the long period of thirty-seven years represented the



parish of St. Michael as one of its members in the House of Assembly, must not be passed over without record in an historical work of this island. For twenty years he filled the chair of Speaker of the House, a proof of confidence which stands unparalleled in the annals of the General Assembly of Barbados. Mr. Beckles died on the 4th of December 1823, in his seventy-third year.

The free-coloured inhabitants of Barbados had, in December 1823, presented to the Governor addresses, stating that there were parts of the colonial code which deprived them of participating with their white brethren in certain privileges, to which as British subjects they humbly conceived they had a claim, and that in a less agitated state of the colony it was their intention to pray for a removal of such portions of the code as materially affected them: the address had three hundred and seventy-two signatures attached to it. The Legislature expressed an unmeasured censure on the attempt of this party of the free-coloured people to participate in the liberties granted to the white inhabitants, and observed in the third resolution,—“That this House in the most positive and unequivocal manner denies that the free-coloured inhabitants of this island are entitled to any rights and privileges except those granted to them by the Colonial Legislature, the continuance of which must depend entirely on their good conduct.” Time has at length smoothed the asperities and unnatural barriers which custom and circumstances erected between the two classes of subjects of the British Sovereign, and such a harsh resolution at that period received a different construction to what would be given it at the present day; but even at that time every ingenuous mind must have condemned a resolution which breathed such an illiberal spirit.

An address was likewise presented by a second party of free people of colour, which was more respectful in language, and was mentioned with approbation by the Legislature although it had the same object in view, namely a participation in constitutional liberty.

The agitation amongst the labouring class continued. The slave Joseph Griffith was charged with exciting the other slaves of the island to acts of rebellion; but the Governor communicated to the House of Assembly, that the proceedings before the magistrates having been submitted to the consideration of the Council, they were unanimously of opinion that the Governor should not assemble a court-martial for the trial of the man. The King issued a proclamation on the 10th of March 1824, stating that, it having been represented to his Majesty that the slaves in some of the West India colonies and possessions on the continent of South America had been erroneously led to believe that orders had been sent out for their emancipation, which had led to acts of insubordination, his Majesty expressed his gravest displeasure, and that the slave population would be undeserving of his Majesty's protection if they failed

to render entire submission to the laws as well as dutiful obedience to their masters.

A commission of inquiry into the administration of justice in the Leeward and Windward Islands was appointed by Government, and the Commissioners arrived in Barbados on the 21st of December 1823. Their investigations into the existing laws, as well in this island as in the others belonging to the dominion of Great Britain in the West Indies and South America, exposed many which from lapse of time or circumstances had become obsolete or absurd, or were not adapted to the advances which mankind had made since their institution. The reports of the Commissioners—chiefly those of Mr. Dwaris, who after the death of his colleague carried out the object of the mission,—possess high interest, and no doubt contributed ultimately to that great change in the administration of justice, by an independent and learned judge, which at present exists in Barbados.

The concluding part of Sir Henry Warde's address to the Legislature, on opening the new Session in September 1824, bestows high praise upon the colonists for the treatment of their slaves. Sir Henry Warde says,—“It is my firm conviction, as far as it has come within my own observation to judge, that the slaves as a body throughout the colony are uniformly treated with kindness, lenity, and liberality; and to which their general appearance of cheerfulness and happiness may fairly be attributed.” His Excellency alluded to the bill for the amelioration, amendment, and consolidation of the slave-laws, which had not as yet passed into law, and the continued absence of a police-bill. The House of Assembly in their reply observed, that the police-bill, which had been framed with every care to render it efficient, had not met the concurrence of the Board of Council. The want of a police for preserving order in Bridgetown became daily more apparent; outrages on the property of the inhabitants were almost nightly committed, windows were broken, pumps destroyed, &c., without the offenders being brought to justice. When however these disturbers of the public peace, encouraged by impunity, pulled down and destroyed a scale-beam and house, the King's property, erected for the purpose of weighing sugar, the Governor considered it high time to interfere, and issued a proclamation offering a reward of one hundred pounds for the discovery of the offenders.

On the occasion of presenting certain papers in the House of Commons relative to the West Indies, Mr. Canning, adverting to the establishment of an episcopacy for Barbados and the Leeward Islands, stated that the charge of supporting it would be defrayed from the four-and-half per cent. duty, and that the King had been pleased to declare that no pensions

<sup>1</sup> The Commission was composed of Henry Maddock, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, and Fortunatus Dwaris, Esq., of the Middle Temple: Richard Clement, Esq., of the Inner Temple, acted as Secretary.



in future would be granted out of this fund. Mr. Carrington, the agent of Barbados, considering that if such a measure was carried into effect it would render any hope of relief from this burden more remote than ever, (since if once fixed it would probably never be remitted), lost no time in sending a memorial on the 6th of April 1824 to Lord Bathurst, the Secretary for the Colonies. In this document he appealed to his Lordship's sense of justice, and submitted that the entire charge of the episcopal establishment for all the British possessions in the West Indies ought not to be laid on such a small number of them as are subjected to the four-and-half per cent. duty; and connected with it another appeal for the total abolition of this tax, or a due application of it in future to the public purposes of Barbados alone, in compliance with the original object of the Act of 1663, and "thus place that colony on a fair and equal footing with the rest of his Majesty's possessions in the West Indies."

The plan of instituting a West India Company, with a capital of three millions to be raised in shares of one hundred pounds each, was proposed in a petition to Parliament by Mr. H. Manning. The Company was to be instituted for the purpose of receiving consignments of West Indian produce, in return for advances to be made on mortgage, and also for temporary advances upon the assignment of mortgages bearing colonial interest with collateral security. The prospectus was issued in May 1824, and included in the direction the names of the first West India merchants and bankers. When however the directors applied for a royal charter, his Majesty's ministers, after mature deliberation, declined to accede to the application, and the directors were obliged to abandon the plan.

Dr. Coleridge, the first Bishop of Barbados, arrived on the 28th of January 1825 in her Majesty's ship 'Herald,' and landed on the following day under a salute from the shipping at the wharf, where he was received by a guard of honour of the thirty-fifth regiment. Four companies of the royal regiment of militia formed a line on each side of the street from Trafalgar Square leading to the church of St. Michael, through which the Bishop, attended by nearly all the clergy of the island, walked to the church, to assume the important charge of the religious establishment of these colonies.

Sir Henry Warde having quitted the island on the 12th of February, on a tour of inspection of the garrisons in the Leeward Islands, John B. Skeete, Esq., President of his Majesty's Council, was sworn into the administration of the government.

A very serious question had arisen in 1825, whether the riot-act of England could in case of need be applied to this island. The disgraceful outrage committed by a mob on the Wesleyan chapel, which they destroyed, displayed a defect in the laws of the island which none but lawyers were previously aware of; namely, that the laws of the country did not empower the military to act under the civil power in taking life

on any emergency whatever. The Council had framed a bill similar to the riot-act but milder in form, which was rejected by the House of Assembly, and the Council requested therefore that the highest legal opinion might be obtained upon the following case :—

“It has always been holden that no acts of the imperial Parliament, passed since the settlement of the colony, extend to this island, and only such of the laws of England enacted antecedently to that period as are applicable to our situation and circumstances. The riot-act, having passed in the reign of George the First, does therefore not extend to this island. Is there any statute passed before the settlement of this island in the year 1625, which authorizes the military acting under the magistrate for the suppression of a riot, to take the life of rioters if such a measure should be necessary, and if not, is such a proceeding sanctified by the common law of England?”

It had been announced that a Methodist missionary or missionaries might be expected to establish themselves in the island, and to rebuild their chapel, and the Earl of Bathurst had directed the Governor to protect them on their landing and in their further proceedings. The public opinion was at that time so decidedly against such a measure, that a popular tumult was apprehended, and the Speaker of the Assembly lost no time in convening the House, to take into its serious consideration the best means of tranquillizing the public mind. The House applied likewise for the opinion of his Majesty's Attorney-General, as to the extent of authority which could be exercised by the civil power with military aid for the suppression of any tumult : in reply to these questions the Attorney-General gave his opinion that the magistrates might by the common law legally call on the military to act under their authority for the suppression of riots, and if necessary to the sacrifice of life.

The House of Assembly considered it their duty to appeal to the good sense and loyalty of the inhabitants not to interfere with dissenters if they should land in the island, which appeal was published by authority on the 15th of April 1825. The missionary who was expected wisely deferred his journey to Barbados to a more propitious time.

On the 2nd of September the Legislature passed an act, authorizing the colonial treasurer to pay two thousand pounds currency to the churchwardens of St. Michael's, and one thousand pounds to the churchwarden of every other parish in the island, for the repair or improvement of their churches and parsonage-houses. Towards the building of a new church in Bridgetown, to be called St. Mary's, the Legislature granted five thousand pounds currency.

The Governor returned to England on leave on the 26th of May; previous to his departure, the Assembly presented to him an address, thanking him for his firm but mild, impartial and conciliating demeanour, which had given such general satisfaction : as a mark of their high esteem, they passed a bill unanimously, authorizing the payment of one thousand



pounds from the public treasury, to defray the expenses of the Governor's voyage. This bill was however rejected by the Council and became void. For a considerable time previous to his departure misunderstandings had arisen between his Excellency and his Majesty's Council; but while these remained within due bounds, the unhappy differences between the representatives of the people and the Council led to frequent angry discussions and messages, which were continued after the Governor's departure, and their controversies and dissensions occupied numerous pages in the newspapers of that period. On the Governor's departure, J. B. Skeete, Esq., as President of the Council, was sworn in to administer the government; and, as on a former occasion, three thousand pounds per annum were voted to him for his support.

Sir Henry Warde had intimated his intention of returning to Barbados: in anticipation of this event, a committee had been appointed by the House of Assembly, and a conference was held with a similar committee from the Council to make the necessary arrangements for receiving his Excellency. The House resolved that a public dinner should be given to him in honour of his return: the Council objected to this, on the plea of there being no precedent to warrant such a course. "On the return of Governor Parry and of Lord Seaforth, the only cases that would furnish precedents of governors leaving the island and returning to their government, no public dinners were given to them; and the Council conceived that there was no occasion for giving a public dinner to Sir Henry Warde." The committee of the Assembly insisting upon the resolution the House had come to, the Council consented. Sir Henry Warde returned to Barbados on the 25th of August 1826, and met the Legislature on the 5th of September, when he addressed to them a most conciliatory speech.

Some attempts were made, and meetings held in January 1826, to procure an incorporation by royal charter of Bridgetown "under the name, style and title of the corporation of Bridgetown, and that the said corporation be confined to and vested in a mayor, eight aldermen and twelve common-councilmen, a town-clerk, headborough, and such other officers as may hereafter be found necessary." A meeting was held on the 18th of January and adjourned to the 15th of February, when a resolution was carried by a majority of votes, that it was inexpedient to incorporate the town of St. Michael.

The old statute-laws of Barbados fixed the fine for murdering a slave at fifteen pounds currency: this iniquitous law was amended in 1805, under the administration of Lord Seaforth, but this Act was so carelessly worded, as to render a conviction for the murder of a slave a matter of the greatest difficulty: moreover the perpetrator could only be convicted upon the evidence of one or more white persons. John Welch was indicted for the murder of his slave, under the presidency of Chief-

Justice Beckles in 1806, but the grand jury returned "no true bill." The Legislature, much to their honour, passed an act on the 28th of July 1818, repealing several laws which had fallen into desuetude, but still remained a blemish on the statute-book. The third clause of that act repealed the former act of 1805, and substituted in its fourth clause "that if any person shall hereafter wilfully and maliciously kill and murder any slave, whether such slave be the property of the person so killing and murdering, or of any other person, such person so killing and murdering, being duly convicted thereof by the evidence of one or more competent witness or witnesses at a Court of Grand Sessions, shall suffer death without benefit of clergy : provided always, that any person so convicted shall not thereby forfeit his lands, negroes, goods or chattels—any law to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding."

During the December Session of 1826, John G. Archer was indicted for the murder of his slave. According to the long-established custom in the island, one of the members of the Board of Council presided as Chief Justice at the Court of Grand Sessions, and the Governor appointed the Honourable Renn Hamden to preside on this occasion. The practice itself had been long a matter of general complaint, and it was an acknowledged incongruity in the judicial system of the colony, to confide to an individual inexperienced in the law such a responsibility as the administration of judicial functions involves<sup>1</sup>. The appointment on this occasion was however gratifying to all who, aware of Mr. Hamden's independent and manly character, were persuaded that, although deficient in a regular legal education, he would use every means to see that justice was administered. Archer's case chiefly occupied the attention of the community : as he was a white man of property in the island, it was feared by those who condemned his deed that it would prove difficult to procure a conviction by a jury who might have contracted the common prejudice—that the murder of a slave was no crime. In the absence of Mr. Hinds the Attorney-General, the prosecution was conducted by a young deputy, and this perhaps was the reason that the presiding Chief Justice expounded with uncommon care and clearness the law which rendered the accused amenable as a felon,—a doctrine which probably appeared to many an innovation. Archer was found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment.

Although the act to which allusion has been made had existed for years, Mr. Renn Hamden was the first who with manliness and firmness established the right of slaves as well as white or free persons to the common protection of the law<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 203.

<sup>2</sup> An Act passed the Legislature in June 1831, and was confirmed by his Majesty on the 30th of May 1832, which admitted the evidence of a slave in any courts of the island, due regard being had to the consistency and credibility of such evidence.



The British Parliament in the Acts of 1822 and 1825 entirely departed from their old colonial policy, which had been followed for nearly two centuries. The navigation-laws, which were instituted by the Commonwealth as a punishment for the loyalty of the inhabitants of Barbados to their Sovereign, were ultimately extended under Charles the Second, and contributed to increase the trade of the mother-country to the exclusion of foreign nations from her colonial possessions. The act of 1825, which came into operation in January 1826, admitted into the British colonies on very moderate duties the manufactured articles of all countries whatever that would admit British colonial vessels upon the footing of the most favoured nations. It was the first step which the free-trade system had advanced for centuries, and was hailed as the forerunner of greater concessions. It may be easily supposed that this emancipation of the trade of the British possessions in the western hemisphere met with powerful opposition from the shipping interest. Unfortunately the liberal policy of Great Britain, the offspring of a master-mind like Mr. Huskisson's, whose loss the nation had soon after to deplore, was not met with equally liberal concessions by the Government of the United States; the offer of Great Britain was not acceded to. British vessels, with cargoes the produce or manufacture of the colonies in the West Indies, were charged in the ports of the United States with a duty of one dollar for tonnage and lighthouse dues, and a discriminating duty of ten per cent. upon their cargoes. These measures therefore strengthened the opposition to the free-trade system, and their application for retaliation was successful.

Orders were received in the British West India colonies to put in force the acts of the 4th, 5th and 6th George IV. in respect to the trade with foreign countries. The act of July 1825 decreed that the ports of those colonies were to be closed against the vessels of such states as did not place British shipping, trading between those colonies and such states, upon the footing of the most favoured nations. The United States of America having declined to do this, it was ordered by the King in council, on the 27th of July 1826, that their ships should not be admitted to entry in the British West India colonies after the 1st of December ensuing. The trade of the United States with the British West India colonies, export and import, was at that time estimated at three millions sterling per annum, employing one hundred and fifty thousand tons of shipping. These orders in council produced therefore great dissatisfaction in America, although the short-sighted policy of their government was alone to blame.

Several convictions took place after the passing of that Act upon the testimony of slaves against whites, as the proceedings of the Court of Grand Sessions in June 1833 show; among others William Blades, a white man, was convicted upon slave testimony for shooting at and wounding a slave, and sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment.

It was to be expected that the Government of the United States would retaliate, and on the 17th of March 1827 the President prohibited by proclamation all intercourse with the British colonies. The operation of this order being immediate, without giving time for it to be known through the colonies, subjected many vessels then on their way from the British West India ports to serious inconvenience.

At a meeting of the General Assembly on the 7th of March 1826, Mr. Robert Haynes the Speaker called the attention of the House to the consideration of an increase of the annual stipends of the beneficed clergy of the island. Some years had elapsed since any increase to the stipends of that very respectable body had been made by a legislative provision; at that time they received by legislative grants three hundred pounds currency per annum each, in addition to the presents voted them by their vestries; with the exception of one or two parishes, they derived little benefit from fees. It was therefore proposed to increase their stipends to five hundred pounds each, to be raised, if there should happen to be no funds for such a purpose in the treasury, by a tax on slaves, mills, carriages, &c., and to restrain the vestries from making their rectors presents from the parish funds. The bill went through all its stages in the Assembly on the 21st of March, and received the sanction of his Majesty in council on the 30th of April the following year<sup>1</sup>.

The chief officers of his Majesty's Customs in Barbados published an announcement that, acting upon the opinion of the colonial law officers of the Crown, no vessel would be admitted to an entry in Bridgetown with American produce from any of the foreign islands in the West Indies. The view which the law officers had taken was however erroneous, as an order was received which permitted an indirect intercourse with America through the foreign colonies.

The first steam-vessel that entered Carlisle Bay was the 'Libertador,' which arrived on the 26th of March 1827, after a thirty hours' passage from St. Vincent<sup>2</sup>. All the wharfs and shores from whence a view of this novel sight could be obtained were crowded with people; and the astonishment of the negroes at seeing a vessel pursuing her course without a sail against wind and current knew no bounds, and showed itself in frantic

<sup>1</sup> The author has fallen into a mistake in stating at page 94, that during the administration of Sir James Leith the stipends were raised to five hundred pounds currency. That such a measure was in agitation is proved by the passing of a bill in the House of Assembly on the 27th of June 1815; and the author, having no opportunity of making himself acquainted with the nature of this bill, or whether it passed the Council, committed the error. When becoming aware of it, the erroneous statement had already passed through the press.

<sup>2</sup> The first steam-vessel which entered the Demerara river was the 'Cambria.' She arrived after a rough passage from England on the 11th of November 1826. It was asserted that she was the first vessel of that description that made a passage across the Atlantic with her engines at work.



cries. The companion to this steamer, called the 'Hamilton,' entered the bay in the evening; both were the property of Colonel Hamilton, an extensive proprietor of lands and herds of cattle on the Orinoco, who had conceived the plan of establishing a regular communication between the islands. The establishment of mail steamers between the islands for the packet service was carried into execution at a later period.

The administration of the government of Barbados by Lieutenant-General Warde, terminated on the 21st of June 1827; his health being much impaired, he received his Majesty's permission to retire from the government. In the address of the representatives of the people, presented to him by the Speaker of the House of Assembly, who waited on his Excellency in form, occurs the following passage:

"Whether we look to your Excellency's impartial, kind, and uniformly upright conduct as our chief magistrate for nearly six years, or whether we regard those social and domestic virtues displayed by your Excellency during your residence amongst us, we alike have cause to lament that we shall so soon be deprived of your Excellency's superintending care and valuable example; and when we reflect on your Excellency's condescending kindness and attention to us on all occasions, and the ready access afforded us at all times to your Excellency's presence, we should indeed be restraining our feeling, did we not frankly declare, as we now do to your Excellency, that your loss to us in particular will be long and severely felt."

John Brathwaite Skeete, Esq. as President assumed the administration. His Honour called the Legislature together on the 21st of July, and informed them of Sir Henry Warde's departure, and that the duties of government had again devolved upon him. The Legislature voted three thousand pounds per annum for his expenses during his administration.

One of the most important acts passed by the Legislature in these eventful times of colonial history was the Slave-bill, as it was generally called, which was assented to by his Majesty in council on the 18th of October 1827. Another despatch conveyed his Majesty's pleasure that the Alien act, thitherto in operation, was thenceforth to be disallowed. This information caused general satisfaction, as this act considered every stranger, whether a British subject or a foreigner, an alien, and subjected him to a heavy tax on his arrival in Barbados.

A remarkable disease showed itself in the West Indies in 1828, and visited almost every island, making its round with wonderful celerity. It generally commenced with a stiffness and soreness of the bones, which during the paroxysm of the attack rendered any motion almost impossible; this was accompanied or followed by a fit of fever. The rigidity of the individual thus attacked gave him such a stiff appearance that he was compared to "a dandy," from which circumstance this disease received the name of "the dandy-fever." Its attacks were sometimes so

sudden that persons who left their homes perfectly free of it were attacked in the streets; and in the island of St. Thomas, where (if I mistake not) it first showed itself, the persons attacked in the streets reeled so that they were accused of intoxication.

His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir James Lyon, K.C.B., G.C.H., who had been appointed to the government of Barbados, arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 6th of February 1829, in his Majesty's ship 'Herald.' The Earl of Belmore, the new Governor of Jamaica, was a passenger on board of the same vessel. Sir James Lyon landed that day merely under a salute, having expressed a wish to be received as Governor on the 10th instant, when he was sworn in with the usual ceremonies. He opened the new Legislature on the 17th of February, and observed that, contrary perhaps to general expectation, he did not come prepared to recommend any particular subjects to their consideration; for his residence among them had been so short, that he had not yet ascertained what old laws might require amendment, or what new ones might be salutary.

It had been customary for many years, in all questions that came before the House of Assembly, for the Speaker to give his vote just as the other members. Mr. Robert Haynes, who had filled the chair as Speaker for several years, resigned the office in 1829, and at the first meeting of the General Assembly on the 17th of February, at which Mr. Forte had been elected Speaker of the House, it was moved by Mr. William Eversley and seconded by Mr. William Oxley, that thenceforth the Speaker should not make or second a motion unless the House should be in committee. It was agreed *nem. con.* that the rule should be amended accordingly.

Mr. George Carrington resigned his office as agent of the island in February 1829, and Mr. J. P. Mayers was appointed to this charge on the 14th of April following, with a salary of five hundred pounds sterling. An extraordinary continuance of dry weather in this year caused serious apprehensions. Scarcely any rain had fallen for nearly eight months; and the most distressing consequence was that the wells in the country were completely exhausted, so that it became necessary on some estates to put the labourers on an allowance of water. A meeting of the parishioners of St. Michael's took place on the 19th of May, at which the necessity of an immediate importation of food was shown; and it was resolved that a petition should be addressed to the President, in the absence of the Governor, praying his Honour to permit and encourage by proclamation or otherwise the importation of flour, bread, rice, and grain of every description, from the United States and other foreign ports. The petition was referred to the Council, who reported to his Excellency, on his return to Barbados from a military tour of inspection, that upon careful inquiry it seemed there was a deficiency of about one month's consumption in the island before the crops of provisions then growing would be



fit for use, which would most likely be supplied through the ordinary channels of commerce; under these circumstances the Council could not venture to advise his Excellency to take upon himself to set aside, or suspend, acts of Parliament which had been intended for the general regulation of British commerce. Seasonable rains meanwhile, which fell in the month of June, rendered the probability of a famine less likely.

An unfortunate dispute arose between the Rev. W. M. Harte, the rector of St. Lucy's, and his parishioners, which was apparently to be ascribed to his zeal for the religious amelioration of the slaves: owing to the agitation in which the minds of the colonists were kept, this assumed a serious aspect. The following resolution passed at a meeting of the inhabitants of the parish of St. Lucy, on the 17th of April 1827, embodies the accusation against the Rev. W. M. Harte:—"That it is with deep concern that the inhabitants of this parish have observed the frequent attempts made by the rector of the parish to destroy the distinctions which they deem so necessary to their safety; more especially evinced by his offensive sermon on Easter Sunday, and his disgraceful conduct whilst administering the most holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, thereby endeavouring to alienate their slaves from a sense of their duty, by inculcating doctrines of equality inconsistent with their obedience to their masters and the policy of the island." The Bishop of Barbados pronounced Mr. Harte entirely free of the charges brought against him; but this did not satisfy his accusers; the reverend gentleman was summoned before two magistrates, who, entertaining different opinions on the charges preferred against him, declared officially that the complaint must be abandoned. Nevertheless Mr. Harte was again cited before three magistrates, on the 6th of October 1827, and the charges against him having been read, Mr. Harte began to read a protest against the legality and authority of the proceedings, but was interrupted by the magistrates, who refused to hear the protest before he pleaded to the charges. He was then required to plead or be committed for contempt; and refusing the first, he was taken into custody, when he preferred to plead "not guilty," in lieu of being taken to jail. An adjustment of these differences was attempted by the magistrates, but without success, and Mr. Harte was ultimately held to bail for his appearance at the ensuing Court of Grand Sessions. His case came before the Court on the 14th of December 1827, and the jury found a verdict against him of guilty of misdemeanour; the Court sentenced him to pay a fine of one shilling. Mr. Harte appealed to his Sovereign, and, to the great gratification of numerous admirers of the Christian virtues of Mr. Harte, his Majesty unconditionally pardoned him. Mr. President Skeete, who then administered the government, published a proclamation to that effect on the 11th of February 1828.

It would have been well if the affair had now dropped, and the past

been buried in oblivion: but it was not so. The House of Assembly, taking official notice of Mr. Harte's pardon, addressed the President on the 5th of March 1828, and requested to be furnished with a copy of the despatch which conveyed the instructions of the Secretary of State to that effect. His Honour refused this request, as he had been instructed by the Secretary for the Colonies not to allow copies of despatches from the Colonial Office to be taken. They now requested the President to inform the House whether any constitutional representation had been made to the Secretary for the Colonies which led to the order regarding Mr. Harte's pardon, or in what way the representation reached the Colonial Office; in answer to which the House was informed that the President had not made any representation, and that it appeared the documents which led to the order were transmitted by the Lord Bishop of the diocese. A Committee was appointed to investigate and report to the House on the subject of the President's message; and it was resolved on the 29th of April that a remonstrance should be addressed to the Right Honourable William Huskisson, Secretary for the Colonies, relative to the pardon granted to Mr. Harte upon documents not transmitted officially through the Commander-in-chief of the Colony, but by the Lord Bishop of the diocese; and also a remonstrance against the secrecy ordered to be observed in all despatches transmitted to the Governor from the Colonial Office,—a measure which was contrary to immemorial usage; and further, to request that the House might be furnished with a copy of all documents transmitted to the Colonial Office by the Bishop respecting Mr. Harte, which led to this pardon. Mr. Huskisson having resigned, this remonstrance was addressed, on the 14th of October 1828, to his successor Lieutenant-General Sir George Murray, who, in answer to it, informed Sir James Lyon (who had meanwhile assumed the government) on the 7th of May 1829, that he regretted the necessity of reviving the discussion of this case, and that upon further consideration the House of Assembly would perceive the impossibility of his advising his Majesty to enter into any explanation of the motives by which he was induced to exercise his undoubted prerogative of pardoning a supposed offender before trial. The inhabitants of Barbados could not with reason complain "that their judicial rights were invaded by an act of the royal authority," of which the records of the highest tribunals of the kingdom afforded innumerable precedents. The Secretary for the Colonies however considered that Mr. President Skeete had acted against the spirit of Mr. Huskisson's despatch in conveying his Majesty's pardon, which was only to be made known in case any technical difficulty should prevent the respite of the execution of the sentence until his Majesty's pleasure should be known; and as on the arrival of these instructions in Barbados the sentence against Mr. Harte had already been carried into execution, by the payment of a nominal fine of one shilling, the



postponement of the measure until his Majesty's final pleasure could be known would have been attended with no inconvenience to Mr. Harte, and no injury to the public. Sir George Murray therefore considered Mr. Skeete's proceeding unauthorized by Mr. Huskisson's letter, and that to this measure the existing dissatisfaction of the House of Assembly was to be attributed. "By this unfortunate prosecution," continues Sir George Murray, "of a clergyman of the Church of England, distinguished, as I learn from the report of his diocesan, by personal and professional merits, the parties concerned have needlessly, but very seriously enhanced the difficulties of those whose endeavour it is to defend the character of the colonists against all unmerited reproach." The despatch further expressed the astonishment of the Secretary for the Colonies, "that the representatives of the people have time out of mind been accustomed to receive copies of all despatches transmitted to the executive, by which they were enabled to ascertain the views and policy of his Majesty's Government." He distinctly protested against the claim thus advanced by the House of Assembly: such a pretension would be at variance with the first principles of the British monarchy, and indeed with any other effective system of monarchical government: of course no studied or unnecessary concealment would ever be observed by the Colonial Department towards the House of Assembly, but Sir George Murray saw no reason to retract Mr. Huskisson's general instructions on this subject.

An Act had passed the Legislature in 1672 to encourage the cultivation of the soil: it declared that all persons having ten acres of freehold land within the island should be exempt from arrest. It may be easily conceived that this privilege was perverted to improper purposes; nevertheless it remained in force for nearly a hundred years, as it was not until the 18th of December 1770 that another statute passed the Legislature to remedy in some degree the evils arising out of it. It appears that the privileges which these two statutes conferred upon the owners of ten acres freehold did not extend to females, Jews, and other persons who were not entitled to vote under the election laws; and several instances occurred where such persons were actually arrested and held to bail upon contracts. Two bills passed the House of Assembly on the 14th of July 1829 to remedy these defects.

A serious misunderstanding took place at the Court of Common Pleas on the 16th of July, between the presiding Chief-Justice Skeete and the jury, in consequence of the refusal of his Honour to allow the jury to take the actions with them into the jury-room,—a practice which had been followed from the earliest period of holding courts in the island, and which had invariably been recognized by every judge. Notwithstanding that the opinions of the assistant Judges and the whole of the bar were unanimously with the jury, who insisted on not going into the trial of

any action without having the official papers in their possession, the Chief Justice still maintained his own opinion; and finding that he was not supported, he finally walked out of the court-house. The business of the Court was consequently suspended. The jury lost no time in sending a memorial to the Governor, praying that the Chief Justice might be dismissed; but Judge Skeete had anticipated the necessity for that step, by tendering the resignation of his commission. It consequently became necessary to summon a special meeting of the Legislature on the 28th of July, in which his Excellency desired the House to consider the necessity of introducing an Act to revive all the proceedings pending in the Court, which under existing circumstances might be said to be discontinued<sup>1</sup>. This was effected in the House of Assembly the same day, and the preamble of the Act marked the particular feeling of the public expressed through the House, at the interruption caused by the attempted innovation of the late Chief Justice. The Council however objected, not only to certain parts of the preamble, but likewise to the second clause, and the bill was returned for amendment by the clerk with a verbal message. The suggestions of the Council were only partly admitted, and it was requisite to introduce a new bill, which passed the Assembly on the 25th of August 1829. The House of Assembly informed the Board of Council that they had conformed to their suggestions with respect to the preamble, but that they could not adopt those which referred to the second clause, as such an amendment would render the object of the bill ineffective. And as verbal messages from the Board were liable to be misunderstood, the House respectfully requested that in future, agreeably to a standing order of the House of the 8th of February 1825, all messages and communications from the Board to the House should be in writing. The House further requested that the messenger of the Board should be instructed, when he had a message for the House, to report the same to the Marshal of the House in order that he might apprise the Speaker of it before the message should be delivered.

The official communication of the death of his Majesty George the Fourth on the 26th of June 1830, arrived in Barbados on the 12th of August by the packet the 'Plover.' William the Fourth was proclaimed King on the 14th of August with the usual ceremonies.

<sup>1</sup> Upon the death of Judge Gittens of St. Michael's precinct, in the year 1768, a similar measure was required to revive the proceedings.



## CHAPTER XIV.

FROM THE RENEWAL OF THE COMMERCIAL INTERCOURSE BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND THE BRITISH WEST INDIES IN 1831, TO THE DEPARTURE OF SIR JAMES LYON IN 1833.

THE restrictions which the erroneous policy of the United States had placed upon the intercourse between their ports and the British West India islands, produced the most serious complaints of their citizens, and the Government saw themselves obliged to enter into diplomatic negotiations with the court of St. James to bring about a better understanding. Mr. McLane was for this purpose despatched to London with certain propositions.

Towards the end of the session in May 1830, President Jackson communicated to the Senate and House of Representatives, that he daily expected the answer of the British Government to a proposition which had been submitted upon the subject of the colonial trade, and requested that he might be authorized, in case an arrangement could be effected upon such terms as Congress would approve, to carry the same into effect. It appears that the President had received certain information respecting the professions of Great Britain, that as soon as the restrictions which the United States had laid upon British vessels were removed, his Majesty's government would restore to the commerce of the United States the direct intercourse with the West Indies, upon the terms of the Act of July 1825. The President therefore issued his proclamation on the 5th of October 1830, stating that British vessels and their cargoes were admitted to an entry in the ports of the United States, "from the islands, provinces and colonies of Great Britain, on or near the North American continent, and north or east of the United States." Upon this an order in council repealed the restrictions imposed by the British Government upon the intercourse of American vessels with the West India colonies and the British possessions in North America. The ports of both governments were opened and a free intercourse established, based upon the act of the British Parliament of the 5th of July 1825, and upon the act of Congress of the 30th of May 1830.

The several attempts which had been made during past years by the free-coloured and free black population of this island to obtain the repeal of various acts which continued their political disabilities, had been hitherto fruitless. Mr. Robert Haynes, member for St. John's, introduced on the 22nd of February 1831 a bill into the House of Assembly, the

object of which was to remove these disabilities, and it passed the House on the 28th of March, only four members voting against it: some obstacles however delayed its passing the Legislature until the 7th of June, and it received the sanction of the Governor on the 9th of that month, subjected to the approbation of his Majesty. This act conferred upon the coloured class the same rights as those possessed by the white inhabitants,—namely, to elect or be elected members of the House of Assembly, vestrymen, or to serve as jurors to try real actions, provided such individuals should have the necessary qualifications of age and the possession of the stipulated freehold or other property. A tardy act of justice was thus at last conceded, and thenceforth all the inhabitants who professed the Christian religion, without distinction of complexion, were placed on the same footing of civil political privileges. An Act for the relief of his Majesty's subjects in Barbados professing the Jewish religion had received the signature of the Governor on the 25th of May, subjected likewise to the approbation of his Majesty before it should come into operation<sup>1</sup>. Both these Acts ultimately received the King's sanction.

In the month of October 1819, an Act had passed the Legislature for printing a perfect edition of all the laws in the island in force which were in manuscript and had never yet been printed or published by authority. His Majesty in council disallowed this Act on the 5th of February 1827; the reason assigned for which was that the Act "authorizes a private person to publish the laws of the island with abridgements, notes, references and observations thereon at his discretion, and declares the work when so published to be a good, lawful statute book of the island without any security being taken for the correction of the publication, or for the propriety of such abridgements, references or observations; and because this unlimited confidence is extended not only to that individual himself, but to his administrators, executors, or assigns<sup>2</sup>." Subsequently a committee was appointed by the House on the 20th of April 1830, to confer with a committee to be appointed by the Council and take into consideration the publication of a new edition of the laws of the island. It appears that no further steps were taken; at least a petition of her Majesty's Solicitor-General, Henry E. Sharpe, Esq., drew the attention of the House on the 22nd of February 1831 to the great inconvenience generally felt from the want of a complete edition of the laws. Mr. Sharpe offered to make a compilation of them, with the approbation of the Legislature, and to open a list for subscriptions to the new edition, upon the understanding that, should he not be indemnified by the sale of such publication for his labour, cost, and charges, he might rely on the liberality of the House to make good any loss he should sustain. An appointment of a

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 97.

<sup>2</sup> It is remarkable that such a long interval should have been allowed to pass between the enactment by the Legislature and the disallowance by the King in council.



committee therefore, as under former circumstances, took place, but the desired object was not effected, and the calamity which shortly after befel the colony retarded it altogether.

At a public meeting in the island of Grenada, held on the 6th of January, 1831, it was resolved "that a unanimous expression of the sentiments of the colonists on the present alarming and depressed state of the West Indies would tend to impress the more strongly on his Majesty's Government and the Parliament of England, the very urgent necessity which exists for immediate and substantial relief to save them from impending ruin; and that such expression of sentiment would be likely to meet with more prompt attention, and be productive of more beneficial results, if it proceeded from the united voice of the colonists, expressed through the medium of representatives delegated from each." The meeting proposed therefore that Grenada should send two delegates, and that each of the other colonies should be requested to send one or more delegates, to assemble on the first day of March following in the city of Bridgetown in Barbados. This proposition was very favourably received, and fifteen delegates met from the colonies of Antigua, Demerara, Dominica, Grenada, Nevis, St. Christopher, St. Vincent, Tobago, and the Virgin Islands. The meeting took place on the 1st of March, and was continued for several subsequent days; and the results of their deliberations were embodied in the following resolutions, which the author inserts the more readily, as they express in the most concise manner the general opinion on the state of the British West India colonies at that period.

"It was resolved,—That these colonies are now, and have been for some time past, labouring under multiplied difficulties and embarrassments.

"That whilst every other interest of the empire has been relieved from the pressure of the war duties, the West India colonists, after a period of fifteen years of peace, still labour under exactions imposed upon the staple articles of their produce imported into Great Britain, which ought in justice to have ceased with the necessity that gave rise to them.

"That another prominent cause of distress is the decisive advantage given to the foreign cultivators of sugar, by their continuation of the African slave trade.

"That the inhabitants of these colonies contemplate with the most serious apprehension the effect which the reiterated clamours of a powerful, designing and interested party are calculated to produce on the deliberations of Parliament and the measures of Government, with reference to the question of colonial slavery; and the avowed determination of this party to persevere in the continuance of their hostile measures, until they shall have involved in confusion, and ultimately in ruin, all classes of society in this part of the British empire.

"That they protest most solemnly against any spoliation of, or interference with their property, which they hold by a right as sacred as the public cre-

ditor his claim on the national funds, the highest or lowest subject in the United Kingdom his lands, his mansion, or his cottage, or any corporate body their chartered rights.

“That this right of property has been sanctioned by various Acts of Parliament, encouraging their ancestors to embark their capital, their industry and their fortunes in the settlement of lands, on the express condition of cultivating them by the labour of slaves imported into these colonies by British subjects. That the consequences of this traffic are not now to be charged against the character of the West India Colonies, whose principal share in the transaction has been that of civilizing, and bringing to order and comparative comfort persons brought into the colonies in a state of barbarism.

“That out of the settlement and cultivation of the West India Colonies, has arisen a commercial intercourse, amply supplying the mother country with colonial produce, giving employment to upwards of four hundred thousand tons of shipping, and more than twenty thousand seamen, diffusing immense wealth among her people, and contributing millions to the public revenue.

“That the existence of slavery and of property in, or connected with, and depending upon slaves in the West Indies, having been thus created by Great Britain for her own objects and benefit, and having been recognized and guaranteed by repeated Acts of Parliament and decisions of the highest law authorities, any attempt to injure or destroy property so sanctioned is a gross violation of every principle of law and justice, unless full and complete indemnification for all losses which may arise, and all injuries which may be sustained, by any changes in such property shall have been previously provided at the expense of the nation in general.

“That the inhabitants of the West Indies have, by their efforts to improve the condition of the slave, already raised him far above his original state of barbarism, have placed him in possession of comparative comfort, have invested him with privileges and immunities, and are gradually proceeding to qualify him for a larger participation in the advantages of civilized life.

“That a petition be presented to his Majesty from the deputies assembled for themselves and on behalf of their constituents, the inhabitants of these colonies, humbly praying that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to exert his royal authority in order to avert the destruction with which they were threatened.

“That petitions be prepared and presented to both Houses of Parliament, embracing the general objects of this meeting.

“That memorials setting forth the present distressed state of the West India interests, and the causes thereof, and praying that such relief may be promptly afforded as the circumstances of the case require, be presented to the Lords of the Treasury and the Board of Trade.

“That the Marquis of Chandos be requested to present the Petition to the King.

“That the Right Honourable the Earl of Eldon be requested to present the petition to the House of Lords.

“That the Marquis of Chandos be requested to present the petition to the House of Commons.



"That the agents for the colonies, represented at this meeting, be requested to present the memorials to the Lords of the Treasury and the Board of Trade, and that they be instructed to wait on the Marquis of Chandos, and solicit his valuable assistance in furthering the objects of these memorials."

The dreadful hurricane, of which a detailed account has been given in the first part of this work<sup>1</sup>, had brought the greatest misery upon the island. It has been generally asserted that the administration of Sir James Lyon was one of the happiest Barbados can boast of, and that his talents, urbanity and benevolence, went hand in hand with his energy whenever circumstances required active measures; but whatever conduct had earned this encomium for him on former occasions, his zeal under the present calamities, and his unremitting endeavours to mitigate the general suffering, deserved a higher praise than had ever previously been bestowed on him. It was his first object to preserve the public order under such an accumulation of miseries; and he issued a proclamation on the 15th of August, commanding all magistrates and constables to exert themselves to the utmost in preserving the peace and tranquillity of the island, and preventing depredation and plunder. The thirty-first clause of the militia-act, which empowered all commanding officers to assemble any sufficient part of their regiments for preventing disturbances, was called to their recollection. It having been reported to the Governor that the principal merchants in Bridgetown had not enhanced the prices of the necessary articles of life, he strongly recommended that so laudable an example should be generally followed.

By virtue of the full power and authority given to his Excellency, and by the advice of the Legislature, the Governor nominated on the following day the members of his Majesty's Council, the members of the House of Assembly and the field-officers of the militia in the different parishes, to be commissioners for the purpose of preserving due subordination amongst the slave population. Another commission with similar powers was nominated that day for clearing the streets of the town, with full power and authority to call on all householders who were owners of slaves to furnish labour for that purpose.

The Legislature had been summoned to meet on the 15th of August, but a sufficient number of members not being in attendance on that day to form a House, they were summoned to meet again on the 18th of the same month, when the following message was delivered to the House:—

"Government House, Barbados, 15th of August, 1831.

"The Governor, deeply afflicted by the distress and devastation with which has pleased Almighty God to visit this once prosperous and happy colony, entreats the Honourable House of Assembly to cause a Committee of its members to be formed, and to be associated with some of the honourable gentle-

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 52 *et seq.*

men composing his Majesty's Council, for the purpose of taking into consideration the best means of meeting the difficulties with which we are surrounded, and of mitigating, as far as it can be done, the great distress which may and will of necessity result from our present calamitous circumstances.

"It is important that the Governor should acquaint the Honourable House that he has already transmitted despatches to the Secretary of State for the Colonies by way of Demerara, detailing as far as his knowledge and observation would permit, the general distresses of the colony.

"With the Governors of British Guiana, Trinidad, St. Vincent and Grenada, he has also communicated; and a vessel is now awaiting final orders to proceed to the Northward Islands, touching at St. Thomas, and thence to Bermuda, with a communication from the Governor to the admiral or senior officer on that station, entreating that a ship-of-war may, without delay, carry his despatches to England.

"As in the calamitous confusion of the moment the evil-disposed might possibly take advantage, the Governor has considered it advisable to station a detachment of the troops at the King's house, for the due protection of public and private property in the town and neighbourhood. There are several beneficial means which the Governor might suggest to the honourable members, such as the facilitating of intercourse by clearing the roads and thoroughfares, and the immediate burial of all dead animals, and the destruction of putrid vegetable matter; but he relies with implicit confidence on the wisdom and foresight of the honourable gentlemen, and would only beg to assure them, that whatever means may be recommended, or suggestions offered, for the benefit and relief of the distressed and afflicted community, they may confidently rely on his most cordial co-operation and assistance.

"Deep commiseration for human sufferings dictates to the Governor an entreaty, which he must at such a crisis of misfortune press on the members of the Legislature. It is, that they will instruct their honourable Committee, when formed, to consider in what manner the salary usually allowed to him from the treasury of the island can be appropriated with the greatest advantage, for an indefinite period, for the relief of the maimed and houseless poor.

"This is in truth a religious and his bounden duty, and amidst the scenes of calamity and distress which hourly present themselves to his view, to believe that he can thus contribute to alleviate the sufferings and assuage the grief of the destitute and afflicted, would be a consolation to his mind; and permit Sir James Lyon in earnest sincerity to add, that no wish can be dearer to him, than the being enabled, although in a very limited degree, thus to evince his gratitude to the inhabitants of a colony who have ever manifested the utmost anxiety to promote his comfort and welfare<sup>1</sup>."

On the motion of Mr. Bascom, the House resolved itself into a committee to take into consideration the present distressed situation of the

<sup>1</sup> This generous offer to relinquish his salary for the relief of the sufferers by the hurricane was gratefully acknowledged by the Legislature but respectfully declined.



island, and the Council was invited to a conference. The Council being informed of this resolution and having approved of it, the House in full committee went up into the council-chamber for this purpose. An Act for the better preservation of the peace and welfare of the island, which not only repeated the full powers set forth in the Governor's proclamations, but added other measures for the general welfare of the inhabitants, was the first measure brought under their deliberation. The rate of payment of labourers and mechanics was considered, and the following was resolved upon :—for day-labourers, two shillings and sixpence ; common carpenters and masons, three shillings and ninepence ; good carpenters and masons, five shillings ; master workmen, six shillings and threepence per day. Any person who should demand or receive any higher wages, or any one who should agree to pay more to any mechanic or labourer, was subjected to a fine of twenty shillings for every day of each offence. A committee for the relief of the destitute poor was appointed, to take into consideration the readiest means of relieving their most pressing wants.

St. Mary's church was meanwhile repaired with all possible dispatch for receiving the congregation, and the Governor issued, on the 21st of September, a proclamation appointing Friday the seventh day of October to be set apart as a day of solemn humiliation and thanksgiving. The cathedral, which had suffered less than the other churches and chapels in the parish, had been converted into a hospital for the admission of the wounded and maimed.

As soon as it became known in the sister colonies, where the devastating effects of the hurricane were not felt, how severely Barbados had suffered, every exertion was used to dispatch instant supplies. Nor was it in the British colonies alone that this awful calamity excited the sympathy and commiseration of the people. In the Danish island of St. Thomas, as soon as the melancholy news arrived by the army-vessel the 'Duke of York,' which had been despatched with the information to the neighbouring islands, a subscription was opened, and one thousand seven hundred and fifteen dollars were collected in a few days and transmitted to the sufferers. At a meeting of the Relief Committee on the 29th of August, the sincere and grateful thanks in behalf of the whole population of Barbados were voted to the inhabitants of the foreign colonies and to those of Demerara, Grenada and Antigua, for their prompt and benevolent exertions to render assistance, and for the liberal contributions which had been sent for the relief of the sufferers. The Legislature of Antigua had voted a grant of one thousand pounds sterling, which was speedily transmitted : the Legislature of Grenada voted a like sum. At a subsequent meeting of the Assembly parochial committees were appointed to take an account of the deaths and to ascertain the losses of property. It was likewise resolved, on the motion of Mr. William Eversley, to lessen

the expenses of the government, and to reduce the salaries and stipends of the functionaries and clergy. Such a sweeping measure was however not approved of, and it was not until 1834 that an act was passed to reduce all unnecessary expense and to abolish several sinecures.

As the several fortifications of the island were in ruins, and in their present state unavailable for purposes of defence, it was resolved that all expenses connected with that department in the shape of repairs and salaries should cease from the 11th of August 1831.

At a meeting on the 6th of September, the House considered an address to the King, Lords and Commons, and also to the members of his Majesty's Government, with a view to obtain relief for the general distress of the inhabitants. In these petitions the prayer for the remittance of the four-and-half per cent. duty was embodied, as his Majesty's impoverished subjects were no longer able to bear this burden. The Governor communicated to the House that he had ordered the admission, free of duty, of all articles of provision forwarded *bond fide* for the use of the poor. But when on a later occasion the House of Assembly petitioned him to remit for a period of six months the duties on lumber and shingles imported from foreign countries, his Excellency considered himself obliged to refuse the prayer, as it was in direct opposition to an act of the imperial Parliament passed for the regulation of the commerce of the empire, which he felt himself unauthorized to infringe, except under very peculiar circumstances.

An Act passed the Legislature removing doubts respecting the publication of the writs and summonses which, as fixed by law, had hitherto been published by the officiating clergymen in the parish churches, and which enacted, that in those parishes where the churches had been destroyed they should be published at the places where divine worship was performed. An act to remit all fines incurred under the militia-law still due passed the House, as the ruinous effects of the late hurricane had disabled persons from paying them. But the attempt of the Board of Council to introduce a bill for giving longer time for paying the levy, now being collected by the Treasurer from the inhabitants of the island, was considered by the House an infringement upon their constitutional right, and an invasion of the privileges of the House, since a bill of finance could not originate with the honourable board: it was therefore unanimously rejected.

Previous to the House replying to the Governor's message, in which he refused to open the port for the admission of the necessaries of life free of duty, the packet brought the information that, in consequence of the great distress, the imperial Parliament, by an Act 1 & 2 William IV. chap. 44, permitted the importation of lumber, fish and provisions, duty free, into the islands of Barbados and St. Vincent, from the day of its enactment (the 15th of October 1831), until the 1st of



January 1832. It was likewise enacted that it should be lawful for his Majesty to extend this act to the 1st of March 1832<sup>1</sup>.

The reply of the House to the Governor's refusal to admit timber and shingles free of duty, was expressed in stronger terms than had been used in any previous address to his Excellency. The imperial act, anticipating that under the existing circumstances the Governor would have taken the responsibility of such a measure upon himself, had stipulated a full indemnity; in lieu of which it had been refused upon repeated previous applications. In the address voted by the House they assured his Excellency of their unfeigned regard and attachment, but unsparingly condemned the measure which refused this gracious act at a moment of such distress. It became evident from the tenor of the address that they did not consider the refusal of their prayer to have emanated from him, but from his Majesty's Council.

As soon as Mr. P. L. Mayers, the agent of the island in England, received information of the disaster, he lost no time in requesting an interview with Lord Goderich, the Secretary of State for the Colonies, in which he implored the aid of his Majesty's Government, and suggested the expediency of adopting similar measures to those taken in 1780, namely, an immediate supply of provisions and lumber from this country, and a grant of money from Parliament. At this period the Secretary for the Colonies had not yet received any official despatch from Sir James Lyon; one was brought a few days after by Lieutenant Ormsby. Mr. Mayers seems to have been indefatigable, and had the honour of an audience of his Majesty, who expressed in the most gracious and kind terms his sympathy for the unfortunate inhabitants. The House of Assembly unanimously voted an address of thanks to the King, as well for this condescension as for the gracious act which directed the suspension of the import duties. They added to this address a prayer for the extension of the operation of the statute to the 1st of March 1833, or for such other period of time as his Majesty might think fit.

At the close of the session of the House of Assembly in 1832, the zeal of Mr. Mayers as agent of the colony was brought before the House, and the following resolutions were agreed to unanimously:—

“Resolved, 1st, That this House adverts to the general conduct of its agent in Great Britain, but more especially since the awful hurricane of the 11th of August 1831, with feelings of gratitude and pride.

“Resolved, 2nd, That this House feels that it is performing an act of justice to John Pollard Mayers, Esq., in offering to that gentleman the grateful acknowledgments of this community for his zealous and laudable exertions to procure relief from the Government for the suffering inhabitants,” &c. &c.

<sup>1</sup> A proclamation of the Governor, Sir James Lyon, on the 31st of December, continued this act in force to the extended period.

A Committee had been appointed to prepare a general report of the deaths and losses occasioned by this late awful hurricane, but a considerable time elapsed before the report was presented to the House, which was ultimately done on the 7th of February 1832. According to this statement, and the tables which accompanied it, the loss amounted to nearly £1,602,800 sterling; and the number of killed and those who died of wounds to fifteen hundred and ninety-one<sup>1</sup>. It is generally believed that a great number refused or neglected to report the losses they had sustained; and many who fell victims (chiefly free coloured and white persons), were friendless and unknown; hence this number is too low. According to the general opinion at that time, the number of persons who lost their lives amounted to upwards of two thousand. It appeared from the returns that three hundred and twenty-nine white, seventy-three free coloured, and eleven hundred and eighty-nine slaves, had been killed or died of their wounds; giving a proportion in the slave population of about one and a half per cent., in the white of two per cent., and in the free people of colour of a half per cent.

The sum which had been collected through the munificence of the sister colonies, the army and navy in the West Indies and private individuals, amounted on the 18th of February 1832 to £16,586 7s. 6d. currency. Towards this amount the colonies had contributed £14,210 8s. 5½d.; the Army £337 8s. 10d.; the Navy £124 17s. 0½d.; and private individuals in Barbados, Great Britain and other parts, £1913 13s. 1¾d.<sup>2</sup>

In the House of Commons, on the motion of the Chancellor of the Exchequer, a sum of £100,000 was voted on the 29th of February 1832 for the relief of the sufferers by the hurricane in Barbados, St. Vincent and St. Lucia; of this sum, £50,000 was to be distributed among the sufferers in Barbados. According to the Treasury minutes of the 13th of March and 3rd of July 1832, it was desired that the apportionment of the shares of each colony should be left to the discretion of the respective governors, with certain functionaries and other persons, who should form a Board for the purpose; and "that the money shall be applied to the relief of those persons who are in such indigent circumstances, that they neither possess, nor have the means of procuring the requisite funds to

<sup>1</sup> These tables are reprinted in the Appendix.

<sup>2</sup> For a detailed statement see the Appendix. A general statement of the sums contributed from England for the rebuilding and repair of churches has been given in a former page of this work (p. 101), but it has not been stated that the sum of £1397 was almost exclusively contributed by individuals who had property, or were otherwise interested in the island. Similar benevolence was shown when the plan for the erection of a General Hospital was agitated in 1840, when £1882 14s. were remitted. The largest portion of the latter amount was obtained from an application which the agent of Barbados made to her Majesty's Government, for the appropriation to this charitable object of a certain unclaimed part of the compensation-grant on the abolition of slavery.



reinstate their dwellings, or to enable them to resume their accustomed occupations and means of obtaining subsistence. My Lords not only apprehend that they should not be warranted in sanctioning any different application of the money without a further and distinct understanding with Parliament; but they are also of opinion that it ought to require a very strong case to justify any proceeding, which by directing the bounty of Parliament from its original object, might deprive the most indigent and necessitous of the colonists of that immediate relief it was the intention of the grant to administer." The first remittance on account of the grant amounted to £22,000, by which fifteen hundred families were relieved. In June the Commissioners announced that they were prepared to make a second and special award in aid of the expenses for re-erecting the parish-churches, which would otherwise fall on the holders of land. Public petitions were presented against diverting a large portion of the grant from its legitimate object as above communicated, which was protested against as illegal, unjust, partial and impolitic. The Commissioners however would not have made such a proposition had they not been warranted in taking this step by Government. At this period a great number of houses and buildings on the estates were re-erected, and the country had lost its recent appearance of devastation<sup>1</sup>. The energy of the inhabitants had been called forth and favoured by highly seasonable weather; the sugar-crops of 1832 to 1833 had surpassed their expectations. In January 1835 the Commissioners resolved "that the distribution of a part of the funds now remaining in their hands should be made amongst the proprietors who lost slaves by that calamity, in such a ratio as to award ten pounds currency for each slave under fifteen years, and twenty pounds for each above that age killed in the hurricane."

The imperial Parliament had granted a loan of one million pounds sterling in exchequer-bills, to be applied to the relief of the sufferers in Jamaica from insurrection, and in Barbados, St. Vincent, and St. Lucia, from the hurricane; half for the assistance of the proprietors in Jamaica, and half for those of the three last islands. This loan was only granted for the purpose of restoring the buildings and works on estates. The interest was fixed at four per cent., and no interest was to be required until the expiration of three years. Government however claimed priority of security over every previous mortgage. The defeazance was fixed at ten years, and the time for repayment of the loan might be extended on

<sup>1</sup> I observe from an official return, that the importation of all kinds of timber and boards, or lumber as it is called in the colonies, since the hurricane of August 1811 to the 31st of December 1832, amounted to 13,928,500 feet of deal lumber, 2,060,000 of pitch pine lumber, 22,295,000 shingles, and 1,976,000 staves. A considerable quantity more was required before the buildings were all restored, many of which were yet in ruins.

application to the Commissioners. The proprietors of Barbados availed themselves of this loan only in a few instances, which was much clogged with conditions, &c. The public applied in 1834 for a loan of twenty-five thousand pounds sterling, offering the foreign duties as security, and the general revenue of the island as collateral security,—to be repaid on or before the 16th of September 1844.

His Excellency the Governor opened the session of the Colonial Parliament on the 3rd of April 1832, and in forcible, consistent, and dignified language recommended to the new Assembly the serious consideration of the welfare of their country. He alluded to the calamities consequent on the visitation with which it had pleased the Almighty to scourge the island, and praised the inhabitants for the patience and fortitude with which they had borne their sufferings. He observed, that it had been a consolation to him in the hour of the severest affliction to witness the unceasing exertions of the inhabitants: all selfish considerations had been lost in one general disposition to assist each other, and their duty had been well and zealously performed. "Who," continues his Excellency, "but recollects with feelings of the warmest gratitude, the pious labours of the ministers of the Church, and the humane exertions of those gentlemen by whom they were aided in seeking and in relieving the many objects of distress! Who can call to mind without feelings of deep respect and admiration, the prompt and munificent assistance afforded by the other colonies, foreign as well as British! In the future pages of history these acts of benevolence will be recorded, bearing proud testimony for these Western islands, in which the rich man's offering and the poor man's mite were alike destined for one blessed work of charity. While dwelling on this grateful theme, can I omit to mention the daily, the unwearied labours of the Lord Bishop of the Diocese<sup>1</sup>? Vain would it be to suppose that language of mine could add lustre to acts so far above my humble praise. The blessings of the maimed and dying have attended on his ministry, and in scenes of misery and affliction, near the couch of sickness, and by the bed of death, have such labours met with their reward."

The principal points which his Excellency recommended to the consideration of the Legislature were a code of regulations for the improvement of prisons, an establishment or hospital for the sick, maimed and wounded, aid and encouragement for the moral and religious instruction of youth, and a mature consideration of the provisions for the amelioration of the condition of slaves, which the order in council of the 2nd of November promulgated in the Crown colonies, and which were strongly recommended for the adoption of the other colonies having legislative assemblies. This speech was received with satisfaction and

<sup>1</sup> The Right Reverend William Hart Coleridge, D.D.



admiration by all who heard it. The manner in which the Governor touched on the various subjects connected with the best interests of the island, greatly tended to confirm the good understanding which had existed between him and the inhabitants since he first assumed the duties of his Majesty's representative. The reply of the House only passed on the 4th of June, by a majority of nine votes to four. The allusion in the Governor's speech to the order in council, which the Colonial Secretary had recommended in somewhat dictatorial terms for the adoption of the colonies possessing legislative charters, was the reason why the reply was discussed previous to its adoption. The document otherwise expressed itself in high admiration of the noble exertions which had been made to alleviate the sufferings of the inhabitants, "and by none more," to quote the words of this document, "than by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, and his pious and benevolent clergy, whose humane and disinterested labours in relieving bodily sufferings and administering spiritual consolations, are fully appreciated by the inhabitants of this country. And whilst dwelling on the sympathies which were called forth by this calamity, can we be silent on the paternal solicitude, the splendid munificence, the unwearied attention, both to private and public exigencies, and on the numerous instances of charity and commiseration evinced and practiced by your Excellency towards individuals during the scene of confusion and terror which so universally prevailed? No language can adequately convey to your Excellency the gratitude with which our hearts are overflowing for attentions and kindnesses so promptly and so humanely conferred. The pages of history will hand down to posterity records which shall be a lasting monument of the benevolent commiseration of the Western Colonies which so promptly and liberally administered to our necessities, and whose contributions fed the hungry, clothed the naked, and sheltered the houseless. Neither time nor circumstances can ever deface from our recollection, liberality so magnificent, and charity so timely and effective." It further expressed full confidence in the integrity of the Governor's purposes and his care for their welfare, and the House pledged itself to take into serious consideration whatever suggestions and advice his Excellency might deem it expedient to submit. They however objected in decided terms to the adoption of the order in council, which they considered the most despotic and arbitrary act that was ever promulgated by any authority in Great Britain; and the despatch of the Colonial Secretary which accompanied the order the most dictatorial ever received from any secretary of state. They observed in the address:—

"The order is unfair, unconstitutional, and unjust. It is unfair because, whilst the order lays heavy and oppressive restrictions and duties on the master, it neither makes any provision to give him redress against injuries,

nor does it provide for the contumacious conduct of the slave towards his owner. It is unconstitutional, because it gives a power to the protector which the Sovereign himself does not possess,—that of entering upon the property of other persons whenever he may think proper. It is unjust, because the time allotted for labour is not sufficient for the cultivation of West India property, and is much less than the daily number of hours allowed by Act of Parliament for the labouring children in Great Britain. For these and other reasons, we cannot in justice to our constituents in any manner adopt or countenance such illegal and oppressive measures.”

The Governor informed the House at a subsequent meeting, that he had received a despatch from the Colonial Secretary, stating that the adoption of the order in council was not for the present to be pressed upon them, in consequence of the appointment of a Committee of the House of Lords.

His Excellency had called a special meeting of the Legislature for the 20th of July 1832, at which the House of Assembly received the unexpected communication that the Governor intended to avail himself of a temporary leave of absence, which had been graciously offered to him by his Majesty to proceed to Europe. This information was received with the greatest regret, and a committee was immediately appointed to prepare an address, in which the House said “that no Governor ever quitted the shores of Barbados for whom the people of this colony have entertained a more ardent attachment, and for whom they have felt so much veneration and esteem.” Sir James Lyon embarked on the 21st of July, and the President, J. B. Skeete, Esq., assumed for the sixth time the administration of the government. The House voted his Honour on the 7th of August three thousand pounds per annum for the time he should hold the office, stipulating that he should reside in or near town for the despatch of business.

That dreadful scourge the cholera was about this period raging in Europe, and the Governor issued his proclamation on the 27th of March 1832, forbidding intercourse with any vessel arriving from Europe until it should have been visited by medical men. A board of health was appointed by virtue of an Act of the Legislature, and measures were taken to prevent the spread of the disease in case it should visit the colony. This Act was renewed and augmented on the 4th of September and 10th of December 1832; and it was decreed, among other provisions, “that the streets, lanes, alleys, and other places in the several towns of the island, should be regularly and constantly kept clean and cleared of filth and rubbish.” The West India islands were spared the visit of this destructive scourge: it is considered that, from their being surrounded with water, the sea served as a purifier of the atmosphere and prevented contagion.

The year 1833 was ushered in with the greatest excitement. Robert



James, a slave, had been tried at the Court of Grand Sessions in December, and found guilty under aggravated circumstances of rape upon a poor white woman, a widow with two children: he was sentenced to death. The chief magistrate of the island reprieved the culprit, and as this act would most likely lead to a pardon of the criminal, and the acquirement of his freedom, which would be tantamount to a reward for his crime, the inhabitants expressed the greatest indignation. A public meeting was convened, which in consequence of the great numbers attending was held in the Temple-yard. Notwithstanding the excitement which occasionally burst forth, the proceedings were marked by order: resolutions were framed condemning the President's interference with the due course of justice, and an address to the King was resolved upon, praying the dismissal of President Skeete from his office. A standing committee was appointed to watch over the interests of the question at issue.

There appeared to be but one feeling throughout the island on this subject; and public meetings were held in most of the parishes, condemnatory of the President's clemency,—the more so as he had acted in opposition to the opinion of the chief judge and the law officers of the Crown. The case was brought before the House of Assembly on the 22nd of January, and it was resolved to apply to the President for certain documents in explanation of the reasons which had induced him to this line of conduct. The President in a respectful but decided manner refused to produce the documents, observing that they had been laid before his Majesty's Privy Council of the island, at whose suggestion they would be forwarded to the Secretary for the Colonies. The House was then adjourned to the 25th of January; at which meeting, resolutions not stronger than the circumstances of the case demanded from the representatives, were passed without a dissenting voice.

The eighth and last resolution embodied a humble petition from the House to his Majesty "beseeching him to remove the Honourable John Brathwaite Skeete from the Presidency of the island and from the Board of Council, as the only means of allaying the fearful excitement produced throughout all classes in this his Majesty's most loyal colony, under the just apprehension that the said felon, from a misrepresentation made by his Honour to his Majesty's Government, may receive the Royal pardon, and be thus let loose on society, holding forth encouragement and reward for the perpetration of a crime of the blackest nature." At a second public meeting held at the Pier-head in the open air, it was resolved to petition the Legislature to send two delegates to England without delay, to co-operate with Mr. Mayers the agent in representing the wrong committed upon the community. The last resolution expressed the high satisfaction of the meeting at the patriotic conduct which their coloured brethren, who had only recently acquired political rights, had that day shown in common with the white inhabitants, thus giving a proof of the

wisdom of the Legislature in raising them to a participation in civil privileges. Mr. Mayers communicated, as early as March the 22nd, that though he had used every exertion to give effect to the suggestions of the chairman of the public meeting, he feared it would be ineffectual from an imputed defect in the evidence offered in support of the prosecution. Robert James, after making an attempt in December 1833 to escape from jail during divine service, was transported as a convict to Bermuda.

Duties upon foreign commodities imported into the colonies were first imposed by the Act of Parliament 6 George IV. cap. 114, which came into operation in September 1822; and from that period to April 1826, the whole produce of these duties was paid into the colonial treasury without deduction, in strict compliance with the 18 George III. cap. 12, which directs, "that whatever duties it may be expedient to impose for the regulation of commerce in the colonies, shall be paid and applied to the uses of the colony where such duty shall be raised." A minute of the Treasury directed from that time, that whilst the net proceeds of the duties should be paid into the colonial Treasury, the officers of the customs should reserve in their hands as expenses of collection enough to pay their own salaries. These salaries were previously paid by fees upon different commercial transactions, and upon the vessels which entered and cleared in the port of the colony. The Lords of the Treasury considered that by removing these fees, which were burdensome and vexatious, the colonies would reap great benefit. The Legislature denied this mode of reasoning, as by the regulation in question the shipowners alone enjoyed the benefits resulting from the abolition of fees, while the consumers or the inhabitants of the island paid the salaries of officers, who were not alone appointed for this service, but had also to collect the King's duties, the duty of four-and-half per cent., and to superintend the shipping of all sugars and other produce.

Sir George Murray communicated, in a despatch dated the 14th of April 1829, the resolution of the Lords of the Treasury to modify the previous arrangement according to a scale which, with respect to Barbados, exacted £4325 sterling for the payment of salaries. Against such a measure the Legislature protested, denying, in the first place, the right of the Lords of the Treasury to impose a tax by merely recording a minute; and, secondly, drawing their attention to the fact that the sum to be retained for salaries according to this scale was nearly equal to the aggregate amount of all the salaries paid to the customs' officers in Barbados: the execution of such a measure would burden the colony with the maintenance of an establishment for collecting the four-and-half per cent. duty, and the King's duties, contrary to an express stipulation fortified by law. The colonial Legislature contended that the duties on foreign importations might be collected by their own officers at



a much cheaper rate than was done by the custom-house officers, which in the year 1829 amounted to seventy per cent. on the whole amount collected. They considered it therefore an indirect taxation, against which they remonstrated on the 30th of June 1829 in the strongest terms.

In reply to this remonstrance, Lord Goderich, who at that period directed the colonial affairs, communicated to Sir James Lyon on the 17th of January 1831, that there were many arguments contained in it, the validity of which his Majesty's Government could by no means admit, but they were ready to acknowledge that it was conceived in a rational and becoming spirit; and being anxious to make a suitable return for the sentiments of respect for his Majesty's authority which the Legislature had expressed, they would leave it entirely to their liberality to fix the portion of the £4325 in question, which they should contribute towards the payment of the salaries out of the colonial duties, and the Legislature would be at liberty to charge the remainder upon the shipping by a tonnage-duty. This despatch was read in the House of Assembly on the 28th of March 1831, and was fully discussed on the 31st of May: denying the authority of Government to deduct any sum whatsoever, they ultimately came to the resolution, "that the Treasurer of the island do forthwith commence legal proceedings against the several collectors of his Majesty's customs for the port of Bridgetown, for the recovery of the whole amount of duties which they have omitted to pay into the public treasury according to the provisions of the Act of the imperial Parliament of the 6 George IV. cap. 114." As the question was of great importance to the colony, the House invited the Board of Council to a conference on the subject. The resolution was so far modified by the combined committee, that it was settled that the collector and comptroller of the customs should first be applied to for payment of all the arrears before legal measures were taken. These officers answered that, in the first place, there were no assets, and that even if there were, they could not enter into any arrangement for such payment without instructions from the Board of Commissioners of his Majesty's Customs. The House of Assembly resolved therefore, on the 23rd of August, to authorize the Treasurer to commence legal proceedings, and to retain the necessary counsel for the purpose.

Lord Goderich, in a letter which he addressed to the Governor on the 18th of November, expressed his great surprise that the Legislature should have determined upon taking legal proceedings to force the Crown, not to a discontinuance of the deductions at the rate and amount theretofore required, but a reimbursement of the sums hitherto deducted. Lord Goderich begged the Legislature to pause before they proceeded further, as such a measure would no doubt prove most injurious to their constituency, having just petitioned Government after the hurricane in 1831 to

assist them with a parliamentary grant. The House however remained firm, and came to the conclusion not to yield for a temporary consideration a right in which not only their constituency of the present day but posterity was deeply interested. Two suits had already been instituted against the late acting collectors, and others were to be commenced against those who had filled the office of collectors at previous periods.

The proceedings had advanced thus far when the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury proposed, in a minute of the 25th of November 1831, that the whole of the duties of customs, whether Colonial or Crown duties, should be charged with ten per cent. on the gross amount; and if this charge should not be sufficient to defray the salaries and other expenses connected with the collection, that a duty of one shilling and sixpence per ton should be imposed upon all shipping entering the respective ports (except vessels of small tonnage, which should be charged only twice in every year), with an additional duty of ninepence per ton for a period equal to that which should have elapsed between the 5th of January 1826 (when the exaction of fees ceased), and the day on which the proposed arrangement should be carried into effect. The tonnage-duty of one shilling and sixpence might be increased or decreased as circumstances should render it necessary to cover the expenses of collection. The Lords Commissioners being anxious that all litigation which the colonies of Barbados, Antigua, St. Vincent, Grenada, Dominica, St. Kitts, Montserrat and Nevis had entered into for the recovery of sums previously deducted should cease, left it to the respective Legislatures to submit any equitable arrangement; and if such arrangement should be approved of, their Lordships would direct the amount which had been retained out of the gross proceeds of the duties to be paid to the colonial revenue. The Legislature acknowledged this gracious proposition; and while they consented to a deduction of ten per cent., they declined laying any tonnage-duty upon vessels entering the port: this they would leave to the imperial Parliament, if such should be considered necessary. They had been no party to the substitution of salaries for fees, which had been an act of the British Government. The colony had no interest whatever in the appointment of custom-house officers, having no customs' revenue, except this single duty upon foreign importations, which it would gladly execute by its own officers. The services of the custom-house department, far from being beneficial to the island, was strictly speaking anti-colonial; and Barbados would willingly see the establishment at once abolished. The colonial Legislature, anxious to show their willingness to satisfy the reasonable wishes of his Majesty's Government on this as on all occasions, proposed to allow as a remuneration for collecting the duties from January 5th, 1825, to the commencement of the new arrangement, the same per-centage as that proposed by the Lords of the Treasury for the future. This sum was to be deducted from the



amount which had been retained during that period for the payment of salaries, provided the balance be paid into the colonial Treasury. Orders were given by the Legislature to stay the law proceedings against the collectors of the Customs pending this negotiation, in the confident hope that it would lead to a final settlement of this long-agitated question, and put an end to further litigation.

By the Treasury minute of the 3rd of August 1832, their Lordships gave their consent to these propositions, communicated by Mr. Spring Rice to Lord Howick; they insisted however that the Colonies with separate legislatures should by their own enactments impose the necessary tonnage-duty in case of deficiency; their Lordships declaring that it would ill become the Parliament to impose any local and partial tax, which would be an interference with the exercise of their vested rights. This observation was so convincing, that at a special meeting of the House of Assembly on the 2nd of October 1832, a bill was introduced by Mr. Bascom, seconded by Mr. Oxley, entitled, "An Act for laying an additional tonnage-duty on vessels arriving at this island, and for appropriating the same to certain uses and purposes." This act passed into law on the 23rd of October 1834<sup>1</sup>.

The late dissensions between the Colony and the Lords of the Treasury relating to his Majesty's Customs were scarcely arranged, when an act of the imperial Parliament gave fresh opportunities for a protest of the Legislature against undue interference. The Legislature had passed an act on the 3rd of August 1773, imposing a duty of two shillings and sixpence per ton on all vessels trading to the island; and with the view of encouraging the building and owning of vessels by the inhabitants, small vessels which were the property of the residents, and such as were trading to the neighbouring islands, were to pay the duty for only three voyages in a year. An act entitled "An Act to amend the laws relating to the Customs," passed the imperial Parliament on the 3rd of August 1832: it declared in the 55th section, that in some of his Majesty's possessions abroad, the local legislature had imposed tonnage-duties upon British vessels, to which such as had been built in their own colony were not subjected; the imperial Parliament therefore enacted that upon all vessels built or owned in the colonies, being otherwise employed than in coasting or droguing, the same tonnage and shipping dues should be levied as on vessels built or owned by persons resident in Great Britain, or other parts of his Majesty's dominions. The Colonial Legislature protested against this clause, and declared that the sole right of passing laws for the internal government of the colony, was, and had been for upwards of two centuries, vested in the Council and Assembly, with the consent of the King or his representative in the island or the time being. A string of resolutions were adopted at the meeting of

<sup>1</sup> 5 William IV. cap. 17 of the Colonial Acts.

the House of Assembly on the 13th of November, and an address to the King and remonstrances to the Lords and Commons were resolved upon, praying them to repeal so much of this Act as was an invasion of the rights and privileges of the Colonial Legislature. The declaration of the Lords of the Treasury, expressed in a letter from Mr. Spring Rice to Lord Howick, dated the 8th of August 1832, when alluding to the imposition of an additional tonnage-duty to contribute towards the payment of the officers of his Majesty's Customs, was now strongly dwelt upon as an acknowledgment by the Government that the imperial Parliament had no right to impose taxes upon colonies which possessed separate legislatures<sup>1</sup>.

The packet which arrived on the 28th of March 1833, brought the information that Major-General Sir Lionel Smith, K.C.B., had been appointed by his Majesty, Governor-General of Barbados. This information, which conveyed the certainty that Sir James Lyon was not to return as Governor, was a subject of deep and universal regret. A public meeting was called to offer a suitable token of respect to Sir James Lyon on his retirement from the government. This meeting, at which the Honourable Renn Hamden presided, took place on the 10th of April, and was numerous and highly respectable; among others his Lordship the Bishop joined in the eulogiums which the public and private conduct of the late Governor so well deserved, and which fell from the lips of the chairman in most appropriate language. It was resolved that, beside an address expressive of the regret felt at the removal of Sir James Lyon from the government, a general subscription should be entered into for the purchase of such a testimonial of the people's feeling as might be most acceptable to their late Governor,—the subscription to be restricted to a sum not exceeding four dollars, in order to allow persons of every class to show their gratitude to Sir James Lyon. The sum collected amounted to 1755 dollars, which was remitted to Sir James Lyon, with a request that it should be laid out in the purchase of some article as a lasting token of the attachment of the inhabitants. The House of Assembly voted an address on the 4th of June 1833 to Sir James Lyon, expressive of their regret at his removal from the government, and their gratitude for his mild, equitable and benevolent administration. When his Excellency left Barbados, the ladies of the island requested him to sit to some distinguished artist for his portrait, to be executed at their expense: the picture was painted by Mr. Wilkins, and arrived in Barbados in August 1833: it has since been placed at Pilgrim, the Governor's residence.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. (now Lord) Stanley declared in the House of Commons in May 1833, that he still adhered to the principle which he before laid down, that he knew of no limitation to the right of Parliament to interfere, save that which it might impose upon itself, unless it had voluntarily abdicated the privilege. He admitted that the expediency of exercising that right was a different question, and that, except in a case of absolute necessity, the House was not justified in interfering with the chartered colonies.



## CHAPTER XV.

ADMINISTRATION OF SIR LIONEL SMITH AS GOVERNOR-GENERAL  
OF THE WINDWARD ISLANDS FROM 1833 TO 1836.

THE new Governor, Sir Lionel Smith, arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 27th of April 1833; he was saluted by his Majesty's ship 'Arachne' and the United States schooner 'Grampus,' and on landing was received by a guard of honour from the garrison and a salute from the ordnance. His Excellency was sworn in as Governor and Commander-in-chief of Barbados on the 30th of April. The publication of a despatch from Lord Goderich, the Secretary for the Colonies, to Sir Lionel Smith, dated the 7th of March 1833, informed the public that the time had arrived for enforcing, as far as his Majesty's prerogative extended, the combination of the different governments of Barbados, St. Vincent, Grenada and Tobago in the person of the same officer, and that Sir Lionel Smith had been selected. This system would be attended with a considerable saving to those colonies, which had hitherto maintained four separate governors, and towards whose incomes the respective Houses of Assembly had paid a certain portion. Under the new system, Sir Lionel Smith would be the only person throughout the whole range of the Windward Islands holding the rank of a Governor, and his salary would be defrayed by funds at the disposal of Parliament. In St. Vincent, Grenada and Tobago, officers would be appointed to administer the governments, who would also be remunerated by parliamentary grants. Whilst therefore the Assemblies would not be called upon to contribute any salary for the Governor or Lieutenant-Governors, these officers would be precluded by their instructions from accepting any additional emolument which the Assemblies might perhaps in some cases be disposed spontaneously to offer. The Lieutenant-Governors were directed, with a few exceptions, to correspond with the Governor-in-chief, who was to report to the Secretary for the Colonies. To the Governor-in-chief they would have to apply for instructions on all occasions. The increased authority conferred upon the Governor-in-chief would render it unnecessary to refer to Europe for instructions upon every occasion in which the local authorities might be at variance amongst themselves. Barbados, as the most important of the Windward Islands, was fixed upon as the ordinary place of the Governor's residence; from thence he was to repair to the other islands within his government at least once a year. During his absence from Barbados, or from any of the other islands comprised in his commission, the government was to be administered by the officer

specially appointed by his Majesty for that purpose, or, failing any such officer, by the President of the Council,—the Bishop of the Diocese and the Chief-Justice being however always excluded from that command. These were the principal changes which came into operation with the administration of Sir Lionel Smith,—changes at that time of the greatest importance, as they rendered the Governor entirely independent of the colonies.

Lord Goderich expected that some difficulties would arise in carrying into effect a scheme in some respects so different from that hitherto pursued: he trusted however that reflection and experience would convince those who were more immediately affected, that the measure was well adapted to promote the great objects of cheap and effective government, with a view to which it had been taken. In a long despatch dated the 19th of March, Lord Goderich alluded to the charges which had been brought against public officers in the colonies now to be placed under Sir Lionel Smith's government, which it appeared had most frequently originated in feelings of private ill-will. It had happened that the party accused, whether innocent or not, had been led to retaliate those feelings of ill-will; and under the influence of such feelings, becoming more and more aggravated in the progress of controversy, men who were blameless in the first instance had often suffered themselves to be betrayed into serious indiscretions. His Lordship indulged the hope that one of the most beneficial effects of the measure, by which Sir Lionel Smith was placed at the head of a "consolidated government," would be to put an end to the perpetual appeals to the Secretary of State on questions which thenceforth were to be referred to the decision of a functionary, whose character, rank and abilities would give all necessary weight and authority to the judgements he should pronounce, and whose position would give him the facilities requisite for immediate investigation and prompt decision.

Sir Lionel, in his address to the new Assembly on the 7th of May, observed that he had nothing particular to communicate from his Majesty, and that from time to time he would lay before the Assembly suggestions for the remedy of any defects or the accomplishment of any beneficial objects. He congratulated the House on the circumstance that his Majesty's Government had relieved the island from the burden of contributing to the Governor's salary. At the same time he observed, that this arrangement might appear to place him in an invidious position, compared with that of former Governors, who benefited largely by the imprudent generosity of the House, in furnishing the means of maintaining a considerable degree of splendour, all which must cease with him; nevertheless he rejoiced in the measure, as an earnest of the Government's anxiety to relieve the pressure of the colonists. The militia, police, and a probable improvement in the judicial system of the island,



were the other topics which his Excellency chiefly dwelt upon ; and he promised to make it his study to master every subject of general interest connected with the island. "An Englishman, he would religiously respect their laws, rights and privileges, and equally maintain those of his Sovereign : a soldier, if ever their peace be disturbed, he would always know his post ; and above all a Christian, he would constantly invoke the aid of Almighty God, that he would bless their joint endeavours to improve the happiness of this people, without distinction of colour or condition."

These were the concluding words of the first address from a Governor, who by the decision of his Majesty's Government was rendered independent of the Colonial Legislature with regard to his salary. His speech was manly, and couched in different terms to those of his predecessors : every sentence showed that his Excellency was determined to follow the line of conduct which he had planned before entering upon his duties ; and his administration, which comprised the most eventful period of colonial history, proved his energy and his upright and inflexible conduct, in spite of public clamour and agitation both from within and without.

A numerous and respectable meeting of the free coloured and free black inhabitants took place on the 6th of May, at which Mr. Samuel J. Prescod presided. Resolutions expressing their indignation at the grievances under which they suffered, and particularly at having hitherto been deprived of all places of public trust, honour and emolument, were passed and adopted. An address to the Governor was read, which was not unanimously approved of, and only adopted after a discussion. A deputation was then appointed to present the address to his Excellency, which was done on the 13th of May. I shall merely quote one paragraph of the address, which contains the spirit and purpose of the rest :—

"As far as legislative enactments could remove the unnatural and impolitic distinction between us and our white fellow-subjects, those distinctions have been removed. It, however, yet remains with the Executive to put us in the actual enjoyment of those rights, our just claim to which the Legislature could only acknowledge. Until this shall have been done, the legislative enactment, which acknowledges those claims, is but a dead letter. The distinctions are, in reality, still kept up ; and are now rendered, in consequence of that enactment, more obviously invidious, and more galling to those to whose prejudice they operate."

His Excellency in reply admitted that he had received this address not with unmixed satisfaction ; and though he acknowledged that the parties who presented it had much to complain of, he observed that there was a tone of impatience and reproach in their language, which might rather retard than accelerate the Governor's means of doing them justice : he added,—

“You are, in my opinion, not only fully entitled and qualified to be raised also to confidential civil employments, but I consider it very desirable, at this moment, that you should be appointed magistrates in particular. The energies, rectitude, and integrity to be found among you, would ensure benefits to the public in your discharge of those duties; but much as I wish to see this wise and just measure adopted, I have not the power to do it without the concurrence of his Majesty’s Council. Should I fail in gaining their support for you, I will seek for these powers from home.”

The Governor had before, in his speech on the opening of the Session, expressed his regret at finding the free coloured and free black inhabitants excluded from holding commissions in the militia, and had mentioned his wish to endeavour to remove this disability. In his reply on the present occasion, he observed that he was not yet sure of being able to accomplish this object, but that the subject should be brought under the consideration of the Colonial Secretary.

Having thus brought the grievances and the just claims of this class of British subjects at this early period of the dawn of a more liberal policy before the reader, I shall now dismiss all the disagreeable altercations which ensued, only observing that in the course of ten years, individual worth, talent and respectability, asserted and obtained for the coloured classes their just right to participate with their white fellow-subjects in places of trust, honour, and emolument.

The reply of the House of Assembly, as the organ of the inhabitants, to the Governor’s address on opening the new Session, is measured, firm, and respectful: it seized those points in the address which fell strongly upon the members assembled on that occasion, and it gave an early indication of the struggles between the Governor and governed, which the administration of Sir Lionel Smith exhibited. Alluding to the announcement that his Excellency’s salary would thenceforth be paid by the Government, the House observed,—

“If the provision for your Excellency has been assumed by his Majesty’s Government, with the sole view of relieving the burthens of our constituents, we shall not fail to estimate even this limited testimony of its benevolence; if, on the contrary, this measure should prove to be a political expedient, whereby to estrange the Governor and the governed, we shall be equally bound to deprecate the immoral and impolitic experiment. We regret exceedingly that your Excellency should be placed in an invidious position compared with former governors, who have derived some emolument from our public purse. We acknowledge that we have not been parsimonious in our expenditure: but of the liberality to our Commanders-in-chief, we have not often had reason to repent. If we have been ‘imprudent,’ we can only say that we meant to be generous.”

With regard to the appointment of individuals of the coloured and black class to command companies of their own caste in the militia, they



observed that this was not a legislative matter. The several colonels of the militia regiments had hitherto been entrusted with the privilege of recommending and nominating their officers. They ventured however respectfully to suggest that in an unpaid military association, whose avowed object was to protect the holders of real property in the possession of their acknowledged rights, some personal or collateral interest in their preservation was surely necessary to qualify an individual for command, and that a stake in the country and character in society were indispensably requisite. When these pretensions were united in any one, the representatives expressed their conviction that the shades of complexion would be forgotten.

The Governor took an early opportunity of announcing that he was desirous to dispense, upon all public occasions, with the assembly of any branch of the militia force, or of any regular troops, for purposes of parade or display. He considered this practice unnecessary, and extremely harassing to those who were obliged to attend on such occasions.

The inhabitants of the parish of St. Michael petitioned the Legislature in November 1833, that the numbers of representatives in the Assembly for that parish should be increased. It was proved that St. Michael's possessed at that period four hundred and forty-six votes, while all the other parishes together had only five hundred and seventy, which appeared to the petitioners a sufficient cause for an extension of representation. The fourth act in Hall's edition of the laws of Barbados does not restrict the number of representatives, and wisely provides, that with an increase of population there should be a commensurate representation: it enacts that the representatives of each parish should not be less than two. The prayer of the petition was refused at that period, and its object was only accomplished when the new franchise act came into operation in June 1840.

Having now arrived at a period when slavery was for ever banished from the British dominions, and nearly eight hundred thousand beings were released from bondage, a few words on the most striking incidents in the history of the abolition will perhaps prove acceptable to many. Among the numerous benevolent individuals who so early as the middle of the seventeenth century raised their voices against the iniquity of the slave-trade, was George Fox, the founder of the Society of Quakers or Friends. Their efforts became more decided, when Mr. Granville Sharp with infinite difficulty had established the right of slaves to their freedom on coming to England. Lord Mansfield declared on the 22nd of June 1772, in the name of the whole bench,—“that slavery could not exist upon the soil of England.” Public attention was thenceforward strongly attracted to this question, and great and laudable efforts were made to procure the abolition of the slave-trade. In the year 1776 David Hartley moved in the House of Commons, “that the slave-trade was contrary to the laws of God and the right of men.” His motion

was seconded by Sir George Saville, but it was unsupported. In 1783 the Society of Friends presented the first petition to Parliament against the slave-trade. The borough of Bridgewater, at the instance of the Rev. George White and Mr. John Chubb, presented a petition on the same subject in 1785. We may, however, observe that a powerful impetus was still wanting to interest the nation in the abolition of this iniquitous system, and to lead to decisive measures. This was furnished by a prize dissertation which Dr. Peckard, the Master of Magdalen College, Oxford, proposed in 1785; the thesis of which was, "Is it right to make slaves of others against their will<sup>1</sup>?" It inspired Thomas Clarkson, one of the senior bachelors of the university to whom the prize was adjudged, and who thenceforth devoted all his energies to this subject. During the session of 1788 the cause appeared to gain ground, chiefly through the energetic and arduous exertions of the philanthropists Sharp, Clarkson, and Wilberforce, assisted by the Society of Friends; and in February as many as thirty-five petitions were laid on the table of the House of Commons against the continuance of the slave-trade. On the 9th of May 1788 William Pitt submitted a resolution to the House of Commons,—“That this House will early in the next Session of Parliament proceed to take into consideration the circumstances of the slave-trade, complained of in the said petitions, and what may be fit to be done therein,”—which resolution after some debate was carried.

During the succeeding sessions, from 1789 to 1791, the subject was repeatedly brought before the House, and numerous witnesses were examined. In the latter year the evidence was concluded, and Mr. Wilberforce moved, on the 18th of April 1791, a resolution to the effect that on the evidence taken before the House all further importation of slaves should be prevented. The motion was lost by a majority of seventy-five votes,—eighty-eight voting for, and one hundred and sixty-three against it. This ill success did not prevent Mr. Wilberforce from renewing his motion almost every succeeding session; and although the eighteenth century closed without the benevolent measure being carried, its great advocate had the satisfaction to observe that the number of adversaries diminished every year. In 1804 the subject was revived, and Mr. Wilberforce obtained leave, by a majority of one hundred and twenty-four votes to forty-nine, to bring in a bill for the abolition of the slave-trade. When, after some opposition in the House of Commons, it was passed and sent up to the House of Lords, the session was too far advanced, and the consideration of it was therefore postponed until the next session. It was renewed in 1805, but the exertions of those who were greatly interested in the decision, and opposed to it, had not relaxed, and the question was lost on its reconsideration in the House of Commons. This

<sup>1</sup> “*Anne liceat invitos in servitutum dare.*”



opposition aroused the indignation of the British people, and Government now took the initiative step in the great act. An order of his Majesty in council interdicted the importation of slaves into British colonies. This measure was taken up in the succeeding session, and the prohibition was confirmed by an Act of Parliament<sup>1</sup>. The united claims of justice and humanity triumphed ultimately over every opposition, and an imperial act, dated the 25th of March 1807<sup>2</sup>, decreed the prohibition of the slave-trade under heavy penalties, offering bounties to those who should be instrumental at detecting transgressors against it<sup>3</sup>. This was the first blow struck in slavery. Although at that early period the debates did not breathe a thought that the promoters of the question intended to undermine the whole fabric, it must have become evident from that moment that slavery could not remain permanent. The two evils were so closely connected that the defeat of the first involved the ultimate destruction of the other.

A society called the 'African Institution,' was formed on the 14th of June 1807, which included Clarkson, Wilberforce, Brougham, Macaulay, Stephen, Buxton, Allen, and other philanthropists, and over which the Duke of Gloucester presided.

Much occurred in the succeeding years which the historian would wish to see buried in oblivion; the zeal of the one party frequently bordered on injustice; and while the means which were taken to expose the evil were not always pure and holy, the colonists showed too often a spirit in their debates, which, far from removing the charges brought against them, was only seized by the opposite party to fix the stigma more successfully upon them.

In the year 1814, after the peace, Great Britain endeavoured to obtain the consent of France, Spain and Portugal to the abolition of the slave-trade. The party advocating the entire abolition of slavery in the British dominions had meanwhile grown stronger. Missionaries in connexion with the philanthropical societies were sent to the West Indies, who reported on the state of the colonies, not in all instances in the pure sense of charity. Mr. Wilberforce, now far advanced in age, was succeeded by Thomas Fowell Buxton as the great champion of the cause in the House of Commons. Mr. Buxton brought forward a resolution in March 1823, "declaring that slavery was repugnant to the principles of the British constitution and of the Christian religion, and that it ought to be gradually abolished throughout the British dominions." The motion was rejected in the House; and in order to allay the feeling of the nation at this defeat, one of a similar nature, though less comprehensive, was substituted by Mr. Canning, and ultimately adopted. The resolutions were cautiously worded; nevertheless they in the most distinct terms recog-

<sup>1</sup> 46 Geo. III. cap. 52.

<sup>2</sup> 47 Geo. III. cap. 36.

<sup>3</sup> The imperial Act 51 Geo. III. cap. 23 declared the slave-trade felony, and 4 Geo. IV. cap. 17 declared it piracy in British subjects.

nized the principle that Parliament ought to aid in the extinction of slavery.

It was an epoch in the history of this great measure; it was the first occasion on which the abolition of slavery was mentioned in the House of Parliament on the authority of Government; and this proceeding now led to decided steps on their part, and they recommended to the colonial legislatures the amelioration of the condition of the slaves. This recommendation was received with indignation, as an infringement of their rights: it was denounced as an attempt of the British Parliament to legislate for the colonies, which the colonies with separate legislatures did not recognise, so far as their internal policy was concerned. The imperial Parliament wisely forbore to press the claim, or to interfere further with the colonial assemblies at that period. Left to themselves, exertions were made throughout the colonies to render the state of their servants and labourers more comfortable. The slave-laws had been consolidated in Barbados as early as 1817, and an association was formed in 1823 for the purpose of affording religious instruction to the slave-population. Eight thousand negroes received religious instruction through the instrumentality of this association, which numbered among its members the Governor, the clergy, and the most respectable of the inhabitants. Nor was this attempt restricted to Barbados; it appears that throughout the colonies progressive improvements were adopted, such as might prepare the slave for a further participation in civil rights and privileges. It cannot be denied that acts of cruelty were committed upon the unfortunate slave-population, but we may controvert the general charges against the colonists which were unsparingly poured forth at that period. What injustice would a foreigner commit towards the English nation if he were to judge of their character from the police reports in the daily papers!—yet such an injustice was committed in stigmatizing, by a sweeping charge, those who possessed estates in the West Indies with the cruelties committed by a few. The ‘John Bull,’ the ‘British Mercury,’ the ‘Glasgow Courier,’ and occasionally the ‘Quarterly Review,’ were the advocates of the West Indies; and their cause was otherwise defended by individual talent and skill.

The constant agitation meanwhile depreciated British West India property amazingly; in fact it appeared as if several circumstances combined to render this period one of the most distressing in the history of the colony. A constant dread of insurrections on land,—the commerce subjected to the depredation of a lawless band of pirates on the sea, which, while England was at peace, committed under Columbian and Spanish colours the greatest cruelties on the merchantmen of all nations, and raised the insurance to the rates prevailing during war-time,—the fear of an equalization of the duties on East and West India sugar,—all these circumstances combined to depress the value of property in the British



sugar colonies at least forty per cent<sup>1</sup>. The non-intercourse between the British West India colonies and the United States of America compelled the planters to ship nearly the whole of their rum and molasses to Great Britain, where it met with no adequate demand; and the sale of rum, which formerly almost defrayed the charges incident to the cultivation of a sugar-plantation, now barely covered the expenses of distillation. The navigation-laws increased the heavy burdens of the English colonist: obliged to pay an enormous freight for his produce, the proceeds of his crops were scarcely sufficient to maintain the plantations in operation; and those who formerly possessed a comfortable income from their estates now sunk annually deeper in debt, and were ultimately in many instances entirely deprived of their property. This picture is not overcharged; it is based upon events which occurred under the author's eyes during a residence in the West Indies at that period, between the years 1830 and 1835.

The year 1833 brought at last the decision that slavery should cease at a determined period. I shall only mention in general terms two among the numerous plans which were proposed at that time for the accomplishment of this measure. Lord Howick (now Lord Grey and Secretary for the Colonies) submitted a scheme which had two main objects: first, the entire abolition of negro slavery; and secondly, an advance of money by way of a loan for the benefit of the planters, to enable them to carry the project into effect with more facility. Lord Howick proposed to pass two Acts of Parliament, short in their clauses and simple in their provisions, leaving the details of their execution to the colonial legislatures;—the one to be entitled “An Act for the extinction of slavery throughout the British dominions”; and the second, “An Act for the relief of the owners of slaves to be manumitted in the British colonies by virtue of the preceding Act.” The former declared that after the 1st of January, in a year not specified, slavery should be abolished, without transition from slaves to freemen through the state of “apprenticed labourers.” This decree was to be independent, for its ultimate success, of the will or consent of any colonial legislature; but if the local legislatures should take the initiative in abolishing slavery, then the British general act would be superseded. The second act, for the relief of the owners of the freed slaves, was likewise to be independent of the colonial legislatures, and grant a certain loan at four per cent. interest.

The second plan emanated from Mr. (now Lord) Stanley, at that time Secretary for the Colonies, who proposed it in the House of Commons on

<sup>1</sup> Estates which were sold in 1818 and 1819, were resold in 1822 in Chancery, frequently at a loss of forty per cent.: *e. g.* Oxford plantation in Barbados was sold in 1819 for £25,000, and was resold in 1822 for £16,000; Hopeland, sold in 1819 for £20,000, was resold in 1822 for £11,301; the River, sold in 1818 for £20,000, was resold in August 1822 for £11,500.

the 14th of May 1833. It was afterwards modified, and on the 7th of August this eventful bill passed the Commons, and was carried up the same day to the House of Lords, where it was read a first time, and a second time on the 12th of August, when, upon the amendment of Lord St. Vincent, it was proposed that the 1st of August 1834 should be the commencement of the apprenticeship, and that it should terminate on the 1st of August 1840. The bill was read a third time on the 19th of August, and passed. It received his Majesty's sanction, and was made known by the King's proclamation dated the 4th of September 1833<sup>1</sup>. Mr. Wilberforce, the great advocate of suffering mankind, lived to hear of the gratifying progress which the measure for the entire abolition of slavery made in the imperial Parliament, and died on the 29th of July, in his seventy-fourth year, a few days before Mr. Stanley's bill passed the House of Commons. This bill enacted that from the 1st of August 1834, all persons who should then be duly registered as slaves, and of the full age of six years and upwards, should become apprenticed labourers in the service of the persons previously entitled to their services as slaves. The apprenticeship of such labourers as had previously served as domestics, tradesmen, &c. (and who are styled in the Act non-prædial apprenticed labourers) was to cease on the 1st of August 1838; and of such as were attached to the cultivation of the field, to the manufacturing of sugar, &c., or prædial apprenticed labourers, on the 1st of August 1840. It was further declared, that from the 1st of August 1834 slavery should be abolished and unlawful throughout the colonies. The 16th and 23rd clauses left it to the colonial legislatures to frame and establish the various regulations necessary to give effect to the law. The 24th clause of the Act decreed that a sum of twenty million pounds sterling should be granted as a compensation to the owners of the slaves, which was to be distributed and apportioned by a commission of arbitration.

The King's proclamation arrived in Barbados on the 5th of October, and was immediately made public by Sir Lionel Smith. The commission which his Majesty was authorized by Parliament to establish for distributing the compensation-fund was shortly after constituted, and the Governor appointed the Honourable Renn Hamden, the Honourable J. W. Jordan, the Honourable the Speaker, William Oxley, and Forster Clarke, Esqrs., to be auxiliary commissioners, with himself and the Attorney-General, for the purpose of effecting the apportionment of the compensation-fund in Barbados. Their labours were only brought to a close in 1835,

<sup>1</sup> This celebrated Act, the Magna Charta of the Negro-race in the British dominions, is entitled 3 & 4 William IV., cap. 73, "An Act for the Abolition of Slavery throughout the British Colonies; for promoting the industry of the manumitted slaves; and for compensating the persons hitherto entitled to the services of such slaves."



and the sum which fell to the share of Barbados amounted to one million seven hundred and twenty-one thousand three hundred and forty-five pounds nineteen shillings and sevenpence sterling<sup>1</sup>.

The duty of the Legislature, after the abolition of slavery had been determined upon, was of the most vital importance. The imperial Parliament had wisely vested in the various colonial legislatures the adaptation of the details, and left them to consider how this great measure could be carried out in the spirit of the people and Parliament, and to the best advantage of the employer and employed. Mr. Stanley, the Secretary of State for the Colonies, informed the Governor on the 19th of October, that in his anxiety to facilitate the consideration of the question, he had felt called upon to draw out in detail the heads of a plan by which this object could be accomplished, and recommended its adoption. After numerous observations, he stated, that should the Legislature think fit to shorten the time of apprenticeship, or pass the slaves at once to freedom, the Governor was not bound to refuse his assent to such an act as being repugnant to the Act of Parliament, but he was not to give his assent to any intermediate state differing in principle from that established by Parliament.

It may be conceived that the subsequent deliberations of both branches of the Legislature at this crisis, which so pre-eminently engrossed their attention, and involved to a fearful extent the interests confided to the representatives of the inhabitants, were not always in harmony with the measures recommended by the Governor. The Legislature of Antigua, in order to effect a complete and final settlement of this most harassing and embittering question, availed themselves at once of the suggestion proposed by Mr. Secretary Stanley, and, without the intervention of any term of apprenticeship, declared the unqualified freedom of their slaves from the 1st of August 1834. It is considered by competent judges that Barbados would have consulted her interests best by following the example of Antigua; and many bitter moments and angry words which passed between the Governor and the Legislature would not only have been spared, but the proprietors would have been profited in a financial point of view by such a measure.

A temporary "Act for the abolition of slavery, and for the government of apprenticed labourers, and for ascertaining and enforcing the reciprocal duties between them and their employers," passed the Legislature in Barbados in April 1834, after many debates and deliberations. Another important act of that period was the establishment of a police in Bridgetown, which received the Governor's sanction on the 29th of July 1834. The Vestry of the parish of St. Michael, in which Bridgetown is situated, was permitted to make such by-laws and regulations as they might consider necessary for the good government of the town, subject however to the approval of the Governor and the Legislature.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 146.

It would carry us beyond the limits of this work to enter into the details of this act, which gave rise to angry discussions, and received several amendments, as will be seen in the subsequent pages. I wish only to observe here that it repealed the former act of the 26th of October 1813, which empowered the Vestry of the parish of St. Michael to raise a sum not exceeding two thousand pounds currency, for the purpose of establishing a town-watch. The Vestry was however directed to pay a like sum per annum into the colonial treasury towards the support of the police. A series of acts of similar importance improved and changed the administration of criminal justice, and assimilated the proceedings to those of the courts in England, as far as applicable to the condition and circumstances of the inhabitants of the island. These important acts received the sanction of the Governor on the 6th of September 1834<sup>1</sup>.

The Governor had sent a message to the Council and Assembly respecting the provision which he thought desirable to be made for the support of young children, whom their parents might be unable to maintain and unwilling to bind out as apprenticed labourers. This message caused addresses which were not couched in respectful language. Lord Aberdeen, then Secretary for the Colonies, informed Sir Lionel Smith that he concurred in the opinion expressed in the address of the Legislature, that Parliament had tendered to the apprenticed labourers the choice of maintaining their own young children by the earnings of their leisure time, or of permitting them to be bound as apprentices. His Lordship considered therefore the Legislature could not increase the amount of leisure already granted to the labourers for the purpose of rescuing their children from the apprenticeship; but his Lordship said that he perceived with unaffected regret that the legislative bodies of Barbados adopted a style both unusual and inappropriate in their communication to the Governor. He considered that their own dignity would be best consulted by employing no language but that of respect and courtesy towards the representative of their Sovereign, even when their views on a great question might be most widely opposed to his. This despatch of Lord Aberdeen was read in the House at their meeting on the 17th of February 1835.

The change of the whole state of society in Barbados from the period when the emancipation took place, rendered a corresponding change in the internal affairs of the colony necessary. It has been already observed,

<sup>1</sup> These Acts are 5th William IV. cap. 7, An Act for improving the administration of justice in criminal cases of this island. Cap. 8, An Act for the prevention and punishment of larceny and other offences connected therewith. Cap. 9, An Act for the prevention and punishment of offences against the person. Cap. 10, An Act for the prevention and punishment of malicious injuries to property. The two following Acts received likewise the Governor's concurrence on the same day:—Cap. 11, An Act to prevent a failure of justice by reason of variances between records and writings produced in evidence in support thereof. Cap. 12, An Act for amending the laws of evidence in certain cases.



that an Act for the establishment of an efficient police for Bridgetown had been passed in 1834, and shortly after another Act was passed to establish a rural police. The General Assembly considered that, unacquainted with the workings and details of an effective police, they could scarcely expect to find an individual among the inhabitants who would be able to organize such a body, and they addressed themselves to their agent in London to recommend some person to whom the organization and command of the police force in the island might be confided. Mr. Francis Mayal Mallalieu from the metropolitan police establishment received the appointment, and the agent of the island communicated the selection to Mr. Spring Rice, then Secretary of State for the Colonies, who by a communication of Mr. Under-Secretary Lefevre, expressed his approval of the appointment. The Legislature it appears had so much confidence in Mr. Mallalieu, that they appointed him by a special act Inspector-General of the Police. The two acts for establishing a police for Bridgetown and for the country districts of the island were forwarded to the Colonial Office in order to receive the sanction of the King; but in a despatch from Lord Aberdeen to the Governor, dated Downing Street the 10th of January 1835, the following objections were made to these acts:—the first (namely the Bridgetown Police Bill) was considered to be in several of its clauses opposed to the principle of effacing those invidious distinctions referable to European and African origin, and to possess several other incongruities to which his Majesty in Council could not assent. It became therefore indispensable that two amendments should be made; namely, first, that the appointment of the city magistracy should be vested in the Governor alone; and secondly, that an express reservation should be made to the special magistrates of their exclusive cognizance of all questions arising between apprenticed labourers and their employers; and until these amendments had taken place, the decision of his Majesty in council would be suspended.

The rural police act however presented difficulties of a more serious nature. Under the name of commissioners, it transferred to the members of the House of Assembly one of the most important functions of the executive government; thus, in opposition to the clearest principle of sound policy, combining in the same persons the legislative and administrative powers. A commission invested with such an authority would be at total variance with the monarchical principles of the British Government, and might lead to the abuse and waste of the public property, and by possessing a powerful patronage lead to corruption.

It had been the principle of the British Parliament, that the execution of the new system should be confided to those who had no personal connexion with slavery or apprenticeship. To enable his Majesty's Government to fulfil that pledge, the people of Great Britain by their repre-

sentatives cheerfully submitted to the large grant of twenty million pounds sterling. But the rural police act of Barbados, by establishing commissioners from amidst the body of the Legislature, would entirely reverse that policy, and place the stipendiary magistrate and the police, through whose ministry he must act, under the immediate direction and control of a body of gentlemen, every one of whom, in his individual capacity, would probably as an employer of apprentices be amenable to those magistrates and to that police. Another objection arose from the rural police bill having been made a permanent act, instead of being limited in duration to the present exigency. Consequently his Majesty's Government must hesitate in sanctioning, as an established system, a law which would thus place the whole rural police and magistracy of the colony, and with them the whole labouring population, under an irresponsible power. These remarks formed the general objection; there were other points which could not receive the approbation of his Majesty's Government, namely, the jealousy manifested throughout this act of his Majesty's authority as exercised by the Governor, which was neither constitutional in itself nor merited by any act of his government; and Lord Aberdeen concluded with communicating to the Governor that this act would be disallowed by his Majesty in council. To accept it would be to acquiesce in such an encroachment on the royal prerogative, and on the relative authority of the three branches of the Legislature, as would, in principle at least, be subversive of the rights of the Crown and of the people at large. "His Majesty," continues the despatch, "will gladly acquiesce in the enactment of any law for regulating the police of Bridgetown which shall place that force under the effective and constitutional control of the Governor; but to that principle you will steadily adhere, in giving or refusing your assent to any police-bill which may be tendered to your acceptance." The act appointing Francis Mallalieu superintendent of the police establishment of the island was likewise disallowed by his Majesty in council, because this functionary had been appointed to his office by an especial law passed in his favour, which was considered an important and dangerous innovation. The Earl of Aberdeen however authorized the Governor, on the disallowance of this act of the Assembly, to appoint Mr. Mallalieu to any station in the colonial police corresponding the most nearly with that to which the act appointed him. Mr. Mallalieu preferred to resign under these circumstances, not however without the House expressing their full approbation of his services. It was very unfortunate that the Governor, on receiving this despatch from the Secretary of State, did not adopt such conciliatory measures as would most likely have prevented the altercations which subsequently took place between the Legislature and the Governor. Lord Aberdeen's despatch was transmitted to the Assembly with the following note in the envelope:—



“ His Honour the Speaker.

“ A despatch from the Secretary of State recommended by me to be read *with closed doors*, and not to be published till the Honourable House have determined what measures to adopt upon it.

“ LIONEL SMITH.”

A committee was appointed to deliberate with a similar committee from his Majesty's Council, on such measures as might be best calculated to give effect to the wishes of the Government, expressed in that despatch, on the 10th of March. At their next meeting, Mr. Clarke<sup>1</sup>, the Solicitor-General, introduced a new bill for the establishment of a rural police, and the erection of houses of correction connected therewith, which passed the House *nem. con.* At the subsequent meeting the Council returned the bill, that a clause might be added, suspending its operation until his Majesty's pleasure should be known thereon, which was done accordingly. The House was subsequently summoned by command of the Governor to meet on the 26th of March, when his Excellency communicated officially the disallowance of the police-acts, which communication was accompanied by the necessary documents. In consequence of the disallowance of the rural police bill, Mr. Clarke introduced a temporary bill, empowering the stipendiary magistrates to enrol for the period of six months a certain number of police-officers for their districts. The House afterwards adjourned to the 7th of April, but was subsequently summoned by the Governor to meet on the 31st of March. At this meeting the Speaker informed the House that he had no special message to lay before them from his Excellency the Governor touching the special call; this led to a conversation among the members as to the probable cause of their being called together by the Governor, as also to the practice which had of late prevailed of receiving his Excellency's communications through the Council instead of their being addressed direct to the House. A pertinent question was in consequence put to the Speaker, who observed that he had just received a message in writing from the Governor intimating that the quarantine law would expire on the 16th proximo; he however could not conceive that this circumstance could have led to the special call of the House. The Solicitor-General, Mr. Clarke, to avert the impending storm between the House and the Governor, rose to explain; he expressed his conviction that some more important business than the expiration of the quarantine laws was the reason of the special call, and entreated the members of the House, as it might prove of vital importance to the best interests of the colony, to delay the adjournment to which he thought the House was entitled. He felt persuaded that by addressing the House through the Council, the Governor did not intend any disrespect, and he begged to suggest that the House should address his Excellency, respectfully requesting him in future

<sup>1</sup> The present Chief-Justice Sir R. Bowcher Clarke.





pare a communication to his Excellency the Governor on the subject of the above document, and an address to Lord Aberdeen in answer to his despatch of January 10th was agreed to. In their address to the Governor, the House of Assembly animadverted on the expression of absolute and unfettered authority which the Governor had used in his communication to the President of his Majesty's Council. Their object in passing a short and temporary bill had been to provide the necessary means for enabling the special Justices of the Peace to perform the duties required of them under the act for the abolition of slavery, and it vested in them for a short period the whole government of the police force. These objects had been frustrated by the Governor, and as the whole responsibility now devolved on him, they abstained from being partakers in it. They had therefore erased the suspending clause from the bill, which having in that shape passed the Legislature, was offered by them for his Excellency's acceptance. They hoped it might prove such an act as Lord Aberdeen had declared his Majesty would gladly acquiesce in, and for that purpose they had accompanied it with explanations, which they trusted would prove satisfactory to his mind.

The address of the House to Lord Aberdeen in explanation of their reasons for the enactment of the rural-police bill was determined and moderate; while they disclaimed a desire to enact any laws in opposition to the prerogative of the Crown, they asserted that the measures which they had proposed were the result of their local knowledge and experience, and were founded on a sincere desire to meet and provide for the great change in the condition of the labouring population. Before these two documents were despatched to the Governor, Sir Lionel Smith addressed the following letter, through his private secretary, to the Speaker:—

“Mr. Speaker,

“Government House, 4th of April, 1835.

“The Governor being confined to his room, desires me to communicate his command, to summon the House of Assembly to meet on Wednesday the 8th instant, to take into consideration the necessity of passing a new rural-police bill, in consequence of his Majesty's Council having disallowed the former act.

“His Excellency further requests you will draw the attention of the House to the necessary amendments required by the Secretary of State to the town police-bill, in the despatch already before the House.

“His Excellency requires that the House should not adjourn again until these important subjects are settled in strict accordance with the Secretary of State's instructions, by his Excellency's acceptance of the new Act and the amended Act.

“His Excellency desires me further to convey to the Honourable House his assurance that he will be anxious to preserve the efficiency of the police, and maintain the blessings of order and industry among the apprenticed population.

“I have the honour to be, &c.,

(Signed)

“C. H. DARLING, *Private Secretary.*”

This letter gave rise to serious discussions in the House; the desire expressed that the House should not adjourn until they had passed such a police-bill as his Excellency should be pleased to accept, was a direct infringement of the privileges of the House, and a dictation, which, if they submitted to it, would put an end to their existence as a deliberative body. The following resolutions were moved by Mr. G. N. Taylor, seconded by Mr. R. B. Clarke, and unanimously adopted by the House:—

“Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor’s declaration, that upon deliberate consideration of his instructions from his Majesty’s Secretary of State, he could not assent to any bill which did not place the police force necessary to control the apprenticed labourers under the absolute and unfettered authority of the Executive, is unconstitutional and unwarranted by the despatch of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, communicated by his Excellency to this House.

“Resolved, That this House having passed a bill for the establishment of a rural police, founded on the model recommended by Mr. Secretary Stanley, a bill placing in the Governor the effective and constitutional control over the police, which bill has been rejected by his Excellency the Governor, this House feels itself absolved from all responsibility in the results which may follow from the want of an effective police establishment.

“Resolved, That his Excellency’s message to the Speaker of the House, requiring that the House should not adjourn again until the important subjects alluded to in his Excellency’s message are settled in strict accordance with the Secretary of State’s instructions, by his Excellency’s acceptance of the new Act and the amended Act alluded to in his Excellency’s message, is an unconstitutional attempt to overawe the House into a submission to his Excellency’s wishes, and a great infringement on the privileges of this House.”

These resolutions were printed in the ‘Globe’ newspaper of the 9th of April, and the Governor addressed a letter to the Speaker to know whether such resolutions as had appeared in the ‘Globe’ were passed by the House on the 8th of April. The Speaker (the Honourable Nathaniel Forte) informed the Governor that the resolutions as printed in the ‘Globe’ were passed by the House, and correctly reported in that paper. The official reply of the Speaker, out of the House, was censured by that body as unparliamentary.

The House expired on the 2nd of June; a temporary rural-police bill had been previously introduced by Mr. Clarke on the 16th of April, which passed the Legislature and received the consent of the Governor on the 24th of April. It gave the Governor the power to appoint the police-officers and keepers of houses of correction. The special justices of the peace had, with the Governor’s approbation, the right to appoint and dismiss these officers, and it was provided that all apprenticed labourers committed to the House of Correction should be subject to rules and regulations previously approved of by the Governor.



The act was to continue in force for six months. This vexatious question was thus for the present set at rest.

Sir Lionel Smith had been gazetted as Governor-General of the colonies of Demerara, Trinidad, and St. Lucia. He informed the House that, in consequence of his extended civil government, a necessity would frequently arise of absenting himself from the seat of government, and that the administration during his absence would fall to the President of his Majesty's Council: he recommended therefore that the Legislature should make some adequate provision for the President. Before the House came to a conclusion on this subject it expired.

The new House consisted nearly of the same members, and his Excellency the Governor was present at the first meeting of the session on the 30th of June. It had been customary for the representative of the Crown to open the session with a speech. After the House had presented their Speaker, elected according to the standing rules, his Excellency addressed them with Spartan brevity:—"Gentlemen, you can proceed to your business; I have no observations to make, no remarks to trouble you with." These are the words of the speech as reported in the Barbados 'Globe,' the paper published by the printer to the House of Assembly. The same number of the 'Globe' which records the proceedings of the opening session, contained a government notice that his Majesty had been pleased to approve of the appointment of Christopher Barrow, Forster Clarke, John S. Gaskin, and Benjamin Ifill, jun., Esqrs., as members of his Majesty's Council in Barbados. Some irregularities in the election of the members for St. Michael's had prevented Mr. R. B. Clarke and Mr. N. G. Taylor taking their seats at the first meeting of the new House of Assembly; they were however duly elected on the 20th of July. At the subsequent meeting no less than nine messages in writing from the Governor, of different natures, were laid before the House of Assembly; and the statement made by his Excellency at the opening of the session, that he had nothing to communicate, no remarks to make, omitting the constitutional mode of communicating with the House for the first time perhaps since the House possessed chartered rights, seemed at total variance with the number of communications now transmitted to them. The increase of the Council, by the appointment of four gentlemen in the place of only one vacancy, was considered an innovation for which there was no assigned or apparent cause. Stokes, in his 'Colonial Policy,' states that twelve was the uniform number of ordinary members; and, although there were instances of persons having been appointed who held important situations, as Dr. Crompton, and at a more recent period Bishop Coleridge, the head of the ecclesiastical establishment of these colonies, such exceptions only proved the general rule.

The Secretary for the Colonies, Lord Glenelg, had observed in a despatch that the act passed in November 1834 for amending the slavery

abolition act of Barbados was in several points at variance with the act of Parliament which had been laid before all the Colonial Legislatures for their guidance, and consequently that his Majesty could not sanction it; and that without these amendments being made, the payment of the compensation to the island must be suspended. These amendments were made at subsequent meetings, and various measures were framed to carry out the great object; as for instance, provision for a matron to preside over the female prisoners in the houses of correction, rules for the guidance of a superintendent to the treadmill, the provision for a salaried medical attendant to each house of correction, &c. The latter benevolent measure emanated from the Legislature, and was not prescribed by Parliament.

It appears that a better feeling began now to exist between the Executive and the Legislature. The Governor-General addressed the House on the 21st of August in writing, informing that body that he had felt great satisfaction at the honour of receiving their address of the 18th of August, and at having been enabled to give his assent to the amended emancipation act and police acts. He did not consider his having been invested with the appointment of magistrates, or his subsequently having increased the number of the Council, any infraction of the constitution. These had never been laws of the charter, but were founded in the royal instructions, liable to change at the royal pleasure, as circumstances demanded. He sought only the same constitutional powers as the governors of other colonies possessed, and whilst he never would compromise what he believed to be his duty, he solemnly avowed the most earnest desire to profit in his administration by the advice and experience of his Council and the Legislature generally.

The important act to assist the parishes in rebuilding their churches, destroyed by the hurricane in 1831, was sanctioned by the Governor. It declared that, on the application of the majority of vestrymen to the treasurer of the island, a loan not exceeding two thousand pounds currency should be advanced out of the treasury, which loan should be repaid by a tax of sixpence (currency) per acre annually. If however it should be more acceptable to some of the parishes to have a grant of money, the treasurer was authorized to pay this to the extent of £500 currency, upon being satisfied by proper certificates that £500 would complete the building of the church<sup>1</sup>. The next act of importance was one which provided for the building of houses of correction and police establishments, according to which the Governor was to appoint three members of his Majesty's Council, and five members of the General Assembly, to act as joint commissioners to carry the act into execution. The Commissioners were empowered to purchase six spots or parcels of land, one in each district of the island, for the erection of police establish-

<sup>1</sup> It is the Colonial Act, 6 Will. IV. cap. 5.



ments and houses of correction, each spot of land not to exceed two acres. The erection of the buildings was to be executed according to certain plans, and they were to be connected with a signal-post, so as to communicate by telegraph with each other, or with the signal-posts already established<sup>1</sup>.

The depravity prevailing at this time in Speightstown, as depicted in the speech which Mr. Springer delivered in the House of Assembly, would appear unparalleled in a civilized country. The Governor-General, in a message to the Legislature, drew their attention to the frequent breaches of the peace and irregular conduct, and the inability of the local authorities to put down these disturbances: his Excellency therefore recommended the organization of a constabulary force.

At the meeting of the 29th of September Mr. Corbin presented a petition from the inhabitants of Speightstown for the establishment of a police and a market-place: from this I will only extract a single passage:—"That your petitioners do not exaggerate in saying that boxing and cutting matches in the streets are not of unfrequent occurrence; obscene language and conduct often take place; gaming is carried on even on the Sabbath, frequently ended with battles; robberies take place regularly, and the house in which divine service is now performed was pelted lately without any discovery of the offender." A bill to effect the establishment of a constabulary force passed the House on the 15th of December *mem. con.*, and a certain sum was to be granted from the treasury in aid of a police for Speightstown. The by-laws, ordinances and regulations for the good government of Bridgetown passed both Houses unanimously, and received the sanction of the Government on the 16th of November 1835. They consisted of several ordinances, stringent in their nature, and well-adapted to the state of society<sup>2</sup>.

Another act authorized the enclosure of the market-place, and the

<sup>1</sup> Colonial Act, 6 Will. IV. cap. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Viz. An ordinance relative to dangerous, noisome and offensive trades, and relative to the construction of chimneys.

An ordinance relative to idle, disorderly and suspicious persons.

An ordinance relative to porters, carters, boatmen and labourers.

An ordinance against forestalling and regrating.

An ordinance regulating the time for bringing provisions, poultry, guinea-grass, and other articles from the country into Bridgetown.

An ordinance regulating the building of houses.

An ordinance relative to the keeping of the streets clean.

An ordinance relative to hogs, goats and sheep, going at large in the streets.

An ordinance relative to dogs.

An ordinance relative to the firing of guns, pistols, or other fire-arms.

An ordinance relative to riding and driving of horses, mules and cattle, and to the flying of kites.

An ordinance relative to the dispersing of all mobs and the punishment of all indecorous behaviour within the limits of the town.

An ordinance to prevent seamen being left on shore.

erection of commodious buildings where the articles intended for market might be offered for sale. The act established certain tolls, and authorized the police magistrates to be visitors of the market, to see whether the regulations were carried into effect. The Sunday market for butchers' meat was abolished. Of equal importance was the establishment of regulations for the government and discipline of the rural police, which received the sanction of the Governor-General on the 9th of December. An act for the management and discipline of the common jail contained, among other rules, those established for inflicting punishment on the treadmill.

The frequent circulars which the Governor-General addressed to the stipendiary magistrates and justices of the peace for the government of the labourers, evinced his anxious wish that the duties and interests of both employers and apprentices should be properly understood, and acted upon with justice and moderation. A scale of labour was established, framed by a committee of planters, by which all parties connected with agricultural pursuits were to be governed.

The colonies of British Guiana and Trinidad, where extensive tracts of land were lying uncultivated for want of labourers, sent emissaries to Barbados to induce able-bodied labourers to emigrate to those colonies by holding out to them the promise of high wages. A thirst for novelty and change, which is a prominent trait in the negro character, induced a great number to leave the island, without providing for their offspring, or such of their aged relatives as were dependent on them for support. There were likewise many cases in which it was evident that the emigrants had been imposed upon; and when this practice increased, the Legislature saw themselves obliged to interfere, and to pass an act to secure the labourer against fraud, and to prevent mothers and fathers leaving their children to the mercy of others, or children forsaking their aged relations. Though numerous individuals who had left Barbados returned grievously disappointed, and frequently sick in body, the system continued for several years. The cruel practice of leaving their children behind was carried to such an extent that the disproportionate number of children who died of tender age in 1841 is ascribed to this circumstance<sup>1</sup>.

Sir Lionel Smith received his Majesty's commands to assume the government of Jamaica, and Sir Evan John Murray MacGregor was appointed Governor and Commander-in-chief of Barbados. The period during which Sir Lionel Smith presided as his Majesty's representative over Barbados was one of the most eventful in the history of the colony. His administration was just and even-handed, and, though it has been observed that his inflexible temper and conduct would have rendered him more fitted to execute the laws of an arbitrary government than those of

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 76.



a free country, the important measures and changes of those days which were to be forced upon the colonists, afford perhaps the best excuse for the style which he adopted in his messages to the Legislature, and the conduct which he followed in his intercourse with those over whom he presided. The Council addressed his Excellency on his departure, and referring to his removal, they observed:—

“ It is the misfortune of being colonists in a small island, that often when their Governor has had time to obtain by his own observation a knowledge of the characters of the persons over whom he presides, and they have become acquainted with his talents and worth, they are deprived of the benefit of his government. In no instance can this observation more closely apply than on the present, when your Excellency is about to leave us.

“ From the excitement occasioned by important changes in our social system, it is probable that some of our members may have taken an erroneous view of many occurrences, and with mistaken judgement differed from your Excellency on various points with good motives; it is possible they have erred, and it is to us a subject of sincere regret that circumstances should ever have arisen to produce misunderstanding between your Excellency and any member of our Board. Your Excellency for a considerable time has possessed our entire confidence, obtained by our being witnesses of your impartial administration of justice to every class in this island; by your exercising, with benefit to the community, that controlling power which your exalted station placed in your hands over persons in every state of authority; and by enforcing proper subordination and due obedience to the laws on those who, neglecting their duty, were disposed to be disorderly and idle. The present flourishing condition of the island and the happiness of the inhabitants cannot be ascribed to adventitious circumstances—they are chiefly the result of your Excellency’s laborious zeal and judicious administration.

“ The continuance of this prosperity and happiness depends upon the just views taken of our situation by your successors, and the permanence of that control which has been exercised by your Excellency since the passing of the abolition law. It is easy therefore to judge of our anxiety for the future. We cordially unite in sincerely thanking your Excellency for the blessings of good government, and in wishing your Excellency health and all possible happiness in every station to which his Majesty may be pleased, in consideration of your merits, to appoint you.

“ We have, &c., &c.

Signed	“ JOHN BECKLES.	“ R. A. ALLEYNE.
	“ J. RYCROFT BEST.	“ J. H. GITTENS.
	“ PHILIP L. HINDS.	“ JAMES H. ALLEYNE.
	“ C. BARROW.	“ BENJAMIN IFILL.”

An address similar in purport was delivered to his Excellency by the House of Assembly, headed by their Speaker, on the 9th of August 1836. The following passage, so highly flattering to Sir Lionel Smith, deserves especially to be noticed:—

"Arriving among us at a period the most eventful in the history of the British colonization, selected for the responsible task of reconciling us to a vast and most hazardous change in the constitution of our society, it was but natural that in introducing the new order of things your opinions should come into collision with long-established feelings and habits, and certain that obstacles almost insurmountable should attend the discharge of duties so invidious and onerous ; but it has been your Excellency's part, by a firm, temperate and judicious exercise of the great powers entrusted to you, to adjust these differences, to conquer these difficulties, and, by a determined resolution, to promote and enforce among our labouring classes that industry on the continuance of which the success of the great measure of emancipation wholly depends, to adopt the only means by which this colony can be saved from ruin and its inhabitants reconciled to the changes which it has been their lot to encounter."

If we recollect the altercations which took place at the period when Sir Lionel Smith was commanded to prepare the way for the great measures that so closely followed in the years between 1830 and 1840, he must certainly have felt a proud consciousness of having fulfilled his duty, in spite of any misconstruction to which his actions might have been liable at that period. And indeed, in his replies to the two branches of the Legislature, the Governor showed that such was his feeling. He observed to the Council, that whatever differences had on any occasion arisen between him and the members of that body had on his part been long forgotten. "I always respected your right," he said, "to scrutinize my public measures, and, as I feel I had no object at heart but the country's good, I knew that sooner or later you would do me justice." It was however in his reply to the House of Assembly that the sentiments of satisfaction at seeing his efforts to promote the good of the island ultimately acknowledged, became chiefly apparent in the following passages :—

"The position you have placed me in this day, by the honour of the representatives of the colony waiting upon me with this laudatory address, is one I have just reason to be proud of, and I shall cherish the remembrance of the generous spirit which dictated this course with long and earnest gratitude. The aim and the end of all good government should be the people's welfare. A Governor should always be a public man, void of private interests, of partialities, or prejudices, and taking these principles for his common guidance, they will be sure to carry him to a safe haven. It is therefore a proud triumph to me, that your honourable House has recognized my faithful exertions to administer this Government with justice to all classes. Whatever have been the difficulties you have had to contend with, I have always believed that the time would come when you would feel that a Governor is but a humble instrument of higher authority ; yet it has never been the design of such authority that he should irritate, by any bitterness of spirit, those who, by the great voice of the people of England, are doomed to risk the rights of property. I advert with sincere pleasure to the integrity of purpose with which the Legislature of this colony has yielded to the national will. It is



well known that I am a sincere friend to the negroes, but I solemnly declare my opinion, that to insist on industrious habits among them is as essential to their own happiness as it is to your rights. . Whenever this principle relaxes from any cause, they must go back in the scale of civilization. The history of the world proclaims that there never yet was a people happy or virtuous without industry."

A few days previous to his departure, a public address from the merchants and other inhabitants of Bridgetown was delivered to his Excellency, bearing nearly one hundred and seventy signatures, and expressing their gratitude for his just government and their regret at his removal. Sir Lionel Smith left Carlisle Bay, with the usual ceremonies, on the 20th of August 1836, and the Honourable John Alleyne Beckles, senior member of his Majesty's Council, was sworn in as Commander of the Colony. The Legislature, on the 17th of August 1836, passed an Act which settled five hundred pounds currency per annum upon his Honour for the period that he should administer the government.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

OCCURRENCES DURING THE ADMINISTRATION OF SIR EVAN JOHN MURRAY MACGREGOR AS GOVERNOR-GENERAL, FROM 1836 TO 1841.

SIR EVAN JOHN MURRAY MACGREGOR, late Governor of the Leeward Islands, had received his Majesty's commands to assume the government of Barbados. He arrived in Carlisle Bay on the 18th of October 1836, and met the legislative branches on the 25th of that month, when he addressed to them the following speech :—

"My Lord Bishop, Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly :

"I request your honourable Board and House to be so indulgent as to ascribe solely to indispensable official avocations in my late government, the involuntary delay that incapacitated me from more promptly assuming the administration of this ancient and loyal colony, and of the Windward Islands.

“Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly :

“It will be an object of my solicitude to evince due respect for the constitutional rights of the people, and to cultivate on all occasions the most available relations with your honourable House.

“My Lord Bishop, Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly :

“If my position is in some respects exposed to some embarrassments not so seriously affecting in modern times preceding governors, the regret with which this difference may inspire me springs from no selfish source. Although recently landed on these shores, my oath of office has already divested me of the character of a stranger ; and as the dutiful representative of a most gracious Sovereign, personally endeared to West Indians, I will not yield to any member of this community in zealously endeavouring to preserve the internal tranquillity and to promote the prosperity of Barbados.”

The Council in their reply regretted the existence of any such embarrassment as was alluded to in the Governor's speech, and hoped that a very short time would remove it. They rejoiced at the Governor's identifying himself with the inhabitants of their little island, and no longer considering himself a stranger, and trusted that he might never have cause to regret that his Majesty had been pleased to appoint him his representative in the island.

The Assembly replied on the 1st of November: they thanked his Excellency for his gracious speech, and expressed their satisfaction at the promptitude with which his Majesty had been pleased to appoint a successor to their late Governor Sir Lionel Smith. They availed themselves of this opportunity to express their high sense of the administration by his Honour the President during his Excellency's absence, and observed :—

“The avowal of your Excellency's solicitude to ‘cultivate amicable relations with this House’ we fully appreciate, and it will be on all occasions our anxious concern to reciprocate and cement this feeling, by giving the most dispassionate and deliberate attention to your Excellency's suggestions, founded, as we feel satisfied they will be, in your Excellency's solicitude to respect the constitutional rights of the people. We must at all times regret what may present to your Excellency during your administration any source of embarrassment, but we shall be found most ready and desirous to obviate or diminish those difficulties when within our legislative control, and to aid by every means in our power your Excellency's endeavours zealously to preserve the internal tranquillity and to promote the prosperity of Barbados.”

The legislative and judicial proceedings had hitherto been carried on in the town-hall, which at the same time served as a common jail. We can only ascribe the continuance of this system to the force of custom, it having been so for many years, and to a laudable desire to economize the expenditure of the public funds. A change was not effected until it was found that the whole space which the town-hall afforded was required for



“the accommodation of the prisoners confined therein, and the proper enforcement of prison discipline.” An act passed the Legislature in February 1837, authorizing the Commissioners for the repairs of the town-hall to rent a house for the purpose of transacting legislative and judicial business in its halls, and declaring such transactions to be good and valid as if they had been transacted at the late town-hall. This building was called the New Town-hall, while the other was known as the Common Jail. By another act, which passed in the ensuing March, the several Courts of Common Pleas for the precincts of St. James, St. Peter, and St. Andrew, were removed to the new town-hall in Bridgetown. These courts had formerly been held respectively at Hometown, Speightstown, and in the parish of St. Andrew. An effective police force, with an appointment of two additional magistrates, was established in April for Hometown and Speightstown. The strenuous exertions of the representatives of the parishes to which these two towns belonged, in the House of Assembly, greatly contributed to this result.

The chief good which the Act of Parliament for the abolition of slavery (passed in 1833) effected, was the establishment of the great maxim, “that man has no right to possess his fellow-creature as property:” otherwise the apprenticeship was slavery disguised,—it was in fact merely a modification of slavery. It is true the former slaves were, from the 1st of August 1834, under the protection of certain laws, administered by a magistracy specially appointed, and only amenable for their actions to Government; they were admitted to a participation in civil rights, their evidence was now received in all courts of law, they had the disposal of their children and property, but they had no right to dispose of their own labour or to select their own masters. Nor did the system prove satisfactory to the master of the former slaves: it entailed a great expense upon the planter, without giving him a full return for his outlay, and never failed to produce strife and discontent between the master and the labourer. The special magistrates appointed for hearing and adjusting complaints seldom decided to the satisfaction of either the labourer or his employer; and it was generally acknowledged, after having been for a short time in operation, that the whole system was a signal failure. That Barbados presented no results differing from the above observations, will be shown in the subsequent pages.

The information of the death of his Majesty William the Fourth arrived in the latter part of June, and her present Majesty Queen Victoria was proclaimed with the usual solemnities on the 2nd of July 1837.

The hurricane on the 26th of July 1837, although not so destructive as many previous ones, caused the most serious apprehensions for the safety of numerous lives. Upwards of thirty vessels were at anchor in the bay, the crews of which were in the greatest danger: the great exertions of the troops in the garrison assisted principally to rescue the ship-

wrecked sailors<sup>1</sup>. The efforts of the Governor on the occasion of the storm were no less energetic and prompt. Notwithstanding his delicate health, he exposed himself fearlessly to the storm, encouraging the endeavours made to rescue the crews of those vessels. During the session which succeeded the hurricane the House passed a vote of thanks to the Commander of the Forces, Lieutenant-General Sir Samford Whittingham, "for the prompt and considerate attention in enabling the military to render effectual aid to the civil power during the recent awful tempest;" with which vote were likewise connected the thanks to the troops for their assistance. The General Assembly, in their reply to the Governor's speech, not only recorded their acknowledgment of his services during the late storm, but a special vote of thanks passed on the 17th of October. Baron de Mackaw, the Governor of Martinique, communicated to Sir Evan MacGregor, that, having learned with extreme pain the disaster consequent on the late hurricane, he begged his Excellency to inform him whether any services could be rendered to the sufferers by the commercial body in the French West India islands, by the royal navy on the station, or by himself. The House returned the heartfelt thanks "of the inhabitants of Barbados to his Excellency Baron de Mackaw for his generous and liberal offers, and, while appreciating their full import, they had the gratifying duty to state that the losses in this island had not been so severe as to call for the aid so promptly and generously offered."

Sir Evan John Murray MacGregor opened the new session of the General Assembly on the 2nd of August. In his address he alluded to the demise of his late Majesty William the Fourth, and the accession to the throne of her most gracious Majesty Queen Victoria. The recent visitation of fire and tempest gave his Excellency occasion to advert to the services of the officers and troops of the line, whom the Lieutenant-General commanding the forces ordered in each instance to assist the civil power, and of the officers and men of the militia, and also of many others who had exerted themselves in assisting to preserve life and property. His Excellency thankfully acknowledged the courteous disposition which the Council and Assembly had manifested towards him in their official intercourse ever since his arrival in Barbados.

"The good understanding animating the Legislature," observed the Governor, "was for the most part diffused throughout other portions of the community; and on the authority of the special magistrates, already generally obtains, and is happily increasing, I am sure, between employers and the apprenticed population. Your honourable Board and House have lately declared,

---

<sup>1</sup> Shortly before the tempest a fire had broken out in Bay-street; the prompt assistance of the military mainly contributed to its extinction.



‘that the question of emancipation being no longer a debateable point,’ you ‘have cheerfully applied’ yourselves, ‘in good faith, to the consummation of this great national experiment, in the success of which’ you ‘are so deeply interested.’ Satisfaction has been expressed by the Right Honourable the Colonial Minister at the coincidence of opinion subsisting between the royal government and local authorities on the matters lately forming the subject of communication, particularly at the manner in which your attention has been directed to the important object of the education of the peasantry.”

I have quoted this portion of the Governor’s speech, as attempts were made in the imperial Parliament to cast an injurious imputation on the character of the community. The thirty-eighth clause of the Abolition Act declared, that children above twelve years of age might be apprenticed with the consent of their parents. From a report of the Solicitor-General, it appeared that the whole negro population of the island had unanimously opposed the apprenticeship of their children, viewing it as a contrivance for perpetuating slavery. Out of fourteen thousand children, one child only was stated to have been apprenticed. Under these circumstances the Colonial Legislature judged it expedient to repeal this part of the Abolition Act altogether, in order to quiet the fears of the parents.

In spite of this act, which originated with the Barbados Legislature, a charge worded in unmeasured terms was brought by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas Fowell Buxton, M.P., against the planters of Barbados generally, and against her Majesty’s Solicitor-General especially, for aiding and abetting in forcing the apprenticeship of free children without the consent of their parents. Against this unjust aspersion the legislative Houses remonstrated, and the Solicitor-General, Mr. (now Sir) R. Bowcher Clarke, addressed himself individually to Mr. Buxton in order to remove this unfounded accusation, so prejudicial to his character. The following letter, in which the late Sir Thomas Buxton retracted the erroneous statement, and of which he sent a copy to Lord Glenelg, is worded in terms so honourable to the writer that I gladly insert it :—

“Sir,

“London, June 26th, 1837.

“I have received your letter of ———. In the first place allow me to express my sense of the delicate and kind manner in which you conveyed your complaint of the statement I had made to Lord Glenelg, and to thank you for your charity in ascribing to unintentional error those observations of mine, which under your feeling of unmerited obloquy might have been imputed to another cause, and might have been called by harsher names. I have no hesitation in saying at once, that I was betrayed into a great error, and that I was the means of inflicting an injury upon you which you did not merit. My only apology is, that I derived my information from an informant whom I know to be incapable of wilful misrepresentation, that I copied verbatim his statement, and requested that an inquiry might be instituted.

"Since the receipt of your letter, and the perusal of his Excellency the Governor's despatch, I have communicated with my informant. He has called my attention to the fact that he spoke of your intentions early in December, and that your public proceedings did not take place until the following January. This relieves him from the imputation of stating that which the smallest inquiry would have proved to be without foundation, but it makes no other difference. Your intentions in December must be judged by your acts in the following months. I therefore altogether withdraw my charge, and request your pardon for having made it. I take the liberty of adding, for the sake of my own character, that in a controversy which has now lasted fourteen years, this is the first occasion on which I have found it necessary to retract anything I have asserted, and that in this case I stated no more and no less than I received from a very respectable and in other instances a very accurate informant. I have sent a copy of this letter to Lord Glenelg, and I trust it will prove satisfactory to his Excellency the Governor as well as to yourself.

"I have, &c.,

(Signed)

"T. FOWELL BUXTON."

"*To the Solicitor-General of Barbados, &c. &c.*"

It was not however always possible to refute the unjust accusations brought against the colonists as in this instance, nor were those who uttered them so noble-minded as to acknowledge their error, when convinced of it, as Sir Thomas Buxton. It is frequently the case, in the affairs of individuals as well as in the concerns of nations, that the innocent suffer with the guilty; and it cannot be denied that there were instances in which the reasonable demands and expectations of the Parliament and people of Great Britain, when they submitted to a taxation of twenty millions sterling for the emancipation of the negroes, were not fulfilled; but the assertion of a clamorous party is unjust, "that the benevolent intentions of the people had been grievously and shamefully defeated by the legislatures and special magistracy of the colonies, on whom the execution of the measure had been devolved."

A memorial having been addressed to Lord Glenelg by the chairman of the delegates from all parts of the United Kingdom, expressing the feelings and wishes of "a vast body of her Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects" that the apprenticeship should entirely cease on the 1st of August 1838, Sir George Grey received his Lordship's commands to state on the 27th of November 1837, among other matters, in answer to this memorial, "that Lord Glenelg, after an anxious and minute attention during the last two years and a half to the details of this subject, and after a careful consideration of all the information respecting it to which his Lordship has had access, does not feel that there are sufficient grounds to justify her Majesty's Government in proposing to Parliament to make so essential an alteration in the Act of 1833 as that which is desired by the memorialists." This did not deter the delegates from em-



playing all their influence to induce the Government to comply with their wish; petitions were presented from all parts of the empire against the continuance of the apprenticeship, among the signatures attached to which there were above six hundred and fifty thousand females.

If under such circumstances her Majesty's ministers had been obliged to give way to the popular feeling, and had stated with candour the reason which forced them to the necessity, perhaps the colonists would have been better reconciled to it. Great however was the astonishment of those legislative bodies, whose conscience entirely relieved them from such aspersions, when Lord Glenelg stated in the House of Lords, on the 27th of February 1838, his belief that "nothing was to be hoped for from the Colonial Assemblies, but everything from the British Parliament; that punishment was inflicted on the apprenticed labourer under pretence of discipline, but in reality from a motive of vengeance, because the negro was no longer a slave; that convicts for life who had lost every principle of honour, and who had no refuge left from the stings of their own conscience, had been selected to execute the ungenerous revenge of the former slave-owners; and that the evil feelings generated by a long course of wickedness still rankled in the breasts of the oppressors, who now had recourse to worse instruments than they had ever employed in the height of their most licentious barbarity<sup>1</sup>." These were the words of Lord Glenelg, as reported by the public press of the day; and they were so grave and so unjust, as conveying a general and sweeping assertion, that Mr. Mayers, the agent of Barbados, lost no time in addressing a spirited remonstrance to Lord Glenelg in which he vindicated the character of the colonial Legislature of that island from the injurious aspersion conveyed in his remarks. It was afterwards conceded that the strictures principally referred to the Legislature of Jamaica, which had proved itself contumacious, but this was not asserted by Lord Glenelg at the time when he delivered his speech. The measure professed to effect the remedy of some deficiencies which experience had brought to light, both in the provisions and in the working of the apprenticeship code; the general tenor of the new bill was however most arbitrary. It was brought before the General Assembly of Barbados on the 24th of April, previous to the knowledge of its having passed the House of Lords, and having received the sanction of her Majesty<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> These words were uttered by Lord Glenelg on the occasion when he gave notice of a bill to amend the Act for the Abolition of Slavery in the British colonies, a bill of which the Duke of Wellington afterwards observed, that "he thought the Colonial Legislatures had behaved exceedingly ill in obliging Parliament to take such a measure into consideration, because there were some of its enactments which it was a shame for any legislature to enact with regard to any body of persons."

<sup>2</sup> It received her Majesty's assent on the 11th of April 1838.

To free the Legislature of Barbados from Lord Glenelg's reproach, Mr. Clarke, the Solicitor-General, alluded to different despatches from his Lordship's predecessors in the Colonial Office, bearing testimony to the good faith and willingness with which the Barbados Legislature had carried into effect the wishes of the British Parliament; but a convincing testimony of his Lordship's approval of the conduct of the House was conveyed in one of his own despatches, dated the 18th of October 1835, and written after a review of the whole discussion of the subject of emancipation by the Legislature of Barbados. His Lordship, in communicating that his Majesty, in the exercise of the power vested in him by the forty-fourth section of the Act of Parliament for the Abolition of Slavery, was pleased to declare that adequate and satisfactory provision had been made by law in Barbados for giving effect to that statute, observed as follows:—

“ I have been led, however, in my consideration on this subject, to a retrospect of the communications which have passed respecting it between successive Secretaries of State and the Colonial Assembly of Barbados. On perusing the various addresses from that body, it was impossible not to be deeply and favourably impressed by the tone in which, under circumstances of the most trying nature, the discussion had on their part been conducted. They have not only adhered inflexibly to the calm and courteous style befitting all public intercourse between the different branches of the Legislature, without yielding to feelings which might have rendered some departure from it natural and venial, but with a candour which I acknowledge with respect and gratitude, they have rendered full justice to the arguments and the motives of the ministers of the Crown, even when those ministers were compelled to oppose their wishes and controvert their opinions. In thus divesting a great political debate of all asperity, the Assembly of Barbados have consulted at once their own dignity and the character of those with whom they have had to negotiate. They have drawn from his Majesty the expression of his gracious approbation.”

Mr. Clarke considered these words the most ample refutation of Lord Glenelg's later aspersions, and in once more alluding to the arbitrary bill then lying on the table, which was to be forced upon the colonies, he concluded in the following important words:—

“ I forbear to notice its provisions; I desire to free the colony from its power; the mode is easy—the remedy in our hands. It is my deliberate conviction that this House should lose no time in providing for the complete emancipation of the apprenticed labourers on the 1st of August next. I can no longer delay publicly stating my sentiments on this subject; I should fail in my duty if I did so. I entreat the House to enter on its consideration without loss of time, and with that calmness and deliberation which should attend the discussion of so important a subject. Sir, I shall add but one word



more, and that is to state that this opinion of mine, in favour of complete emancipation in August, is not the opinion of to-day, I have entertained it for months past, and the time has arrived when I feel I must act on it. Last of all, let it not be supposed that I have been driven to adopt it by the bill on the table. My reasons for this opinion I am ready to give when the question is discussed."

Some resolutions which were offered against shortening the apprenticeship were debated by Mr. Clarke, and he moved as an amendment the order of the day, which was carried by eleven votes against seven. Mr. James S. Bascom gave notice that day that he should introduce a bill to terminate the apprenticeship of the prædial labourers on the 1st of August following; and with that object he moved that a Committee should be appointed by the Speaker, and the Council be invited to appoint a Committee to meet them for the purpose of preparing a bill; this was seconded by the Solicitor-General, and agreed to. At the meeting of the General Assembly of the 15th of May, Mr. Walcott, one of the Committee appointed for that purpose, brought up this bill. Mr. Bascom, according to notice, performed the important duty of introducing the bill, and on moving its first reading, observed that he felt proud to be an instrument, though an humble one, in aiding to destroy the last link of slavery. Mr. Robert J. Walcott seconded the motion. The Solicitor-General, who mooted this important measure in the first instance, was absent from indisposition. The bill passed all stages in the House that day, there being only one dissenting voice, and was forthwith sent up to the Council, where it met with similar despatch; and his Excellency the Governor had the satisfaction of giving his assent to it on the following day, the 16th of May 1838<sup>1</sup>. This important act<sup>2</sup>, after declaring that all prædial apprenticed labourers within the island should, from and after the 1st of August 1838, be to all intents and purposes whatsoever absolutely free, enacted, in its second clause, that it should not be lawful to eject or expel any of the former prædial labourers from their plantations before the 1st of November, if willing to perform their former work for stipulated wages, and behaving otherwise properly. The third clause rendered it imperative on the former proprietors to provide for such of their apprentices as were afflicted with

<sup>1</sup> A petition from a number of persons constituting and representing the greater portion of those possessed of property in the island was presented on the 29th of May, praying the House to take under their serious consideration whether it would not be advisable that the general emancipation of the apprenticed labourers should take place previous to the 1st of August. Mr. Clarke brought in a bill for terminating the apprenticeship on the 1st of July following, which was read, but on the motion for its second reading it was lost.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Victoria, cap. 32 of the Colonial Acts.

disease, or otherwise incapable of earning their subsistence for the rest of their natural lives, or until adequate provision should be made for them by law, if such individuals should possess no kindred in the first degree able to maintain them; otherwise such relations should be bound to maintain them from the 1st of August 1839.

The termination of the apprenticeship was not the only measure of vital importance which was discussed during the session of 1837-1838. On the 22nd of August 1837 Mr. Clarke represented to the House the favourable moment which offered itself for uniting the efforts of all classes to effect the repeal of the four-and-half per cent. duty. It being the commencement of a new reign, when no settlement had yet been made, and when it had been determined that the question should be left to the decision of the new Parliament about to be elected, Mr. Clarke considered the present crisis in the history of the colony particularly appropriate for such an appeal to the liberal policy of her Majesty's ministers; he therefore moved that a committee of the House should be immediately appointed, to consider the most effectual measures for this purpose.

In the preceding pages I have repeatedly entered into details respecting this oppressive duty, which the inhabitants of Barbados imposed upon themselves at an unfortunate moment, and the fruitless attempts which had been made both in and out of Parliament to have it removed, or to have the returns it yielded applied to their original object, the improvement and service of the colony; but all attempts hitherto made had proved fruitless: the large revenue arising from this duty had been used for purposes of party and patronage<sup>1</sup>. Mr. Creevey presented petitions in 1823 from the Leeward Islands affected by the heavy grievance of this impost<sup>2</sup>, and moved for its abolition, in consequence of the unexampled distress of the colonies burdened with it. The motion was lost, and out of one hundred and sixty members only fifty-seven voted for the repeal. Passing over previous and other similar attempts subsequently made, the agents of the six colonies thus labouring under a tax which had been stigmatized by Lord Brougham "as a tax beyond others the most injurious to the subject

<sup>1</sup> A document published by the Treasury in 1825 on the authority of Government, proves that the salaries, pensions, and charges paid out of this duty amounted to forty-eight thousand one hundred and five pounds sterling. The salaries paid to governors of islands which did not contribute one iota to this tax amounted to more than six thousand pounds sterling; and among the pensioners who received grants out of this fund, from twenty pounds upwards to three thousand pounds, was the Duchess of Gloucester, the Princess of Homberg, the Earl of Chatham (£3000), Edmund Burke (£2500), Lord Hood, the Misses Fitzclarence (£2500), and many others who had not the slightest claim on the West Indies. The aggregate amount of pensions was nearly thirty thousand five hundred pounds sterling.

<sup>2</sup> Namely Barbados, Antigua, St. Christopher, Nevis, Montserrat, and the Virgin Islands.



in proportion to the benefit it produces to the Government of any recorded in the history of taxation," presented in January 1832 a memorial to Lord Goderich praying for its abolition, and stating that a sum exceeding six millions (being three times more than the fee-simple value of the lands) had been raised under this tax from the old or chartered islands<sup>1</sup>. As early as November 1830 the King graciously announced to Parliament that he had abandoned all claim to the West India duties, namely the four-and-half per cent. duty, and those raised previously to 18 George III. cap. 12: the colonies hailed this expression, as holding out the hope that the abolition of the duty would immediately follow; but in this hope they were bitterly disappointed. It was proved in evidence before a select committee of the House of Commons, during the session of 1832, that it operated as a tax on the net returns of estates of from ten to upwards of twenty per cent. per annum, but no repeal of the tax followed that inquiry.

After the abolition of slavery, and on the approach of the termination of the apprenticeship, it was no doubt a politic act of the Legislature, profiting by the existing sentiments of the British people, to rest an additional argument for the repeal of the duty upon their philanthropy. The labourers would have to suffer equally under its oppressive effects, as from all the produce which they might hereafter cultivate on their lands that tax would be deducted in kind.

A memorial therefore was addressed by the Council and Assembly to the Chancellor of the Exchequer, laying before him the grounds on which it was their intention to seek a repeal of this onerous impost from the justice of the British Parliament, and to request the Chancellor of the Exchequer (the Right Honourable T. Spring Rice) to advocate their cause in Parliament. It was likewise agreed to present petitions to her Majesty, and the Lords and Commons, and also an address to the Secretary of State for the Colonies founded on the memorial. Mr. Mayers the agent of the island was desired to exercise his well-known energy for a similar purpose. Lord Glenelg informed the Governor, in January 1838, that the subject had been for some time under the consideration of her Majesty's Government, and that it was intended to introduce measures

<sup>1</sup> The statement which accompanies this document is to the following effect:—

The old colonies have contributed net into the Exchequer from the four-and-half per cent. fund. ....	£2,949,460
Exclusive of an equal sum absorbed in freights, charges, and produce of this tax on rum, &c., commuted for money in the islands, but which has been paid to Government officers, or otherwise applied to them. .	£2,949,460
	<u>£5,898,920</u>

According to petitions presented to Parliament (see votes 3rd July 1823, p. 96), the amount which has been contributed by the islands is stated to be £6,851,460.

respecting the sugar duties during that session of Parliament. It was still doubtful how the efforts of those who were so deeply interested in the decision of this question would terminate, whether in an entire abolition or a mere reduction; however the act of the imperial Parliament, passed on the 14th of August 1838, set all doubts at rest. This act abolished the duty, after it had been imposed for one hundred and seventy-five years. The distinguished and arduous part which Mr. Mayers, the agent for the island, undertook to effect this repeal, is perhaps best expressed in the following letter, which by direction of the Chancellor of the Exchequer, was written to him on the abolition of the duty:—

“ My dear Sir,

“ Downing Street, July 4th, 1838.

“ As it now only remains to carry into effect the arrangement which has been entered into with respect to the four-and-half per cent. duties, the Chancellor of the Exchequer desires me to express to you, not only his thanks for the way in which you have brought the various points of the question before him, but also his opinion of the excellent judgement with which you have advocated the claims of your constituents. As long as it was impossible that your urgency should lead to any practical result, you refrained from useless applications; and no sooner were the difficulties which stood in the way removed, than you promoted to the utmost of your power the anxious efforts of her Majesty’s Government to bring this important question to a conclusion satisfactory to all parties, when your former conduct had earned for you a title to that consideration which your representations have invariably received.

“ Believe me, my dear Sir, with great esteem, faithfully yours,

(Signed) “ S. E. SPRING RICE.”

“ J. P. Mayers, Esq.”

On the 3rd of April 1838 the Governor announced to the Legislature her Majesty’s pleasure, that the government of St. Lucia should be included in the general government of the Windward Islands; and on the 17th of April he communicated to that body that he had received a new commission under the Great Seal, appointing him Governor of her Majesty’s islands of Barbados, St. Vincent, Grenada, Tobago, Trinidad, St. Lucia, and their dependencies.

During this session the great want of a riot-act was supplied<sup>1</sup>. It will be recollected that the absence of such an act in the colonial code caused serious apprehensions in case of a public outbreak in 1835.

The tedious and expensive proceedings attending an appeal from the decisions of the justices of the peace to the Court of Error, rendered it highly desirable that a tribunal should be established for the purposes of hearing appeals. The state of society had so much changed, that litigations between the labourers themselves would probably increase. The Assistant Court

<sup>1</sup> An act for preventing tumults and riotous assemblies. 1 Victoria, cap. 35.



of Appeal was therefore instituted on the 19th of July 1838: it was to consist of three judges, and to be holden by them, or by any two of them, for the purpose of hearing appeals from the decision of Justices of the Peace. There was a further appeal from the decision of this Court to the Governor and Council as a Court of Error.

After long debates and repeated amendments, a consolidated militia-act passed the Legislature on the 13th of August 1839<sup>1</sup>. It consists of fifty-six clauses; but although so voluminous, its defects were observed as soon as it came into operation, and several attempts have been made during ensuing legislative proceedings to substitute another, without having been carried into effect. Of equal importance was the Consolidated Police Act, which passed the same day. The force was augmented and the pay of the men increased: the provisions of this act are considered very efficient. The frequent warnings of succeeding Governors to provide against accidents by fire caused the Legislature to remodel their act for the establishment of associated fire-companies. Various faults have been found with this act, but no better has as yet been established. The measures which were proposed during the last session, were not considered satisfactory to the House or the Board of Council. An act for the suppression and punishment of vagrancy was directed against the indolence of able-bodied labourers,—a vice frequent under the tropics, where nature is so productive that the labour of a few days suffices to provide for the wants of a month.

The act for establishing Courts of Arbitration and Reconciliation<sup>2</sup> next claims our attention as one of the excellent measures of Sir Evan MacGregor's administration. These courts were constituted under the presidency of the police-magistrate in each parish, and were composed of five jurors selected from among the labourers, mechanics and servants in the parish; they took cognizance of all matters or civil cases where the debts, chattels, or other personal property claimed did not exceed the sum of five pounds currency, or the damage laid did not exceed forty shillings currency. The verdict was returned on the decision of a majority of the jurors, and if it met the approbation of both parties it was acted upon, and the matter adjusted; but if not, as either party was entitled to refuse to consent to the verdict, they were at liberty to adopt any other legal course, as if the case had not been heard by the Court of Arbitration. These courts were appointed to be held twice a month. The act was confirmed on the 10th of August 1840, and was to remain in force for three years.

During several successive sessions after the Emancipation, the necessity of amending the act which stipulates the qualification of persons to serve

<sup>1</sup> 3 Victoria, cap. 6. of the Colonial Acts.

<sup>2</sup> 3 Victoria, cap. 14, 28th January, 1840.

as representatives of the people in the General Assembly, and to vote at such elections, had been under consideration; but the Legislature had not agreed as to the mode in which to adapt the clauses of such act to the change that had taken place in the relative situation of the inhabitants. An act was passed to that effect on the 6th of June 1840, which extended the franchise, and recited among other things, that all persons qualified to elect or be elected members of the Assembly, should be capable of serving on juries, and elect vestrymen in the parishes where their qualification lay<sup>1</sup>.

Lord John Russell, then Secretary for the Colonies, communicated, that he could not advise her Majesty to assent to the act passed by the Legislature for amending the representation of the people, as it appeared to him that it considerably narrowed the number of eligible candidates for the franchises of members of Assembly, of vestrymen, and of jurors; that it did not enlarge, but would probably diminish, the number of voters, and that the new act altogether, instead of enlarging the franchise, would produce the opposite result. This caused the greatest surprise, as a liberal spirit pervaded the act generally, and it became evident from his Lordship's communication that he had entirely mistaken the purport of those parts of the bill on which he particularly animadverted. A committee of the Board of Council and the House of Assembly was hereupon nominated to explain the true meaning of the objectionable clauses, and Lord Stanley having meanwhile been appointed as Secretary for the Colonies, carefully examined the despatches on this subject which he found at the Colonial Office, and came to the conclusion that if his predecessor had been in possession of the statements and explanations transmitted by the committee, they would have been amply sufficient to remove any misconception he laboured under. The act received her Majesty's confirmation on the 2nd of November 1842. The Governor, Sir Charles Grey, issued his proclamation on the 26th of December, calling upon such as possessed the necessary qualifications to register their names as voters during the succeeding three months<sup>2</sup>.

These were some of the most important measures which passed during Sir Evan MacGregor's administration. Although the times were not so stirring as during the governorship of Sir Lionel Smith, a peculiar tact was required to rule the colony at a period which was perhaps the most critical in the colonial history, as it could not be foreseen what effect the

<sup>1</sup> The nature of the qualification has been stated at page 208.

<sup>2</sup> The new franchise enacted that the registration should thenceforth take place in November in each year, but that month having passed ere the act came into operation, and the Assembly then sitting being near its dissolution, the Governor issued the proclamation appointing the months of January, February, and March for the registration of votes on that special occasion.



various acts passed during the administration of his predecessor might exercise upon the different members of society under the new system. Though suffering from an impaired constitution, his delicate health did not prevent his devoting himself with anxious attention to the duties of his responsible situation. Few Governors of Barbados have been so universally beloved in the island as Sir Evan MacGregor.

In consequence of the exertions of the Solicitor-General, the Honourable R. Bowcher Clarke, in aiding important measures in the House of Representatives, especially that of the abolition of slavery, his Excellency the Governor requested Lord John Russell to solicit her Majesty to bestow knighthood upon him. His Lordship informed Sir Evan MacGregor that her Majesty had been graciously pleased to signify her intention of conferring on the Solicitor-General the honour of knighthood. This information was communicated to the House, over which Sir R. Bowcher Clarke presided as Speaker, on the 28th of April 1840, and was received with great satisfaction. In an address which passed unanimously in reply to his Excellency's communication, the House observed,—

“The House regard the honour which has been conferred on Sir R. Bowcher Clarke, as well a compliment to Barbados as a just acknowledgement of the public services of that gentleman ; and when they remember the zeal and ability displayed by him in his gratuitous efforts, professional and political, to promote the welfare of this colony, and to carry out successfully the views and wishes of her Majesty's Government during a period of no ordinary difficulty and excitement, they rejoice that this earnest of the good feeling and intentions of the Government should have been given in the case of one so worthy of her Majesty's gracious favour, and so deservedly esteemed by his fellow-countrymen.”

A very remarkable and important trial took place in the Vice-Admiralty Court of Barbados in June 1840. John Taylor stood charged with the crime of having taken from that island some time in the year 1836 several free labourers of colour, and having sold them in Texas as slaves. The evidence was so clear that no doubt could exist of his having committed the crime, and he was sentenced to fourteen years transportation. This sentence was afterwards commuted into imprisonment ; and under the administration of Sir Charles Grey, Taylor was discharged, with the advice and consent of the Board of Council, in January 1843, after an imprisonment of three years and nearly three months.

Dr. Coleridge, who had presided as Lord Bishop over the Diocese of the Windward and Leeward Islands, from the time when these islands were first erected into a bishopric in 1825 up to this period, was to take his final departure. I have alluded in former pages to the energetic measure of this truly pious prelate, who on his arrival sixteen years before,

found the churches that were to form his diocese in a disjointed and anarchical state, and in many instances a disregard of religion which was truly pitiable. It was therefore with deep regret that the clergy, as well as the laity, witnessed the departure of a personage who for so long a period had by his indefatigable exertions in the cause of religion merited their esteem so richly. Public addresses were presented to his Lordship before his departure, which took place on the 8th of June 1841.

The public loss which the colony suffered by the departure of the Bishop was not yet forgotten, when the death of Sir Evan J. Murray MacGregor, their excellent Governor, brought a new and heavy grief upon the island. Although his health had been for some time delicate, his death, which occurred on the 14th of June 1841, came unexpected. The Legislature determined that the funeral should be conducted at the expense of the public, and cards were issued for the melancholy occasion signed by the President of the Council and the Speaker of the House of Assembly. A large concourse of gentlemen assembled the next day at Pilgrim, including members of the army and navy, the Council and Assembly, the clergy and civilians in general. The coffin was deposited on a gun-carriage, fitted for the occasion, and covered with the Union Jack, to be drawn by the gray horses which drew his Excellency's carriage during his lifetime. However, the grays refused this last service, and six artillery horses were harnessed in their place. The melancholy procession proceeded to the cathedral, and the corpse was deposited with military honours in the vault of the late Alexander Ervine, Esq., who had been the founder of Freemasonry in Barbados in the year 1740, and to which order the late Governor belonged<sup>1</sup>.

The regret of the inhabitants at the loss of their Governor was no doubt sincere. During the period that he presided over them his conduct, both public and private, afforded a good example to others; and when the grave closed over him, it was truly said, "that the honoured remains of one of the best Governors that ever held the reins of office slept in the tomb." A meeting of the Board of Council took place when the Governor's death was known, at which Mr. John Brathwaite, as senior member of the Board, was sworn into the temporary administration of the government.

The half-yearly meeting of the Court of Grand Sessions was to have taken place on the 14th of June, over which the Honourable H. G. Windsor was to preside as Chief-Justice. Severe indisposition prevented his performing this office, and as no other magistrate could be sworn in

<sup>1</sup> Sir Evan John Murray MacGregor, of MacGregor county of Perth, was a Major-General in the army, and Aide-de-camp to his late Majesty William IV., Knight Commander of the Bath, and Knight Commander of the Guelphs of Hanover. He died in his fifty-seventh year.



to supply his place in consequence of the Governor's death, the session was delayed. Mr. Windsor's death, which took place on the 16th of June, added another loss to the melancholy occurrences which befell the colony during that month.

Major-General Darling, Lieutenant-Governor of Tobago, held a provisional appointment to assume the general government of the Windward Islands *ad interim*, in case of the absence or death of the Governor-General. His Excellency arrived therefore in Barbados, and was sworn in Lieutenant-Governor on the 29th of June. He met the Council and Assembly on the 8th of July, and in his address declared that "he came among them entirely unknown except by name, and with neither prejudices to overcome nor partialities to conquer, and that he had no other object in view but the faithful discharge of his duty with equal justice to all; admitting as the only recommendations to whatever patronage might be at his disposal, an upright moral character and conduct, adequate station in society, and the indispensable qualifications derived from education. Beyond these he acknowledged no distinction."

Several regulations were made during the administration of Lieutenant-Governor Darling, to put a salutary restriction on the emigration of labourers. Similar proceedings had been regarded with a jealous eye by a small party of extreme politicians the preceding year, as interfering with the liberty of the labouring classes to transport themselves and chattels to any place they pleased. The effects however of an unrestricted emigration, which frequently exposed the emigrants to the designs of unprincipled agents, rendered it necessary that the Legislature should interfere. The mortality in 1841, chiefly among children, was so great that it attracted the attention of the Lieutenant-Governor, and at his request the Archdeacon of Barbados (the present Lord Bishop) procured a statistical report of the deaths which took place in the months of July, August, and September 1841 as compared with the same months during the years 1838, 1839 and 1840. The result was that the mortality, especially among children of the labouring classes, were three times the average amount of the former years. Among the children of the labouring classes the number of deaths during these three months were as compared with former years as three to one<sup>1</sup>.

The insufficiency of the hitherto existing regulation which empowered the Commander-in-chief for the time being to appoint a Chief-Justice from among the members of the Board of Council or the judges of the different

<sup>1</sup> The average number of children of the labouring classes who died during the preceding three years in the months of July, August and September, amounted to one hundred and eighty-five, while in 1841 there died during that period five hundred and forty-one; the death of children of other classes amounted during the same period respectively to twenty-five and fifty-one. Compare likewise *ante*, p. 75.

precincts, has given rise to various remarks in preceding pages of this work. Mr. Dwarris, in his report on civil and criminal justice in the West Indies, dwells strongly on the incongruity of such a system; nevertheless years elapsed before it was remedied. It was in agitation to establish circuits for the West India Islands under the British Crown, but this plan was abandoned as soon as it was maturely considered, and it was now proposed that the chartered colonies should make ample provisions for a resident Chief-Judge and an Attorney-General, and that such appointments should be bestowed upon barristers-at-law. The Legislature therefore, in January 1839, passed a bill granting permanently to her Majesty the sum of two thousand pounds sterling, for providing a salary of two thousand pounds sterling for a resident Chief-Justice, and five hundred pounds sterling for a resident Attorney-General. The preliminary arrangements with her Majesty's Government having been entered into and completed, the Legislature defined in a special act the jurisdiction and duties of his office, and the Lieutenant-Governor by proclamation, dated the 5th of November, made it known that this act would come into operation on the 8th of that month. Her Majesty appointed Sir R. Bowcher Clarke Chief-Justice, and H. E. Sharpe, Esq. Attorney-General of Barbados. The Honourable Robert J. Walcott was the last of the temporary Judges who presided on the 26th of July over a Grand Session under the old system, and his Honour Sir R. Bowcher Clarke presided for the first time permanently installed as Chief-Justice on the 13th of December 1841.

The Lieutenant-Governor opened a new session of the General Assembly on the 16th of February 1842. In his address his Excellency alluded to the circumstance that it would probably be the last time of his meeting the Honourable Board and House in their public capacities, as the Right Honourable Sir Charles Grey, having received her Majesty's command to assume the Governorship, might be expected in a few days. He thanked them for their co-operation in the attainment and maintenance of good order, and for the cordial intercourse which had subsisted during the period of his administration.



## CHAPTER XVII.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF SIR CHARLES GREY AS GOVERNOR OF  
BARBADOS FROM 1842 TO 1846.

SIR CHARLES GREY arrived in the royal mail steamer 'Medway,' in the evening of the 20th of February 1842, and landed the next morning under a salute from the Engineer's wharf, the yards of the several men-of-war in Carlisle Bay being manned, and the merchant-vessels and signal-staffs throughout the island displaying their flags. His Excellency was sworn in Governor-in-chief of the island and its dependencies on the 22nd of February. Sir Charles Grey met the Legislature for the first time on the 8th of March, when he delivered the following speech :—

" Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Council,

" Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

" As an expectation was expressed at the opening of the Session that I should have to propose to you some important legislative proceedings, I think it right to state that I am not charged with any special communications. The general tenor of such conversations as I had with official persons in England upon the affairs of Barbados was, that the condition of the island, and the disposition of its inhabitants, were such as to encourage the hope of a happy and an easy period of government. Doubtless it has been mainly from these considerations that I was deemed worthy to fill this high station : and it is a great comfort to me that all which I have experienced and all which I have observed since my arrival, has confirmed the impressions which had been thus imparted to me. The goodwill and favour with which I and my family have been received on our arrival, though I heartily thank the inhabitants of Barbados for them, I am not so vain as to attribute to any other source than the long-proved loyalty of this colony, and to that right feeling which inclines to the anticipation of good, rather than of evil, and which is always willing, in the first stages of social intercourse, to presuppose the existence of good intentions. I am contented for the present to rest my hopes of abiding in harmony amongst you, of carrying away with me, if I live to return to England, a store of pleasant recollections, and of leaving a memory of some good done by me in Barbados which it may not be ungrateful to its people to preserve. The only points of your internal policy which I heard discussed in England were the measures you had adopted to prevent the abduction of labourers, and your new franchise bill. As to the first, there appeared to me to be a general impression that reference being had to the advantageous circumstances of Barbados, an unnecessary degree of alarm had been felt, and I am happy to find that this opinion is confirmed. I believe I may state as a fact that no perceptible diminution of the number of the labouring population has taken place, and that without producing any discontent, the rate of wages has rather fallen than increased.

With respect to your Franchise Bill, I see that the different views which have been taken of it by two eminent men, standing in the foremost rank of British statesmen, have been published in the island, and that the royal assent may now be expected to be given to the Bill. I myself was never asked to pronounce my opinion upon it, and as the main question whether it would increase the constituency turned so much upon local facts, which I thought would be better ascertained upon the spot, I really never had formed one. If, as I now expect, the royal assent be given to the Bill, you may rest assured that nothing shall be wanting on my part to secure for it the most perfect fair play, and to form as speedily as possible, and in the best manner, the register which is to be the basis of election. There is one point in it which is of so much, and such immediate importance with reference to yourselves, that it ought to be noticed. There seems to have been an expectation that upon the Bill being returned with the royal assent, the Legislature ought to be dissolved, and this impression may have indisposed you for the preparation and consideration of the usual business of the Session; but I beg to draw your attention to the 23rd clause of the Bill, which appears to me to make it doubtful, to say the least of it, whether any election under the new law could take place before the 1st of December. Unless this doubt, if indeed it be a doubt, should be removed, I need hardly say that I should not feel justified in putting the legislative power into abeyance for so long a period. It would seem to me, therefore, that there is little likelihood at present of your being relieved from your usual duties, and I venture to suggest that you should proceed to the business of the Session without delay, and with your wonted ability and energy.

“ Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

“ It has not been usual, I believe, at this period of the Session, to enter into details upon any of these subjects, the consideration of which belongs peculiarly and almost exclusively to your branch of the Legislature. Whenever it may become necessary for me to do so, be assured that I shall approach such subjects with the fullest appreciation and the most willing admission of all your rights and privileges, and with a long-settled conviction of the value and vital importance of them, and with an earnest desire that they should always remain inviolate. I may mention at present that I believe I shall have to submit to your consideration in the course of the Session the proceedings which have heretofore taken place in this Legislature with a view to the establishment of lighthouses on the south-eastern part of the island and within the Bay. The misfortune which has happened, even within the brief period which has elapsed since my arrival, will perhaps tend to fix in the public mind the importance of such an improvement in the navigation of your coasts.

“ Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Council,

“ Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

“ If I were to indulge in an anticipation of all the good fortune and prosperity of which I believe Barbados to be susceptible, I might justly be accused of holding out views for which I have not yet a sufficient foundation of experience, and of not adverting with a due degree of attention to the difficulties which undoubtedly affect this island in common with the other West India Colonies, though I trust in a much smaller degree. I may be permitted how-



ever to say that, having seen many distant and different portions of the globe, and having had opportunities of observing various races of mankind, it seems to me that in the present stage of the world and progress of human affairs, and amidst the wonderful circumstances which are developing themselves in all quarters, Barbados enjoys a peculiarly happy and favourable position. That as some qualification of the happy prospects which have been opened to you by the abolition of slavery, you are suffering some partial inconvenience, it is impossible to deny ; but every considerate statement which I have either heard or seen, agrees in an anticipation that these evils will be of temporary duration, and that they should not have existed for a time was impossible. I have been assured by proprietors who have the best and fullest means of observation, that within a moderate compass of time it is more than possible that the labouring classes here may become nearly as efficient as in England, and especially in agriculture, if only the gentry of Barbados should be willing patiently to follow the steps by which in the mother country such happy relations have been established in a long course of ages between the landlord, the tenant, and the labourer. I will not do more at present than recommend generally to your attention that branch of the laws and institutions of Great Britain which regulate its rural and parochial economy. If to a favourable state of agriculture a prosperous condition of commerce can be added, and some of those manufactures can be introduced which are more particularly required for the humble conditions of life, and if Barbados should become a resort for surrounding countries as a place of education, and should continue to be the seat of a general government, it may be her happy destiny to be for a long course of years to come, the principal point at which by the arts of peace the repulsions which still exist between the New World and the Old may gradually be overcome, and through which all the civilization and accumulated refinements of European society may flow in upon tropical America."

The House of Assembly had been hitherto in the habit of sending two members with addresses intended for his Excellency to the Council, to be forwarded by them to the Governor. Upon a suggestion of the Speaker (the Hon. George Nelson Taylor), it was resolved to follow henceforth the custom adopted in the mother country, which appeared the most respectful, of the whole House waiting in a body upon the representative of the Sovereign and presenting their address. At their meeting on the 29th of March, the House was informed that Sir Charles Grey was ready to receive their reply ; the members therefore waited on his Excellency, and the Speaker read their address, in which they expressed their cordial thanks for the speech which the Governor had delivered to the Legislative houses. They expressed their satisfaction that the impressions conveyed to his Excellency's mind in England, as to the condition of the colony and the disposition of its inhabitants, were so favourable as to encourage the expectation of a happy and easy period of government.

"Your Excellency having been pleased," continued the address, "to advert to the measures adopted in this island with reference to emigration, the House

will only observe, that in passing those measures, the Legislature were influenced by no other feeling than a consideration for that portion of the population which had so recently emerged from a state of absolute dependence, and whose ignorance and inexperience gave them an especial claim to protection from those entrusted with the care of the public weal. As the extent of the necessity which existed for affording that protection could be but imperfectly known to persons at a distance from the scene, and not personally cognizant of what was passing in the colony, when the measures to which your Excellency alludes were adopted, the House are not surprised that measures which had their origin in a higher motive should have been attributed by persons far removed from the spot to a groundless apprehension of losing their labouring population by legitimate emigration. At the same time the House have much satisfaction in bearing testimony to the correctness of your Excellency's remark, that no serious impression has been made on the numbers of the labouring classes in this highly-favoured colony. With respect to the Franchise Bill to which your Excellency has also been pleased particularly to allude, the House are perfectly content that your Excellency's judgement upon it should for the present be suspended, and that the object of its framers as well as the character and tendency of its provisions, should abide the result of the test to which the act will ere long be subjected. The House place perfect reliance on your Excellency's assurance, that nothing will be wanting on your part to secure for it the most perfect fair play. For that assurance, and for the pains taken by your Excellency to remove from the public mind the erroneous impression that a dissolution of the present House would be immediately consequent on the arrival of the new bill with the royal assent, the House beg your Excellency to accept their cordial acknowledgements; nor can they omit to express the grateful satisfaction with which they received that part of your Excellency's speech, in which your Excellency, in terms worthy of the representative of a constitutional Sovereign, announced your determination to respect at all times their rights and privileges; and they beg to assure your Excellency that it will be their anxious endeavour to show their just appreciation of the advantages which they enjoy under the mild sway of the British sceptre, by giving their most respectful attention to every subject which your Excellency may be called upon or may think proper to bring under their notice and consideration. Ever since the period when the relations of society in this colony became assimilated to those of the mother country, it has been the desire and aim of the Legislature to assimilate also, as far as local circumstances would permit, their laws and institutions, and although their efforts have not been upon all occasions successful, a reference to their statute-book will show that there exists no difference of opinion between your Excellency and the Legislative Houses in this respect. The House in conclusion assure your Excellency that they heard with feelings of pride no less than pleasure the very favourable opinion which your Excellency was pleased to express as to the capabilities and future prospects of this colony, and when they call to mind your Excellency's past career and reflect on the extensive information, great experience and undoubted capability of forming a correct judgement which your Excellency brings to bear upon the subject, they are tempted to



indulge the hope that your Excellency's concluding words may prove to have been prophetic, and your anticipations so flattering to the colony, at least, to some extent realized."

To which his Excellency replied thus :—

"Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

"It gives me the greatest satisfaction to perceive in your obliging and considerate address, and in other Acts of the Assembly, unquestionable proofs of your desire to confirm that good understanding between all branches of the government, which, in its extension throughout the colonial and imperial institutions of the mighty system, of which we form a part, is the strength and life of the whole. You may rest assured that it will be the constant study of myself also to secure this great object. And I confidently trust that the good will and friendly relations which have usually subsisted between the Governors of this island and the other branches of its Legislature, are not likely to suffer any interruption or detriment during my tenure of office. No one, at least, can have entered upon office more firmly impressed than I am, with the wish that they should remain entirely undisturbed; or with the conviction that the maintenance of them is the surest method of increasing the happiness of Barbados, and, as far as they depend on us, the glory also of the British crown and the universal prosperity and power of the British Empire.

"CHARLES EDWARD GREY, Governor."

"*Government-House, Barbados, 29th March 1842.*"

The reply of the members of his Majesty's Legislative Council, which was delivered on the 11th of April, expressed likewise their sincere satisfaction at the favourable opinion entertained of the condition of the island in England. The address continued :—

"The loyalty and the attachment of the inhabitants of Barbados to monarchy must ever ensure to the Representative of our beloved Sovereign, the Queen, all the respect and attention which belong to our small community to offer; this feeling, if possible, is enhanced and increased by the selection of your Excellency as our Governor, whose high attainments, knowledge, and experience in civil affairs so eminently qualify the possessor to govern to the benefit of the public, and to the advantage and happiness of individuals.

"The two measures of our internal policy which your Excellency heard discussed in England, (our laws 'to prevent the abduction of our labourers' and our new 'Franchise Bill,') were not generally understood there; and the like may be expected whenever the authorities in the mother-country lend a ready ear and give credence to *irresponsible* individuals, instead of setting the proper value on reports from governors and other persons in authority in the colonies, who must always be above misrepresentation, and whose duty it is, in their communications respecting matters of government, as in all other business, to speak fairly, justly, and truly.

"The inhabitants have great reason to be satisfied with our labouring population; no doubt it has much to correct in self-government, but it possesses and practises many valuable qualities and virtues.

“The members of her Majesty’s Legislative Council rejoice to find that your Excellency sees reason to anticipate the possibility of our favoured island reaching a higher state of civilization and refinement on a future day than it can boast at present. Time alone can show whether this dot in the ocean can arrive at such a condition of improvement as your Excellency contemplates. The island contains a noble Institution, now confined to the education of members of only one profession; the mind of the founder was filled, no doubt, with the idea of a much more liberal establishment.

“We cannot avoid seeing that the present state of our labouring population is not a permanent one; that something is wanting to settle families in homes and to divest many members of them of a disposition to move from place to place, which is an enemy to morality. We believe that the practice in time will cure itself, by the opportunity afforded thereby to acquire a knowledge, that in no country is the labouring population more comfortable, in a better climate to suit its nature, or possessed of more ample means of subsistence, comparing the price of the necessaries of life with the produce of their labour.

“Misrepresentations were made in England of the effect of the Franchise Act. Your Excellency will be an observer of the working of that measure, and we are greatly deceived if your Excellency is not satisfied, after the registration of voters, that the Legislature carried out ‘their intentions of extending the elective franchise’ by the law which they passed, and which received the sanction of our late Governor-General; whose remembrance the people of Barbados revere for the firmness and justice which, to the advantage of all parties, he carried the inhabitants through the late momentous change. Most of the credit which has been attributed to our Legislature belongs justly to our late Governor-General; this Board is willing to lay small claim to the merit which belongs to those who participated in the measures which produced the favourable result your Excellency is pleased to notice, but willingly acknowledge the essential services rendered the island by, and cheerfully pays the just tribute of gratitude due to, the talent, the assiduity and devotedness of the departed Sir Evan J. Murray MacGregor.”

In the usual reply after the delivery of the address, the Governor observed,—

“Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Council,

“Accept my thanks for your gratifying address. It is not the less gratifying to me, nor do I hold the authors of it in lighter esteem, because they speak in warmer eulogy of one who is no longer alive to thank them, than they could justly at the outset bestow upon myself.

“In many of his high and noble qualities, the difference of our paths in life forbids that I should be the rival or the imitator of Sir Evan MacGregor: but I do not altogether despair that I shall one day obtain from you the praise of having administered the government with as much justice and firmness: and if I take to myself now the credit which you seem to concede to all who are placed in authority, that they must scorn to make advantages of their station subservient to secret calumny, I do so, not merely from feeling that I am in-



deed incapable of such baseness, but because also I am able to say before the world, after many years of public employment, that I never yet made a complaint to a higher authority, nor imputed blame of any man, or set of men, with whom I have been connected by official duty, which I did not declare to their faces," &c. &c.

The Right-Reverend Dr. Parry, late Archdeacon of the island, had been appointed Lord Bishop of the Diocese of the Windward Islands, comprising Barbados as the seat of the see, and the islands of St. Vincent, Grenada, St. Lucy, Trinidad, and Tobago. His Lordship arrived on the 8th of October 1842, and was installed on the 10th of that month. The House of Assembly in a public address expressed their congratulation at his Lordship's nomination, and their gratification at his appointment to a seat in the upper branch of the Legislature of the colony, from which they anticipated valuable assistance in the councils of the country.

The first session of the Legislature, after the extension of the franchise had come into operation, took place on the 13th of June 1843. The city of Bridgetown sent for the first time two representatives to the General Assembly,—a right which the citizens had aimed at for years past, but which was now first realized under the new act. It was a gratifying proof of the general approbation of their representatives by the constituency, that the former members were re-elected under the extended franchise act. The Honourable H. E. Sharpe, her Majesty's Attorney-General, and Samuel J. Prescod, Esq., were the first members returned by the city. The Governor in his opening speech referred to these changes, from which he promised himself great benefits. He alluded to the prosperous state of the finances: although the new Possession's Act of the imperial Parliament materially reduced the duties on the importation of foreign commodities, and the last House of Assembly had lowered the duties on the importation of wines, spirits, and tobacco without imposing any new taxes, there was nevertheless a great surplus<sup>1</sup>. His Excellency recommended the abolition of the fictitious mode of reckoning the public accounts in currency. The state of the fire-company, the militia law, a digest of the laws of Barbados, a census of the population, the establishment of a penal settlement, a lazaretto for persons afflicted with leprosy, and the highways, were the principal points which the Governor recommended for consideration. With respect to the latter, Sir Charles Grey considered that there would always remain great obstacles to improvement until the public roads were placed under the care of a responsible person, assisted by the necessary number of subordinate officers. Referring to the past, the Governor congratulated the Legislature that, after a residence of sixteen months in Barbados, all his anticipations of tranquillity and happiness had been realized. "The

<sup>1</sup> The balance of cash on hand on the Quarter ending the 31st of March 1843, amounted to £31,823 13s. 10½d. currency.

island," he observed, "was never before in so perfect a state of cultivation; the imports were never so large. The society of Barbados is in a moral and improving condition: amongst the labouring classes and the poor there is as little appearance of vice as I have ever seen in any part of the world; their habits are industrious, and their disposition in most respects is excellent. Nor have the past years been unproductive of some marked events, which may be noted as gradations in the improvement and consolidation of your system."

At the meeting of the Assembly on the 27th of June, the Attorney-General introduced a bill for establishing a savings'-bank. As early as 1835 Mr. Bryan T. Young had exerted himself for the establishment of so useful an institution, and at public meetings which followed, certain resolutions for erecting a savings'-bank had been adopted. Unfortunately they were not carried into execution; nor did the bill, which on the present occasion was passed by the Council and House of Assembly, receive the Governor's assent. His Excellency stated as the reason, that "any number of persons of any description associating themselves for the purpose of forming such a savings'-bank as the bill specified, would become at once, and even before the establishment of any rules, a body corporate, armed with all usual powers, and protected by usual immunities. Nor was there any sufficient security provided for the deposits, nor sufficient means for obtaining accounts of them from time to time." The Governor offered several suggestions, observing that no security less than that of the island revenue appeared to him to be practically adequate; and that the bank should neither be "a bank of issue nor of document," but that its business should be to receive deposits of limited amount, and to put them out at interest for the benefit of the depositors.

The awful calamity of the earthquake which on the 8th of February 1843 befel Guadeloupe, Antigua, and some other islands, awakened the liveliest commiseration among the inhabitants of Barbados. The Legislature resolved on the 27th of February to vote fifteen thousand dollars (three thousand one hundred and twenty-five pounds sterling), for the relief of the sufferers, of which sum five thousand dollars were appropriated to Guadeloupe, and ten thousand dollars in two instalments to Antigua<sup>1</sup>. Lord Stanley, in laying the despatch of the Governor communicating the grant of this sum to the sufferers before her Majesty,

<sup>1</sup> His Excellency Contre-Admiral Gourbeyre, Governor of Guadeloupe, replied on the 28th of February, and expressed in the name of the island his thanks for the prompt and munificent gift. He concluded, "*Nous sommes tous enfans d'un même Dieu, Monsieur: vous l'avez dit, et vous avez voulu nous le prouver en nous traitant comme des frères. Ce Dieu, j'espère, en éloignant de vous les calamités qui viennent de nous frapper, nous épargnera la douleur de vous exprimer un jour notre reconnaissance autrement que par des paroles.*" The House of Assembly of Antigua voted unanimously their thanks for the commiseration of the sister colony.



was commanded to convey to the Governor the high sense the Queen entertained of the liberality of the Legislature of Barbados.

The great fire in Kingston in Jamaica, by which three hundred and fifty-two houses and property to the amount of nearly ninety-four thousand pounds were destroyed, again excited the sympathies of the House and the public, and the Legislature voted on the 14th of November 1843 five thousand dollars for the relief of the sufferers. Whenever any of the sister colonies suffered by calamities, the representatives of the people, as well as the inhabitants of Barbados in general, have been always eager to assist their fellow-colonists. This was even the case after the destructive fire of St. Thomas in 1831, when they themselves had not yet recovered from the direful effects of the hurricane of that year.

A special call of the House of Assembly took place on the 16th of April 1844, to remedy a serious inconvenience which would arise if the time for the holding the Grand Sessions for April were not extended. According to an act of the Legislature, the court might be adjourned by the Chief-Justice from day to day from its commencement, except Sunday, until the business should be disposed of; such adjournments however should not continue beyond the hour of two o'clock in the afternoon on the Wednesday following the day of the commencement of the session. The trial of Henry Poyer Thomas, a clerk in the Colonial Bank, during the session of April 1844, who stood arraigned for a larceny committed on that Bank to the amount of nearly fifty-two thousand dollars, occupied the entire attention of the Court and Jury for a period of ten days; and if an act were not passed by the Legislature to authorize the continued sitting of the Court until the business of the session was disposed of, forty cases besides the one then entered upon could not be brought to a conclusion. Under these circumstances it was enacted (though not without some opposition) that the Chief-Justice should be authorized to continue the sittings on this occasion from day to day, Sundays excepted, until the jail-delivery should be completed<sup>1</sup>.

The Legislature had set aside the sum of ten thousand pounds currency for the erection of a sessions-house. The Town-hall commissioners were desired to select a proper site, and to report to the House; and at their suggestion a plot of ground with some houses upon it, called Wakefield, containing nearly eighty-six thousand square feet, was purchased. By an act of the Legislature of the 12th of June 1844, the amount to be appropriated for the erection of a sessions-house was increased to fourteen

<sup>1</sup> The charge which the Chief-Justice delivered on the occasion of Thomas's trial occupied four hours and twenty minutes, and is lauded as one of the most minute, comprehensive, and perspicuous ever delivered in this, or any other island in the West Indies. The jury after an absence of about half an hour returned a verdict of guilty, and the criminal was sentenced to two years imprisonment with hard labour. After having been confined about two months, he effected his escape from the prison at district A, by digging through the wall.

thousand pounds currency. It was considered that the land might be purchased with about two thousand pounds currency. Forestalling time, I may here observe that the plan of erecting the new building on the site then selected was subsequently relinquished, when, in consequence of the great fire and the destruction of numerous houses in another part of the town, a more advantageous site was offered. The sum to be appropriated for this purpose was considerably increased, and amounted, as afterwards stated by Sir Charles Grey, to a grant of twenty-four thousand pounds. A bill passed the House on the 31st of July 1846, authorizing the Town-hall commissioners to dispose of the lands and premises purchased on a former occasion; but I am not aware that any decisive steps have since been taken to execute the design of building a sessions-house.

The legislative sessions concluded in June, and a new Assembly met for the first time on the 13th of August 1844. The Honourable George N. Taylor was re-elected Speaker, and the choice having been approved of by the Governor, his Excellency addressed the Legislature, and enumerated in a perspicuous speech the different measures which had been brought forward during the last session. He alluded in the course of his address to the gratifying circumstance that, the whole public debt having been paid off, the Legislature had made a considerable reduction in the taxes on the exports and imports, and abolished the tax on carriages; nevertheless the revenue was still kept up, so that it more than equalled the ordinary expenditure. The acts of the Legislature for a period of thirty years, namely from April 1800, when Moore's publication ends, to October 1830, when Mr. Taylor's preceding publications began, had been for the first time printed under the superintendence of Mr. Samuel Taylor. A portion of the ecclesiastical establishment had been placed on a better foundation, by making an increased and less precarious provision for the curates throughout the island. Funds were supplied for fitting up and completing the arrangements of the general hospital. The Legislature had continued the police force for three years upon its existing establishment. A permanent salary and fixed allowance had been provided for the Island Secretary. In compliance with the wishes of her Majesty's government, a census of the population of the island had been taken in June; and although the Governor observed that he could not flatter himself that it was rigidly accurate, "no one doubts that it is an approximation to the truth; and that the number returned of one hundred and twenty-two thousand, though certainly below the true number, is within ten or twelve thousand of it<sup>1</sup>." These and many other measures had been accomplished in the preceding year. Sir Charles Grey offered suggestions in the sequel of his speech, alluding to future improvements; and in speaking of the revenue, he particularly urged the Legislature not to be

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, page 87.



induced, by any consideration of further abatements of duties on exports and imports, to reduce the revenue below the ordinary expenditure; as it would always be easier to maintain a duty already established, than to increase it if the expenditure should exceed the revenue. The other suggestions referred to the public roads, the erection of harbour-lights and a lighthouse, and other improvements of public utility. It had been a favourite plan with Sir Charles Grey to form the five Windward Islands into one province, with institutions and laws common to them all. If such a union should take place, Barbados, in consequence of its great population, instead of occupying merely a hundred thousand acres, already so fully cultivated that a lack of employment and of scope for enterprise was felt, would then contain the majority of a population of considerably more than two hundred thousand souls, inhabiting a province of about six hundred thousand acres of fertile land, of which at present not more than one-third was under cultivation. His Excellency concluded his speech in the following words:—

“You have already the right to say that you and your predecessors on this island have made a portion of that African people to whom the West Indies are so deeply indebted for whatever riches they possess, the happiest individuals of their whole innumerable race, which now spreads from the Red Sea to the Andes; that they are in all respects the most favourable specimen of that race which exists, and the most full for promise for the future. This is your best title to honour, and in that source lies also a strength and power which is sufficient, if you please, to unite and assimilate to yourselves the other islands of this government; and it depends mainly upon your own choice whether, half a century hence, every square foot of the five Windward Islands shall not be cultivated to the hill tops, and filled with at least half a million of labourers, as full of vigour, as patient of toil, as earnest to subdue the earth to the uses of mankind, as orderly and as well-disposed as the people who now live under your immediate rule and guidance, with so much benefit to you, and so large a share of contentment and of happiness for themselves.”

In the answer which the House returned to the Governor's address, the pending reduction in the sugar duties to which he had adverted formed a principal feature. It had been proposed in Parliament to reduce the standard of the protective duty to ten shillings; and the representatives, however far from cherishing any expectation that the proposed alterations in the duties would confer a boon on Barbados, whatever might be their tendency ultimately, were apprehensive of injurious consequences to the West India colonies. They promised to take the Governor's other suggestions with regard to the future into mature consideration, and the House felt particular satisfaction that the labours of the late session had met with his approbation. The praise which his Excellency had bestowed upon the conduct pursued by the proprietary class towards their dependents in times past, and the fruits of which now became visible in the

numbers and condition of the labouring population, was especially gratifying.

“With respect to the high and proud career,” concludes the address, “which your Excellency has been pleased to sketch out for Barbados, and to suggest as not beyond her means and capabilities, the House would indeed rejoice to behold her in the lofty and conspicuous position in which, by the accomplishment of your Excellency’s views, she would unquestionably be placed. At the same time, without at all desiring either to overrate the difficulties of your Excellency’s scheme, or to underrate the resources of the colony, they frankly avow that, at present, they entertain no larger hope for Barbados than that she may continue to move in her present orbit, with her light undimmed, and her usefulness and importance undiminished.”

The political horizon in the years 1844 and 1845 was clouded by the existing misunderstanding between Great Britain and the United States respecting the Oregon territory. The governors of the British possessions in the West Indies received instructions to report on the existing naval and military defences of the colonies, and what would be required to make them available for any emergency that might arise. The militia was to be rendered effective, and the House of Assembly received several messages on that subject from the Governor.

The Finance Committee of the House brought up their report for this session on the 30th of October, which proved that during the past year, (beginning on the 1st of July 1843, and ending the 5th of July 1844) the revenue had exceeded the expenditure £25,943 currency. The Committee stated they were aware that fault had been found with the Legislature in consequence of this surplus, and that the public ascribed the great amount already deposited in the chartered banks to a disregard of the interests of the people, shown in unnecessary taxation. On the part of the Legislature, the Committee denied that there existed any desire to overburden the people by unnecessary or unequal taxation, as the various alterations and modifications which were effected year after year in the revenue-bill would sufficiently prove. The taxation being one peculiarly light upon the less wealthy classes, the affluent contributors to the surplus which had been accumulating for the two or three preceding years had not felt the effect of a moderate taxation upon imports and exports. A large portion of the surplus would very soon be required for the accomplishment of the contemplated Court-house, the Lazaretto, and the completion of the Lunatic Asylum. It appeared to the Committee more desirable and important—the revenue and expenditure of the country having been pretty nearly equalized—that some reserved fund should exist, to which, in unforeseen exigencies, and upon sudden demands upon the public purse, arising from time to time, the Legislature might have recourse, and the necessity of a resort to fresh taxation might be avoided. Such an exigency occurred four months after this document had been



read, when the fire laid upwards of one hundred and eighty buildings in ashes.

The export and import duties' act of 1840 was continued, with some trifling amendments, to the 5th of January 1846, and the act of 1839 imposing a tax on land and on the rents of houses was suspended during the continuance of these duties.

On the evening of the 3rd of February 1845, at about nine o'clock, a fire broke out in Swan-street, and in the course of the night and the next morning committed such devastation that this part of the city exhibited a spectacle as deplorable as on the memorable morning of the 11th of August 1831. Some of the statistics of this fire have been given in a former page<sup>1</sup>. I will here state briefly the measures adopted to relieve the misery consequent upon it. During the conflagration, the Governor, with the Lord Bishop, the Lieutenant-General commanding the forces, and the Vice-Admiral, Sir Charles Adams, then on a visit to Barbados, were present, and encouraged the efforts used to stay the progress of the fire. To the zealous exertions of the seamen from her Majesty's ship 'The Illustrious' and the military, the safety of a great part of the town was indebted. The Admiral ordered the ship's engine ashore, which by the spirited efforts of the seamen rendered immense service. The Governor without delay appointed a committee of safety and a committee of relief. The committee of relief divided the sufferers into three classes: first, those who had been rendered destitute, or nearly so, from their losses by the fire; secondly, those whose losses had reduced them to great distress, but short of actual destitution; and thirdly, those who were thrown into difficulties and embarrassment. Of the first class, ninety-six persons received 11,539 dollars; of the second, one hundred and eighteen persons received 9540 dollars; and of the third, forty-seven persons received 2302 dollars; making a total of two hundred and sixty-one persons who received 23,381 dollars, showing a balance against the committee of 221 dollars; and as several other claimants for relief had since come forward, the House of Assembly voted an additional sum, not exceeding two thousand dollars, to carry out the scale of relief agreed upon by the committee. Besides these sums received and divided by the committee, considerable amounts were distributed which had been collected by private individuals.

His Excellency the Governor-General of Martinique, A. Mathieu, whilst on a tour, learned the fearful event which had occurred at Barbados; and although at the time he had only one schooner at his disposal, he despatched her in all haste for the purpose of conveying his sympathy and offering the Governor of Barbados all the succour at his disposal, requesting his Excellency to point out to him how he could best accomplish that object<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 243.

<sup>2</sup> The French colony of Guadeloupe contributed above three thousand dollars for the relief of the sufferers.

The new session for 1845 was opened on the 21st of October. The continued prosperous state of the finances formed a prominent feature in the Governor's opening speech<sup>1</sup>. The prospective view of the public revenue was not less cheering, inasmuch as the ordinary and unavoidable expenditure of the year did not appear to amount to so much as thirty-five thousand pounds sterling, whilst the income appeared to exceed forty-five thousand pounds, considerably more than half of which was fixed and permanent revenue. The amount of surplus however would probably be considerably diminished in the course of the session by disbursements which were then prospective. Twenty-four thousand pounds currency had for some time been appropriated for building a sessions-house, and the resolution of the Assembly to purchase the Burnt District for the improvement of the city would require a considerably larger sum than sixty thousand dollars, which had been placed at the disposal of the commissioners for this object. During the late session a new system for the repair of the highways had been determined upon by the Legislature<sup>2</sup>. The expenses connected with their repair had been formerly defrayed by an assessment of land by the acre; thenceforth the expenses were to be paid out of the general revenue, aided by a partial renewal of the former tax on carriages. The subject of a militia engaged the Governor's particular attention, and he urged the Legislature to make the necessary provisions, so that in case of need there might be a sufficient defence. Although willing to believe that in Barbados there was no more danger of internal commotion than in England itself, his Excellency expressed himself equally sure that, in the event of war with any maritime power, Barbados would be greatly exposed to the marauding attacks of an enemy. The state of the common jail had lately excited great attention: the inadequate provisions for keeping up a wholesome discipline had allowed insubordination to increase to such a degree, that it became necessary to devise means for a thorough reform. His Excellency observed, that the reports of the public officers on the subject of the jail would be placed in the hands of the Speaker or the Clerk, as the House might prefer to appoint a committee from amongst themselves to examine and report upon it. The erection of a lighthouse and the establishment of harbour-lights were again recommended to the consideration of the Legislature. To avoid repetition, I refer the reader to former pages of this work where allusion has been made to these desiderata; it is however remarkable that a measure of such utility should still be in abeyance<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 172.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 184.

<sup>3</sup> Since the former remarks on the lighthouse in the first part of this work were printed (see page 180), the author has found by accident proofs that this subject was in agitation at the close of the last century. General Sir Frederick Maitland recommended the erection of a lighthouse in 1799; his recommendation was repeated in June 1826, in a letter addressed to the Right Honourable W. Huskisson,



The novel subject of the probability that the attention of the Legislature might be required to frame a bill for the construction of a railway occupied a prominent place in the Governor's address; his Excellency's opinion was greatly in favour of such a plan.

"It is a subject," he says, "on which I consider myself competent to offer an opinion, having been born and bred amongst railways long before locomotive engines were thought of, and having both seen a good deal of the principal railways in England, and known something of the public life of eminent men who were principally concerned in the introduction of this stupendous invention; but at present I wish only to say, that one line in this island appears to me to be singularly adapted for the first trial in the tropics of a railway with locomotive engines, and to offer an opportunity for making the experiment at a very moderate cost and insignificant risk. I have no scruple in declaring thus publicly my opinion that the experiment might in this way be tried at little cost or risk; nor indeed in stating my confidence, that under honest, economical and prudent management the experiment would succeed, and must quickly lead to the formation of three or four other branches, with which the whole interior and general surface of the island would be connected by inclined planes or tram-ways."

The concluding words of the Governor's speech had so much the appearance of an admonition, that the House of Assembly took notice of it in their reply to his Excellency. While thanking him for his address, and the various topics of moment to which he had adverted,—several of them accompanied with instructive matter and salutary advice,—they remarked:—

"In the fair and equable adjustment of reward to labour and *vice versa*, the prosperity of a community greatly depends. Advantage taken either by the employer or the labourer will be found equally to prejudice the general interest, and money and labour ought to be permitted to find their reward in a free market-price. Restrictions upon either are alike impolitic and illusory. This subject naturally leads the House to a notice of the concluding portion of your Excellency's speech, in which your Excellency was pleased to address to them admonition on certain points, having reference to the treatment of the labouring population by the upper classes of society in this colony. From the speech with which your Excellency was pleased to open the Legislative session of the last year, the House rejoice to be able to extract the following most gratifying paragraph:—'I should not venture to boast of your advan-

---

when information was received that the 'Shipley' transport of 380 tons, with troops on board and one hundred and thirty tons of government stores, had been wrecked in April 1826 on Kilridge Point. The people on board amounted to one hundred and forty-four. The ship went to pieces and all the stores were lost, but miraculously the lives of the people were saved. A few weeks afterwards, in May 1826, the ship 'Busiris,' likewise with government stores and goods for merchants, went ashore in the neighbourhood of the former wreck.

tages if they were not in one main respect at least the result of the meritorious conduct, through a long series of years, of the higher classes of this island towards the labourers ; and of that, at least, you may justly and properly at all times and in all places exhibit a decent pride, and take to yourselves the praise which will be willingly conceded wherever the facts are understood.' With this testimony, too flattering to their feelings to be readily forgotten, fresh in the recollection, and not aware that any change unfavourable to the labouring population has since that time taken place in the feelings, sentiments, and conduct of the higher classes, the House can only attribute the admonitory remarks with which your Excellency has deemed it right upon this occasion to conclude your speech, to that anxious solicitude for the welfare of the colony which has constantly characterized your Excellency's communications to the Legislature."

An important question arose at the meeting of the 4th of December, which had in part engaged the attention of the late House, namely whether they had the power of excluding strangers. The Speaker observed, "that it was a rule of the House of Commons, that any member could rise and move the exclusion of strangers ; but it had been urged by the honourable member for the city (Mr. Prescod), that this House had no such power. It appeared to him very important that the House should come to some determination on the subject, in what way it should enforce this privilege." After some lively debates on this subject, it was resolved, by a majority of thirteen against seven votes, "That the permission of strangers to be present at the debates of this House is entirely upon sufferance ; and that it be a standing order of this House, that when any member shall choose to notice their presence, the Speaker do order them to withdraw without putting a question."

The revenue had exceeded the expenditure by about ten thousand pounds sterling during the financial year ending July 1845. In their report the Finance Committee alluded to the various establishments of a charitable nature which would have to be largely assisted, and in some instances entirely maintained at the public expense. Upon their recommendation the Revenue Act was continued without any alteration of moment : the imports having been assessed in the former bill in dollars and cents, the rates, at the desire of her Majesty's Government, were now again fixed in sterling. The different items of expenditure in the course of the coming financial year were likely to be materially increased by the new Road Act, which, from the neglected state in which the roads had been suffered to remain under the old system, promised to be peculiarly heavy. The salaries of the Colonial Secretary and the subordinate officers of that establishment had been made a permanent charge on the general revenue, which would also increase the annual expenditure.

The inconvenience arising from keeping up an island currency soon became manifest in the treasurer's accounts, in which, in consequence of the



calculations being in currency and the conversion of them into sterling, a great deal of confusion was produced, which rendered such a system, as observed by the Governor on the opening of the session in 1843, a task of some difficulty, without answering any useful end. Neither the opinion of the Governor, so emphatically expressed and adopted by the Finance Committee of 1843, nor the recommendation of Lord Stanley to use in all accounts English sterling money, have had the desired effect.

A bill which had been passed by the Council and Assembly of Barbados in 1845, authorizing the vestries of the several parishes of that island to assess the parochial taxes and keep their accounts in dollars and cents, was disallowed. The Lords of the Treasury informed Lord Stanley on this subject, "that although no general directions had been given for the adoption of the English sterling money as the money of account throughout her Majesty's colonial possessions, their Lordships considered a uniformity in that respect highly expedient, and could therefore not authorize any alteration to the contrary."

For similar reasons her Majesty's Government had objected to the novel practice, which for the first time was introduced in 1845 in the Export and Import Duty Bill, of calculating the duties in dollars and cents, instead of pounds, shillings and pence; and although this act was not disallowed in consequence of this, the Governor was directed at its expiration to withhold for the future his assent to such an objectionable method of account.

Under the prosperous state of affairs in the island the finances had increased in 1844 to five times the amount for which the Treasurer is required by law to give security; it was therefore enacted that all sums beyond the amount of the security demanded of that official (which is about eight thousand pounds sterling) should be deposited in equal moieties, at the annual interest of two and a half per cent., in the two chartered banks in Bridgetown; and that no part of it should be drawn out of the banks without the concurrence of all three branches of the Legislature.

When the renewal of the export and import duties came under consideration, the Governor recommended the expediency of reducing or abolishing some of the direct taxes which pressed most heavily on the inhabitants of the island, at the head of which stood the tax on trades, which is levied by the vestries, and which in Bridgetown was as much felt by many traders as all the import duties together: equally burdensome too was the tax on carriages and the taking out of licenses. As the export and import duties would expire on the 31st of December, his Excellency drew the attention of the Assembly to the necessity of enacting a new bill. The House passed a bill<sup>1</sup> reducing the export duty from eighteen

<sup>1</sup> It was entitled "An Act to amend and continue in force an Act of this island entitled an Act for laying a duty on goods exported from and imported into this island."

shillings currency on the hogshead of sugar to seven shillings, and exempted from duty all those commodities which were subjected to one common *ad-valorem* charge of three per cent. Such a change, which, while it relieved the agricultural interest, would have rendered it necessary to rely on the other duties for the whole amount required for the annual expenses, was so extensive, that the Council, in the absence of documentary information as to how such an alteration might operate, refused their consent, and communicated to the Governor "that the Board of Council, conceiving the alterations which had been made amounted to more than a modification, and affected the principle of the Act, feel themselves to be under the painful necessity of rejecting the Bill in its present shape." At the time the Council came to this resolution, there were only a few days before the existing export and import duties would come to an end, and the injurious result to the island, from loss of revenue, if no other act were substituted, was of such importance, that the Governor convened the General Assembly by a special call, and made several suggestions how to avoid the loss. For want of time to take the Governor's suggestion into consideration, the House resolved to extend the existing act.

During several succeeding sessions the representatives of St. Michael's had used every effort to rid their constituents of the police assessment. In a former page of this work, I have related that the vestry of Bridgetown assessed the inhabitants for a sum of two thousand pounds to keep up a town-watch. When the present police system was established, the Legislature enacted that the vestry of Bridgetown should continue to pay these two thousand pounds in aid of the police establishment, which for the other parishes was paid out of the general revenue<sup>1</sup>. The inhabitants of the city already contributed their quota to the general revenue, and they considered therefore that they were taxed in a twofold ratio. Petitions were sent in by the citizens to remove the police-tax, and the House of Assembly passed a bill for its abolition; but when it was presented to the Board of Council for their assent, it was rejected. The parochial taxes in Bridgetown amounted at that period to the enormous sum of eleven thousand pounds currency, and the complaints of the parishioners were loud and frequent. During the period that the abolition of the tax was in agitation, the vestry had paid nothing on account of the police fund. A message in writing from the Board of Council, dated the 19th of March 1844, drew the attention of the House of Assembly to the circumstance that the sum of £9156 5s. 0½*d.* remained unpaid by the vestry, and expressed the readiness of the Council to concur in any measures which the House might think necessary to adopt to remedy such irregularity. The Speaker appointed a Committee for this

<sup>1</sup> Clause 20 of 5 William IV. cap. 3, passed the 29th of July 1834.



purpose, which reported that the sum actually due amounted only to £4498 3s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d., and that the exigencies of the parish had obliged the churchwardens to use the money collected to liquidate their liabilities on account of the police-fund for other purposes. In November 1845 the Council signified to the Governor that the vestry still neglected to comply with the twentieth clause of the police-act, and expressed their opinion that the maintenance of the integrity of the law was of vital importance; and without entering on the effect and bearing of this intentional opposition of a body politic to the law of the land, they confined themselves to praying the Governor to direct her Majesty's Attorney-General to take such immediate proceedings as might be deemed necessary to enforce compliance with the law. This document was laid before the House of Assembly on the 16th of December 1845, and it was resolved, "that his Excellency in council be authorized to draw on the Treasurer of the island for the necessary funds to carry on the prosecution." At the same meeting a petition was presented from the rector, churchwarden, and the vestry of the parish of St. Michael, stating, that they had omitted to raise this tax, not with an intention to set up any contumacious opposition to the law, but solely to relieve their over-burdened fellow-citizens, who, exclusive of this tax, were parochially assessed in the sum of £7300, in addition to very heavy taxes paid into the treasury, amounting to several thousand pounds. If they could not be relieved under these very distressing circumstances, they were ready to assess the tax if authorized by the House. A bill was introduced, which passed the General Assembly that day, giving the necessary authorization.

Sir Charles Grey met with a serious accident on the 18th of December, whilst walking in his garden, breaking his right leg just above the ankle. The House of Assembly resolved upon an address at their first meeting after the accident, conveying their commiseration and sympathy on the occasion, and expressing their hope of his Excellency's speedy recovery.

The parishes of St. Lucy, St. George, St. Joseph, St. Andrew, St. Michael, St. Philip, St. Peter, and St. Thomas<sup>1</sup>, petitioned the Legislature to take up the remaining shares of the projected railway which had been reserved for the island, and to lend their powerful support to this project, as the most obvious and ready means of enabling the company to commence the undertaking. The Attorney-General, adverting to these petitions, which had been laid on the table at the last and present meeting (30th of September 1846), considered, that since no counter-petition had been presented, they exhibited the anxious desire of the community that the

<sup>1</sup> The member for St. James stated, when the resolutions were under consideration on the 6th of October, that although no petition had been presented from that parish, he was authorized to say that the inhabitants felt most anxious for the success of the undertaking, and that a petition was then in course of signature.

House should lend its support in furtherance of the undertaking; he had therefore prepared certain resolutions on the subject, which he intended to submit to a committee of the whole House. The resolutions having been read, leave was granted to sit again for the consideration of them at the next meeting on the 6th of October, when they were discussed and amended, and ultimately adopted by a majority of fourteen to six. These resolutions were to the following effect:—

“Resolved, 1st, That the recent measures of her Majesty’s Government, by which sugars of all countries are admitted for home-consumption into the British markets at low differential duties, renders it necessary that the Legislatures of the British West India colonies should use their strenuous efforts to encourage and promote by every legitimate means, every undertaking which promises to diminish the cost of production of their great staple sugar, and to afford increased facilities for transporting it to market.

“Resolved, 2nd, That it is the opinion of the Committee that the construction of railways in central or leading districts of the island will contribute to the attainment of the objects specified in the preceding Resolution, and they consider it to be the duty of the Legislature to aid, by every means in its power, the establishment of a General Railway Company in the island.

“Resolved, 3rd, That the Committee think it desirable that, in aid of such undertaking, the Legislature should, subject to the approbation of her Majesty, be authorized to purchase shares in the Barbados General Railway Company for the benefit of the public.

“Resolved, 4th, That a bill be prepared and introduced into the House of Assembly, with a clause preventing it from coming into operation until her Majesty’s pleasure be known thereon, authorizing a loan of money for the purpose of purchasing such shares, upon the security of an issue of Treasury notes, bearing interest at six pounds per cent. per annum, and that provision be made for the repayment of such loan and the payment of interest in the meantime, subject to her Majesty’s approbation, out of the revenues of the island.”

The documents respecting the jail, which by desire of the Governor had been laid before the Assembly in the course of the year, were most comprehensive, and entered into every detail; but the measures of reform proposed, both by the Governor and the Select Committee of the House resolved themselves into the opinion that they could not be carried out under the present defectiveness of the interior arrangement of the building which was used as a prison, where neither any classification of the prisoners nor surveillance and proper discipline could be provided for. The solitary cells were so injudiciously erected that the inmates could easily converse together.

“So faulty is the whole system, so defective the establishment, that the government of the prison could not have been carried on but for the connexion of the principal police-station in Bridgetown with the jail by an interior



passage, so that the police force is always at hand, and may be called in at a short notice to assist if necessary in subduing and coercing the prisoners."

This passage, which I extract from the report, is alone a sufficient proof of the great insubordination and want of discipline then existing; indeed the authority of the superintendent had been subverted and rendered negative. In former pages allusion has been made to the mutinous conduct of the prisoners, which did not stop at mere transgressions against the prison-rules, but ended in repeated attempts to set the jail on fire. The commencement of these tumultuous acts, which led to heinous criminality, cannot be ascribed solely to the defects in the building: the great lenience towards coloured and black prisoners at the period of the transition from slavery to emancipation, which, springing from too sensitive a feeling of philanthropy, would even spare the hardened criminal corporal punishment, has been considered the chief cause of the subsequent riots. According to the Colonial Act of the 2 Victoria, cap. 13, the police-magistrate of a parish in which a prison is situated may sentence any prisoner for breach of prison-discipline to fourteen days' solitary confinement, or, if the prisoner be a male, to thirty-nine stripes; but the sentence cannot be carried into execution without the sanction of the Governor. In several cases of refractory conduct the punishments awarded were not inflicted, and were merely held *in terrorem*, it having been left to the option of the culprit to perform his work or to receive the stripes. Those abandoned and reckless characters conceived themselves therefore secure against corporal punishment, and this lenience led the way to future scenes of riot and mutiny against the subordinate officers, which ended in setting the jail on fire; fortunately the flames were subdued in time. It was recommended by his Excellency, in the copious papers which were laid before the Legislature during this session, and which were unanimously commended for their perspicuity both in and out of the House, that a new jail should be constructed, that the contradictory and impracticable silent system should be abandoned, and that all new measures introduced might be assimilated to the "separate system" now established in the best-regulated prisons of England and Wales. The report of the Select Committee, presented to the House on the 28th of July, expressed a similar opinion, and recommended chiefly that an extensive alteration should be immediately made in the internal compartments of the jail, so as to admit of individual separation. The exclusion of all female and juvenile prisoners from the common jail, except during sessions, was considered quite necessary; one or more of the district prisons might be used for these classes of prisoners; equally important was a revision of the rules then in force for the government and discipline of the jail, with a view to their being adapted to those in operation in England. The Committee

was authorized, on the 12th of August 1846, to call for plans and estimates for the alteration and erection of buildings as proposed in their report, and it was ultimately recommended to the House of Assembly to construct an entirely new jail, in lieu of undertaking extensive and costly reparations and changes in the old building.

The sense of the House was taken at their meeting of the 28th of July, on the question whether "Mr. Innis, one of the members of the parish of St. Michael, had not vacated his seat by accepting the appointment to the situation of district surveyor of roads." After some discussion it was moved that the House "do resolve that John Innis, Esq., a member of this House, having accepted the office of district surveyor of roads, has thereby vacated his seat;" after which the following amendment was proposed, "that the debate be adjourned, and that the House do go into committee on the question at the next meeting;" which amendment was carried. Upon the proposition of the Speaker, the order for going into committee was discharged at the next meeting, and the former resolution, that the member for St. Michael had vacated his seat, was put. The Attorney-General considered the question one of the utmost importance, as it involved the privileges of the House. Anterior to the revolution under Charles the First, only four classes of persons were disqualified from sitting in Parliament, namely the judges, the clergy, aliens, and persons returned for places in which they did not reside. He observed that the first disqualifying statute after the revolution was passed in the time of Queen Anne, in which it was clearly set forth who were disqualified by virtue of their offices from sitting in Parliament. Disqualification could only be by law, and not by implication; and although the surveyor-general of roads was disqualified under the road-act from sitting in the House, it did not follow that the district-surveyors were equally disqualified. In the case of the member for St. Michael, his office was held not by appointment from the Crown, but from a board of commissioners with the Governor's approval<sup>1</sup>. It had been stated that Mr. Innis was desirous to vacate his seat; but, unless the law went along with the wish, the House could not declare his

<sup>1</sup> By the provision of 6 Anne, cap. 7, it is enacted, "that if any member shall accept of any office of profit from the Crown during such a time as he shall continue a member, his election shall be, and is hereby declared to be void, and a new writ shall be issued for a new election, as if such person so accepting was naturally dead; provided nevertheless that such person shall be capable of being again elected." Erskine May's treatise on the law and privileges of Parliament observes, "that by virtue of this provision whenever a member accepts office under the Crown, a new writ is ordered; but as the Secretaries of the Treasury, the Under Secretaries of State, and the Secretaries to the Admiralty and to the Board of Control, do not hold office by appointment from the Crown their seats are not vacated, nor would the acceptance of any other offices of which the appointment does not vest directly in the Crown vacate a seat." These passages were quoted by the Speaker on the occasion of this debate.



seat vacated ; for supposing that Mr. Innis had no desire to vacate his seat, could the House expel him for accepting an office which he was not by law disqualified to hold ? It was the opinion of the honourable member (the Attorney-General) that the act under which Mr. Innis was appointed did not disqualify him from retaining his seat in the House. The question having been put, the resolution was negatived, and Mr. Innis was obliged to retain his seat. An amendment to the franchise act renders a voluntary vacation obtainable. It had been enacted on the 18th of June 1845, as an amendment of the forty-first clause, that "if a member of the Assembly shall quit the island without leave of the Assembly, but shall not be absent for a longer period than forty days, he is not to be considered as having vacated his seat by his absence;" hence by an absence of a longer period than forty days the member has forfeited his seat.

For some time past the report had been current that Sir Charles Grey had been appointed to the higher government of Jamaica. The Governor had made no communication to that effect to the Legislature, and it was still doubted, until towards the close of the session he alluded to his approaching departure.

The meeting of the General Assembly on the 20th of October concluded the session. The Governor availed himself of this occasion to address the legislative Council and Assembly, and to inform them of his intention to issue immediately the writs for the election of a new House ; as the franchise act rendered it almost impossible that the election could be held in December, it would be losing a great deal of valuable time to defer the writs until January. He confessed also that he was desirous to meet the Legislature once more before departing to assume the government of a new colony. His Excellency then adverted to the various measures which had been passed in the course of the session, which that day's proceedings would close : he spoke in terms of the greatest praise of the numerous benevolent institutions which had risen under the fostering care of the Legislature, namely the General Hospital, the Lunatic Asylum, and the projected retreat for those afflicted with leprosy : he alluded to the new system of repairing the public roads, the purchase of the Burnt District for the object of improving the city, and the completion, as he believed, of the Mole-head.

"I wish," continued the Governor, "that to this list of good works completed during the Session, I could add a statement of the reformation of the prisons ; but with every disposition to give credit to the committee of the Assembly which has had this subject under its consideration for the best intentions, and for a willingness to devote much attention and labour on the subject, I am constrained to say that nothing under this head can be regarded as accomplished, and that the hope of any general and effective improvement seems to be deferred until a new jail can be erected."

The militia-act, a more general comprehensive and efficient system of

education, under which all the children of the island might be so far educated as to be perfect in reading and writing and the common rules of arithmetic, the oft-recommended erection of a lighthouse and harbour-light, were objects which his Excellency recommended to the future deliberation of the Assembly. He alluded next to his own view of some principles of revenue and taxation, which in his opinion would make the finances of Barbados secure and easy of management; this he hoped to have an opportunity of placing before the Legislature on another occasion; and he concluded his observations on the public affairs of the island with the remark, that although he had no fear whatever as to the means of raising an ample revenue, it was necessary to bear in mind that no revenue would continue to be ample or sufficient, unless providently and economically distributed. And since it was possible, although not probable, that he addressed the Legislature for the last time, the Governor in the most feeling and grateful terms thanked them for all the assistance and kindness he had received during the period of five years that he had resided as Governor among them. "I assure you," he said, "that, except for the unavoidable absence of my family, I should ever look back upon the time I have passed in this island as one of the happiest periods of a sufficient happy, though a varied life."

On this last day of the session a committee was appointed to prepare the following address to his Excellency the Governor in reply to his speech.

"The House of Assembly cannot separate on this the last day of the session without expressing their thanks to your Excellency for the lucid address which you have been pleased to make to them, displaying the deep and paternal interest you take in the prosperity of the island, and a thorough and well-matured acquaintance with its resources.

"The short time that is given to the House to perfect the business of the session does not admit of their replying in detail to the valuable suggestions contained in your address—a circumstance they deeply regret—or they would gladly avail themselves of the opportunity afforded them of testifying their sentiments in the views your Excellency has so elaborately and eloquently unfolded.

"The House consider it to have been a most fortunate circumstance for the island that your Excellency was selected by her Majesty to preside over its destinies for the period mentioned in your address: and if during that time the institutions to which you have so feelingly referred have derived efficiency in their purposes by their exertions and those of the legislative bodies which have preceded this House, they cannot but attribute the complete success of them to the kind and fostering hand by which they have been supported by you, and the ready and unwearied assistance your Excellency has so perseveringly given to those institutions, and the boards presiding over them.

"It is indeed, Sir, a source of sincere regret to this House, in which they are assured that the whole community participate, that your connection with this island is so near its close. And although your Excellency has not ex-



pressly alluded to the cause which will deprive the inhabitants of this island of your Excellency's judicious and mild administration, sufficient has appeared before the public to conclude that your Excellency has reason to expect to be called to administer the government of a more extensive and important portion of the British possessions than that over which your Excellency at present presides. Such an appointment could surprise no one acquainted with your Excellency's high qualifications and virtues ; and should such an event happen, and the House be deprived of the honour of addressing you, they now beg leave to offer to your Excellency their sincere good wishes for the welfare and happiness of your Excellency and your amiable family."

Before the dissolution of the General Assembly took place, the legislative Council informed the House, that, with the exception of three minor amendments, they had unanimously passed "An Act for the more effectual settlement of the debts of insolvent traders, by realising and making distributions of their assets, and for relieving such insolvents upon certain conditions from all future liabilities on account of such debts." The amendments were approved of by the House, and with the arrangement of some other less important affairs the session ended.

A government without an opposition would be an anomaly in the history of politics ; that such a one was in existence in Barbados needs scarcely be observed. On the present occasion the Governor's declaration of his intention to issue writs before the ensuing registration of votes had taken place was a fruitful subject of animadversion by the Opposition, who, misinterpreting the franchise act, inferred that the registration was to precede the election, while in fact the act made it follow the election. The issue of writs for an election, which according to the Governor's wish was to take place immediately, did not depend upon the votes which were to be registered in the ensuing November, but upon the registration which had taken place the preceding November, 1845.

The opening of the legislative session took place on the 12th of November 1846. The late Speaker, the Hon. George N. Taylor, who had filled that office for five successive sessions, had withdrawn from the representation, and consequently given in his resignation as Speaker. The senior member of St. Peter's, Dr. Goding, was unanimously elected to replace him<sup>1</sup>. The Governor, having approved of the choice, opened his speech with congratulating the members on seeing them once more in their legislative capacities, and finding that the general election had taken place without the slightest inconvenience. He explained the reasons why he had issued the writs for a new general election, in opposition to some remarks that had been made of its being an illegal step, as interfering with the annual registration of voters. As it appeared by no means

<sup>1</sup> The Hon. George N. Taylor and the Hon. Dr. Goding have since been called to her Majesty's Board of Council, and the Hon. J. Thomas has been elected as Speaker.

impossible on the dissolution of the last House that he might have had to proceed to another government, it was his aim that his successor should have the assistance of a Legislature for the first two months of his administration. This would not have been the case had his Excellency waited until the registration of the new voters had taken place, as three Sundays must intervene between the issuing of the writs and the election. The first twenty days of December in each year are allowed by the eighteenth, nineteenth, and twentieth clauses of the franchise act, for the purpose of making up the books of the new registration; consequently it would have been necessary, in order to have an election in December, to issue the writs before there was any assurance of the existence of a regular and complete register. His Excellency's conclusion with respect to the propriety of the step he had taken had been fortified by the concurrent opinions of the Attorney- and the Solicitor-General, "that it was morally impossible it should in any way interfere with the annual registration of voters." Several of the measures which the Governor had brought before the House on the last day of the former session were again alluded to; and on the subject of education he said, that he was "desirous now of recording permanently his opinion, that in any plan of national education for the United Kingdom or its colonies, the separation of religious from secular instruction was the only plan compatible with that full toleration of diversities of religion which is now diffused through all our institutions, and incorporated with them." To effect this in Barbados, it would be necessary to make provisions under which the parochial clergy and the ministers of the several congregations to which the parents might belong, should avail themselves of Saturday, Sunday, and Monday in each week to impart religious instruction to the children, who were to absent themselves on those days from the parochial schools. The financial measure to which the Governor referred in his former speech was now laid before the Legislature: it consisted of a recommendation to adopt a low land-rate or assessment as one basis of the general revenue, similar to the parochial assessment under which all the land in each parish is assessed alike, without reference to the different fertility or value of certain portions of it; with this should be connected a very moderate and equable tariff of import duties on every description of commodity brought to the island. He recommended all other taxes and parochial assessments to be abolished.

"Far be it from me," were the Governor's concluding words on this last occasion of his addressing the two branches of the Legislature of Barbados, "to suppose that in these recommendations there may not be a large admixture of error, which I trust however is sure of being corrected by your united abilities and free discussion. I can only answer for their being the result of unprejudiced and deliberate reflection, and of their being proposed with an earnestness and entire honesty of purpose. If I were quitting this life, instead of this govern-



ment, I should make the same recommendations ; and most happy shall I esteem myself if I live to hear that from them has been derived any increase of prosperity, or confirmation of the welfare of the inhabitants of Barbados."

A select committee was appointed to prepare an answer to the speech, which was brought up at the meeting of the General Assembly on the 23rd of November. On the motion that the address be adopted, Mr. Prescod, one of the members for the city, in pursuance of his notice at the former meeting, called the attention of the House to the first paragraph in his Excellency's speech on the opening of the session, and contended that the general election ought not to have taken place in the present month of November, as it was the period fixed in the franchise act for registering votes. The act provided "that the time for issuing writs for the election of a General Assembly shall be so ordered as not to interfere with the registration of voters." He concluded by moving as an amendment, "that the House resolve itself into a committee to take into consideration the first paragraph of the Governor's speech, in connection with the thirtieth clause of the franchise act." The Attorney- and Solicitor-General proved Mr. Prescod's misconstruction of the act to the House, who rejected the amendment by a majority of twelve votes to seven ; and the original motion for adopting the reply to the Governor passed the Assembly, three members dissenting.

Her Majesty's war-steamer 'Hermes' anchored in Carlisle Bay early in the morning of the 8th of December, with the newly-appointed Governor of Barbados, his Excellency Lieutenant-Colonel Reid, of the Royal Engineers, and family on board. His Excellency landed in the afternoon under a salute from St. Anne's and her Majesty's ship 'Hyacinth,' and was received by a guard of honour of the nineteenth regiment and the functionaries of the island. After attending divine service at the cathedral on the following day (December the 9th), the new Governor proceeded to Pilgrim, where a Privy Council was held for his instalment into office.

The departure of Sir Charles Grey had been fixed for the 12th of December. On the preceding Wednesday he had the satisfaction of receiving an address presented by a deputation from the clergy, at the head of which, in the absence of the Lord Bishop who was then in England, was the Vicar-General the Venerable Archdeacon Lawson ; it was worded in terms of deep regret at the Governor's departure, though he was appointed to a more enlarged sphere of duty and usefulness. The address feelingly expressed the gratitude of the clergy for his Excellency's readiness to promote, during his government of the island, all public measures for the advancement of religion and education, and the support of all charitable institutions.

"We rejoice," they concluded, "that it has been the lot of this island to

enjoy the benefit of the government of one whose early career gave the promise of talent and distinction which your subsequent conduct has so amply fulfilled; and in respectfully bidding you farewell, we would humbly pray that God, for Christ's sake, would bless your Excellency's endeavours to promote the best happiness and temporal welfare of those over whom you are called to govern; that He would guide you, and those who are dear to you, in peace and safety through the honours and labours of this life, and bring you to his everlasting kingdom."

Sir Charles Grey was sensibly affected in reading his reply to this proof of attention and appreciation of his efforts for the welfare of those over whom he had been appointed to govern. On the morning of the 12th of December 1846 he quitted the Government-house at Pilgrim, and accompanied by his Excellency Governor Reid, the Chief Justice, the Attorney-General and several other gentlemen, drove to the engineer's wharf, where a guard of honour received him. The staff-officer on the command, and the Vicar-General with a number of the clergy and officials were here assembled to bid him adieu. After exchanging salutations with those present, he stepped into the boat, which conveyed him to the steamer 'Hermes;' and a salute from St. Anne's, which was taken up by her Majesty's ship 'Persian,' announced to the inhabitants of Barbados that their late Governor had left their shores.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE SUGAR QUESTION, AND THE PROBABLE INFLUENCE OF THE ADMISSION OF SUGAR PRODUCED BY SLAVE LABOUR UPON THE PROSPECT OF THE BRITISH COLONIES IN THE WEST INDIES.

A REDUCTION in the scale of duties payable on foreign sugars was in agitation in 1841. This ministerial measure was based on the fallacious assertion that the British sugar colonies were unable to supply the demand of the people of the United Kingdom; and it was contemplated to reduce the duty on foreign sugar from sixty-three shillings to thirty-six shillings, whilst no reduction was proposed upon British plantation sugar. Numerous petitions from the West India colonies, and the merchants and shipowners interested in their commerce, were presented against this



measure, in which it was stated that the colonies had the strongest claims on the justice of Parliament for their support, having been forced into a measure in 1835 which had entirely changed the internal state of their society, and by which the colonies were deprived of one of the principal sources from whence they raised their revenue to meet the expenses of their civil government. Nevertheless they had entered cheerfully into the plans of the British nation; and as they were persuaded that the successful issue of the great measure of emancipation could alone be effected by extending the means of religious and moral instruction, they largely augmented their ecclesiastical establishments, and afforded additional facilities for the instruction of the labouring classes. The measure proposed by the Government had a direct tendency to increase the evils of slavery. The countries engaged in the manufacture of sugar, and where slavery still existed, were already enabled at the present rate of duty to compete with the British colonies. This measure would therefore afford a direct encouragement to the continuance of slavery and the extension of the slave-trade. The costly and arduous efforts which the Parliament and people of Great Britain had for years been making to put an end to this traffic, and the compensation they had given their fellow-subjects for the extinction of slavery in their own possessions would be nullified. The capital invested in the British colonies was estimated at a hundred million pounds sterling, which such a measure would jeopardize, as it was utterly impossible that these colonies, if dependent on free labour alone, could compete in the cultivation and manufacture of their staple commodity of sugar with foreign colonies, where not only slavery existed, but in which there was a continual addition made to the labouring population by means of the atrocious slave-trade.

Lord Sandon had given notice that in the event of the House going into a committee on Ways and Means he would move, "that, considering the efforts and sacrifices which Parliament and the country had made for the abolition of the slave-trade and slavery, with the earnest hope that their exertions and example might lead to the mitigation and final extinction of those evils in other countries, this House is not prepared (especially with the present prospects of the supply of sugar from British possessions) to adopt the measure proposed by her Majesty's Government for the reduction of the duty on foreign sugars." This resolution contains the whole arguments with which the ministerial measure was combated; the statistical data produced on that occasion proved that the estimated imports of sugar in the course of the year, including 115,000 tons from the West Indies, would amount to 225,000 tons, while the stock on hand on the 1st of January (1841) amounted to 35,000 tons; consequently the total would be 260,000 tons, or about 60,000 tons more than Great Britain generally consumed in a year. On the 19th of May, being the eighth night of the debate on Lord Sandon's amendment, the ministerial

project relative to the alteration of the sugar duties was defeated by a majority of thirty-six. Before the amendment was put to the vote, Sir Robert Peel addressed the House in a luminous speech, of which the following were the principal heads :—

“ He said that after the best examination he could give to the subject, he had arrived at the conclusion, that considering the present state of the West Indies, and considering the progress already made in the great experiment, which had been instituted with regard to the negroes, he would not ask the continued exclusion of foreign sugars on account of interests of individual West India proprietors, for to them the liberality of this country had been so great, that if the present question merely involved their interests, he thought that the country had a right to call on them to make a considerable sacrifice for the public advantage. He should altogether forget individual interests when high moral and social consideration was brought into discussion, when they affected the results of one of the greatest, the most hazardous, and he cordially added the most successful experiment that had ever been made in civilized society. But could he conceal from himself the possible consequences of adopting the recommendation of the Queen’s Government, at a moment when our colonies, as it were, staggered and reeled under the influence of this vast experiment—could he conceal from himself what might be the possible consequences of taking a step which would decide for ever that sugar never could be produced by free labour? To him it appeared difficult for any man to regard it as a matter of indifference whether sugar was produced in new or in old colonies, as a matter of indifference whether we abandon Jamaica or not, whether we had our sugar from that colony, or whether we obtained it from Demerara, or Berbice alone. Was he to say that it had become a matter of perfect indifference what became of the capital invested in the production of sugar in Jamaica? Could he say while the present great experiment was in course of being tried, that the people of Jamaica were to be taxed for a fresh police establishment, and for a church establishment, and were at the same time to be deprived of the only means of providing for those expenses; could he hold that language, and could he further say that it was a matter of indifference whether or not Jamaica produced a sufficiency of sugar, and that if she did not, she might be permitted to fall into the same state as St. Domingo? Could he content himself with saying that Jamaica was not to be an exporting country? He could not be content to admit that that was to be the result of the great experiment in which they had engaged, that that was to be the high example which they were to hold out to other nations. It was well known that in those great colonies, the state of society was such, that the adoption of the plan proposed by government must necessarily lead to the expulsion of all the whites, and to the total occupation of the soil by the negroes, a race who would remain contented with the mere necessities of life. There would then be no export of commodities from Jamaica, and that would be the happy condition of society, respecting which no whites of the slightest authority entertained any but one opinion. As Mr. Burnley’s opinion had been referred to, he begged to remind the House that that gentleman had said, that unless labour were continued in



the West Indies by some means capital would perish, and that the most miserable consequences would ensue. Few things were more certain than that to cease the cultivation of sugar must lead to a total abandonment of the West Indies by the white population, who would carry their knowledge, capital, and enterprise to more hopeful lands. Emancipation would then be regarded as a failure, and such a failure must of course operate indirectly upon slavery in other countries; and he would further say, that if ever the black population of the West Indies should become squatters on the waste lands, or mere cultivators of provision grounds instead of labourers for hire, that then slavery and the slave-trade would have received the last and greatest encouragement which it was in the power of man to bestow. Adverting to the charge that he would possibly next year if in office propose the very measure he now opposed, the Right Honourable Baronet said, his opinion was that the experiment of emancipation should be perfectly and fairly tried, and that they ought to encourage the introduction of free-grown sugar, and the attempt to supply the market of the United Kingdom by the produce of our colonies. If he were called upon to act in office under circumstances at all similar to the present, he would pursue the same course, and he did not contemplate the possibility of acting like the ministers, of coming down to Parliament next year and making the same proposition he had resisted this year."

The subsequent change placed Sir Robert Peel at the head of the administration as Prime Minister, and to the astonishment of the colonists the prediction uttered at the time when he delivered his speech in favour of protection of the British sugar-plantations was partly realized. Although his measure was not in the commencement so sweeping as that resolved upon by his predecessor in office, it laid the foundation for the admission of sugar manufactured by slave labour. The duty of twenty-seven shillings per hundredweight, which it was professed should merely continue during the war, terminated in 1842, when the duty on British plantation sugar was reduced to fourteen shillings. The duty on foreign sugar the produce of free labour met at the same time a corresponding reduction; and in consequence of certain commercial treaties with countries where slavery still prevailed, and by which they were placed on a footing of the most favoured nations, some sugars produced by slave labour were now likewise admitted at this reduced duty. The revenue was compensated for the reduction of duty, both on foreign and British plantation sugar, by the increased consumption, and this increased consumption produced a rise in the price of sugar which proved remunerative to the planter. The powerful party in Parliament meanwhile pressed upon ministers with success the measure for the admission of foreign sugar, whether the produce of free or slave labour; and though they resisted the abolition of all protective duties at that time, a sliding scale was introduced by which these duties will terminate in 1851.

The preceding twelve years, namely from 1834 to 1846, offer the example of an inconsistency in ministerial measures without a parallel

in any previous age during so short a period. The value of colonies proved itself during the struggle which England carried on with success against the great power of France. It is a trite observation, that the colonies afforded during the war the readiest means of creating a merchant navy, which served as a school for rearing seamen, ready to be called upon at need for the defence of their country. These colonies, by the value of their commerce, contributed mainly to the supremacy of Great Britain as a naval power. For years they afforded an unfailing and remunerative market for the manufactures of the mother-country, and relieved Great Britain from depending for her colonial produce wholly on foreign countries. It would therefore have been considered the interest of Great Britain to foster and protect her colonies; but the events of the past twelve years prove the contrary, and leave it undisputed that the colonists have been hardly dealt with. If we judge from the various measures which succeeded the emancipation, we are almost led to the conclusion that it was the object of the Government to sacrifice twenty millions of money to destroy a capital of five times the amount, vested by British subjects in the colonies. The fiat has been passed, and the monopoly on sugar in favour of the British colonies will be abolished at the commencement of the second half of this century. This sacrifice has been conceded to the free-trade principle; and while in the abstract the political economist can but rejoice in the mighty strides with which this only true principle of commerce advances, we must regret, with the much-injured colonists, that it has been employed against their interest, while their commerce remains fettered by restrictions and monopolies. It is decidedly inconsistent with the principles of an unrestricted intercourse to impose upon such an article of raw produce as muscovado sugar a duty of fourteen shillings per hundred weight (which at present prices is equal to a duty of seventy to eighty per cent. on its first cost) upon its importation into the mother-country. Sugar has been recently admitted into the breweries and distilleries, but molasses and rum are still excluded. The monopoly which at present exists in favour of the British distiller of spirits is in direct opposition to the principles of free-trade. The heavy charge of freight, the serious loss by evaporation and leakage, afford sufficient protection to the English distiller of spirits when competing with the colonial produce of rum. But instead of placing the two manufacturers upon an equal footing, the English distiller enjoys a protective duty of one shilling per gallon, whilst an almost prohibitory duty prevents the importation of rum into Scotland and Ireland. It is unfortunate that these are not the only heavy grievances under which the British colonist suffers in the West Indies. The navigation laws have materially assisted to oppress him. The events related in the preceding pages have shown us the young colony, in the first thirty years of its existence, free and unrestricted by



royal mandates to admit only the ships of the mother-country as carriers into her ports—we have seen that the colonist had his option to select any port in Europe or America whence to ship his produce in search of an advantageous market—we have seen how a Cromwell prepared the first fetters for free trade, and how Charles the Second riveted the chain of oppression. The sugar-planter of Cuba transports his produce to the market of Europe at a charge of fifty shillings freight per ton,—the sugar-planter in the British West India colonies pays from seventy to eighty shillings per ton.

It is well known in the West Indies that the supplies requisite for a plantation can be purchased fifteen per cent. cheaper in the free port of St. Thomas than in any of the ports in the British West Indies, whether nominally free ports or otherwise. The plan proposed by Sir Charles Grey, to remove all duties on imports, and to provide the revenue necessary for the purposes of local government by a tax on land, agrees perfectly with the prevailing opinion of unrestricted commerce. If such principles were adopted, the expensive custom-house establishment might be dispensed with. I hope to see the day when these establishments will be abolished throughout the leading states of Europe, as impediments to a free commercial intercourse.

The pressure which rests upon those colonists whose properties are deeply mortgaged cannot be taken into consideration in a general view of grievances. It would be uncharitable to declare such a pressure to be the consequence of their own acts; it is more likely that under the combined effect of individual hardships, from which the colonies have suffered for the last fifteen years, the planter was obliged to subject his plantation to mortgages; still it cannot be considered as a general evil, since there are a number of estates upon which no mortgage rests.

It became obvious in 1846 that the efforts of a powerful party in England were directed to induce Parliament to resort to the sweeping measure of admitting all sugar and molasses, whether the produce of free or slave labour, at a reduced scale. The colonists knew from experience that it would be hopeless to withstand the will of the British Parliament when decidedly pronounced, and we can only ascribe to this persuasion the apathy which seemed to prevail when the measure was about being determined upon of admitting the sugar of all countries for home consumption,—a measure which of course affects most vitally the prospects of the commerce and agriculture of the British sugar-plantations. This measure was pressed upon the colonists with great haste, and came entirely unexpected; numerous meetings were held, after it was too late to remonstrate; in most cases those who had met came to the resolution that, with their present burdens and restrictions, they were entirely unable to compete with the slave-holding countries in the produce of sugar; if therefore the mother-country wished to preserve her

colonies in the British West Indies, who had ever been warmly attached to Great Britain, they laid claim to the following concessions as an indemnity for the injuries inflicted upon them, and to enable them to compete with Brazil and the Spanish colonies :—

1. That the duties levied on British and colonial spirits be equalized
2. That sugar and molasses be admitted into the British breweries and distilleries, and generally into all manufactories of the United Kingdom<sup>1</sup>.
3. That the navigation-laws be abolished, and the trade in shipping be rendered free.
4. That an unrestricted immigration into the West Indies from all parts of the world be permitted.
5. That the productions of the colonies be admitted into the British markets on the footing of raw materials, and be free of import duty.
6. That Great Britain assist the colonies by loans of money secured by Colonial Acts to be guaranteed by Government on the terms conceded to Canada.

These are the concessions which the colonists expect from the Home Government; they are however not the only things required to enable the British planter to enter the struggle with any hope of success: much depends upon the colonists themselves, and among the most important points are an improved system of agriculture, machinery to dispense as much as possible with manual labour, and the construction of railways and tram-roads.

The advantage of a separation of the cultivation of the cane from its manufacture into sugar is now generally acknowledged. The incongruity of the present system must be especially felt in Barbados, where there are estates with ten acres of land under cultivation of the sugar-cane, and to which a windmill and a set of works is attached to produce eighteen or twenty hogsheads of sugar, or, to adduce an extreme case, where only ten hogsheads are made under favourable circumstances. The manufacturing department on a sugar-estate is connected with very heavy expenses, and it would prove more to the advantage of the cultivator if he could sell his canes, and leave the manufacture to those who would devote their whole attention to the means of extracting the largest quantity and the best quality of sugar out of the raw material. The central manufactories in Guadaloupe and Martinique in the West Indies, and in Bourbon in the Indian Ocean, have realized every expectation; and a company has just been formed in London, called the British West India Company, to undertake the separate manufacture of sugar in central establishments, on principles similar to those adopted in the "Usines Centrales" in Guadaloupe. The system is followed on a small scale in Barbados by

<sup>1</sup> Sugar, as already observed, is now admitted into breweries and distilleries.



the labourers, who cultivate sugar-cane on their allotments. They carry their canes to some neighbouring estate to be ground, and receive in return two-thirds or three-fourths of the sugar manufactured. Mr. S. Prescod, in his evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons in July 1840, estimated the quantity of sugar cultivated by labourers upon their allotments at three thousand hogsheads: I have heard it estimated at ten thousand hogsheads at present.

Relieved from the manufacturing process, the cultivator of the cane would be able to devote his undivided attention to planting and reaping. It cannot be denied that the tropical agriculture is at present conducted upon more rational and scientific principles than it was ten years ago, to say nothing of the crude system prevalent in the last century; still there is vast room for improvement. Agricultural chemistry is a science which has only recently attracted attention in the West Indies: nature under the tropics is so prolific, that only in the old and worn-out colonies artificial means were required to refresh the fertility of the soil, and these have not always been employed with judgement and advantage. The husbanding of manual labour is a point of the greatest importance. On many estates the same system is still followed which existed when compulsory labour was in vogue.

It is generally acknowledged that Barbados possesses more advantages in her redundant population than any other colony in the British West Indies. If that colony therefore, roused to exertion by the press of circumstances, combine with this great advantage those which science and modern invention offer to her—if economy and retrenchments in individual life and in the concerns of public administration be practised—she may weather the storm which so seriously threatens the British sugar colonies. Her situation on the outskirts of the West Indian archipelago is a favourite one in a commercial point of view; the signs of the times tell us in plain terms that we are merely on the threshold of improvements, and that as our knowledge expands, inventions will crowd upon inventions. Steam, that mighty power! has materially lessened distances, and has lent its powerful aid to commerce; its employment for other purposes in the affairs of mankind, as agriculture and husbandry, remains a desideratum in Barbados. The use of the plough proves annually of greater advantage to that island, but there is still a wide scope for the adoption of other machinery.

The introduction of central manufactories, steam-engines, railways and tram-ways are points of the greatest importance in the sugar colonies. Cuba is said to possess at present eight hundred miles of railway,—the British West Indies only twelve miles. The remarks of the Hon. George N. Taylor, the late Speaker of the House of Assembly, in a speech delivered by him in favour of legislative support for the railway intended to be introduced in the island of Barbados, are very comprehensive, and bear

upon the general question respecting the economy of manual labour I do not hesitate therefore, in conclusion, to insert the heads of the speech as reported in the local newspapers :—

“ Unless we could diminish the cost of production and improve the quantity of our sugar, we must abandon the cultivation of the cane. He knew of no other means which would so effectually promote these objects as the establishment of a railway in the island. Under the present system the planter was farmer, a manufacturer and a carrier. A railway would relieve him of the latter employment, and this would be a great advantage, as a little calculation would show. Suppose a crop to consist of twenty-five thousand hogsheads of sugar, and nine thousand puncheons of rum and molasses, it would require six hundred and twenty carters and three thousand one hundred oxen to be employed for fifty days to bring the crop to the shipping port, allowing two carters and ten oxen to two hogsheads of sugar, and the same employment to three puncheons of rum or molasses. Here then was a loss of thirty thousand effective days’ labour taken from the plantations at a very critical time, besides the loss of the labour and manure of three thousand one hundred oxen for fifty days. But this was not the worst part of the system. The cattle by being thus employed were rendered unfit for working agricultural implements, and manual labour, the most expensive and least effective, when agricultural implements could be used, was obliged to be resorted to. The cattle, by not being suffered to go out of the plantations, would be in a far better condition to work, and the saving of manual labour would be very great. . . . Another disadvantage attending the carrying the crops to town by the cattle of the estates, was the retarding the reaping, and the loss sustained by the rotting and drying of the canes; for it was well known that the sooner the canes were made into sugar after they were ripe, the more and better sugar they made; and it was also well known, that nothing was so destructive to the cattle as taking the crops to town and bringing up the supplies. By relieving the planter of the carrying business, he would be able to produce a larger quantity of sugar at a less cost, and a railway would relieve him of this business to a great extent. Then the establishment of a railway would introduce the use of steam-engines, which had been very truly said to be the greatest present which science ever made to the arts. The steam-engine had been estimated to do the work of three hundred millions of labourers in Great Britain. It was this labour which had enriched the mother country, and caused such vast accumulation of capital which was now being expended to the extent of millions in the construction of highways all over the kingdom. It was impossible to say to what uses this powerful agent might be applied when it was once fairly introduced into the island. He was perfectly convinced in his own mind, that it would be found more economical in the grinding of the canes than the windmill.”



# HISTORY OF BARBADOS.

---

## PART III.

REMARKS ON THE GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE OF BARBADOS,  
AND A SKETCH OF ITS NATURAL PRODUCTIONS.





# HISTORY OF BARBADOS.

---

## PART III.

### REMARKS ON THE GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE OF BARBADOS, AND A SKETCH OF ITS NATURAL PRODUCTIONS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### GEOLOGICAL DESCRIPTION.

GEOLOGY, in a circumscribed meaning, is the science which makes us acquainted with the structure, materials, relative position and arrangement of the solid crust of the globe; but in a higher sense of the word it is that science which, according to the reasoning and investigation of man, gives an account of the "successive changes that have taken place in the organic and inorganic kingdoms of nature<sup>1</sup>." It is the history of our planet. As some important event, the occurrence of which we find chronicled in the pages of the past, conveys to us the cause of the rise and fall of nations and the extinction of languages, so the forms of valleys and mountains, the configuration of coasts, speak in as legible a language, to those initiated in the book of Nature, of former convulsions and of changes which lie as distant, geologically speaking, from our present time as the historical event which was the cause that certain parts of Europe are now inhabited by Celtic, Teutonic or Gallic races.

Time, however, as understood in the every-day occurrences of life, comprises in a geological view a much greater space than, baffled by a limited knowledge and fettered by prejudices, we are able to express<sup>2</sup>. The

<sup>1</sup> Principles of Geology, by Charles Lyell, M.A., F.R.S. Seventh edition, London, 1847, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> One of the greatest difficulties that geology has had to contend with, is the reproach that this science is opposed to Scripture Revelation. I cannot combat such an assertion in a more persuasive way than by quoting the words of the excellent Chalmers. After reproaching such a supposition, he says, "Let no one, therefore, be checked in his inquiries into the history of the globe by anything but the good

vastness of the science of geology, which combines the higher branches of physics and the history of organic and inorganic nature, assigns to it a place near astronomy, that science which carries us to the regions of infinity and the immensity of space. Thus the sublimity of Geology extends its views and researches into regions and ages more remote than any recorded by man; and the novel and unexpected truths unfolded during the progress of the science have opened to the view myriads of ages, conveying to our mind more distinctly the omnipotence of the Almighty than had hitherto been attempted by human knowledge; and hence it has been emphatically termed the sister science of Astronomy.

These few observations on so great a subject must suffice to introduce those remarks on the island of Barbados which are intended to describe its geological structure.

The smaller islands of the West Indian archipelago, called the Caribbee Islands, geologically considered form two groups; the western group is volcanic, and the other to the east consists for the most part of calcareous rocks. I have already alluded to the curve which these islands form with regard to their situation; and it is a remarkable fact that the outer islands, which are exposed to the direct action of the Atlantic, are calcareous, while the inner islands are volcanic. Hence Anegada, Anguilla, St. Martin<sup>1</sup>, Barbuda, Deseada, and the windward part of Guadaloupe, Mariagalante, Barbados and Tobago, are calcareous; while St. Eustatius, St. Christopher, Nevis, Montserrat, Guadaloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Lucia, St. Vincent and Grenada form the volcanic series. Leopold von Buch considers this group as standing in immediate connection with the primitive ranges of the Caraccas; and he is inclined to believe that, if we were better acquainted with the region to the east of the Magdalena, and with New Granada and the Caraccas, we might find an uninterrupted connection of the volcanic chain between the Caribbee Islands and the Andes.

Barbados is the most eastern of the calcareous chain; the general outline and aspect of this island has already been described in the third chapter of the First Part of this History: it remains now to give, as far as the limits of this work permit me, a sketch of its geological structure, and of the mineralogical character of its rocks.

rules of philosophical induction, which are essential to the right use of the intellectual strength which God has conferred upon man, to be exercised on the mighty works of nature; and least of all let him be deterred from the pursuit of truth by the vain and impious dread that he may go too far, and penetrate too deeply into those mysteries, which among their other uses have this one, namely, that they continually excite to activity the soul of man; and the more they are studied, lead to deeper delight and more awful contemplation of their glorious and beneficent Author."

<sup>1</sup> I am not quite certain whether the island of St. Martin belongs to the calcareous group.



The first aspect of Barbados leaves no doubt, even to the casual observer, that its origin is to be traced to the labours of the coral animals. It presents one of the most remarkable instances of a coral island, which, by gradual and successive elevatory movements, has been raised to a height of nearly twelve hundred feet above the sea. Mr. Darwin, in his interesting work on Coral Reefs<sup>1</sup>, has divided their structure into three classes, namely into the atoll, the encircling and barrier reefs, and the fringing reefs. Instances of the latter kind are very numerous in the West Indian archipelago, and the nature of a coral island composed of dead coral, and fringed by a reef of living polypifers, is perhaps best exemplified in the island of Anegada. The surface of that island is almost flat; only here and there rises a little mound; and some depressions on the western half and south-eastern point are formed in extensive ponds, some above a mile in length, resembling lagoons<sup>2</sup>. The rock consists of dead coral hardened into a compact calcareous mass, and the whole island has the appearance of having been raised above the surface by one great submarine convulsion. Barbados, on the contrary, proves by its structure that the elevatory movement was interrupted by periods of rest, and hence the step-formed terraces, which, as far as I know, have no parallel in other coral islands<sup>3</sup>.

It is certainly curious, if not startling, to a person who has not devoted his attention to the structure of our earth, that a considerable portion of its surface is the result of organic secretion, and that the same process still continues in operation in the warmer regions of the globe, rarely extending beyond the tropical zone<sup>4</sup>. The observations of modern voyagers, and chiefly those of Mr. Darwin during the interesting voyage of her Majesty's ship 'Beagle' round the world, have thrown much information on the structure of coral islands; and it is now believed that the coral-forming polypi began to build on submarine ridges and rocks at a moderate depth; and that while they were yet at work, "the bases on which the reefs first became attached slowly and successively sank beneath the level of the sea, whilst the corals continued to grow upwards<sup>5</sup>."

The structure of Barbados offers several features difficult to reconcile with this theory, which prove that it belongs to the fringing reefs. The island appears under two very distinct features, namely,—

<sup>1</sup> The Structure and Distribution of Coral Reefs, by Charles Darwin, M.A., F.R.S. London, 1842.

<sup>2</sup> Remarks on Anegada, Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London, vol. ii. p. 152.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Darwin informs me that something similar, though probably not in such a degree, has been observed in the Pacific.

<sup>4</sup> The small group of islands called the Bermudas, in latitude 32° north, form an exception. It is however considered that the waters of the Atlantic, warmed by the Gulf-stream, possess a similar temperature as the seas under the tropics.

<sup>5</sup> Darwin's Coral Reefs, p. 98.

- A. Coralline limestone, with beds of calcareous marl, containing recent shells in large numbers and many species.
- B. Strata of siliceous sandstone, intermixed with ferruginous matter, calcareous sandstones, siliceous limestones, different kinds of clay, selenite, earthy marls, frequently containing minute fragments of pumice, strata of volcanic ashes, seams of bitumen, and springs of petroleum (Barbados tar). For the sake of definition I will call this formation, which is peculiar to the district called "Scotland" in Barbados and "Below Cliff," the Scotland formation.

#### A. CORALLINE LIMESTONE.

The coralline rocks constitute the great bulk of the superficial area of Barbados, and occupy six-sevenths or about ninety-one thousand acres, while the Scotland formation occupies only about sixteen thousand acres. The characteristic feature of the coralline formation, chiefly when viewed from the west, is an elevation rising progressively in the form of terraces to the highest ridge of the island. The following diagrams represent (fig. 1) a section supposed to be drawn from near Payne's Bay through Dunscomb to Mount Hillaby and Chalky Mount; and fig. 2, a section from South Point through the Rising Sun, the Valley and Windsor to near Drax's Hall<sup>1</sup>.

Fig. 1.—Section from near Payne's Bay through Mount Hillaby to Chalky Mount.

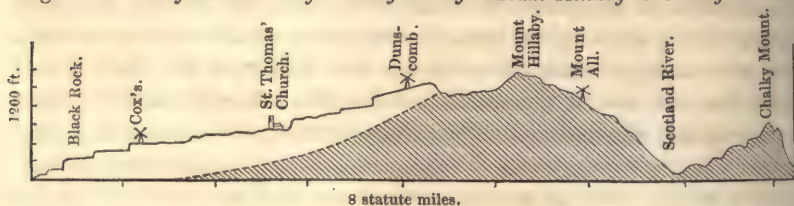
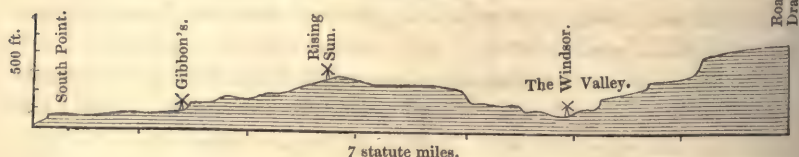


Fig. 2.—Section from South Point through the Rising Sun and the Valley to near Drax's Hall.



These terrace-like cliffs are precipitous, frequently wall-like, and in some instances, as for example near Black Bess, Rock Hall and Mangrove Pond, above one hundred feet high. They are so vertical, that when the observer is standing on the edge, their base may be seen straight down below:

<sup>1</sup> The sections are true to the scale in a horizontal direction, but not in a vertical one, as the form of the terraces on so small a scale would have been lost. The vertical scale is five times increased in comparison to the horizontal one. A section of the island, from the northern to the southern point, on a true scale, is engraved on the topographical map.

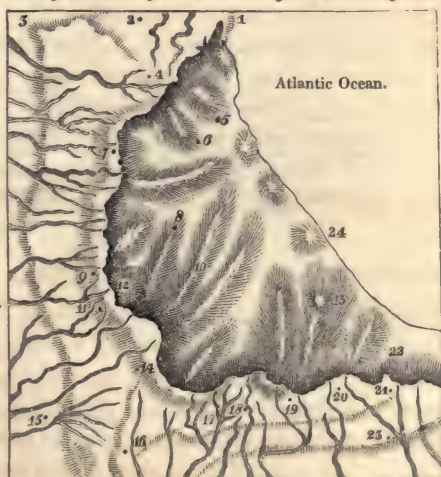


they are traversed by deep fissures or ravines, which radiate from the high semicircular ridge of the coralline formation in a very regular manner to the west, north and south, but not to the east, where the coral-rocks end abruptly. The Scotland hills stretch their ridges from this high elevation as it were towards a central point. The gullies open at their head only in a few instances to the east, as at Welchman's Hall Gully and Castle Grant Gully. These numerous ravines, some of which, as at Apes' Gully, present perpendicular walls of about one hundred and fifty feet, serve at present as watercourses. The intersides and protuberances, or their salient and retiring angles, are so regularly shaped, that they would fit in some instances if it were possible to bring them together. It has been asserted by Hughes<sup>1</sup>, and more recently by a writer in the 'Barbados Agricultural Reporter,' that the direction of these ravines is undeviatingly east and west. This is erroneous, and the remark holds good only of those ravines which have their origin on the crescent-like ridge between Granade Hall and Apes' Hill. The ravine which has its head to the north of Granade Hall takes a north-west direction, and another between Woodbury and Ellis' Castle stretches northward to Pumpkin Hill, and from Spring Hall north-east to River Bay. The ravines near High-land, Lion-castle, Sturge's, Castle Grant, &c., run to the south; those near Saltram, Malvern, the Guinea and Woodland, to the south-east,—proving my former observation, that they radiate from the crescent-like ridge which commences near Hackleton's Cliff, and sweeps round Chimbarozo<sup>2</sup>, Sturge's, Gregg's Farm, the Spring, Red Hill, Granade Hall, Mount Nicholas and Mount Stepney, which line designates the highest ridges in the island, and encircles the Scotland formation.

Fig. 3.—Map of the Central Ridge, showing the radiating direction of the ravines.

*References.*

1. Pico Teneriffe.
2. Lambert's.
3. Mount Gilboa.
4. Nicholas Abbey.
5. Morgan Lewis.
6. Overhill.
7. Prospect.
8. Bawden's.
9. Spring Head.
10. Mount All.
11. Apes' Hill.
12. Mount Hillaby.
13. Bissex Hill.
14. Dunscomb.
15. St. Thomas' Church.
16. Belair.
17. Sturge's.
18. Mount Wilton.
19. Castle Grant.
20. Marshal Hill.
21. Malvern.
22. Hackleton's Cliff.
23. Villa Nova.
24. Chalky Mount.



<sup>1</sup> Natural History of Barbados, p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> It is called so in the island, although erroneously if named after Chimborazo in Quito.

We cannot ascribe these ravines entirely to the effect of currents, however numerous the proofs we possess of their powerful effect. If the direction of the ravines were undeviatingly east and west, we could have no doubt that they were caused by currents of the sea, and owed their prolongation to the gradual rise of the land from one level to the other, and to the force of accumulated masses of rain-water which effected forcibly a passage to the sea. But their remarkable and regular radiation prevents such a supposition, as currents do not exert their force from a given point in all directions, however great their violence may be. Nor can we possibly ascribe their origin to the action of running fresh-water. On the small extent of the superficial ground which the central ridge presents, and which does not amount to ten square miles, there could never have collected such a mass of water as to cause these numerous and deep ravines (some of them a hundred feet in depth), the greatest number of which have their origin on the highest table-land.

The rending and fissuring of the ground in countries which have been exposed to earthquakes, is ascribed to a violent movement from below upwards. During the earthquake in Calabria, the ground near Jerocarne "was lacerated in a most extraordinary manner; the fissures ran in every direction, like cracks on a broken pane of glass, and as a great portion of them remained open after the shocks, it is very possible that this country was permanently upraised." I quote this passage from Mr. Lyell's 'Principles of Geology'<sup>1</sup>, where it is illustrated by a sketch, of which I give the outlines: the size of the figures will convey some idea of the comparative size of those fissures. If now we compare the small map (fig. 3)

Fig. 4.—Fissures near Jerocarne in Calabria, raised by the earthquake of 1783.



on the preceding page with the above sketch, the analogy between the radiation of the fissures caused by the earthquake, and the direction of the ravines or gullies in Barbados, is very remarkable. I would not assert it as my opinion that these gullies, as we find them at present, were caused along their whole extent by a subterranean convulsion. The cracks having been opened, the waves, and at a later period the accumula-

<sup>1</sup> Seventh edition, p. 457.



tion of fresh running waters, prolonged them at successive levels. I was greatly confirmed in my opinion respecting their origin by an interesting report of Mr. W. Hopkins on the Theory of Earthquake Movements, which contained a theoretical investigation into the nature of the mechanical effects that would result from the action of such forces<sup>1</sup>, and among which the radiating effect from a focus was particularly dwelt upon.

I consider the heights near Gregg's Farm, Mount Misery, and Marshal Hill, that part of the island which by an elevatory movement was first raised out of the water. The reef-building polypi require to be constantly submerged or washed by the breakers; hence as soon as their structure rose above the level of the sea, it caused their death, but the solid masses of their fabric stood for ages. A period of rest in the movement exposed these cliffs to the action of currents and the devastating effect of breakers, and gave them a precipitous form. The gradual elevation of the submarine mountains enabled the labourers to commence their work anew upon their slopes, which were still submerged, and another reef was formed, which, where it fronted the sea, inclined at a higher angle, and was more compact, from the circumstance (proved by every coral-reef to this day) that the corals grow most vigorously on the outside. The interval between that barrier and the first terrace, now above the water, was partly built up by the polypi, partly filled by the heaping up of fragments washed from the outer barrier inwards, and by accumulations of drift matter brought by the currents. If another period of rest ensued, the denuding power would exercise a similar effect, until the island, thus elevated step by step, obtained its present form. The devastating effect of the sea in our times may plainly be seen on those long lines of cliffs which skirt the Atlantic in the parishes of St. Philip, St. Lucy, and even on the leeward shore, though on a smaller scale, near Bat's Rock, Reed's Bay, &c.

If an elevatory movement similar to those of former periods were now to take place, and the reefs called the Cobblers, which extend at present to a distance of nearly three miles from the land, were to be raised twenty feet above their present level, the escarpments at Cummin's Hole, and near the Animal-flower Cave<sup>2</sup>, which are comparatively smooth and almost perpendicular, would then offer a similar appearance to the cliffs near Black Bess, the Rock, &c. The interval between the outer edge of the Cobblers and the present beach would consist of undulating surfaces, basin-like excavations, filled up with sediment and fragments of delicately branched corals, broken-off branches of the larger species, shells, calcareous sand, &c., just as we find now on the plateau of the terraces when digging for any depth into the ground<sup>3</sup>. Such hills as Grand View in

<sup>1</sup> This report was read at the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, in Oxford, on the 29th of June 1847.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, pp. 218, 225.

<sup>3</sup> The sloping ground between the successive terrace-elevations and the table-lands

the parish of St. Thomas, Mount Alleyne, and Mount Standfast, which rise considerably above their respective plateaux, may have been formed by partial upheavings, by slow and little starts.

The coralline structure rests on earthy marls and on clays. This is evident in Skeete's Bay, at the conical hill called Pico Teneriffe, near Granade Hall, &c. I have found no instance where the marls and clays of the Scotland formation have been superposed upon the coralline limestone; and this circumstance authorizes the supposition that the coral-forming polypifers began to build on a submarine formation of the Scotland rocks while still submerged.

The experiments of Mr. Darwin at Keeling Island, to ascertain the depths at which reef-building polypifers live, have shown him that in ordinary cases a depth of from twenty to thirty fathoms probably indicates the limits of the vigorous growth of corals, and Mr. Dana observes that "twenty or perhaps sixteen fathoms will include very nearly all the species of the Madrepora and Astræa tribes;" Kotzebue found living beds of coral in twenty-five fathoms. MM. Quoy and Gaimard assert that coral animals commence the formation of their structure at a very limited depth, and that they never found any fragment of the genus *Astræa*, which they consider to be the most efficient in building reefs, at a greater depth than thirty feet. This statement has been quoted so frequently, that, previous to the researches of Captains Beechey and Moresby and of Mr. Darwin, it was usually taken as an incontrovertible fact. It is now proved "that in several places the bottom of the sea is paved with massive corals at more than twice this depth, and by sounding at fifteen fathoms (or thrice the depth) off the reefs of Mauritius, the arming of the lead was marked with the distinct impression of a living *Astræa*¹."

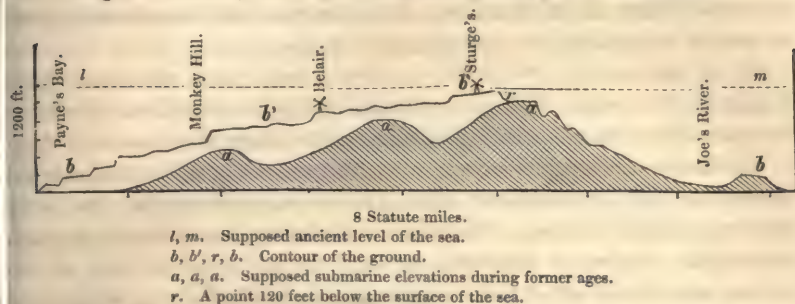
The great depth of the masses which are composed of coral rocks in Barbados far surpasses the limits which even Mr. Darwin has given as the greatest depth at which the polypifers construct their fabric; but a close investigation of the mural cliffs of Barbados will prove that they do not consist of a mass alike compact, but of an accumulation of calcareous matter, exuviae of the coral animals, cemented together by carbonate of lime, and frequently hardened into a compact limestone with conchoidal fracture and translucent edges. The following diagram will explain my opinion respecting the structure of these great masses of coral rock, which have in some instances been perforated to a depth of two hundred and forty feet, without finding any other rock than coralline limestone.

possesses numerous depressions, which have been deepened in many instances by art, and are used as reservoirs for rain-water. One of these cavities near Castle Grant is of great depth; and Sober's Bottom, in St. Philip's, is, according to tradition, bottomless. This is not probable; the depression must be however of great depth to have given rise to the idea.

¹ Darwin's Coral Reefs, p. 84.



Fig. 5.—Section from Payne's Bay through Sturge's to Joe's River.



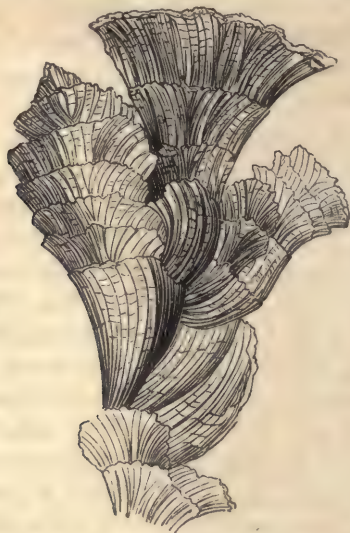
The line *b b' b' r a b*, is a section of the island of Barbados from Payne's Bay to the mouth of Joe's River, on a similar scale as fig. 1 at page 534; *l m*, the ancient level of the sea before any part of the island had emerged; *a a a* (supposed) submarine elevations, of which the point *r* was one hundred and twenty feet below the level of the sea, when the reef-building polypifers commenced their structure on the slope of the submarine elevation, and continued building upwards. While this was going on, dead corals were broken off from the reef and fell to seaward upon the slope of the island (between *a* and *a*). This in the course of ages became masses of great vastness, and by chemical precipitation assumed the appearance of compact limestone; while the sedimentary matter derived from the decay of the corals and the drift-matter of currents added to its thickness, until it reached the point where the coral animals commence building, and those active architects then constructed their fabric likewise upon the debris of former races. Let then a gradual elevatory movement have taken place with intervening periods of rest, during which the land where it bordered the sea was exposed to the destructive powers of the waves; it would then follow that the cliffs were rendered smooth, while the fragments torn off fell upon the slope of the submarine elevations. This process being continued at subsequent periods, the thickness of a thousand feet of coral matter being thus accumulated, cannot be considered any difficulty, for in the carboniferous formation of South Wales strata to the amount of above twenty thousand feet, including much limestone, have been piled up within our geological period. If therefore we could procure a vertical section at the points *b' b'* between *a a*, we should have a thickness of four hundred feet, of which the base would consist of debris formed into limestone, and the upper part of solid reefs. The elevations *a a* are merely imaginary; nor is there any necessity that such should exist, as the point where the coral sediment accumulated might lie beyond the limits of the present skirts of the island. This would explain why hitherto nothing but coralline limestone and calcareous marls with clays have been found, either on the surface or in digging wells over the ninety-one thousand acres which form the coralline portion of the island.

It is certainly wonderful, if we examine the soft and almost gelatinous bodies of these minute creatures, to ascribe to their construction those numerous islands which are scattered for thousands of miles over the space of the ocean<sup>1</sup>. "Let the hurricane tear up its thousand huge fragments, yet what will that tell against the accumulated labour of myriads of architects at work night and day, month after month<sup>2</sup>?"

The beauty and regular structure of some species of *Astræa* are very remarkable; they are frequently exposed where cuttings have been made for the construction of roads. The variety of the branching stems, expanding fanlike, convey in their present state but an imperfect idea of the picture which they must have presented when the numerous inhabitants were all alive and their fabric clothed in vivid colours.

At Two Miles' Hill the road has been cut through the coral rock, and the cutting on the left-hand side on ascending presents an *Astræa* imbedded in the rock, six feet eight inches high and four feet in breadth, of which the following figure is a sketch; and near Sandy Lane is

Fig. 6.—*Astræa*, at Two Miles' Hill.



another, which although differently formed, is of equal interest and almost similar in size.

If now I adopt the theory which I have endeavoured to explain, I come to the following conclusions respecting the structure of the coralline formation as it is now presented to our view.

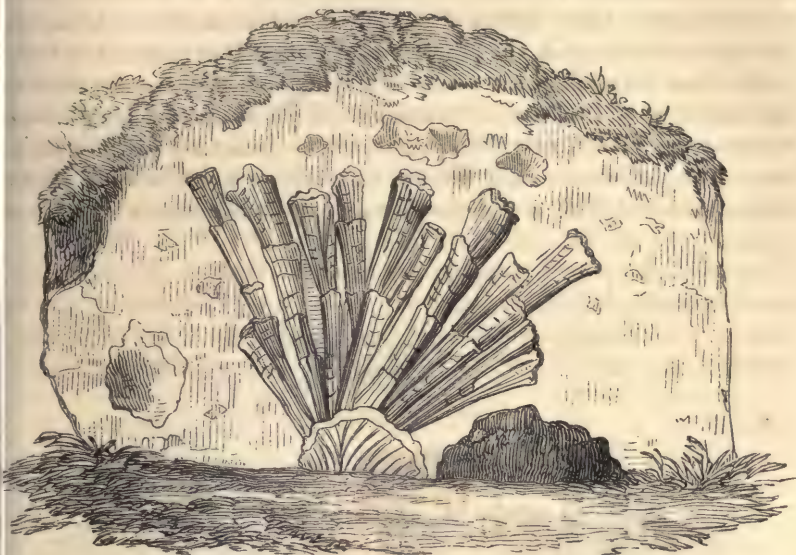
<sup>1</sup> "Look at the space of ocean," says Darwin, "from near the southern end of the Low Archipelago to the northern end of the Marshall Archipelago, a length of 4500 miles, in which, as far as is known, every island, excepting Aurora, which lies just without the Low Archipelago, is atoll-formed."

<sup>2</sup> Darwin's Journal of Researches, p. 460.



These terraces, which we may consider as having formed in times past the outer edges of the reefs, present one of the most interesting instances

Fig. 7.—*Astræa*, in a coral bank near Sandy Lane.



illustrative of the theory of a gradual elevation, with intervening periods of rest and subsequent denudation. The structure of Barbados renders it obvious that during the gradual and slow elevation which ultimately raised the summit of Mount Misery to a height of nearly eleven hundred feet, six long periods of rest intervened, during which the terraces that are now so distinctly traced were formed. I have already alluded to the highest summits which first raised their heads above the ocean, and the perpendicular cliffs of which denote the first period of rest. The cliffs near Dunscomb, Fortress and Belair, correspond with those to the northward near Ellis Castle and Gay's, and to the eastward with those above Ashford, the Chapel of the Holy Innocents, the Moravian Station, and Blackman's Mansion-house, and give evidence of another period of rest. Near Indian Pond, Belmont and Villa Nova extends a third terrace, between which and the opposite line of cliffs near Golden Ridge and Ashford, the valley called Sweet Bottom intervenes. This valley, at the time these cliffs were raised above the ocean, formed a strait, between the northern portion of the island and the little islet to the south, on which Golden Ridge, Ashford and Lemon Arbour are now situated.

One of the most extensive and characteristic terraces is that which stretches from Reed's Hill for nine miles northward to Mount Gilboa, ten miles eastward along Locust Hall, Gunhill and the Mount to Point Moncreiffe, and from thence sweeps round northward to St. John's church. For the sake of distinction I will call this terrace the cliff-

terrace. It is broken more or less by rents, or where the terraces are traversed by ravines. The terrace itself has on its steep side cavities of greater or less extent, formed by the sea when rushing in as it does now in the Animal-flower Cave and numerous other caves of that description near the coast. Huge masses of the cliff were broken off by the battering waves, and when in the progress of elevation these parts had been raised above the reach of the sea and the spray of the waves, soil gathered here and there and vegetation sprung up. Such an instance is exhibited in the terrace-like cliff near the Rock, as the following woodcut will illustrate. The cliffs to the right and left have cavities which in other places (as near Pleasant Hall) are of much greater depth and extent.

Fig. 8.—*The Rock.*



At the period when this large terrace was raised, the island presented on a reduced scale an appearance in its outline similar to what it does at present; Sweet Bottom resembled then the valley of St. George; the heights of Golden Ridge and Ashford, the ridge of Christ Church, and the deep indenture in the cliffs north of Edgehill and Social Hall corresponded to the outline of Carlisle Bay.

There is another circumstance which strikes the observer on comparing the respective elevations of these terraces on their eastern and southern points with the northern, namely their much greater height at the former points. Gun-hill and Reed's Hill are respectively 729 and 629 feet; from thence the heights decrease towards Mount Gilboa, which is only 449 feet high. And this refers likewise to the upper terrace which extends from Cotton Tower to the northward. The Valley formed at the succeeding period a strait between that portion now called the Ridge and the larger part of the island to the north of it. We may here trace two partial terraces, which were washed at that time by the currents rushing through the



strait; the line of cliffs on which Walker's, Brighton, Harrow and the Thicket stand, will define the northern shore; while Yorkshire, the Police Station B, and the terrace near Lower Birney formed the southern bank.

It might be said that Mount Gilboa and Reed's Hill belonged to two different terraces. There is however no sudden rise between the two; and on advancing from Mount Gilboa to Reed's Hill, the rise is gradual<sup>1</sup> in the nine miles which extend between the northern and southern extremities of that terrace. This refers likewise to the terrace which extends between Harrison's Head and Rock Pleasant, but it does not hold good with others, where the terraces are sometimes interrupted and indistinct.

The terrace-like cliffs which, commencing from the northward, extend from Harrison's Great Head along Colleton, Dover Castle, Oven's Mouth, Oxnard's, &c., to Rock Pleasant, offer as continuous a line (excepting where it is broken by the Valley) as the great cliff-terrace, to which it may be said to stretch parallel. The great valley, the mouth of which opens through Bridgetown to the sea, intersects this terrace: it is continued on the southern side by the heights of Highgate and Clapham.

The periods of rest became of shorter duration, and were more frequent during succeeding epochs, and the denuding action seems to have had less effect upon the northern part of the island than upon the southern. The lower terraces extend scarcely beyond Hometown: they are however very distinct, and may be traced from thence to the south and to the eastward in the parish of Christ Church. Of those of a later period the cliffs on which Bankhall, Government House, the Pine, Bishop's Court, and Græme Hall are situated are perhaps the most distinct.

I have not alluded in this description to some terraces of minor extent, which are essential in our theory of a gradual elevation, with succeeding periods of rest, but which are not sufficiently distinct to deserve a description.

The mural cliffs on the leeward side of the island are in some instances very high. As they owe their steepness to the abrading power of the waves and currents, it is a proof that the breakers beat furiously against the lee-side of the island at the time of their formation; perhaps south-western gales such as now occur during the hurricane seasons were then more frequent.

The undermining effects of the waves of former ages on the windward side of the island is very evident near Boscobelle and Pico Teneriffe, where large masses of coral rock lie about in great confusion, which have evidently been detached from the high cliffs above. The cliffs at Long Bay and near the Crane have been subjected to a similar action at former periods; they are now protected by an extensive beach which the sea has

<sup>1</sup> For the sake of particularizing, I mention the following ascertained heights on the line of this terrace commencing from the north: namely, Mount Gilboa, 449 feet; Black Bess, the northern point, 501 feet; the southern point, 581 feet; Lancaster Hill, 596 feet; Monkey Hill, 619 feet; Reed's Hill, 629 feet.

thrown up. The land gains here decidedly upon the sea. Vast masses of cliff several hundred feet in length have sunk at the edge of the cliff-terrace near St. John's church, and likewise higher up near Union in the parish of St. Joseph: they sunk directly downward, so that the soil and vegetation remained upon it. In other places these detached portions are of less extent, and assume the forms of towers: this is the case near the churchyard of St. John's, above Codrington College and near Black Bess: the last is upon a gigantic scale.

The occurrence of hillocks between two lines of terrace is very common; they are perhaps analogous to the low islets which are sometimes formed on reefs. There are two such hillocks behind Grand View Villa, in St. Michael's, which consist of hard calcareous rock with large masses of different species of the genus *Astræa* imbedded in it.

I refrain from expressing an opinion as to the length of time which elapsed between the epochs of denudation<sup>1</sup>. Geologically speaking they have not been remote. We possess proofs that Barbados has been elevated gradually to its present height since the epoch of existing shells. I have found species of the genera *Turbo*, *Lucina*, and *Petricola* near Sugar Hill, Chimbarozo, and Mount Wilton, which situations, with Mount Misery, form the highest elevation of the coral rock<sup>2</sup>.

At these places casts only of the shells are found; while the fossil shells, eight hundred to a thousand feet lower, in many instances still retain their lustre, and do not differ from those found in the adjacent sea, except that the fossil shells are generally much larger than the recent. It is remarkable, that others, which at the period when they were imbedded must have been abundant around the island, are now very rare, or are only found further northward among the Virgin Islands. This refers to *Cytherea castu*, *Tellina lacunosa*, *Strombus accipitrinus*, *Turbinella pugil-laris*, &c. I have found the impression of a *Pecten* near Fort George. Impressions of shells are otherwise very rare, and this is the only instance of my meeting with one during my researches.

Certain species of shells are firmly imbedded in the coral rock. One shell of a bivalve is sometimes found in the rock with the convex side

<sup>1</sup> On the leeward coast, along the road which leads from Bridgetown to Speights-town, after having passed Bat's Rock, there are frequently lines of rounded and angular pieces of limestone, pieces of corals, &c., heaped one upon another, showing decidedly that it was formerly a shingle beach. I have been told that Indian hatchets have been found among these fragments, which would fix their date of upheaval within an historical period.

<sup>2</sup> The numerous evidences of elevation within the tertiary period of nearly the whole area which the West Indian archipelago occupies, finds an additional proof in Barbados. The elevatory movement, however slow and gradual, was not accompanied by an intermediate subsidence,—an opinion which is supported by the fact that the few fossil shells found on the central ridge are merely casts, while it is quite different, as above observed, with those found in lower situations.



upwards, while the corresponding shell is met with in the reverse position at a short distance from it. The cuttings of the road above Two-miles' Hill contain *Cypræa exanthema*, and *Venus Pavia*: *Strombus gigas* is found abundantly imbedded in rocks on the road from Constitution Hill to Pilgrim, and likewise near the Pine Estate. *Cassia tuberosa* is met with in the same neighbourhood; *Lucina pennsylvanica* in the rocks near Skeete's Bay, Cones near St. Anne's and near St. Stephen's Chapel.

The shells imbedded in marl are more numerous and in better preservation than those in the coral limestone. Some of the recent shells in these beds near Grand View in St. Michael's, and about 165 feet above the sea, have retained their pearly lustre and colour so surprisingly, that one might be tempted to disbelieve that they had been lying buried for ages in the marl. This refers chiefly to specimens of *Strombus pugilis*, *Bulla striata* and *Cypræa cineraria*. I found in the beds of marl several Stalactites, some eighteen inches long, surrounded with calcareous concretions and shells consisting of *Lucina edentula*, *L. divaricata*, Venus, and other bivalves. Since Stalactites can only be formed in aerial caverns, their occurrence in these marl beds is curious. They were perhaps swept by freshets into the sea from caverns situated in the cliffs on the dry land, where they were surrounded with these shells and subsequently raised up with the bottom on which they were lying.

Numerous shells of *Tellina radiata* are found near Hopewell, in the parish of Christ Church. They have lost their striated appearance, and are of a uniform chocolate colour. Two of these shells having remained exposed for some time to the rays of the sun, I saw with astonishment that the heat and light developed again their striated colour, which now appeared of a pale red<sup>1</sup>. *Voluta musica* and *Murex messorius* occur in the same bed of marls as the *Tellina radiata*. Some very remarkable calcareous concretions, nearly spherical and cavernous, lie in large numbers on the sloping cliffs near Cummin's Hole. The inner part is sometimes formed of concentric layers. They are called by the people "rock-seeds," and vary from the size of a pigeon's egg to two inches in diameter. I have seen them imbedded in the cliffs near the Crane.

At the conclusion of this sketch of the geological structure of Barbados will be found a list enumerating the shells which I collected in the fossil state in Barbados; I have already observed that they are much larger than those of the same species now in the adjacent sea. This refers chiefly to a *Turbinella*, which has all the appearance of *Turbinella pugillaris*, only that its size is so much larger than they are found now, being

<sup>1</sup> These shells of the *Tellina radiata* near Hopewell are quite perfect, and consist of every variety of size, from half an inch to three inches, a sure proof that they must have existed in families. There is another remarkable circumstance connected with them, they are frequently bored like many of the shells in their recent state. These holes are ascribed to some species of the Order Trachelipoda; they have been therefore coexisting with the *Tellina*. This hole is likewise seen in the fossil *T. lacunosa*.

twelve inches in circumference. A fragment of a gigantic shell one inch-and-a-half in thickness, inclosing a large *Petricola*, appears to have come from a *Tridacna*, which genus is at present no longer to be met with near Barbados.

### B. THE SCOTLAND FORMATION.

Quite different in appearance and in structure is the "Scotland district," including the hills and hillocks "Below the Cliff." From the semicircular heights which encompass this district, project long ridges of hills as it were towards one point<sup>1</sup>, diminishing in height as they approach the sea. Some small groups rise from the plain in the neighbourhood of Long Pond, Walker's, and Morgan Lewis. The sides of the hills are abrupt, naked and barren, and sparingly clothed with timber. Mount Hillaby forms the highest summit in the island, and rises on the south-western end of this group, which from its alpine character in miniature, has received the name of Scotland<sup>2</sup>.

This formation, as far as exposed to view, extends from Cove Bay, in the parish of St. Lucy, to Skeete's Bay in the parish of St. Philip. Doctor Davy, Inspector-General of Army Hospitals, discovered traces of the Scotland series near the northern point of the island.

I have already alluded to the various modifications of tertiary rocks which are found in this district; nevertheless their character under all modifications possesses an original uniformity. The direction of the strata is generally south-west and north-east; disturbances however have frequently altered this direction, and the consequent variation of their planes of stratification renders it very difficult to ascertain their dip. The strata are more or less inclined, and change in some instances in closely allied rocks of sandstone from the horizontal to almost the vertical. The stratification is at other times wavy, and at Chalky Mount<sup>3</sup> it is contorted.

The earthy marl, or as it is called in the colony, the chalk, constitutes by far the greater part of the series. It occurs stratified near the northern extremity of the Scotland formation, and vestiges of it are observable even near Cove Bay. Further southward, towards Pico Teneriffe, it appears in vast masses, and the Pico itself rests upon it. The sea, beating with great strength against these marls, has hollowed them out and loosened

<sup>1</sup> The ridges stretch from below Mount Nicholas south-eastward; from below Red Hill eastward; from Mount Hillaby north-eastward; and from Bissex Hill northward. If these ridges were continued, they would centre about St. Andrew's church into one point.

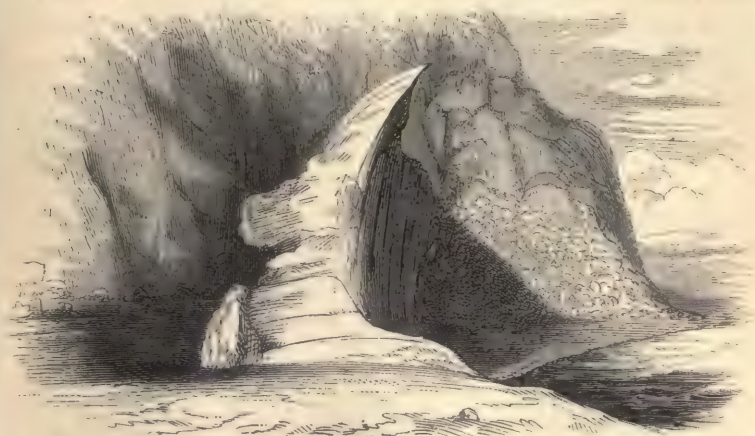
<sup>2</sup> It will be recollected that Columbus, when requested to give a description of the mountainous aspect of San Domingo, took a sheet of paper, crumpled it up, and throwing it on the table compared it to the appearance which the mountains presented. Such a simile might be used with equal correctness to convey an idea of the aspect which the numerous elevations of Scotland district afford when viewed from Cherry Hill.

<sup>3</sup> This is a misnomer, as the hill consists mostly of siliceous and calcareous sandstones, broken into precipitous and rugged cliffs of an appearance as white as chalk.



large blocks from the cliffs, which are now lying on the beach. One of the cliffs has assumed a fantastic shape, and reminded me of the Needles off the

Fig. 9.—Cliff below Pico Teneriffe.



Isle of Wight. Selenite, sometimes in crystals, is found in the marl, frequently lying on the surface. The strata rise to the highest point through the other rocks: the summit of Mount Hillaby consists of earthy marl<sup>1</sup>.

It abounds in siliceous shielded animalcules, which Ehrenberg has called *Polycystina*. The number of species which he found in the marl from the summit of Mount Hillaby, amounted to fifty-four, belonging to twenty-two genera. The marl near Jeeve's<sup>2</sup>, or Boscobelle, contained 113 species of *Polycystina*, five species of *Polygastrica*, one *Geolithia*, and two *Phytolitharia*. Small patches of marl are likewise met with in the flats of Scotland, on the road from Haggat's towards Belle Plain, near a huckster's shop; it contained forty *Polycystina*, four *Geolithia*, and three *Phytolitharia*, but no *Polygastrica*. Proceeding southward, the marl is succeeded by sandstones, somewhat ferruginous, frequently gritty and coarse-grained. They dip towards the sea at an angle of about 20° to the north-east, rising however near the Round Rock to a more vertical position, and the stratification is sometimes wavy. This is chiefly the case where the sandstone is interstratified with compact clay-iron. The sandstone is subordinate to the marl. At Greenhill it is micaceous, almost slaty, the slabs being placed edgeways, as if they had been uplifted and the soil between them washed away<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> I cannot conceive why the late Dr. Maycock considered Mount Hillaby as belonging to the coralline formation; the marls and black siliceous sandstones, aluminous clays, &c., extend along the western declivity nearly as far as the Estate Hillaby.

<sup>2</sup> Below Jeeve's, close to the sea, lies a large block, which has a basaltic (?) appearance.

<sup>3</sup> A very marked difference exists in the sand which covers the beaches along the leeward coast, along the shores of Christ Church, St. Philip's, and part of St. John's, and on the other hand those of the Scotland district. The former consists of finely

Several conical hills consisting of masses of accumulated drift-sand intervene between the sea and the Flats, as the level ground is called which extends westward, and is intersected by the mountain streams, called Church- and Scotland-river. I have already alluded to the existence of some salt-springs on the land which extends behind these hills, without expressing a decided opinion as to their origin<sup>1</sup>.

On the south-eastern end of the beach which is called Long Bay, rises Chalky Mount to a height of 571 feet, which is highly interesting to the geologist. Its rugged appearance and disturbed strata speak of

Fig. 10.—*Chalky Mount.*



great convulsions. The mountain forms three peaks, and consists mostly of fine-grained sandstone, more or less ferruginous, containing frequently large nodules of ferruginous clay (chiefly between the Hope estate and Mr. Brathwaite's house); at other times the sand is very compact, and has the appearance of passing into jasper. The summit of one of the peaks is capped with coarse conglomerate, and some blocks, which now lie partly in the sea, appear to have rolled down from the summit to their present situation. The fragments are calcareous, sometimes of the size of a pigeon's egg, rounded, seldom angular, and smooth. At Whoop Gully below the sandstone is gritty clay, which is frequently aluminous, and lies in horizontal strata.

On the eastern declivity of Chalky Mount, where that mountain fronts the sea, the strata are apparently much-contorted and twisted; this is chiefly the case where the light-coloured friable sandstone is in contact with a calcareous sandstone containing minute specks of mica; ferruginous sandstone and compact iron ochre rest upon it. The calcareous sandstone is twisted in a most remarkable manner.

comminuted shells and triturated calcareous matter, the latter of siliceous particles, or properly speaking, "sand:" this difference in their nature arises obviously from the relation of the adjacent land from whence the sands were washed down.

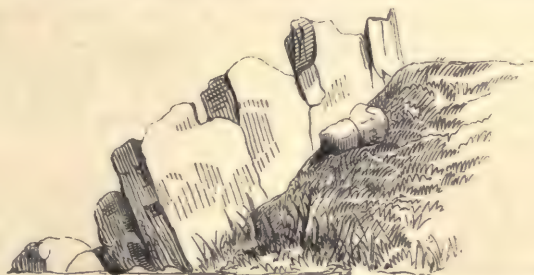
<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 224.



Fig. 11.—*View of the eastern part of Chalky Mount.*

In the neighbourhood of these sandstones, on the north-eastern point of Chalky Mount, is a seam about ten feet in width of fragments of compact gray limestone, coated with calc-spar. Spheroidal concretions, varying from the size of a pigeon's egg to three feet in diameter, and divided into cells and chambers of irregular form, are found among these rocks. They are *Septaria*, composed of argillo-ferruginous limestone, intersected by veins of calc-spar<sup>1</sup>. The strata of sandstone which this seam traverses, dip at a high angle to the south-south-east, the direction being west-south-west. I found here likewise a nodule coated by mammillar compact lime resembling *Aragonite*.

The ferruginous fine-grained sandstone (almost red in colour) assumes a slaty structure on the south-eastern part of Chalky Mount. The slabs rise abruptly as if uplifted, and form as it were a wall. The strata under an angle of about 70° dip to the north, the direction being west by north.

Fig. 12.—*End View of Sandstone Strata at Chalky Mount.*

This sandstone is perforated in a most remarkable manner about 250 feet

<sup>1</sup> I brought a specimen almost globular and twenty-four inches in circumference away with me. Mr. Henry Stutchbury tells me that it resembles the *Septaria* from the Kimmeridge clay at Weymouth.

above the sea. The perforations are only local, and have a smooth and worn appearance. Similar contortions of the ferruginous sandstone as at Chalky Mount, are traced along the whole ridge, which extends from Haggat's Hill up towards Mount Hillaby. They appear denuded near Mount All; and at Monkey Hill they are nearly as much contorted as at Chalky Mount. The last trace of this sandstone is met with above the estate called Mount All, at a height of about nine hundred to a thousand feet.

White and yellowish marls occur near the Hope, somewhat to the west of Chalky Mount; and near Smith's House, where there is an abundance of selenite, I found likewise clays, sometimes of a brown colour and aluminous, with a taste of sulphate of alumina: compact iron ochre is not uncommon in that situation. I have looked in vain for a bed of porphyritic slate or clinkstone porphyry, which Dr. Maycock describes as having discovered at Chalky Mount: he says it was about eighteen inches in thickness, and was lying between beds of very loosely cohering sandstone, dipping to the north-east at an angle of  $30^{\circ}$ <sup>1</sup>.

I have already observed that the summit of Mount Hillaby consists of marls: they are here several hundred feet in thickness, and extend for some distance down the western declivity of the hill towards the estate Hillaby. If a line were drawn following the highest ridge of the hills from south to north, this would be the only instance, as far as I have been able to ascertain, where the rocks of the Scotland formation extend west of that line. Besides earthy marl, clay ironstone and black siliceous sandstone are met with here. Between the estate Hillaby and the two estates Airy Cot and Mount Fruitful, there is a remarkable basin formed by the surrounding mountains. Near the public road leading from Dunscomb to Hillaby, the coralline formation again prevails, and it becomes very evident that this rock rests upon the marls. On the south-eastern declivity near Grove's, bituminous coal (compact asphalt, Erdpech) has been discovered. This substance is found in several parts of the Scotland formation, and will be alluded to wherever it occurs in the description of the structure of the district. The superposition of the rocks near Grove's is here asphalt or bituminous coal, bituminous sandstone, dark brown and gray clay, clayey sandstone, with a ferruginous

<sup>1</sup> Introduction to Maycock's *Flora Barbadosensis*, p. 8. Dr. Davy and Dr. Goding have been equally unsuccessful in discovering this porphyry, which would be an additional evidence of igneous action. I possess among my geological collection which I brought with me from Barbados, a specimen of Diallage rock, and another resembling serpentine: respecting the latter, Professor G. Rose writes to me, "This rock, compact, of grayish-green colour, may be scratched with a knife; fracture splintery, intermixed with numerous small particles of hornblende and dark yellow specks of mica. I never saw previously a similar composition." The specimen was found on the road from Baxter's to Mount All.



cement, and earthy marls. Mr. William Herapath of Bristol has given the following analysis of this coal. It contains in 100 parts,—

Bitumen resolvable by heat into tar and gas . . .	61·6
Coke . . . . .	36·9
Ashes . . . . .	1·5
Sulphur (none) . . . . .	0·0
	<hr/> 100·0 <sup>1</sup>

The sharp ridge or spur which from below Gregg's Farm runs almost due north-east towards Haggat's, and on which the Boiling Spring and the mineral waters near Vaughan's are situated, ends in a hill of a moderate height between Haggat's and Bell Plain. This hillock is almost entirely covered with compact clay ironstone, in which there are some curious perforations, the cavities being filled with iron ochre: it resembles *Spherosiderit*. On the southern declivity of this hillock, near the road coming from Haggat's, are large blocks of a spherical form of compact limestone, partly imbedded in the bank through which the road has been cut, the cavities on the surface being filled with clay. The valleys of Scotland, chiefly along the rivers, or rather streams, consist of alluvial soils. I regret that I neglected to examine the numerous rounded pieces of rock which are imbedded in the banks of Scotland River. That stream, when swollen by heavy tropical rains, becomes quite formidable, and tearing the banks exposes these rounded fragments which lie buried

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Herapath observes on this coal,—

"The large proportion of bitumen in comparison to the coke or carbon, will prevent this coal from being used as a common fuel unless some means are taken to remedy the inconvenience; it should be mixed with some substance more fixed in the fire, and consequently capable of longer endurance in the heat. Hard charcoals, more refractory coal, and even perhaps earthy substances would be beneficial. If it could thus be made to give a more solid heat, there is nothing to prevent its being made use of generally, as the ashes are in very small proportion, and it contains no sulphur, which is very injurious in several manufactures. I should think it could advantageously be employed in the production of gas, of which it would furnish a large quantity, and of a very rich quality, even exceeding that of cannel coal, the best for that purpose hitherto known. It is useless for me to give the number of thousand cubic feet to be obtained from a ton, as the quantity and quality vary according to the heat administered during the gas-making; but I can say with certainty that a larger quantity can be made from this variety than from any known coal.

"Composition of other coals for comparison.

	Bitumen.		Coke.		Ashes.
Scotch cannel. ....	56·57	.....	39·43	.....	4·00
Derbyshire cannel. ....	47·00	.....	48·36	.....	4·64
Welsh furnace coal. ....	8·50	.....	88·06	.....	3·43
Welsh stone. ....	8·00	.....	89·70	.....	2·30
Kilkenny. ....	4·25	.....	92·87	.....	2·87
Coal-pit heath. ....	39·10	.....	56·90	.....	4·00

"The latter is used in Bristol for gas, and gives 8000 feet per ton." (Barbados Agricultural Reporter, No. 12, p. 179.)

in zones. For want of a closer examination, I should not like to pronounce them as anything else but alluvium.

To the south of Chalky Mount the rocks are of a more calcareous composition than north of it, where they are more siliceous. Some large blocks near Gill's House make an exception; they consist of a compact sandstone passing into quartz rock<sup>1</sup>; and on the road to Cambridge protrude masses of gray sandstone with seams of calc-spar: there is likewise some brown ironstone intermixed with minute particles of quartz. I found on the south-eastern foot of Chalky Mount some blocks of "Tutenmergel or Tutenkalk," similar to the well-known mineral of that name at Görarp in Schonen; and there are likewise specimens of it, only somewhat differently formed, on a small hillock north by east from the estate Cambridge. Slaty clay-iron, compact clay ironstone, red ochres and bituminous coal, or friable asphalt, are here very common<sup>2</sup>. I observed among the rocks on the small hillock above alluded to a conglomerate consisting of fragments of shells and some corals: their occurrence in this part of the island rather astonished me.

Continuing the road from Cambridge towards Bissex Hill, we come now in the regions of the compact gray limestones. The strata appear to be of great thickness; I have been told that in sinking a well on the new estate on Bissex Hill, no other rock was met with but this limestone. The summit of Bissex Hill is composed of yellow siliceous limestone or calcareous freestone, in which some shells, spines of *Echini*, and teeth from two species of sharks have been found<sup>3</sup>. Small pieces of yellow ochre occur frequently in this rock. Turning from Bissex Hill eastward, we meet near Springfield a peaked hill or cliff of siliceous marl (the place is called Mastic-field), which contains layers and nests or concretions of semi-opal, replacing the flint of the chalks in England<sup>4</sup>. It resembles in its mineralogical character the semi-opal of Bilin, which is found in Polierschiefer, and is of a dark green colour, almost black, and variegated with white veins, which in other specimens are of a reddish colour. The rock has a conchoidal fracture and is slightly translucent. The cliff of siliceous marl is bounded by fine-grained slaty sandstone, the stratification of which is west-south-west almost at a vertical angle, dipping to the south-south-east. The formation around Springfield is highly interesting:

<sup>1</sup> Professor G. Rose compares this rock in its mineralogical character to the rocks at Humont near Montmorency.

<sup>2</sup> I possess a specimen from that situation which was kindly given to me by J. Bovell, Esq., which is a bean-shaped nodule of clay ironstone eight inches long, formed of concentric layers.

<sup>3</sup> Professor Owen, who obligingly examined these teeth, considers that they belong chiefly to the genus *Lamna*; but amongst them was the crown of a tooth from a species of the genus *Odontaspis*. A *Scalaria* which I found imbedded in this rock is new, and has been described by Professor Forbes as *Scalaria Ehrenbergii*.

<sup>4</sup> I did not find flint in any of the marl beds of Barbados.



here are large masses of calcareous sandstone, traversed by thin seams of bituminous coal (asphalt?), sometimes containing pieces of bituminous wood resembling Surturbrand: near these seams are found imbedded cylindrical concretions of clay-iron. An isolated block of dark gray limestone enclosing minute quartz pebbles, and two new species of fossil *Nucula* besides *Lucina*, &c. is of high interest; it contains a greater number of fossil shells than any rock I have met with. The two species of *Nucula*, of which figures and descriptions will be found among the list of fossil shells, are very interesting. In a ravine formed by two mountains, is a surprising quantity of Petroleum, and somewhat further southward are some springs impregnated with sulphuretted hydrogen. At the foot of these hills occurs a compact gray slaty calcareous sandstone with specks of mica on its lamination, which apparently belongs to a different and older formation than the rocks in its neighbourhood.

Black siliceous sandstones are more frequent in this part of the island than further northward; on the ridge of hills towards Castle Grant, are strata of volcanic ashes. The unctuous clayey nature of the soil, shelving towards the sea, subjects this part more to slips and sinking than any other in the island<sup>1</sup>; the road from Sugarhill to Joes' River had sunk considerably when I visited Barbados in 1845-46, and a road from Mellow's to Castle Grant was no longer passable. It has been already observed that even the coral cliffs in this part are subject to slips and sinking.

South of the Bath Estate, in the parish of St. John, the hills again resemble in appearance those of the Scotland district on a smaller scale. Near Conset's Bay in a deep ravine occur calcareous and bituminous sandstones, compact yellowish-gray limestone and ferruginous clays. The former are all strongly impregnated with bitumen. In the neighbourhood of Conset's Bay rises a hill which is locally known under the name of Burnt Hill. It is reported by Hughes in his 'Natural History of Barbados,' as having been set accidentally on fire by a slave, and that it continued to burn for the space of five years. Slags which are found on its declivity and on the beach at the foot of the hill, show distinct marks of fire, and confirm the popular tradition. But the rocks near the summit, which have a black appearance, have not been subjected to fire, and consist of bituminous fine-grained sandstone, and are argillaceous, of a dull yellow appearance, dry and rough to the touch, and resemble Tripoli. These rocks, as well as the slags, contain *Polycystina* in well-preserved forms<sup>2</sup>. A seam of bituminous coal traverses the gray limestone near the summit on the north-eastern point of Burnt Hill. Petroleum oozes

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 67.

<sup>2</sup> The slaggy masses, which appear to have originally resembled or have been similar to the sandstone near the summit, are of various colours: some have a brownish, some a blueish and some a reddish cast. It is remarkable that the heat to which they were exposed did not destroy the forms of the *Polycystina*.

in large quantities out of the rocks near the beach. Among the shingle are found large cylindrical bodies consisting of ferruginous clay coated with bitumen. Springs impregnated with sulphuretted hydrogen ooze from under the rocks. I found on the beach a worn or rounded specimen consisting of volcanic ashes, similar in character to the stratum near Skeete's Bay.

Bituminous coal, more compact than any I have anywhere else observed in Barbados, occurs to the south of the new estate at Codrington, under similar circumstances as at Grove's<sup>1</sup>. I received from the Rev. E. P. Smith, tutor of the college, a substance which one of the labourers, employed to dig for the coal, stated to have found lying among or near that substance. It has the appearance of coke, or as it were some other artificial production. It is to be regretted that we have no better evidence than that of the labourer with regard to its having been found among the coal<sup>2</sup>. On advancing further southward, we find again large masses of earthy marls on the little hill on which the chapel of St. Mark is standing; it is capped by coralline limestone, which now prevails, until near Skeete's Bay, where we discover again traces of the clays and marls of the Scotland formation. On the north-eastern bent of this bay is a seam of volcanic ashes lying under the coral rock. In the neighbourhood are large blocks of a conglomerate consisting of minute particles of quartz and comminuted shells; some of these rocks are coarser in texture than others in the same neighbourhood.

There are instances on record, that in different situations of the world portions of rocks have been found differing so much from those in the locality where they were met with, that they must have got there by accident. When examining the peculiar formation at Skeete's Bay, I found on the beach, which consists of shingle of coral, a large elliptical piece of red granite, perfectly smooth, the circumference of its longer side being three feet, and that of the shorter two feet five inches. The occurrence of this rock, which belongs to a series of which not the slightest trace is to be observed in Barbados, astonished me; and I can come to no other conclusion, but that it is part of the ballast of a ship wrecked in the neighbourhood, as no vessel could have entered the bay itself, which is entirely barricaded by coral reefs: the force of the waves, or breakers, may perhaps have thrown it on shore, where I found it imbedded<sup>3</sup>. This is not the only instance of foreign rocks having been

<sup>1</sup> According to Dr. Davy, it consists of 66·7 bitumen, and 33·3 per cent. coke, with an exceedingly minute portion of ashes.

<sup>2</sup> It was pronounced in Barbados to be the true anthracite of mineralogists: this is doubted by Professor Gustave Rose, to whom I sent a specimen for examination, and who cannot be persuaded but that it is an artificial production.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Darwin has drawn my attention to a circumstance which he mentions in his journal. Captain Ross found on a small "atoll" a few miles north of Keeling, in the conglomerate of coral mud, a well-rounded fragment of greenstone, rather larger



found in Barbados: Dr. Goding possesses a specimen of a primary rock, which, as far as I recollect, he picked up on a beach in Scotland, and the specimen which I found near Mount All is equally curious. In a small collection of rocks from Barbados at the Literary Society in Bridgetown, I observed a piece of porphyry, the parent rock of which appears to be foreign to Barbados.

The observations of Professor Ehrenberg on the relative age of the Scotland series from Barbados, are to the following effect:—

“The comparison of the recent forms of Polycystina with those from the remarkable rocks of Barbados, and furthermore a comparison of the so-called tertiary forms of the halibolithitic Tripoli (formed entirely of marine organic remains) from Oran in Africa, Engia, Zante, as well as from several localities in Virginia and from Bermuda; finally, a comparison with the forms obtained from the marls of Caltanissetta and Castrogiovanni in Sicily; and the results of my examination of numerous samples of mud from the bottom of the sea to a depth of 1620 feet,—have induced me to believe that the forms which compose the rocks of Barbados are comparatively more foreign to the present organization of beings, and to that of the tertiary period, than to the calcareous formation of Sicily.”

Professor Ehrenberg considers the calcareous formation of Sicily as belonging to the secondary period, and upon this supposition he bases his opinion respecting the age of the rocks of Barbados. A large proportion of microscopical animals from the latter place bear comparatively a greater resemblance to those from Caltanissetta than to those from any other locality he is acquainted with.

A calcareous compact gray sandstone, with numerous specks of mica (chiefly on the layers) and of fissile structure, which I found on the beach at Springfield, is considered by Ehrenberg to belong to an older formation than the other rocks from Scotland district. It is certainly the lowest in the series, and it appears rather as if it were thrown up against the other rocks.

than a man's head: he and the men with him were so much surprised at this that they brought it away and preserved it as a curiosity. “The occurrence of this one stone,” says Mr. Darwin, “where every other particle of matter is calcareous, certainly is very puzzling. The island has scarcely ever been visited, nor is it probable that a ship had been wrecked there.” He concluded therefore that it became entangled in the roots of some large tree, in which supposition he was confirmed by a statement of Chamisso's, who observes that the inhabitants of the Radack Archipelago, a group of lagoon islands in the midst of the Pacific, obtained stones for sharpening their instruments by searching the trees which are cast upon the beach. It is therefore probable, that since we have it on record that stones were carried on rees to the Keeling island and the isolated position of Radack, the Barbados granite, greenstones, and porphyry may have been brought in a similar way from the Orinoco. I have already stated at page 180 that the current brings the seeds of *Manicaria* and *Astrocaryum* to its shores; it is therefore no impossibility that trees are likewise carried to its coast. The specimen of granite is now in possession of Dr. Cutting, to whom I gave it before I left Barbados.

The *Scalaria* which I found on the summit of Bissex Hill, and the *Nucula* from Springfield, induced Professor E. Forbes to consider the Scotland rocks as belonging to the miocene period of tertiary strata. The mineralogical character of rocks is considered at present of little importance when conclusions respecting their age are to be formed. Still my observations on the spot, combined with the mineralogical character of the rocks, lead me to coincide in Professor Forbes's opinion. The chalks of Caltanissetta, on which Professor Ehrenberg rests his opinion that the Scotland formation in Barbados belongs to an older period than the Miocene group, have been considered by different geologists as belonging to different periods; by some they have been regarded as secondary, by others as tertiary rocks. I have no doubt that Ehrenberg's discovery of the new class of animalcules, and an examination of other rocks from the West Indies, the age of which has been better ascertained than those in Barbados, will lead to firmer conclusions than we are at present warranted to form. There can be no doubt that the whole Scotland district is an old sea bottom, of which fact the masses of marine animalcules, without a single form belonging to the freshwater organization, give the most convincing evidence.

If we now inquire into the circumstances which produced the elevation of the Scotland series of rocks, and transformed the horizontal strata of reddish-coloured and white sandstones into almost vertical and contorted series, we cannot doubt that submarine movements, or volcanic agency acting violently from a given point, gave rise to the local derangements of this formation. The strata of sandstone are more disturbed near Chalky Mount than anywhere else. The siliceous limestones have been here contorted in the most extraordinary manner without the lamination having been obliterated. Close to the contorted strata is ferruginous sandstone; otherwise the general structure of Chalky Mount, as has been mentioned previously, consists of calcareous sandstones, which contain *Polythalamia*. Ehrenberg makes the following remarks on this sandstone:—

“Where the siliceous rocks contain a combination of calcareous matter, (consequently where they are real marls) and are of a whiter appearance and more friable like chalk, I found they contained calcareous microscopical *Polythalamia*, which were not in such good preservation as the siliceous-shielded *Polycystina*. They are surrounded with calcareous morpholites, resembling those which form the finest parts of chalk used for writing. It is by no means rare to find short, slender prisms of microscopical crystals of calcareous spar among this mass.”

The presence of pumiceous particles which are disseminated through the marl; and the existence of strata of volcanic ashes in the parish of St. Joseph and at Skeete's Bay render the volcanic action less doubtful, and I suppose that the line of convulsion followed from Chalky Mount a south-west direction towards Mount Hillaby. It must be observed



however that the pumiceous particles might have arisen from a similar fall of "dust" as on the 1st of May 1812.

The isolated rocks of the coral formation, which are found lying on the summit and declivity of hills in the Scotland district, remain to be considered. Their size is considerable, sometimes as much as from twelve to fifteen feet in height, never rounded, but always angular, and of the same character as the cliffs of coral-rocks. They lie generally half-buried in the ground, with their edges upturned, and as if tossed there by force. Although the cliffs of the coralline formation exceed in height (excepting Mount Hillaby) the hills in Scotland, the intervening valleys do not allow us to suppose that these masses of coral rock were detached from these cliffs, and, falling down the mountains, rolled up again to their present situation, traversing valleys and ascending acclivities before they perched upon the top of distant hills. I conjectured that the coralline crust might have once extended over the Scotland district, and that the volcanic force which produced the upheaval of the Scotland strata, might have burst the crust and hurled it partly into the depths of the sea, and partly upon the sides of the hills and their summits. The immense sea-wave which is known to accompany shocks of earthquakes, and commits great havoc along the coasts subjected to it, might in this instance have carried on retiring the greater portion of the coralline crust away, and left only a few as a remnant. It has been considered by others, that a similar agency as that which transported the gigantic boulders of the north of England and Germany has likewise operated here. I think it however probable, upon a reconsideration of my own supposition, that these masses have been detached from the cliffs which now border the Scotland district, previous to the upheaval of the marine bottom, and sunk on the submarine inequalities.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### A DESCRIPTION OF FOSSILS FOUND IN BARBADOS.

THE geologist is well-acquainted with the great value of the evidence, when judging of the age of rocks, derived from organic remains imbedded in the strata under his consideration. Neither bones of large terrestrial and marine mammalia, of birds or fishes, nor impressions or remains of plants, have been found in the rocks of Barbados; only the fossil remains

of the most minute forms of organic life, marine bivalve and univalve shells, most of them (with few exceptions) analogous to those of the present day, have been hitherto discovered in the rocks which compose the island. I shall attempt to give a general account of such fossils as I have become acquainted with during my researches in Barbados. As the animalcules constitute the lowest stage of animal life, they will form the first object of my description of the fossil remains in Barbados.

The *Polycystina*, or cellular animalcules of Barbados, which are quite distinct from true Infusoria, form an independent group of siliceous-shielded animals. Previous to the discovery of the numerous species contained in the rocks of Barbados, Professor Ehrenberg classed the few he had previously described among siliceous *Polygastrica* (Infusoria). The examination of the Barbados rocks has made him acquainted with 361 species of animalcules, of which 282 belong to the group of *Polycystina*, which he divides into seven families, comprising forty-four genera<sup>1</sup>. It would be foreign to my object to give here a detailed description of these remarkable animalcules, or to enumerate them: I must refer the reader who is interested in such inquiries to a memoir which Professor Ehrenberg delivered before the Royal Academy of Sciences of Berlin, and a partial translation of which has been inserted in the 'Annals of Natural History<sup>2</sup>.' Still, as far as such a description can be of general interest to the reader, I shall give it here. Infusory animalcules, or Infusoria, a denomination which is merely explanatory of their habitat but not of their structure, are organic beings so extremely minute as with few exceptions to be invisible to the naked eye. Their bodies are for the most part gelatinous, and they were formerly divided into two orders, *Rotifera* and *Homogenea*. Professor Grant, who has written on this subject, observes, that when we place a drop of any decayed infusion of animal or vegetable matter under a powerful microscope, and throw a light through that drop, and through the microscope to the eye, we discover in the drop of water various forms of living beings, some of a rounded, others of a lengthened form, and some exhibiting ramifications shooting in all directions, but all apparently of a soft transparent, gelatinous and almost homogeneous texture<sup>3</sup>.

These beings constitute the lowest forms of animals with which we are at present acquainted, and they were at first considered astomatous, that is, destitute of any mouth, and agastric, or possessing no stomach. Upon

<sup>1</sup> Besides the above 282 species of *Polycystina*, he discovered 18 *Polygastrica*, 27 *Phytolitharia*, 27 *Geolithia* and 7 *Polythalamia* in the marls, sandstones and limestones of Barbados.

<sup>2</sup> See Ann. of Nat. Hist. vol. xx. p. 115.

<sup>3</sup> The most remarkable species among infusoria is the *Proteus*, which changes its figure momentarily, sometimes rounded, sometimes divided, so that it is impossible to assign to it any determinate form.



further examination, it was discovered that there existed animalculæ in stagnant pools, in rivers, and likewise in the sea, of a more perfect structure; and Professor Ehrenberg ascertained that Infusoria, which previously were scarcely considered as organized beings, had an internal structure resembling that of higher animals. Some colouring matter, as carmine, was thrown into water which contained infusoria, and it was found that they swallowed it and conveyed it into internal cavities or stomachs. These it has now been found exist in large numbers in almost every known genus, and some single animalcules possess as many as two hundred stomachs, from which circumstance they received the name of *Polygastrica*. Professor Grant asserts that nearly five hundred millions are contained in a single drop of water, that is, as many as there are individuals of our own race on the earth; and it is most surprising, that though so minute, the majority possess eyes, have an acute sense of taste, the power of distinguishing, and that they pursue and seize their prey, and in spite of their great number in a single drop of water, they avoid coming in contact with each other while swimming. These movements are effected by minute hair-like filaments disposed frequently around the mouth. They possess no proper skeleton, but there are parts which give them support. Some of these animals exude on their surface a secretion which agglutinates foreign particles that are floating around them, which serve as a partial covering. The majority of these animalcules possess an alimentary canal with an oral and an anal orifice. Ehrenberg discovered in the greater number of the species nerves, muscles, intestines, teeth, and different kinds of glands resembling in structure those of higher animals. Their power of reproduction is so great, that from one individual a million were produced in ten days; on the eleventh day there were four millions, and on the twelfth sixteen millions. They serve as food to the higher classes, especially of Zoophytes. They themselves are the most voracious of all living beings.

“We are more perplexed,” says Professor Buckland, “in attempting to comprehend the organization of the minutest infusoria than that of a whale; and one of the last conclusions at which we arrive is a conviction that the greatest and most important operations of nature are conducted by the agency of atoms too minute to be either perceptible by the human eye, or comprehensible by the human understanding.”

A few years since Ehrenberg made the singular and unexpected discovery, that the ashes and pumice in which Pompeii is buried, consists of siliceous cases of microscopic infusoria of freshwater origin, and he found afterwards that several beds of tuff and pumiceous conglomerate near Hochsimmer on the Rhine consisted likewise in a great measure of siliceous cases of infusoria. The Patagonian pumiceous tuffs contain the remains of marine animalcules, which differ in their figure from the

elongated forms of freshwater animalcules. The impalpable dust which is known to fall sometimes out of the atmosphere in the midst of the Atlantic, and has been collected from ships upon which it fell, contains infusoria with siliceous shields, and siliceous tissue of plants. This dust is considered to have been raised by the wind or harmattan, which prevails during certain months in Africa and was carried into the air<sup>1</sup>.

They have been found at the bottom of the sea in a living state and in fossil forms. When I arrived therefore in Barbados, I did not fail to collect samples of mud and marls for the purpose of examination, which I forwarded to Professor Ehrenberg, and in which he found this new class, to the general description of which I shall devote the following remarks<sup>2</sup>.

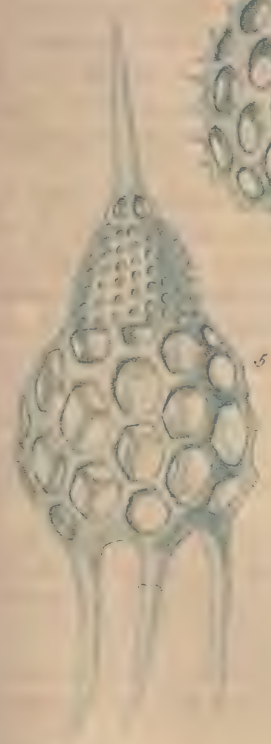
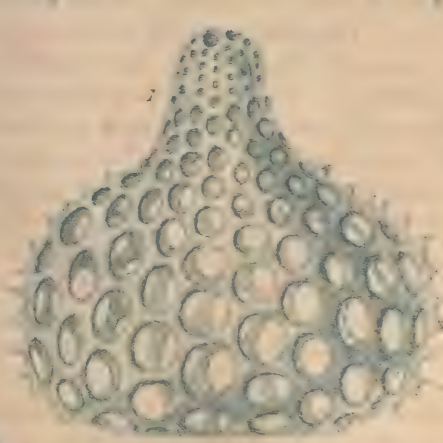
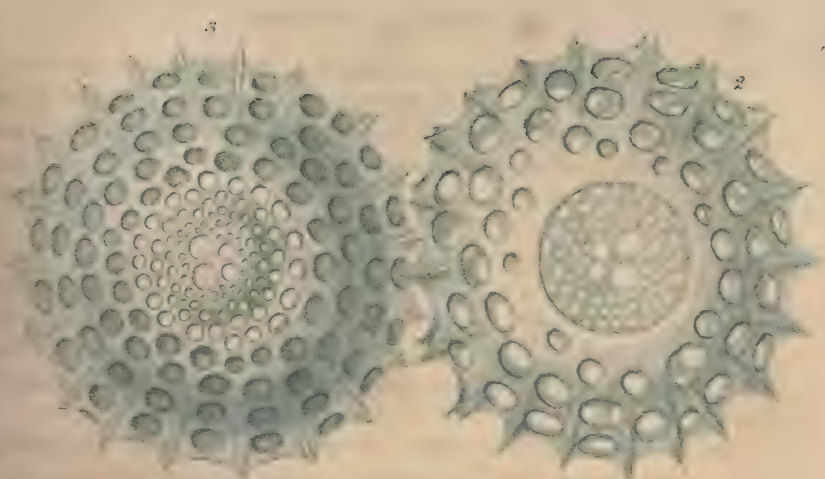
Two parts are to be considered in the structure of the *Polycystina*, namely, the siliceous shield or cuirass, and the soft internal parts which are inclosed by it. This siliceous shield is not peculiar to the new group: it had been previously observed that the animalcules called *Bacillaria* possessed a transparent siliceous covering (*lorica silicea*), which is apparently composed of pure silica. In these organized bodies the shield is divided by longitudinal lines, but in *Polycystina* it consists of several transverse articulations containing two apertures, and covering in the recent species a gelatinous substance of a brown olive colour. Professor Ehrenberg considers that they possess a distinct animal structure consisting of vessels, but without a heart and pulsation, and are provided with a single tubular intestinal canal. The shield possesses an anterior and a posterior aperture; the former is lattice-like or fenestrate, and the latter is open.

The structure of these animalcules is very peculiar; they differ from the *Bacillaria* not only in their external appearance, but also in their internal anatomy. The siliceous shell connects them with the *Polygastrica*, in which the intestinal structure is radiated; but the transverse articulation and the cellular arrangement of their structure point to a connexion with that section which has not a radiated, but a tubular formation of their internal organs, which possess however calcareous and no siliceous shields. Professor Ehrenberg infers from the physiological organization of the whole numerous group a close analogy to the moss-animalcules (*Bryozoa*) and chiefly to *Polythalamia*. Nevertheless the character of

<sup>1</sup> It is now considered that this dust comes in a great measure from South America. Samples of soil which my brother and myself forwarded to Professor Ehrenberg from Guiana, contained two species of infusoria which he had observed in the atmospheric dust, while he did not find any species in the different kinds of dust which he examined, that he knew to belong to Africa.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Davy, Inspector-General of Army Hospitals, observed already in a discourse delivered before the Agricultural Society of Barbados in July 1846, that some of the rocks abound in siliceous skeletons of infusoria.









the minute shells of the *Polycystina* and the absence of real cavities, independent of their being siliceous, separate them from *Polythalamia*. In the greater number of instances the articulation of the body increases with age in the latter, but this is not the case in *Polycystina*, in which they are individually definite; otherwise the more easily closed transverse articulation of the *Polycystina* is a character entirely wanting in the *Bacillaria*, which possess a longitudinal structure in their skeleton and development. Professor Ehrenberg comes to the conclusion that they form, like *Bryozoa*, a subdivision of *Tubulata*, but in this instance with siliceous shields and individual organized structure. The forms developed in the highest degree in that division would be *Holothurie* and *Echinoidea*. The individuals of the group of *Polycystina* are either solitary, or a number are aggregated or associated, as in *Polypi*. This circumstance has afforded a character for their division into two groups, *Polycystina solitaria* and *Polycystina composita*, and the form of the shield has furnished the important and necessary differences for their subdivision.

The illustrations on the accompanying two plates will convey to the reader who is unacquainted with the study of these minute structures of animal organization, a better idea of the very distinct and beautiful forms of the *Polycystina* than the best description. They represent a few of the numerous elegant forms of the cellular animalcules of Barbados, magnified from two hundred to one hundred times in diameter. Of other siliceous forms which constitute the rocky masses of Barbados, Ehrenberg mentions, besides the *Polycystina*, three groups, namely, *Polygastric Infusoria*, *Phytolitharia* consisting of fragments of *Spongilla* and *Tethya*; and the third group contains siliceous fragments of perfectly new and very peculiar forms, which are called by Ehrenberg *Geolithia*. These fragments are regularly formed, and consequently easily recognizable: according to their appearance they are divided into stelliform, netlike, annular, tabular, stafflike, nuciform and cephalotic fragments, and the genera have been named accordingly. In some instances the whole mass of rock is composed of such fragments.

I have alluded in general terms to the occurrence of these animalcules in describing the geological structure of the Scotland district. For the information of those who would hereafter devote some attention to the investigation of these remarkable animalcules, I give the following localities in the rocks of which they have been discovered in the largest number; namely in the marls from the summit of Mount Hillaby, from the river near Haggat's, below Jeeve's or Boscobelle, below the Pico Teneriffe, from the Mastic-field Cliff near Springfield in St. Joseph's parish; and in the rocks from the summit of Burnt Hill, Bissex Hill, Mastic-field Cliff, Chalky Mount; and in the volcanic ashes from Skeete's Bay.

It has been asserted by M. Deshayes, "that in proportion to the greater

number of fossil species of shells in a strata analogous to living species, such strata may be determined to be more recent; that a great change in the organization of fossil species, and in the proportion of the number analogous to living species, ought to be considered sufficient to constitute different formations." The list of fossil corals and shells will be found to contain such as are still to be met with in the adjacent sea, with the exception of three species of shells, no longer extant among existing species, and which are from the Scotland formation, giving thus an additional proof of the older age of these rocks.

The fossil corals of Barbados which I have found in the coralline formation, consist mostly of *Astræa radiata*, Lam., *A. galaxæa*?, *A. argus*, Lam., *A. rotulosa*?, *A. stellulata*?, *A. pleiades*, *A. ananas*, Lam., *A. foveolata*?, *A. annularis*, *A. denticulata*, *Meandrina gyrosa*, *Caryophyllia fastigiata*, Lam. (*Lobophyllia* of Blainville), *Columnaria* —??. This enumeration is a proof that *Astræacea* in former ages, as at the present time, were the most prevailing tribe in these seas.

I found also near Fort George a slender, curved, conical spongy body, converted into limestone: it appears to be a true *Spongia*, and its nearest ally is, according to Mr. Bowerbank, a recent species from Australia.

#### LIST OF FOSSIL SHELLS FOUND IN BARBADOS, ARRANGED ACCORDING TO LAMARCK'S SYSTEM.

##### CLASS ANNELIDES.

###### Order SEDENTARIA.

###### Fam. *Maldania*.

*Dentalium* —?¹

###### Fam. *Serpulacea*.

*Serpula* —?²

##### CLASS CONCHIFERA.

###### Order CONCHIF. DIMYARIA.

###### Fam. *Solenacea*.

*Solen Caribæus*, Lam.³

###### Fam. *Nymphacea*.

*Tellina radiata*, Linn.⁴

— *maculosa*, Lam.⁵

¹ A rare shell in the fossil state. Found at Two Miles' Hill.

² They are frequently found attached to corallines.

³ A rare shell in the fossil state.

⁴ Found very generally amongst the debris of corals and in deposits of calcareous sands, chiefly in Christ Church parish near the Hope. They are abundant in Barbados, both fossil and recent; but the recent specimens are much smaller than the fossil shells. I possess a specimen in my collection which measures four and a half inches in length and two and a half inches in height.

⁵ Very abundant as well in the fossil as in the recent state. It is remarkable that the shell in the fossil state is found equally frequent perforated by a small circular hole, as this is the case in the recent state. I believe it is ascribed to the predaceous *Trachelipodes*.



*Tellina Remies, Linn.*

— *lacunosa, Chemn.*<sup>1</sup>

(*T. papyracea, Linn.*)

*Lucina pennsylvanica, Lam.*<sup>2</sup>

(*Venus pennsylvanica, Linn.*)

— *edentula, Lam.*<sup>3</sup>

(*Venus edentula, Linn.*)

— *divaricata, Lam.*<sup>4</sup>

(*Tellina divaricata, Linn.*)

— *tigrina, Desh.*

(*Venus tigrina, Linn.*, *Cytherea*

*tigrina, Lam.*)

#### *Conchacea.*

*Cytherea casta, Lam.*<sup>5</sup>

*Venus reticulata, Lam.*

— *Paphia, Linn.*<sup>6</sup>

#### *Fam. Cardiacea.*

*Cardium lævigatum, Lam.*<sup>6</sup>

(*C. citrinum, Gm.*)

#### *Fam. Arcæacea.*

*Arca scapha, Lam.*

— — ?

*Pectunculus* — ?

*Nucula Packeri, E. Forbes.*<sup>7</sup>

— *Schomburgkii, E. Forbes.*<sup>7</sup>

#### *Fam. Chamæacea.*

*Chama* — ?

#### *Order MONOMYARIA.*

##### *Fam. Tridacnæacea.*

*Tridacna gigas*?<sup>8</sup>

##### *Fam. Mytilæacea.*

*Lithodomus cinamomea, Cuv.*<sup>9</sup>

(*Modiola cinamomea, Lam.*)

##### *Fam. Malleæacea.*

*Avicula radiata, Leach.*<sup>10</sup>

(*Meleagrina margaritifera, var.*  
*radiata, Lam.*)

##### *Fam. Pectenides.*

*Pecten radula*?, *Lam.*<sup>11</sup>

— — ?

<sup>1</sup> It is abundant in the fossil state, but very rare now in the sea around Barbados. Dr. Cutting, who possesses the finest collection of shells perhaps in the West Indies, and to whom I am indebted for much information, told me that he obtained only one specimen in the recent state, which he received from St. Thomas.

<sup>2</sup> It is abundant as well in the fossil state as in the adjacent sea. The fossil shell is much larger than the recent, and like the latter is almost denuded of the epidermis.

<sup>3</sup> It is at present scarce about Barbados, but very frequent among the Virgin Islands. The large numbers which are found in the fossil state, prove that it was in former ages abundant.

<sup>4</sup> The fossil specimens are much larger than the recent.

<sup>5</sup> Very rare in the fossil state, and no longer extant in the sea around Barbados, though not uncommon among the Virgin Islands.

<sup>6</sup> Both species are abundant in the recent and in the fossil state.

<sup>7</sup> A detailed description of these new fossil shells will be found at the conclusion of this list.

<sup>8</sup> I found merely a fragment of this gigantic shell, which is one and a half inch thick, and encloses a large *Petricola*. I know not to what shell else to refer this fragment, although this species belongs more properly to Amboyna, and Captain Beechey found several imbedded in coral rock in the South Pacific.

<sup>9</sup> A large fragment of *Astræa ananas*, which I found near Airy Hill, contained upwards of twenty specimens of this shell. I possess likewise several casts of a *Lithodomus* which were found near Chimbarozo in the parish of St. Joseph, and at a height of about 1000 feet above the sea.

<sup>10</sup> One valve is only generally found. It is now scarce in the adjacent seas.

<sup>11</sup> This is an impression upon a piece of coral rock which I found near Fort George. Impressions of shells are very scarce, nor did I find a second during my researches.

*Spondylus Americanus*?, *Lam.*<sup>1</sup>

— — — ?

Fam. *Ostracea*.

*Ostrea folium*, *Linn.*<sup>2</sup>

# CLASS MOLLUSCA.

## Order GASTEROPODA.

Fam. *Phyllidiana*.

*Lottia* — — ?

Fam. *Bullæana*.

*Bulla striata*, *Brug.*

## Order TRACHELIPODA.

Fam. *Neritacea*.

*Natica mammilla*, *Lam.*

— — — *canrena*, *Lam.*

(*Nerita canrena*, *Linn.*)

— — — *vitellus*, *Lam.*

Fam. *Plicacea*.

*Pyramidella dolobrata*, *Lam.*

(*Trochus dolobratus*, *Linn.*)

Fam. *Scalariana*.

*Scalaria Ehrenbergii*, *E. Forbes.*<sup>3</sup>

Fam. *Turbinacea*.

*Trochus imbricatus*, *Lam.*

*Monodonta modulus*, *Lam.*

*Turbo pica*, *Linn.*<sup>4</sup>

— — — *cælatus*?

Fam. *Canalifera*.

*Cerithium nodulosum*, *Brug.*

— — — ?

*Pleurotoma* — — ?<sup>5</sup>

*Turbinella pugillaris*, *Lam.*<sup>6</sup>

— — — *cingulifera*, *Lam.*

(*Murex nassa*, *Gm.*)

*Pyrula melongena*, *Lam.*

— — — *abbreviata*, *Lam.*

*Ranella rhodostoma*?, *Beck.*

*Murex Messorius*, *Sow.*<sup>7</sup>

— — — *similis*, *Sow.*

*Triton pileare*, *Lam.*

(*Murex pileare*, *Linn.*)

— — — *tuberosum*, *Lam.*

Fam. *Alatæ*.

*Strombus gigas*, *Linn.*<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> As in the case of *Avicula*, only odd valves are to be met with of the genus *Spondylus*. They resemble *S. Americanus*, and are generally found in elevated situations, but I have met them likewise nearer to the sea-shore. They are sometimes firmly imbedded in the coralline rock. I possess the lower valve of a *Spondylus* which I excavated from a coral block (*Meandrina*) near St. Stephen's chapel in the parish of St. Michael, which is of a large size and very ponderous.

<sup>2</sup> It is a rare fossil in Barbados, and, as in the former case, an odd valve is only found. In the recent state it is found frequently adhering to *Gorgonia*.

<sup>3</sup> I refer for a description of this unique shell to the conclusion of this list.

<sup>4</sup> Abundant in both states, but seldom found so large at present in the adjacent sea as it is to be met with in the fossil state.

<sup>5</sup> This shell comes from the rock near Springfield. I regret that I received through Mr. Packer merely a fragment of this shell, which, like the two species of *Nucula*, appears to exist no longer in a recent state.

<sup>6</sup> The large size of this shell in the fossil state in comparison to those which are now obtained is remarkable. Its length from the apex to its greatest distance from it is six inches, the breadth four and a half inches, the width across the aperture two and a quarter inches. It is rare in the fossil state, and likewise at present scarce about Barbados, but common amongst the Virgin Islands.

<sup>7</sup> Dr. Cutting informed me that he was not certain whether this shell is found at present near Barbados. It is common among the Virgin Islands. The fossil specimens are generally well-preserved, and chiefly abundant in Christ Church in a marl-pit near the Hope Estate.

<sup>8</sup> Abundant in the recent and in the fossil state. Fossil specimens are very numerous about the Pine Estate in St. Michael's.



*Strombus accipitrinus*, Lam.<sup>1</sup>  
 — *pugilis*, Linn.<sup>2</sup>

Fam. *Purpurifera*.

*Cassis flammea*, Lam.<sup>3</sup>  
 ( *Buccinum flammeum*, Linn.)  
 — *Saburon*, Lam.<sup>4</sup>  
*Purpura patula*, Lam.  
 ( *Buccinum patulum*, Linn.)  
 — — ?  
*Dolium perdix*, Lam.  
 ( *Buccinum perdix*, Linn.)  
*Buccinum* — ?

Fam. *Columellata*.

*Columbella mercatoria*, Lam.  
*Mitra granulosa*, Lam.

*Mitra striatula*, Lam.  
 ( *Voluta Barbadosensis*, Gmel.)  
*Voluta musica*, Linn.<sup>5</sup>

Fam. *Convolutæ*.

*Ovula gibbosa*, Lam.  
 ( *Bulla gibbosa*, Linn.)  
*Cypræa exanthema*, Linn.  
 — *cinerea*, Gmel.  
 — *bicallosa*, Gray<sup>6</sup>.  
 — *Spurca*, Linn.  
 — *pediculus*, Linn.  
 — — ?<sup>7</sup>  
 — — ?<sup>7</sup>  
 — — ?<sup>7</sup>  
*Oliva conoidalis*, Lam.  
*Conus verulosus*, Brug.  
 — *ranunculus*, Brug.<sup>8</sup>

DESCRIPTION OF SOME NEW FOSSIL SHELLS FROM BISSEXHILL  
 AND SPRINGFIELD IN BARBADOS.



Fig. 2. *Nucula Packeri*.

Fig. 3. The same, showing the dorsal margin.

Fig. 1. *Scalaria Ehrenbergi*.

Fig. 4. *Nucula Schomburgkii*.

Fig. 5. The same, showing the dorsal margin.

FAM. *SCALARIANA*, Lam.

*SCALARIA EHRENBURGI*, E. Forbes. (Fig. 1.)

S. testâ brevi, obesâ, ventricosâ, anfractibus 5, longitudinaliter costulatâ, costis

<sup>1</sup> A rare shell in the recent state about Barbados, but common among the Virgin Islands. Fossil specimens are frequently met with in marl-pits.

<sup>2</sup> Rare around Barbados, but common amongst the Virgin Islands. They are found abundantly in marl-pits, with the colour of their aperture as well-preserved as if they had only recently come out of the sea.

<sup>3</sup> Found frequently imbedded in the coral rock in the neighbourhood of Bridgetown, and near Black Rock.

<sup>4</sup> Rare in the fossil state.

<sup>5</sup> Rather rare in the fossil state, but abundant in the sea around Barbados. My fossil specimens are from the Hope in Christ Church parish.

<sup>6</sup> Rare in the fossil state.

<sup>7</sup> I have not been able to determine these three species of *Cypræa*.

<sup>8</sup> Rare in the fossil state.

regularibus æqualibus, lamelliformibus, in ultimo anfractu 16; aperturâ rotundatâ marginatâ.

Shell ventricose and shortly conical, whorls about 5, rounded, longitudinally ribbed; the ribs equal, elevated and not thick, numerous, 16 on the body whorls: no spiral ridge on the base: marginal rib of the round aperture strong and high; columella broad and rather angulated at the base. Length  $\frac{8}{10}$  of an inch: breadth  $\frac{6}{10}$  of an inch.

This remarkable species is allied to some tertiary forms, probably miocene. Among recent species its nearest ally is the *Scalaria crassilabrum* of Sowerby, jun., a species from the Philippines and Central America.

I found this unique shell near the summit of Bissex Hill, imbedded in siliceous limestone. I am glad that my discovery of this new shell has afforded Professor Forbes an opportunity to name it after the learned Professor Ehrenberg, who, by his discovery of a new class of animalcules in the rocks of Barbados, has added another claim to our thanks for his indefatigable researches into the history of the most minute forms of organic life.

Mr. Edward Packer of Springfield forwarded to me during my stay in Barbados, a specimen of rock consisting of dark gray limestone enclosing small quartz pebbles, in which numerous shells of the genera *Nucula*, *Lucina*, *Pleurotoma* and *Venus* were so firmly imbedded as to form one mass. According to his description, this block lies isolated in the neighbourhood of Springfield, and I do not recollect having met with a similar rock *in situ* during my rambles in the island. I have to regret that the specimens of shells which I received from Mr. Packer were mostly very imperfect; this refers chiefly to the *Lucina* and *Pleurotoma*. One of the species of *Nucula* was very perfect, which, at my request, my friend Professor Forbes has named after Mr. Edward Packer, a gentleman who has taken great interest in my researches while in Barbados, and offered me many facilities in prosecuting them.

I have consented, not without some hesitation, to the specific name of the second species, upon which my kind friend Professor Forbes has insisted.

#### FAM. ARCACEA, *Blainv. and Lam.*

##### NUCULA (LEDA) PACKERI, *E. Forbes.* (Figs. 2 and 3.)

N. testâ oblongâ subtumidâ, transversè striatâ longitudinaliter obliquè unisulcatâ; latere postico productiore, attenuato, angulato, subacuto; antero rotundato; margine ventrali simplici, subsinuato; lunulâ oblongo-lanceolatâ, carinis elevatis cinctâ.

Shell ovate or oblong, rather tumid, produced slightly retrally into a sub-compressed acutely-angled beak, which is separated from the rest of the shell by a shallow furrow; the other extremity is rounded. The surface is crossed by very numerous transverse striæ with sharp intermediate ridges. The beaks



are prominent. The lunule is well-defined and smooth, and bounded by two ridges, one of which is the margin of the upper part of the valves. The margins of the shell are smooth. Transverse dimension  $\frac{8}{10}$  of an inch : beak to frontal margin  $\frac{5}{10}$  of an inch.

This form is allied to several existing tropical and sub-tropical *Nuculae*, and to some crag forms.

NUCULA SCHOMBURGKII, *E. Forbes*. (Figs. 4 and 5.)

N. testâ ovato-ellipticâ, valdè inæquilaterali, tumidâ, posticè rotundatâ, anticè abruptè truncatâ, lineis sæpè divaricatis sculptâ ; umbonibus subterminalibus ; lunulâ lanceolatâ, marginibus denticulatis.

Shell rather tumid, ovate, elliptic, very inequilateral, with the beaks nearly terminal at the truncated antea! extremity. The postea! extremity rounded. An arched furrow runs from the beak to the margin at the antea! extremity. This furrow is smooth ; the space in front of it is terminated by about a dozen nearly perpendicular curved grooves, bounding a somewhat impressed, nearly smooth indistinct area. Between the arched groove and in front of the border of the lunule, all over the shell are fine curving divaricating furrows, forming a series of elegant angular markings. Towards the cardinal margin these furrows curve inwards, widen, and have thicker interspaces, so as to denticulate the borders of the lanceolate and nearly smooth lunule. The ventral margin appears to have had smooth lips. The cast is smooth. Dimensions of the most perfect specimen, from beak to posterior angle,  $\frac{5}{10}$  : central breadth  $\frac{4}{10}$  : thickness  $\frac{3}{10}$ .

This remarkable shell belongs to a group of *Nuculae*, of which there are few known species, either living or fossil. The oldest known members of the section occur in cretaceous strata : *Nucula bivirgata*, Sowerby, and *Nucula ornatissima*, D'Orbigny, both gault species, are examples. Still nearer the West Indian species is the *Nucula Cobboldiæ* of the crag, a species which lived on in the Celtic region of Europe till the elevation of the sea-bed of the glacial epoch caused its extinction. Two living *Nuculae* represent this group, viz. *Nucula divaricata* and *Nucula castrensis*, both described by Mr. Hinds in the 'Zoology of the Voyage of the Sulphur' ; the former was taken in twenty-four fathoms in the Chinese seas, and the latter dredged in seven fathoms, sand, at Sitka in North-West America.

## CHAPTER III.

## THE APPLICATION OF THE MINERAL PRODUCTS OF THE ISLAND OF BARBADOS, AND THE COMPOSITION OF ITS SOILS.

THE existence of several mineral products in the Scotland formation becomes evident from the preceding remarks. They have in a great measure been hitherto unheeded, and the gift of nature has lain there profitless. The author of the numerous valuable contributions in the 'Agricultural Reporter,' signed with the initials J. D., and which are known to be the productions of Dr. Davy, the brother of Sir Humphry Davy, has repeatedly drawn the attention of the inhabitants to the great advantages which might be derived from some of the marls in the improvement of such soils in Barbados as are deficient in carbonate of lime, and also as a valuable article of export, especially to British Guiana, a country remarkably deficient in limestone. Dr. Davy asserts that he knows of no limestone procurable in any part of England so fitted for agricultural purposes as the chalk and soft calcareous marl of Barbados.

It is not likely that Barbados possesses precious metals. Hughes relates that on the surface of the earth on Colonel Abel Alleyne's estate (in St. James's parish), a piece of ore had been found which upon analysis in England proved to contain a large proportion of gold; but though diligent search was made by digging and otherwise no more was discovered. That author mentions another instance of some ore reported to have been found by Dr. Bruce, without the locality where he found it being known. The north-eastern point of St. Peter's parish is another locality where gold is said to have been discovered, but we possess no proofs of the truth of such assertions. The ore found on Colonel Alleyne's estate might have been dropped there by accident after having been brought from South America. It is mentioned by Sloane, that the Duke of Albemarle, who possessed a patent authorizing him to search for mineral treasures in all the West India plantations belonging to England, made great inquiries after minerals in Barbados without success, except that they found some substance at a hill which was very shining and was lodged in the earth; some of it was afterwards sent to Jamaica, but proved to be only white or silver-coloured Marcasite (pyrites), which on trial held no metal, or so little as not to be worth while to look after<sup>1</sup>. Smoky gray clay ironstone (compact clayey oxide of iron combined with carbonic acid) is abundant about Chalky Mount, Mount Hillaby, Jeeve's, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Sloane's Natural History of Jamaica, vol. i. p. 33.



The occurrence of bituminous coal in various situations in the Scotland formation called Manjack<sup>1</sup>, has been alluded to in the geological sketch. There are several varieties of combustible matter intermediate between the liquid mineral tar and the bituminous coal, which, according to Dr. Davy's examination, pass in a series from mineral tar through soft bitumen and hard asphaltum into "glance coal," by which name he calls "a mineral substance which possesses the essential character of this coal, viz. not melting when heated, but swelling up from partial fusion and caking, to use an expression commonly applied to bituminous coal of this quality; burning for some time with flame and leaving a portion of cinder or coke, which of course consumes without flame<sup>2</sup>." The consideration of the geological structure of the Scotland formation led Dr. Davy to make some remarks on the probability of finding serviceable beds of coal in certain parts of this island. Such a supposition is borne out by various circumstantial proofs, derived not only from the mineral character of the rocks which compose the district, but from the presence of the tar springs which owe their origin to "woody and vegetable substances which may have undergone by the agency of subterranean fires, those transformations and chemical changes which produce petroleum, and this may, by the same causes, be forced up to the surface, where, by the exposure to the air, it becomes inspissated, and forms the different varieties of pure and earthy pitch or asphaltum<sup>3</sup>." This mineral oil occurs in most countries where coal is found<sup>4</sup>. Mr. Crawford, on a voyage up the Irawaddi to Ava, collected numerous geological specimens which are described by Dr. Buckland in the Geological Transactions; and alluding to the resemblance which some green and yellow sandstone from Prome bore in their mineralogical character to the plastic clay formation, he observes that near Pugan and Wetmasut they were associated with brown coal and petroleum, precisely as they are found containing brown coal all over Europe, and connected with wells of petroleum near Palma, and also in Sicily. Near the petroleum wells of Wetmasut, Mr. Crawford also found large selenites, resembling those which occur at Newhaven in the plastic clay. In Ava, as in Europe, they seem to be co-extensive with the clay-beds of the tertiary formation<sup>5</sup>.

The carburetted hydrogen or fire-damp which escapes through the soil at Turner's Hall Wood, although it does not necessarily indicate the

<sup>1</sup> "In several places of America these sorts of bitumen are found and have several names; the most common name is Mountjack, by which it is known very well amongst the privateers."—Sloane's Natural History of Jamaica.

<sup>2</sup> Barbados Agricultural Reporter for January, 1846.

<sup>3</sup> Lyell's Principles of Geology (5th edition), vol. i. p. 335.

<sup>4</sup> The most powerful springs producing petroleum hitherto known, are those on the Irawaddi in the Burman empire. In one locality there are said to be 520 wells yielding annually 400,000 hogsheads.

<sup>5</sup> Geological Transactions, 2nd series, vol. ii. p. 388.

presence of coal-beds<sup>1</sup>, affords another probability. Fire-damp, or carburetted hydrogen gas, appears to be generated by the decomposition of iron pyrites in coal, and may often be heard issuing from the fissures in coal-beds with a bubbling noise, as it forces the water out along with it; but it is also a product of the decay of any organic matter when air is present in deficient quantity, or more properly speaking of putrefaction with limited access of air. Iron pyrites are very common in the clays and other rocks of the Scotland district.

The bituminous coal has been hitherto used as fuel in the taich-furnaces of several estates, where it has been combined with megass, and likewise with bituminous clay to prevent its rapid melting and running into a tar, by which a great portion of it is lost, as it runs through the bars of the furnace-grate without igniting. In Wales the labouring class resort to a compound of the small coal which is quite unmanageable for firing, and mixing it with turf and clay into balls, it is dried and used as firing, and is said to give a steady glowing heat without much flame<sup>2</sup>. Asphalt has been extensively used by engravers in the preparation of their varnishes.

The existence of springs saturated with sulphuretted hydrogenous gas has been already alluded to. Such a spring near Mount All, called "the Pottery," attracted some attention in 1830, and it was examined by Dr. Doyle, Surgeon to the Forces, Drs. I. J. Ferguson, and R. C. Thomas. The first gentleman came to the conclusion, after a hasty examination, that the water in this spring, on the surface of which floated naphtha or green Barbados tar, resembled the water of the "Bain de l'Empereur" at Aix-la-Chapelle. Its odour was that of rotten eggs, and its savour not very disagreeable. Dr. Doyle was so forcibly struck with the great resemblance between them, that it appeared to him in tasting the water at the source, nothing was wanting but the caloric and air-bubbles of the waters of Aix to enable him to pronounce upon their identity. He considered that the waters of the Pottery spring possessed qualities of a rare and precious kind, and might be beneficially employed for the cure of cutaneous maladies, as well as for those complaints termed obstructions

<sup>1</sup> Dr. H. W. Hofmann, Professor at the Royal College of Chemistry in London, has been kind enough to analyse this gas. I subjoin his description:—"The gas is perfectly inodorous and colourless; it burns with a light bluish flame and without explosion. The absence of olefiant gas could be immediately seen from the appearance of the flame. The gas was tested for oxygen and for carbonic acid; for the former by small phosphorous balls, for the latter by potassa balls. Both these gases were found to be absent. The gas was analysed by the common eudiometrical process: oxygen was introduced into the gas deflagrated, and the carbonic acid formed, and absorbed by potassa; after which the respective volumes were observed. From these observations the gas was found to be pure light carburetted hydrogen (marsh-gas, fire-damp)  $\text{CH}_4$  containing one equivalent of carbon and two equivalents of hydrogen, or in 100 parts, there were 75 parts of carbon, and 25 parts of hydrogen."

<sup>2</sup> Barbados Agricultural Reporter, vol. i. p. 179.



of the liver, spleen, bowels, &c<sup>1</sup>. The two medical gentlemen who accompanied Dr. Doyle were of a similar opinion. It appears from a letter addressed by Dr. Thomas to Mr. Abel Stuart, that there were five springs in the neighbourhood of Mount All and Vaughan's; namely, "a strong chalybeate (to the taste sulphate of iron), and an impregnation of Barbados naphtha; second (the Pottery), a sulphuretted hydrogenous water with a plentiful percolation of naphtha on its surface; third, a strong and simple chalybeate; fourth, a weaker ditto; fifth (looking over Vaughan's), a spring with the evident taste of sulphate of magnesia, and no doubt an aperient<sup>2</sup>. It is much to be regretted that these waters have not been analysed long ere this by some skilful and accurate chemist, as we must remain much in the dark about them until that is done."

The Barbados green tar, or petroleum, has been used with success in cases of leprosy. Mr. Abel Stuart petitioned the House of Assembly to erect upon Bird Island an hospital for the more convenient prosecution of his labours in the cure of leprosy by means of the green tar, and chiefly by the use of the waters from the spring called the Pottery, to which he ascribed similar qualities as the Harrowgate waters. He asserted that he had made his experiments chiefly upon cases of confirmed leprosy, and that in no instance had he failed to arrest the progress of the disease, even in its last stages. The object of the petition was not carried out, and I am not aware whether the virtue of the tar and the waters of the spring are really so efficacious as Mr. Stuart has stated. The beneficial effect of the naphtha in cutaneous affections is undoubted, and a kind of naphtha soap, under the name of Hendrie's Petrolin Cosmetic Soap, is much in use in cutaneous diseases, and in cases of fine and tender skins. According to Dr. Andrew Ure, it contains from ten to twelve per cent. of petroleum, which, not being susceptible of saponification with alkali, retains its detergent and sanitary virtues upon the skin quite unimpaired. A patent medicine, under the name of Dr. Berkeley's Aromatic Tar Pills, was much in vogue some twenty years ago. It was asserted that Dr. Berkeley, Bishop of Cloyne, had introduced the tar in 1744, and recommended its qualities in numerous diseases. As usual with universal medicines, the aromatic tar pills were to cure every disease.

The clays, mixed more or less with siliceous matter, were formerly extensively used for the preparation of earthenware. The potteries were very numerous during the last century, when it was customary to manufacture forms for making clayed sugars. Goglets, pitchers, and some other coarse articles of pottery and ware, are still manufactured in the Scotland district.

The numerous Septaria might be used for the preparation of cement. Parker's cement is prepared out of a similar mineral, which is found in the London Clay.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Doyle's letter to Mr. Caldecott.

<sup>2</sup> It is used as such by the labourers in the neighbourhood.

The yellow and brown ochres, which are found in St. Andrew's and at Bissex Hill, are sometimes used as paints by the labourers.

The calcareous sandstones are extensively used for building materials, and the micaceous sandstone is well-adapted for the erection of chimneys and furnaces. It is usually called firestone in consequence of it. The calcareous conglomerates, composed of triturated minute fragments of shells, are used for dripstones, and those rocks which consist of more minutely comminuted shells, for building materials. This rock is quite soft when quarried, and may be cut into any shape. By exposure to the air, or by being washed by the sea, it assumes great hardness. The Mole Head is built of similar rock, which is quarried extensively near Highgate.

The productive soil which rests on the coralline formation is of a varied nature. On the higher table-land, as near Mount Wilton, Lyon Castle, and Castle Grant, is a soil of reddish-brown hue, which, according to Dr. Davy, contains a large proportion of a siliceous matter in a very finely divided state, with a certain portion of clay, and an admixture in small quantities of lime and magnesia<sup>1</sup>. Another quality of soil is that which prevails between the terrace elevations, as in the higher valley called Sweet Bottom, chiefly near the estates Sweet Vale and Redland. It contains more clay than the first-mentioned soil, and a large proportion of silica, but little lime and magnesia. Its colour varies between red and brown<sup>2</sup>. A third variety of soil differs little from calcareous marl. It is incumbent on a substratum of marl, and consists of carbonate of lime, containing fragments of sea shells. It is generally of a light colour, and occurs especially on the north-eastern part of St. Philip's, in parts of St. Michael's, and also of St. Lucy's. A fourth variety is in some situations almost black, consisting of vegetable matter in a peculiar state of decomposition, approaching (as Dr. Davy believes) the state of peat<sup>3</sup>. It contains commonly a good deal of clay with a sufficiency of calcareous matter, and of silica and magnesia. It occurs in low situations towards the sea-coast. Dr. Davy mentions another variety of soil from Codrington Estate below the college. It is a calcareous argillaceous marl of a gray colour, consisting of alumina, carbonate of lime, and of silica in well-adjusted proportions, with some carbonate of magnesia. The steep hills and ridges below the college, and their valleys and ravines, consist of such soil, which though barren in aspect possesses real fertility and abundance of water.

<sup>1</sup> The greater part of these observations on soils are quoted from 'A Discourse delivered before the General Agricultural Society of Barbados on the 22nd of December 1846, by John Davy, M.D., Inspector-General of Army Hospitals.' Printed in the Barbados Agricultural Reporter, February 6th, 1847.

<sup>2</sup> Some bluish clay is found near Sweet Vale on the road to Redland.—R.H.S.

<sup>3</sup> I have received from Mr. Pile some dark black soil from the neighbourhood of Spring Garden, which has all the appearance of peat.—R.H.S.



Dr. Davy considers that the soils on the table-land and Sweet Bottom arose from the subsidence of drift-matter, brought by the currents when these parts were lying at a considerable depth in the ocean. He observes, that the red soil of the higher grounds presents itself at heights where it could not be brought after the ground on which it rests, namely, coral and shell limestone, was raised from the depths of the sea, because there is no higher ground near from which it could have been conveyed by the action of water. Dr. Davy describes a hill, the summit of which consists entirely of red clay, near Horse Hill, and there is another near Sugar Hill. Barbados does not offer a singular instance of red soil resting on coral limestone, which some geologists suspect to be the residue of the limestone exposed for ages to the dissolving action of rain-water.

I regret exceedingly that I carried no sample of this red soil with me, in order to send it to Ehrenberg for examination, whether it contains siliceous Polycystina. So much is certain however, that the red soils from Sweet Bottom and from the road near Mount Wilton differ geologically in their age from those near the summit of Mount Hillaby; the former does not contain a single species of Polycystina, while the red soils from the northern declivity, near the summit of Mount Hillaby, contain several. These fossil animals are entirely peculiar to the rocks of the Scotland formation, which is of great importance in the relative judgement of their ages, if compared with the coralline formation. The numerous specimens of soil and mud, which I forwarded to Professor Ehrenberg, from several parts of the high table-land and the flats of St. Lucy's and St. Philip's, do not contain a single species of the cellular animalcules.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### A SKETCH OF ORGANIC NATURE AS DEVELOPED IN BARBADOS.

HEAT and light are the two great agents of nature which call organic life into existence; without it, those forms which now astonish us by their multiplicity would have remained inorganic substances. It is true we see in the rock a regular arrangement; we observe a gradual and laminated structure, and the crystal demands our admiration by its sym-

metry ; nevertheless, these forms extend only in one direction, resolvable in straight lines, while organic nature abounds in forms of endless varieties.

Where organic life has once been called into activity, be it represented by the smallest vesicle invisible to the naked eye or the majestic oak, there it will increase and augment under circumstances favourable to its further development. Nature never rests ; vesicle is added to vesicle, 'cell to cell, and in organs of a higher degree follows fibrous tissue, the formation of which proclaims the first stage of vegetation. After the production of these fibres, other organs are successively produced ; and, forced onward by the inert power of organic life, the plant ascends to its perfect form.

The rock, an inorganic substance, increases by the adhesion of new parts from without—it enters into several chemical and mechanical combinations, and may be divided into several parts alike in nature ; but deprived of the power of reproduction, it remains a dead mass. And nevertheless, in that very power of reproduction which constitutes the great privilege of organic life, lies the germ of death.

Animals and plants form organic nature ; they possess instruments of action : on the action of each and their co-operation together depend their growth and perfection. They breathe by pores and absorb foreign substances. A derangement of their organs causes an interruption in their activity and produces ultimately death. Their reproduction is stipulated by natural laws. Only in the lowest stage of the vital activity, namely, in those organs which by their crystalline and fragmentary structure, by their straight lines or extension in one direction, remind us of inorganic substances, occurs a multiplying by spontaneous separation (*Diatomaceæ*). These microscopical bodies appear like the first dawn of organic nature—a stray ray of the all-animating sun called them into existence, ready to assume the form of vegetable or animal bodies. But even in the most imperfect state of organic bodies we find a combination of cells, a division in small organisms, and a reciprocal activity in the substances which compose their organization.

It was formerly asserted that the difference between inorganic substances and organic bodies, and between plants and animals, consisted in the following character :—"Inorganic bodies or rocks are without vitality, and of a similar structure throughout their extent ; they increase by *juxta-positio*, and do not multiply by reproduction. Organic bodies are of dissimilar structure, increase by *intus-susceptio*, and multiply by reproduction. Without voluntary motion and stomachs they are called plants ; with a will and motion and a stomach, animals<sup>1</sup>."

Our advanced knowledge proves that these limits are not so sharply drawn by nature as to permit the assertion, here ends animal life, and

<sup>1</sup> Linnæus expressed the difference between inorganic substances and organic bodies, and plants and animals in the following short sentence : *Lapides crescunt—Vegetabilia crescunt et vivunt—Animalia crescunt, vivunt et sentiunt.*



there begins the animal kingdom. It is asserted by M. Bory de St. Vincent and Professor Kützing, that there exist organic bodies which are animals at one period and vegetables at another. Kützing boldly asserts that the *Diatomaceæ*, which are considered to stand at the extreme limit of organic life, are as much of animal as of vegetable origin. It appears therefore that animals and plants cannot be distinguished at the extreme limits of the great divisions of organic bodies, and that nature is connected by indivisible links. Voluntary motion and stomachs can no longer be assumed as the barrier between plant and animal<sup>1</sup>.

Professor Lindley, in his 'Vegetable Kingdom,' a work of which it is difficult to speak in terms of sufficient praise, observes, when alluding to *Diatomaceæ*, that "from this point the naturalist who would learn to classify the kingdom of plants must take his departure. He perceives that those species which consist of cells, either independent of each other (*Protococcus*, *Uredo*) or united into simple threads (*Conferva*, *Monilia*), are succeeded by others in which the threads collect into nets (*Hydrodictyon*) or plates (*Ulva*), or the cells into masses (*Laminaria*, *Agaricus*); peculiar organs make their appearance, and at last, as the complication of structure increases, a leaf and stem unfold as distinctly limited organic parts."

The extent of this work, according to the plan which I sketched myself previous to the commencement, has already so far surpassed the limits then prescribed that I am obliged to satisfy myself with very general terms on systematic arrangements in introducing the Catalogue of such plants as are growing spontaneously in Barbados, or as have been introduced since its settlement as a European colony.

The contemplation of nature when our race was still in the cradle of its existence, suggested already the division of what man saw around him into grass and herbs yielding seed, and fruit-trees yielding fruit, of moving creatures that have life in the water, of fowl that fly above the earth, and cattle and creeping things. A close observation and intimate acquaintance with nature no doubt rendered such a classification self-evident; it is therefore remarkable that after ages had elapsed, and the other sciences connected with the history of our earth kept pace with the advance in knowledge, botany should have erred from the straight path and invented an arrangement of the vegetable kingdom which was totally at variance with the simple laws so obvious in nature. It scarcely requires the observation that all our systems are mere conventional contrivances to place the numerous objects of nature into a classified arrangement, with the view of facilitating our search after an individual object.

As long as systems were invented which did not rest upon the principle that those plants which are most alike should be arranged in groups,

<sup>1</sup> It has been recently advanced that the existence of starch in plants is the best mark of distinction, as this compound is entirely unknown in animal life.

it happened that the systematical combination contained vegetable forms differing as much in appearance as the humble grass from the majestic palm. Gesner, Cæsalpinus, the brothers Bauhin, Ray and Magnolius, were the first who attempted in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries to arrange the few plants then known according to conventional rules. Tournefort proposed a system which was founded on the form of the corolla; and to him belongs the merit of having classed the plants then known, and which amounted at that period to about ten thousand, into genera, species and varieties, and distinguished the genera by proper names. Linnæus published in 1734 his sexual arrangement, which for its simplicity and facility received the general approbation of all botanists of that period. He followed the path which Tournefort before him had already adopted, and introduced a scientific nomenclature, and bestowed likewise short characteristic names for the species.

Linnæus employed the stamens and pistils for the formation of his system. Such an arrangement may have been adequate to the advance of the botanical science at that period, but no person was more persuaded of its incompleteness than the ingenious author himself. Plants which bore to each other the greatest resemblance were unnaturally separated by this arrangement; and he acknowledged that the present system was merely a substitute for a more natural arrangement, for which he considered the science at that time unprepared. A natural distribution of plants occupied the great philosopher during the latter days of his life, when he threw together such genera as he knew into sixty-seven groups, which he called Fragments, and some of which are adopted to this day.

Linnæus compared very appropriately the objects of animated nature to the places marked on a map, many of which border closely on each other<sup>1</sup>. The genera in a systematical arrangement correspond with provinces, the orders with empires, the classes with the four grand divisions of the world.

DeCandolle has used a similar picture with regard to the vegetable kingdom. He observes, "that certain genera which stand still isolated resembled islands which, separated from the land, are dispersed far asunder in the ocean. If it were possible to place before the eye such a cartographical arrangement of the genera and families, the remark would force itself upon the observer that in some empires the places are crowded and approach each other quite close, but in others they lie far asunder. This difference must be ascribed, as in geography, to two causes—the intermediate places are unknown, or that nature in reality possesses here and there, in the order of things, empty places (perhaps originally, perhaps arisen with the lapse of time) similar to the deserts and morasses on our globe."

Ray announced already in 1703 he conceived a natural system to be that "which neither brings together dissimilar species nor separates

<sup>1</sup> "Plantæ omnes utrinque affinitatem monstrant, uti Territorium in mappa geographica."



were supposed to have been brought from Martinique in some vessel employed in smuggling. Barbados, Grenada and Martinique suffered more than any other island from this plague. In Grenada every sugar-plantation between St. George's and St. John's, a space of about twelve miles, was destroyed in succession, and the country was reduced to a state of the most deplorable desolation. Their numbers were so immense that they covered the roads for many miles together; and so crowded were they in many places, that the impressions made by the feet of horses which travelled over them would remain visible for a moment or two, until they were filled up by the surrounding swarms. It was observed that these ants made their nests only under the roots of such trees and plants as could not merely protect them from heavy rains, but at the same time, being firmly fixed in the ground, afforded a secure basis against any injury occasioned by the agitation of the usual winds. The sugar-cane possessed these qualifications in a very great degree, for a stool<sup>1</sup> of canes is almost impenetrable to the rain, and is firmly fixed to the ground<sup>2</sup>. The trees of the orange-tribe afforded these insects similar advantages from the great number and quality of their roots, while those of the coffee, cacao, plantains, &c., being less numerous and incapable of giving protection, were not molested. It did not appear, according to Mr. Castles, that these ants fed on any part of the canes or the leaves of the trees, as no loss of substance in either the one or the other had ever been observed; nor had they ever been seen carrying off vegetable matter of any sort. It is therefore concluded that the roots were injured by them so as to be incapable of performing their office of supplying nourishment to the plants, which became sickly and stunted and ultimately perished. The sickly canes, during the prevalence of this plague in the islands, did not afford juices fit for making sugar in either tolerable quantity or quality.

The insect is the *Formica omnivora*, Linn.<sup>3</sup>; its size varies much; the size of some is scarcely a line, and others are nearly four lines in length. They are of a dark brown colour, somewhat shining, slightly covered with hair, the head large, flatly arched, and rounded towards the upper portion. On each side of the head is a minute flat eye, scarcely observable; an-

<sup>1</sup> The assemblage of the numerous roots from whence the stem or cane arises, is called the stool.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. John Castles, a planter of Grenada, who sent a description of the Sugar Ant to General Melville, which was read before the Royal Society in 1790, says with regard to the impermeability of the roots of the sugar-cane by rain, "Thus when every other part of the field is drenched with rain, the ground under those stools will be found quite dry."

<sup>3</sup> "Formica: obscure-brunnea; capite magno; oculis minimis, vix conspicuis; thorace tuberculato, petiolo binodoso." Dr. Pohl und v. Kollar, 'Brasilien's vorzüglich lästige Insekten.'

tennæ are placed in two notches immediately over the upper lip, and consist of one long and eleven very small joints. The most important parts of this insect with which they commit so much devastation, are the mandibles, which are very strong, corneous, broad, arched outwardly, and sharply dentated on the interior side. The collar is laterally compressed, arched above and divided into two segments, of which the anterior is larger, and the posterior provided with a small knot. The peduncle which connects the abdomen with the thorax consists of two rings formed like two flattened scales, laterally compressed and concave above. The abdomen is smaller than the head, oval, and more hairy towards its posterior part. The feet are of a lighter colour than the body, and are very long; there is a small spine on the lower part of the tibia. When a number of them were rubbed together between the palms of the hands, they emitted a strong vitriolic sulphureous smell. It is asserted that they feed entirely on animal substances; for if a dead insect, or animal food of any sort was laid in their way, it was immediately carried off. Carcasses were attacked as soon as they became putrid, so as that they could separate the parts, and soon disappeared. But they likewise attacked living animals; I have been assured that it was with the greatest difficulty that the young of any animal could be raised at that period. Calves, pigs, and chickens when in a helpless state were attacked, and their eyes, nose, and mouths being filled with large numbers of these ants, they perished, when not timely assisted. It became necessary to guard the eyes of the cattle and other animals by a circle of tar; without this precaution numbers were blinded. It is even asserted by Dr. Coke that the greatest precaution was requisite to prevent their attacks on men who were afflicted with sores, on women who were confined in childbed, and on children that were unable to assist themselves<sup>1</sup>. It may therefore be supposed that every exertion was made to put a stop to the ravages of these insects. Poison and fire, although they proved not entirely effectual, checked the rapidity of their increase. Arsenic and corrosive sublimate were mixed with such animal substances as they had been observed most greedily to devour. Corrosive sublimate appeared to have the effect of rendering them outrageous, and they attacked and destroyed each other. But still more remarkable was the destruction of great numbers by fire. It was found that where wood was burnt to the state of charcoal, without flame, and immediately taken from the fire, and laid in their way, they extinguished the burning coals by the amazing numbers which rushed upon it. Mr. Castles says,—

“This part of their history appears scarcely credible, but on making the experiment myself, I found it literally true. I laid fire as above described,

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Coke's West Indies, vol. ii. p. 313.



where there appeared but few ants, and in the course of a few minutes thousands were seen crowding to it and upon it, till it was perfectly covered by their dead bodies. Holes were therefore dug at proper distances in a cane piece, and fire made in each hole: prodigious quantities perished in this way; for those fires when extinguished, appeared in the shape of mole hills from the numbers of their dead bodies heaped on them."

The destruction of myriads in this way seemed nevertheless to make but little impression, and the devastation continued. In 1776 the Government of Martinique offered a reward of a million of their currency for a remedy against this plague<sup>1</sup>, and the Legislature of Grenada offered £20,000 for the same object; but all attempts proved ineffectual, until the hurricane in 1780 effected what human power had been unable to accomplish. The Sugar Ant disappeared before the violence of this tornado.

It has been asserted that this insect had been brought to Barbados from Tobago in some mould imported by Mr. Gidney Clarke, owner of the Bell Plantation. In 1814 they again made their appearance with considerable injury in many districts to the vegetable productions and feathered stock, but they did not continue long<sup>2</sup>. They are still to be found in Barbados, but only in small numbers.

The Cushi or Great-headed Ant is no less destructive than the former. This insect, which is the *Formica cephalotes* of Fabricius, attacks trees in such large numbers that a day is sufficient to deprive the most umbrageous one of all its leaves. It is curious to watch their proceedings; while some ascend the tree and commence biting off with their strong mandibles pieces perhaps a third of an inch in length, which they allow to drop on the ground, others stand ready to receive them, and seizing these pieces at one end they are raised over their head and carried to their burrows, where they use the leaves to line their subterranean galleries and chambers. The path which they have made from their nest to the tree which is selected for their depredation, is perfectly smooth, and sometimes six inches broad and forty to fifty yards in length. They do not content themselves with biting off the leaves of trees, but they attack alike the leaves of the sweet potato, the cassada and other vegetables<sup>3</sup>; indeed, as already observed, I know instances in Guiana where they have actually caused the settler to abandon his abode, as these destroyers frustrated all his labours to raise vegetables for his sustenance. Their bite is very painful and causes slight inflammation. This ant is

<sup>1</sup> Code de la Martinique, tom. ii. No. 506.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Collins's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> They are very fond of Indian corn, and they deprived us during our expedition in the interior of Guiana, sometimes in one night, of such quantities of our stock, that I would have disbelieved it had I not seen myself the quantity which they carried away.

easily recognized by its large head, which has behind two spines, and the thorax is provided with four spinous processes<sup>1</sup>.

A small red ant causes by its bite a very severe pain, which lasts for several hours. The pain is no doubt increased by a caustic secretion which the ant emits, and which flows into the wound. Hughes observes if they are killed and rubbed upon the skin they raise a blister, which is evidently a sufficient proof that the caustic juice causes the greater pain. The ant is described by Kollar as *Formica caustica*.

The Sugar Ant, which will creep through the smallest crevices in order to get to the sugar, is *Formica saccharivora*.

An insect of a different description, which commits great destruction to the timber in houses, is the Wood Ant, White Ant, or Wood Lice, a species of *Termes* (*Termes devastans*, Kollar). They are so destructive, that if their ravages are not stayed, they will in a few years destroy the roof of a house; their nests, which are very large and of an oval shape, are attached to trees or the rafters of houses: vaulted galleries lead from thence to other parts of the tree, where such a nest has been built into the branches, and from thence to the ground and to vast distances, for the purpose of invading houses and stores, where they have been known to destroy whole bales of goods, books, &c. The nest and these galleries are constructed of a substance consisting of clay and woody fibre, worked up in their mouths to the consistence of mortar. The White Ants are chiefly troublesome during the rainy season. The only means of destroying them is arsenic, as the destruction of their nests does not prevent their rebuilding them. If the poison is introduced near the upper end of the nest, it is imbibed by a large number, and those which have been killed are eaten up by the living, and so cause their death.

In the neighbourhood of ant-hills, and in some soils in Scotland, a small fragile globular pearl-like substance of a yellow colour is found, which the negroes call Ants' eggs or Ground Pearls<sup>2</sup>. It possesses a circular opening on one side, and breaks easily into thin scales: it is the

<sup>1</sup> The scientific description of this destructive insect is as follows:—

Order HYMENOPTERA. Section ACULEATA.

Fam. FORMICIDÆ.

*Formica cephalotes*, Fabr.

Neutra: castaneo-brunnea, pubescens; capite maximo, supra bipartito, postice bispinoso; tuberculis spinosis; anticis quatuor, posticis duobus.

Mas: obscure-brunnea; thorace pilis rufescentibus dense tecto; alis rufescentibus, diaphanis, nervis obscurioribus.

Fœmina: castaneo-brunnea, pubescens capite thoraceque bispinosis, alis rufis, diaphanis, nervis obscurioribus.

<sup>2</sup> I found these bodies likewise in large numbers in the royal chamber in the large ant-hills which the *Termes cumulans*, Kollar, erects on the savannahs in the interior of Guiana. These hills are of a pyramidal shape, and often from 10 to 15 feet high. See my Expedition into the Interior of British Guiana, Journal of the Roy. Geogr. Society, vol. vi.



outward covering or shell of the pupa of a curious insect, which the late Rev. Lansdowne Guilding has described under the name of *Margarodes formicarum*, without being able to come to a conclusion as to what place in our systems to refer it<sup>1</sup>.

It is likewise met with in Antigua, Bahamas, &c., where it is worked by the ladies into purses, and strung into necklaces. Whole bottles full of these ground-pearls were formerly brought to England as a curiosity. When they still contain the animal in its pupa state, they are called live Ground-pearls, and if eaten by poultry in that state death ensues, unless immediate relief be afforded. Dr. Nugent of Antigua relates that vinegar is poured down their throats, which probably dissolves these substances in the crop, and thus removes the distension they had occasioned.

The sugar-cane plant is subjected to the ravages of various insects, and whole fields have been completely destroyed by their voracity, and the hopes of the planter disappointed. One of the most destructive and common enemies to the sugar-cane is the Borer or the Yellow Blast, the small grub of a moth described by the Rev. Lansdowne Guilding under the name of *Diatraea sacchari*. It belongs to the order *Lepidoptera*, Fam. *Pyralide* of Leach, and is chiefly injurious in the caterpillar state when it burrows into and feeds upon the centre of the stems. The moth is of a straw colour, the upper wings dirty ochre with two blackish oblique lines; one black dot in the centre, and several on the margin; lower wings and feet pale yellow. The larva or caterpillar is yellowish spotted with black, rather hairy, head and neck ferruginous, dorsal line yellowish, lateral spots lucid; thoracic feet six, abdominal eight, anal two; body much lengthened. Mr. Guilding, who received the prize medal of the Society of Arts for his essay on the insects injurious to the sugar-cane, observes that this production, so valuable to the planter in all its parts, is never exempt from this dreaded pest, chiefly in the drier colonies, where they have been known to blast the hopes of the year, to destroy whole acres of canes, and ruin the unfortunate planter. From long-continued experience Mr. Guilding discovered that they may be almost entirely expelled if the canes are carefully stripped of the dry and useless leaves, under which, as they become loose, the female Borer deposits her eggs. It has been observed that the Borer commits more injury among plants than among ratoon-canes, which of course should be oftener visited, in order to strip them of their dry and withering leaves. A single cane will sometimes nourish several of the Borer worms, which perforate every joint and cause the pithy centre to become discoloured and sour, in which state they not only yield nothing at the mill, but communicate a dark colour and bad quality to the syrup of the sounder plants.

<sup>1</sup> The editor of the Zoological Journal (vol. iv. p. 493) suggests that it possesses considerable affinity with the Parasita of Latreille, including the genera *Pediculus* and *Ricinus*, alternately referred by that great entomologist to the *Arachnida* and *Insecta*.

The *Calandra palmarum*, Fabr., the larva of which is known in the island under the name of Grougrou-worm, is sometimes injurious to the plants newly stuck in the ground, to which the female is allured by the juices which are exuded. They sometimes attack the joints or juncks so vigorously, that a fresh planting becomes necessary. They seldom deposit their eggs in the full-grown sugar-cane, preferring to lay them in the trunks of palms, chiefly in the Maccaw tree (*Acrocomia fusiformis*), which has hence received the name of Grougrou-palm. The larva roasted is considered by some of the creoles a great delicacy: it resembles in taste the marrow of beef-bones<sup>1</sup>.

Another species of the same genus, called the Large Borer (*Calandra sacchari*, Guiling), confines itself principally to such canes as have been slightly injured, though it sometimes attacks the more vigorous plants, which it excavates to the very ground. The passage which it has made in its destructive course is filled up with excrements resembling grains. The perfect insect is generally met with in decayed vegetable matter; it is of a blackish colour, and its body is six-tenths of an inch in length: there is a variety of a chestnut red. As the beetle is of considerable size, it ought to be sought for and destroyed<sup>2</sup>.

After the hurricane in 1831, an insect showed itself in the sugar-cane fields in the quarters of St. Andrew and St. Patrick in Grenada, which multiplied rapidly and committed such ravages, that in some instances the estates lost half their crop of sugar. The insect which was called in Grenada Puceron, Vine-fretter, and in other islands the Blast, Blight or Cane-fly, belongs to the order *Hemiptera*, section *Homoptera*, genus *Cicada*. Mr. Westwood has described it in the following words:—

“*Delphax saccharivora*, Westwood; length of body  $1\frac{3}{4}$  line with expanded wings  $4\frac{3}{4}$  lines (allied to *Delphax marginata* and *pellucida*). Head, thorax and abdomen pale yellowish-green; the latter clothed at the extremity with a white downy secretion: head produced in front into a short narrow nasus; clypeus beneath 3-carinated; eyes brown with a notch beneath to receive the base of the antennæ (which are of a pale green colour with a dark line in front, and which are not quite so long as the head), with the basal joint half the length of the second; the terminal joint is a slender seta; rostrum extending to the base of the middle legs; upper wings ample, much longer than abdomen, nearly transparent and almost colourless; the inner margin slightly tinged with yellowish; nerves pale green, the second apical nerve alone (and not the second and

<sup>1</sup> The Cossus of the Greeks and the Romans, which at the period of their extravagance and luxury were introduced as a great delicacy on the tables of the rich, was the larva of a large beetle which lived in trees and was brought from Persia and Mesopotamia. Keferstein considers it to have been the larva of a species of *Calandra*.

<sup>2</sup> For a full scientific description of these insects by the Rev. L. Guiling, see the 46th volume of the Transactions of the Society of Arts.



fourth as in our allied British species) forked ; under wings colourless ; legs of a pale dull greenish-yellow, formed for leaping, the anterior part not dilated."

The female, like all other *Cicadida*, is furnished at the extremity of the body beneath with a pair of saw-like organs, which are expressly for the purpose of cutting grooves in vegetable productions, in which the eggs are afterwards deposited. This process doubtless interrupts the circulation of the juices of plants, and proves injurious where these insects are numerous : but this is not the only injury they commit ; the under side of the head in all the different stages of its life is provided with a jointed sucker which consists of several fine internal darts, which it thrusts into the leaves or stems of plants, and which is so admirably adapted that they are able to suck up the vegetable juices. It has been observed that these insects regale themselves upon the sweets of the sugar-cane, and from their number literally bleed the plant to death. It attacks the cane in all the stages of its growth, but is more particularly injurious to plants or ratoons when they are young and tender. The female, by means of its ovipositor, makes oblique incisions in the midrib of the cane-leaf in parallel rows, piercing just through the cuticle, in each of which an egg is deposited and covered with a fine cottony matter ; these punctures amount from five to fifteen, and each egg is placed transversely with respect to the direction of the fibre of the cane, by means of which they partly overlap the eggs, and afford them in addition to the cotton-like covering, protection against the weather and the depredation of other insects. When they issue from their eggs, the insect appears sluggish and inactive, and is covered with a frothy substance, but after its metamorphosis it becomes lively, and joins in the work of destruction. The surface of the leaf on which they are found is covered with a blackish substance like honey dew, which may have been produced by extravasation, or as in the case of *Aphidæ* and *Coccus*, it may arise from their excrements.

This matter is insoluble in water, and it closes up therefore the pores of the leaf, and interrupts the respiration. The frothy matter which we meet frequently on the surface of some leaves in England, arises from an insect closely allied to the cane insect, namely the *Aphrophora spumaria*, or froth-insect (better known by the name of the Cuckoo-spittle). Within the thick white frothy fluid is seated the larva of that *Cicada*, which undisturbedly sucks its nutriment from the plant and ejects the superfluous matter. The perfect winged insect has no longer the frothy matter around it, it flies to meet its mate and propagate its kind. If therefore it be destroyed in its larva state, the propagation cannot take place. As previously observed, it is more particularly injurious to plants or ratoons when they are young and tender ; and as in that state they are easily

inspected, children might be employed to rid the leaves of the larva, which in consequence of the frothy covering might be easily detected. Although they are generally to be found on the sugar-cane, they do not exclusively confine themselves to it ;—as reported in the ‘ Magazine of Natural History,’ they are likewise found sometimes on grass, chiefly *Paspalum distichum*.

More recently two other insects have shown themselves highly injurious to the sugar-cane, which apparently belong to the *Aphisidæ* and *Coccidæ*. With respect to the injury committed by the latter, which is sometimes called the Cane insect, I insert the following extract from the minutes of the Leeward Agricultural Society, which has been kindly communicated to me :—

“ Mr. Skinner stated that the first appearance of the insect at Black Bess Plantation was in the month of February 1845. The preparation was made in July and August of the previous year, and the plants put in the ground in the following December. The spring of canes was good, but the disease, when it appeared, was general through the estate. The preparation lands had not been ploughed or tilled much, and no guinea corn grown that year, or previously, but the land had been under fallow crops, seven acres being potatoes.

“ All trash and tops were left upon the land. The field in which the insect first showed itself was highly manured with stake manure, and a quantity of megass had been carted on the pens.

“ The ants followed the insect in great numbers. One field showed spots of diseased plants, alternating with healthy ones, the greater part however of the field being diseased. In another field, trenched deeply both ways, spots of one-eighth and one quarter of an acre died off. A third field, the plants for which had been steeped in warm water at a temperature of 150°, was healthy for the first two months, but after that period exhibited the same appearance as the rest.

“ Soot (one hogshead to the acre), guano, weak lime-water, ashes and salt, were all tried, without any favourable effect. A perfectly healthy plant was placed in infected land, and the disease was communicated.

“ No other plants appeared to be infected.

“ Mr. Foderingham was of opinion that the preparation of the land, and the plants grown in it, occasion the disease.

“ In 1843 he planted guinea corn, which was cut down, and buried in the months of September and October, the canes being planted in the following January. At the age of two months, the plants, which had grown at first prettily, exhibited the disease, which was visible from that period to the reaping of the canes.

“ Mr. Foderingham expressed his opinion that but for the extensive use of guano he should have got no crop. The discontinuance of guinea corn upon his estate was accompanied by the disappearance of the insect.

“ Dr. Goding was of opinion that the insect is viviparous, and in its habits similar to the hog-louse. It is parasitical, hiding itself in the leaf of the cane,



at the point where the horizontal and transverse tubes pass out at the conjunction of the leaf and stem, and it is from these tubes probably that it derives its nourishment.

"All the *Graminaceæ* appear subject to the attack of the insect.

"Dr. Goding concluded by recommending the application to the land of caustic lime."

This class of insects has unfortunately not restricted its depredations upon the sugar-cane.

Previous to the awful hurricane of 1831 the coast regions were studded with cocoa-nut trees; the greater part of which were destroyed during that calamity. The plantations however were newly planted, and in some places, as at Maxwell's and Fontabelle, the proprietors reaped annually from £300 to £400 from the sale of young cocoa-nuts. About three or four years ago an insect suddenly made its appearance, which lodged itself on the lower part of the leaf, where it found shelter against the inclemency of the weather, and increased most rapidly. It appears that no notice was taken of it in the commencement, when most likely its ravages might have been stayed. To the great astonishment of persons unacquainted with the cause, the lower leaves or fronds of single trees began to turn yellow and wither, and ultimately to fall off; frond after frond followed, until the pyramidal spire only was left; but this likewise began to droop; ultimately the crown fell off and the withered trunk alone remained standing. The disease spread, and began now to attract attention, but it was too late. In the above-mentioned plantations every tree was attacked; neither young nor old were spared, and those plantations which five years before possessed thousands of trees, had at the time when the author quitted Barbados not a single healthy tree left. The injury however did not rest here; it gradually spread toward the east, attacking tree after tree. All the remedies used against such ravages of insects proved vain; and it is considered that the only means left to get rid of this plague is to extirpate all the cocoa-nut trees in the island, and by a legislative act to prevent any being planted for several years, until the insect has disappeared. It is distressing to see those majestic trees, at present crownless trunks, offensive to the eye; nor has the insect restricted its ravages to Barbados, but is extending them to Antigua, Nevis, St. Christopher's, and other islands.

Shortly after my arrival in Barbados, I forwarded some specimens of this insect, which I considered to belong to the genus *Aleyrodes*, to Dr. Lindley, and it has since been described in the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' of May 2, 1846, under the signature of "Ruricola," as *Aleyrodes cocois*<sup>1</sup>. The correspondent of that useful paper discovered two different kinds of

<sup>1</sup> It will be recollected that it has been asserted that a single female of the species *Aleyrodes prolella* deposits two hundred thousand eggs, and the female of the cocoa-nut insect seems to be equally fertile.

insects upon the under surface of the leaf, one of which was the species just named, the other a *Coccus*. Ruricola observes,—

“As insects will remain in an embryo state for long periods, every vestige of the infected trees should be burnt as soon as they are taken down; and the most diligent search must be made after the *Aleyrodes* upon plants of the same natural order as the cocoa-nut, to ascertain if there are not colonies established elsewhere. There is the larva of a little beetle, called *Scymnus*, which destroys the European *Aleyrodes*, and it is remarkable that no parasitic insect should have appeared to check the increase of the cocoa-nut species; but this may arise from the disease having been imparted without its usual antidote. Fumigation with sulphur would arrest the plague, if it could be applied; but then it ought to be done simultaneously to be effective, or else at a season when the insects are inactive.”

The orange and lime-trees are likewise subjected to great ravages from the insect tribe. The female of a gall-insect covers itself with a white cotton-like stuff in which it deposits its eggs, to the number of from 150 to 400. The young brood feed on the tender parts of the tree, and multiply so rapidly that they have been known to destroy whole groves of orange-trees. It is a species of *Dorthesia* resembling *D. citris*, which in Italy is called *Morfea*. *Coccus adonidum*, Linn., is likewise highly injurious. The leaves of the orange-tree are at times marked below by a yellowish somewhat concave spot. This is a certain sign that another small insect has established itself, which belongs to the *Coccus* tribe. It is of a reddish colour, like *C. adonidum*. The female deposits its eggs to the number of ten or fifteen in the leaf, and as they multiply very rapidly, they are equally injurious as the other insects. The best remedy is to pluck off the yellow leaves and burn them. Smoking with sulphur appears to have no effect. The leaves of the sweet potatoes suffer greatly from the injury of an *Aphis*.

In no order of insects are vegetable productions used so universally for food as among Lepidoptera when in their state as larvæ. The devastation which the caterpillars commit occasionally are enormous, chiefly when their numbers disproportionately increase. Such an instance showed itself in 1846 near Colleton in Barbados. A field of sweet potatoes (*Batatas edulis*), consisting of about ten acres, was deprived of its leaves in one night by a host of caterpillars<sup>1</sup>. After they had eaten off the leaves from that field they left it *en masse*, and crossed the public road in such bodies as entirely to cover it; thousands were killed by the feet of horses and the wheels of carriages. A heavy rain which occurred at that time swept away whole masses. The author visited the spot about that period, and at a distance of half a mile from the field, he met heaps of the cater-

<sup>1</sup> These caterpillars were the lepidopterous larvæ of one of the *Sphingideæ*, probably a *Charocampa*, of which there are two species, *C. Nechus* and *C. Thorates*, in Barbados.



pillars, which, having been carried away by the surface water, were lying in the trenches of the road. It is related by Du Tertre, that after the great hurricane in 1657 in Guadaloupe, such a number of caterpillars appeared suddenly that they entirely covered the soil, and eating up all vegetation, a great scarcity ensued.

The lepidopterous insects, or butterflies and moths, are far from being numerous in Barbados, the reason for which may be the absence of forest. It happens occasionally that one or the other species shows itself in prodigious numbers, but, fortunately for vegetation, this does not occur frequently. Of the nocturnal Lepidoptera of the Antilles generally few have been described, and not one of these is known to be from Barbados.

The genera and species which I have identified are the following:—

<i>Papilio Polydamas</i> , Linn.	<i>Anceryx Ello</i> , Linn.
<i>Callidryas Marcellina</i> , Fabr.	— <i>obscura</i> , Fabr.
<i>Macroglossum Tantalus</i> , Cramer.	<i>Amphonyx Dupouchelii</i> , Boisd.
<i>Callionima Parce</i> , Fabr.	<i>Urania Sloaneus</i> , Cramer.
<i>Philampelus Labruscæ</i> , Linn.	<i>Empyreuma Pugione</i> , Linn.
<i>Chærocampa Nechus</i> , Fabr.	<i>Euchromia Parthenis</i> , Fabr.
— <i>Thorates</i> , Hübn.	<i>Decopeia ornatrix</i> , Cramer.

Among insects which commit ravages upon wood and timber is a large bee which proves very injurious to wooden houses, the posts of which they bore in various directions: it is the *Xylocope Teredo*, Guilding. It pierces into the wood first in a horizontal direction, and forms afterwards longitudinal excavations, sometimes half an inch in diameter, in which it constructs its nest.

The list of those insects which prove an annoyance or are noxious to man is much larger in the tropical than the temperate regions. Some are parasites upon his body, others annoy him as blood-suckers. The voracity and appetite for blood of the Mosquito tribe is surprising in such little insects, and any one who has experienced the torments they inflict in a country where luxuriant vegetation, stagnant waters, a humid air and the absence of a sea-breeze increases their number a thousand-fold, will agree with me that they are one of the greatest plagues that beset a traveller in the tropics. Humboldt asserts that in some places a cubic foot of air to the height of three or four toises is often peopled by a million of winged insects<sup>1</sup>; the inhabitants of Barbados may congratulate themselves that the annoyance they suffer from the Mosquitos in their island is a trifle in comparison to what it is in some parts of Guiana, where the inhabitants pass their lives under “la plaga del insufrible tormento de las moscas<sup>2</sup>.” The insect which is known under the name of

<sup>1</sup> A cubic foot contains 2,985,984 cubic lines, and the largest species of the *Culex* tribe is 1·8 line long from the head to the extremity of the corselet, without reckoning the legs. The generality, however, are not half that size.

<sup>2</sup> Humboldt's Personal Narrative, vol. v. p. 100.

Mosquito in the English colonies resembles our gnats or midges (*Culex pipiens*). In the Spanish provinces however it is called *Zancudo*, signifying "Long-leg;" and the little flies which are known in the English colonies as "Sandflies," on the Spanish main bear the name of *Mosquito* (a little fly) and belong to the genus *Simulium*. I have observed three species of Mosquitos in Barbados, namely, the *Culex molestus*, Koller, *C. trifurcatus*, and *C. pulicaris*. The latter possesses longer legs, and its body is larger; it is known under the common name of "Gallon nipper." The Sandflies are not less troublesome, but being mostly confined to the sea-shore, they are more local, and a less general annoyance; but the pain which they inflict is considered by many to surpass that of the Mosquito. Their movements are rapid, and scarcely have they alighted on the hands or face when their object of filling themselves with blood is already accomplished. Their bite leaves a little spot partly raised, which ultimately becomes of a reddish-brown colour, in consequence of the extravasated and coagulated blood where their proboscis has pierced the skin. They swarm only during day, and retire at night. There are several species; the most common however is the *Simulia pertinax*.

As connected with noxious insects peculiar to the tropical regions, I would mention the Chigo, Jiger, or Nigua (*Pulex penetrans*, Linn.), and two species of *Ixodes*, called vernacularly "Ticks." The Chigo resembles in its appearance a small flea<sup>1</sup>, and nestles in the flesh beneath the nails and toes and other parts of the body. It raises great irritation, and may prove dangerous to the limb where their numbers are allowed to increase, as the constant irritation has been known to produce inflammation.

The *Ixodes* or Tick is a small insect which is found on leaves, in the grass, &c., and which attaches itself by means of its mandibles to the flesh, in which it buries its head so firmly that it is difficult to remove it without tearing off part of the skin. By means of its sucking apparatus it soon fills itself with blood, and rapidly fattens and increases upon it, until it ultimately falls off. Man and beast are subjected to their depredation; and even cold-blooded animals are not exempt from them, as to my great astonishment I found the toads, *Bufo aqua*, in Barbados (called *Crapeau*) covered with a species peculiar to them<sup>2</sup>.

The two species which annoy man are *Ixodes americanus*, Linn., and *I. crenatus*, Kollar. A species of *Ixodes* is very frequent in the forests of Guiana, and appears to exude some caustic substance, which coming in

<sup>1</sup> It is no doubt a great mistake of authors to place this insect under the genus *Pulex*, which it resembles in appearance but not in habit. It does not deposit its eggs under the flesh, but merely matures its brood, which do not pass through a perfect metamorphosis, but issue from the extended membrane or bag which contained them completely formed.

<sup>2</sup> This *Ixodes* is new, and will be described under the name of *Ixodes bufonicola*, Schomb., by Mr. Adam White in his forthcoming work, 'A Popular Introduction to the study and modern classification of Mites and Spiders.'



contact with the wound, causes very painful irritation<sup>1</sup>. The *bête rouge*, which is principally found in grassy spots, attaches itself to the feet and causes great irritation; it is a species of *Leptus* nearly allied to *Agaricus*.

I would likewise mention here another plague, which although not so frequent in Barbados, I have nevertheless been told occurs occasionally: this is the Mosquito-worm, the larva of a species of *Æsthus*. This insect, which resembles our Gad-fly, is of the size of a large house-fly, and inserts its eggs under the skin of man when asleep, who does not become aware of it until the grub is matured, and produces painful irritation; if molested it sometimes causes inflammation<sup>2</sup>. The canine race is much subjected to this annoyance; and horses, mules and cattle suffer so severely, that instances are known where these grubs have caused violent inflammation and death.

The wound which is inflicted by the American Scorpion (*Scorpio americanus*, Linn.) is certainly painful, but by no means fatal, where there are no other circumstances connected with it to render it dangerous, as *e. g.* a great irritability of the dermoid system, or where the constitution is vitiated by excesses. I consider the sting of a wasp as painful as that of a scorpion. The bite of the centipede (*Scolopendra morsitans*) causes much more pain and irritation, and produces feverish symptoms. It exudes a caustic substance, and frequently leaves the mark of all its legs on the skin over which it has crawled. These spots assume a brownish colour after the inflammation has subsided, and remain visible for some time.

A large hairy spider, which bears the name of the Flat-backed Spider, inflicts bites which are as painful as that of the Scorpion. It is quite different from the great Bird-spider (*Mygale Blondii*, Latreille), and not so black, nor has it any horny claws on the tarsi like the latter. If it is not identical, it is nearly allied to the Tarantula (*Thelyphonus proscorpio*, Latr.).

Different species of wasps building their nests between the branches of trees and against the rafters in houses, are called here under the vernacular name of *Maribonda*; they belong principally to the genus *Polystes*.

The Cockroaches are too well known to deserve a special description. Besides the depredations which they commit upon clothing, books and various other articles, their smell is highly disagreeable, which they communicate to all objects over which they crawl. The common cockroach

<sup>1</sup> The author speaks from experience, and bears the scar of the small wound which arose from the bite of one of these insects to this day upon his hand. The pain was more poignant than any other inflicted upon him by noxious insects during his wanderings under the tropics.

<sup>2</sup> Several of my travelling companions, during my expeditions in the interior of Guiana, were subjected to this plague, although I myself did not suffer from it. When the larva increases in size, the best remedy is to apply a piece of sticking plaster over it, which closes the pores of the skin and prevents it from getting air. It dies and is afterwards easily pressed out.

which is chiefly found in dwellings, is *Blatta americana*, Linn., the species which makes the drumming noise, *Blatta gigantea*, Linn.

The following list contains such insects as have not been mentioned in the previous descriptions, and are curious in appearance or otherwise remarkable.

*Copris* — ? The Tumble Turd.

*Megasoma Titanus*. The Rhinoceros Beetle, or great brown Sawyer.

*Macraspis tetradactyla*, Leach. The greater Hardback (the small Hardback is most likely a species of *Rutela*).

*Passalus interruptus*. The large Borer.

*Elater (Pyrophorus) noctilucus*. The large Fire-fly.

*Lampyris pullens*, Fabr. The Fire-fly.

*Prionus (Stenodontes) mandibularis*. The Macacca Beetle.

— *longimanus*, Fabr. The Capricorn Beetle.

*Callichroma virens*. The Lady Capricorn Beetle.

*Solenoptera bilineata*. The large striped Capricorn.

*Cassida Jamaicensis*. The Jamaica Tortoise Beetle.

*Cassida bicornis*. The Tortoise Beetle.

*Coccinella Surinamensis*. The Surinam Lady's-bird.

*Coccinella 7-punctata*. The Lady's-bird.

*Cicada septemdecim*. The Ringing Cicada.

*Libellula* — ? The Dragon-fly.

*Phylloptera myrtifolia*. The large Green Grasshopper.

*Spectrum filiforme*, Lam. John Cook's or Hag's Horse, *Hughes*.

— *ferrula*, Lam. The Jessamin Insect, *Hughes*.

*Mantis precaria*, Linn. The Praying Mantis.

*Empusa pectinicornis*, Lam. The Wandering Leaf.

*Phyllium siccifolia*. The dry-leaf Insect.

*Pepsis violacea*. The Formidable-Fly (*La mouche formidable*).

#### ARACHNIDES, OR SPIDERS.

*Mygale fasciata*. The large Bird Spider.

*Mygale* — ? The large brown Tarantula.

*Oteniza nidulans*. The black Tarantula, or Trap-door Spider.

*Epeira clavipes*. The large spotted Spider.

*Phrynus reniformis*. The Scorpion Spider.

*Gasteracantha* — ?. The Crab Spider.

— ?. The common House Spider.

— ?. The long-shanked Spider.

#### CRUSTACEA<sup>1</sup>, CRABS AND LOBSTERS.

The following list of Crustacea may be found interesting, as giving a general view of the distribution of this interesting class in the West India

<sup>1</sup> I feel sincerely obliged to Adam White, Esq., F.L.S., Assistant to the Zoological Department at the British Museum, for the compilation of the list of Crustacea, which rests chiefly upon the first two volumes of the 'Histoire des Crustacés' of Professor Milne-Edwards, and the 'List of the specimens of Crustacea in the collection of the British Museum; printed by order of the Trustees in 1847.'



archipelago, as far as naturalists are at present acquainted with the species; but when any crustaceologist shall energetically devote himself to the examination of these islands and seas, the species will be perhaps more than quadrupled. It is dangerous in our present far too limited acquaintance with the marine fauna of the West India islands to deduce any results connected with the geographical distribution of this class of animals; it is however Mr. White's opinion that many of the Crustacea discovered by Say and his correspondents on the southern shores of the United States, will eventually be found in the West Indian archipelago.

# SPECIES OF CRUSTACEA FOUND AT BARBADOS AND AMONG THE OTHER WEST INDIAN ISLANDS.

[An asterisk put before the name indicates the presence of specimens in the Collection of the British Museum.]

- \* *Leptopodia sagittaria* (Fabr.), Leach, Zool. Misc. ii. t. 67. *Araña*, Parra, Descripcion de diferentes Piezas de Historia Natural las mas del Ramo maritimo, Havanna, 1787, t. 56. f. 3.
- ? \* *Libinia emarginata*, Leach. The female probably of *L. canaliculata*, Say, subsequently described, is believed to be found in the West Indies as well as in the United States.
- ? \* *Lissa chiragra* (Herbst), Leach. A specimen, said to be from the West Indies, is in the Museum collection; it was presented by Mr. Bowerbank; and there is not much more reason why a Mediterranean species should be occasionally found in the West Indian seas than a West Indian on the coast of Africa, as is the case with *Leptopodia sagittaria*.
- \* *Chorinus heros* (Herbst), Leach. From Barbados, Mus. Bell.
- \* *Mithrax spinosissimus* (Lam.), Edw. Parra, t. 51. f. 1.  
 — *verrucosus*, Edw. *Cangrejo santoya*, Parra, t. 44.  
 — *aculeatus* (Herbst), Edw. *Cangrejo espinosa*, Parra, t. 47. f. 1.  
 — *hispidus* (Herbst), Edw. The *M. spinicincta*, Lam., is regarded by Prof. Edwards as the young of the following species.
- \* *Mithraculus coronatus* (Herbst), White. This is the *M. sculptus* (Lam.), Edw., figured in the curious old work of Petiver, Pterigraphia Amer., t. 20. f. 6: it is a very abundant species.
- \* *Paramicippa subclivosa*. A new species from St. Christopher's.
- \* *Pericera cornuta* (Herbst, "cornudo"). The Horned Crab of Hughes, t. 25. f. 3. *Cangrejo cornudo*, Parra, t. 50. f. 3; a very abundant crab.
- \* — *trispinosa* (Latr.), Guérin, Icon. R. A., t. 8. f. 3.
- \* — *heptacantha*, Bell, Trans. Zool. Soc. ii. 61. t. 12. f. 6.  
 — *bicornuta* (Latr.), Edw.
- \* *Acanthonyx Petiverii*, Edw., Petiver's Pterigraphia, t. 20. f. 8.
- \* *Lambrus crenatus*, White. A new species.
- \* — *Lupoides*, White. A new species.
- \* *Parthenope horrida* (L.), Fabr. The Lazy Crab, Hughes's Barbados, t. 25. f. 1.

- \* *Carpilius corallinus* (Herbst), Leach. The common Crab, a very handsome and abundant species.
- Atergatis lobatus* (Edw. i. 375).
- \* *Xantho setigera*, Edw.
- *parvulus* (Fabr.), Edw.
- *mercenarius* (Say). A species found abundantly in Carolina, and also suspected to be found in the West Indies.
- \* — *denticulata*, White. A new species from the West Indies.
- \* *Chlorodius longimanus*, Edw.
- \* *Panopeus Panope* (Herbst). *P. Herbstii*, Edw.
- \* *Menippe Rumphii* (Fabr.), DeHaan.
- \* *Pilumnus spinimanus*, White, List of Crust. in Brit. Mus., p. 21.
- \* *Platyonychus ocellatus* (Herbst), Latr.
- \* *Amphitrite diacantha* (Latr.), DeHaan.
- \* — *cribraria* (Lam.). *Cangrejos xaivas* of Parra.
- \* — *trispinosa* (Leach, Linn. Trans. xi. 319), White, l. c. 27.
- \* *Lupa forceps* (Fabr.), Leach. The long-shanked Crab, Browne, t. 41. f. 2. *Xaiva de horquilla*, Parra, t. 51. f. 3.
- \* *Achelous spinimanus* (Latr.), DeHaan. And var. *Lupa Banksii*, Leach, Linn. Trans. xi. 391.
- \* — ? *ruber* (Lam.), White, l. c. 28.
- \* *Potamia dentata*, Latr. *Cancer fluviatilis*, Herbst.
- \* *Uca cordata*, L. (figured by Parra, t. 58).
- *lævis*, Edw. Perhaps only a variety of preceding.
- Cardisoma Guanhumi*, Latr. The large white Land Crab, the *Crabe blanc* of Father Labat. *Cangrejo terrestre*, Parra, t. 57. According to Edwards, the *Ocypode gigantea* of Fremenville is the female of this species.
- Gecarcinus ruricola* (L.), Leach. Black or Mountain Crab of Sloane, i. t. 2. *Cangrejos Ajaes terrestres* of Parra.
- *lateralis*, Fremenville; Guérin, Icon. R. A. t. 5. f. 1.
- \* *Ocypode arenaria*, L.; Say; Catesby, ii. 35.
- \* — *rhombea*, Edw.
- \* *Gelasimus Maracoani*, Latr.
- \* *Sesarma cinerea* (Bosc.), Edw. *S. reticulata*, Say.
- \* — *Pisonii*, Edw., Crust. ii. 76. t. 19. f. 4, 5.
- \* *Goniopsis strigosus*, Edw., Crust. ii. 87. t. 29. The Scuttle Crab.
- \* — *Grapsus* (L.) *Cancer ruricola*, DeGeer. *Grapsus cruentatus*, Latr. *Grapsus pictus*, Traill. *Cangrejo de Arrecife*, Parra, t. 48.
- \* *Planes minutus* (L.). The Turtle Crab, Brown, Jamaica, t. 42. f. 1. *Nauutilograpsus*, Edw., var. Sloane, ii. t. 245. f. 1.
- \* *Plagusia clavimana*, Desm. *C. planissimus*, Herbst.
- \* — *Sayi*, DeKay, Zool. N. York, part 6. p. 16. *P. depressa*, Say, not Herbst.
- \* *Calappa marmorata* (Fabr.), Latr. *Cangrejo Gallo*, Parra, t. 47. f. 2, 3.
- \* *Calappa*, nov. spec.
- \* *Hepatus angustatus* (Fabr.). *H. fasciatus*, Latr.
- ? *Ilia punctata*, Edw. The Mamma Shrimp, Brown, Jamaica, t. 42. f. 2. Does not this belong to one of the three following so-called species?



- \* *Persephona Latreillii*, Leach, Zool. Misc. iii.<sup>1</sup>.
- \* — *Lamarckii*, Leach, Zool. Misc.; Parra, t. 51. f. 2. *Guaia punctata*, Edw., Crust. ii. 127.
- \* — *Lichtensteinii*, Leach, Zool. Misc.
- \* *Dromia lator*, Edw.; Parra, t. 46. *Cangrejo Cargador*.
- ? *Eryon caribensis*, Freminville, Ann. Sc. Nat. xxv. t. 8. f. b.
- \* *Albunea oxyophthalmus*, Leach.
- \* *Remipes scutellatus* (Fabr.).
- \* *Hippa talpoida*, Say. "Sandbug."
- \* *Pagurus granulatus*, Oliv. The Soldier Crab, Hughes, t. 25. f. 2.; *Macào*, Parra, t. 61.
- *tuberculosis*, Edw.
- *sulcatus*, Edw.
- \* — *tibicen*, Herbst, t. 23. f. 6.
- \* *Cenobita Diogenes*, L., Catesby, ii. t. 33. f. 1-2.
- \* *Porcellana galathina*, Bosc.?
- Monolepis* — ?
- \* *Scyllarus æquinoxialis* (Fabr.). The Mother or Queen Lobster, Browne, Jamaica, t. 41. f. 1. *Langostino*, Parra, t. 54. f. 1.
- Ibacus Parræ*, Edw. ii. 288; Parra, t. 54. f. 2.
- Palinurus longimanus*, Edw. ii. 294. *Camaròn de lo alto*, Parra, t. 55. f. 1.
- \* — *guttatus*, Latr.; Seba, iii. t. 21. f. 5. Rock Lobster.
- *americanus*, Lam. *Langosta*.
- \* — *occidentalis*, n. s.?
- \* — *argus*, Latr.
- Callianassa* — ?
- Homarus americanus* (Edw.), Seba, iii. t. 17. f. 3.
- \* *Atya scabra*, Leach, Zool. Misc. iii. t. 131. Abundant in streams.
- \* — *occidentalis*, Newport, Ann. and Mag. N. H. 1847; Gronov. Zooph. ii. 231. t. 17. f. 6. In Jamaica found abundantly by Mr. Gosse.
- Alpheus armillatus*, Edw. ii. 354.
- Hippolyte ensiferus*, Edw. ii. 374.
- \* *Palæmon natator et fucorum*, an spec. dist.? Found with the preceding in the Gulf-stream.
- \* — *Creusa*, White, n. s. List of Crust. in Brit. Mus. p. 78.
- \* — *forceps*, Edw. ii. 397. *P. Swainsonii*, Leach MSS.
- \* — *Jamaicensis* (Herbst), Sloane, t. 245. f. 2.; Parra, t. 55. f. 2. *Camaron de agua dulce*, Parra. By some authors this freshwater or æstuary species has been confounded with the *P. carcinus*, an East Indian species.
- \* — *spinimanus*, Edw. ii. 399.
- \* — *Procles*, White, l.c. 79. A species found by Mr. Gosse in Jamaica.
- Peneus* (species) an *setiferus*?
- Sergestes atlanticus*, Edw. ii. 428.; Ann. Sc. Nat. xix. t. 10. f. 1-9.
- Cynthia Thompsonii*, Edw.; Thomps. Zool. Res. t. 6.
- \* *Podopsis* — ?
- \* *Squilla vittata*, Latr.

<sup>1</sup> Near this comes *Cangrejo Tortuga*, Parra, t. 51. f. 2.

\* *Squilla scabricauda*, Latr. ; *Galèra*, Parra, t. 54. f. 3.

\* — *empusa*, Say, Journ. Acad. Sc. Phil. i. 350. Jamaica, found by Lieutenant Redman.

The West Indian islands must be richly stored with Crustacea of the orders AMPHIPODA, ISOPODA, ENTOMOSTRACA and fish parasites ; very few however are recorded in books ; amongst the ISOPODA, an interesting spined species found by Mr. Gosse in Jamaica, is named *Acanthoniscus spiniger*, White, List of Crustacea in British Museum, p. 99. The genus *Zemba*, Leach, allied to *Æga*, would seem to come from St. Vincent's, where it was most probably found by the late indefatigable naturalist the Rev. Lansdowne Guilding. The *Cymothoa Dufresnii*, Leach, appears to be one of the most abundant parasitical Isopoda found in Jamaica ; the Lernæidous families will be found abundantly in those seas by future observers.

The sea around Barbados is frequented by a species of the order *Cephalopoda*, which is used as an article of food by the lower classes of the inhabitants, namely, the Bastard Cuttle-fish or Calmar, *Loligo sagittata*, Lam. To this section belong likewise the Sepia or Ink-fish, *Sepia officinalis*, Linn., and the common *Octopus* or *Polypus*.

## MOLLUSCA.

### MOLLUSCOUS ANIMALS, OR SHELLS.

The ninth, tenth, eleventh and twelfth classes of Lamarck's invertebral animals (or such as are destitute of a spine or back-bone), include animals without articulated feet, and possessed of a testaceous covering or shell. These classes are named ANNELIDES (of which only one order contains testaceous animals), CIRRIPEDES, CONCHIFERA and MOLLUSCA. As an example of the *Annelides*, the Tooth and Worm-shells may be named, and of *Cirripedes*, which contains multilocular-shells, the Barnacles ; bivalve shells form the *Conchifera*, and the name of *Mollusca*, in a closer sense, is restricted to univalve shells. The number of shells found in the neighbourhood of Barbados is by no means large : having been disappointed in procuring a list of such as frequent the sea around that island, or are found on the land and in the small streams, I present herewith a catalogue of shells which are not only found in Barbados, but in the West Indies in general. This list is alphabetically arranged, and with every genus enumerated the family has been given to which it belongs, according to the latest edition of Lamarck's system of invertebral animals.



# A LIST OF MOLLUSCOUS ANIMALS OR SHELLS FOUND AT BARBADOS AND AMONG THE WEST INDIA ISLANDS GENERALLY.

[The asterisk indicates the presence of specimens in the collections of the British Museum.  
L.S. Land shell. F.W. Freshwater shell. Fam. Family. The other abbreviations refer to the authors.]

**ACHATINA**, *Auct.* (L.S.). Agate shell.

Fam. *Colimacea*.

*virginea*, *Lam.* Ribbon.

*Priamus*, *Lam.* Priam.

*vexillum*, *Lam.* Vexillated.

*octona*,\* *Slender.*

*crenata*,\*

**AMPHIDESMA**, *Lam.*

Fam. *Mastracea*.

*subtruncatum*, *Sow.* Abrupt.

*cancellatum*, *Sow.* Cross-barred.

*reticulatum*, *Sow.* Reticulated.

*Jayanum*,\* *Ad.* Jays.

**AMPULLARIA**, *Auct.* (F.W.). Idol shell.

Fam. *Peristomata*.

*effusa*, *Lam.*

*fasciata*, *Lam.*

**ANATIFA**, *Lam.* Barnacles.

*Pedunculated* Cirripedes or Multivalves.

*denudata*, *Lam.*

*striata*, *Lam.* Striated.

**ANCYLUS**, *Geoffroy* (F.W.).

Fam. *Calyptacea*.

*radiatus*,\* *Guild.* Radiated.

*inauratus*,\* *Guild.*

**APLYSIA**, *Linn.* Sea-hare.

Fam. *Aplysiacea*, *Lam.*

*parvula*,\* *Guild.*

**ARCA**, *Auct.* Ark-shell.

Fam. *Arcacea*.

*tetragona*, *Lam.* Boat-shaped.

*Helbingii*, *Brug.* White.

*antiquata*, *Linn.* Antiquated.

*Senilis*, *Linn.* Rugose.

*reticulata*, *Cuv.* Reticulated.

*umbonata*, *Lam.* Bossed.

*scapha*, *Lam.*

**AURICULA**, *Lam.* Ear-shell.

Fam. *Colimacea*.

*coniformis*, *Lam.* Conical.

*glabra*, *Linn.* Smooth.

*nitens*,\* *Lam.* Shining.

*monile*, *Lam.* Necklace.

**AVICULA**, *Lam.* Little Bird-shell.

Fam. *Mallacea*.

*radiata*,\* *Leach.* Radiated.

*macroptera*, *Lam.* Swallow.

*atlantica*, *Lam.* Atlantic.

**BUCCINUM**, *Linn.* Whelk.

Fam. *Purpurifera*.

*granulatum*, *Sow.* Granulated.

*coromandellianum*,\* *Lam.* (Found at Jamaica).

*vibex*,\* *Say.*

*pediculare*, *Lam.*

**BULIMUS**, *Lam.* (L.S.).

*undulatus*, *Guild.* Wavy.

*signatus*, *Wagner.* Marked.

**BULIMUS** *caribbæorum*,\* *Lam.* West Indian proteus,\* *Broder.*

*stramineus*,\* *Guild.*

*plicatus*,\* *Guild.* Folded.

*fuscus*,\* *Guild.* Brown.

*antiguensis*,\* *Guild.* Antigua.

*guadaloupensis*,\* *Brüg.* Guadaloupe.

*octonus*, *Brug.* Slender.

*hæmastomus*, *Scopoli.*

*citrinus*, *Brug.* Lemon-coloured.

*Phillipsii*,\* *Ad.*

**BULLA**, *Auct.* Dipper.

Fam. *Bullæana*.

*striata*,\* *Brug.* Striated.

*undata*, *Brug.* Wavy.

*fasciata*, *Brug.* Banded.

*Guildingii*,\* *Gray.* Guilding's.

*Ampulla*, *Linn.* The larger mottled

Egg-shell, *Browne.*

**CALYPTREA**, *Lam.*

Fam. *Calyptacea*.

*extinctorium*, *Linn.* Cups and Saucers.

**CANCELLARIA**, *Auct.* Cross-bar.

Fam. *Canalifera*.

*decussata*, *Sow.* Decussated.

*reticulata*, *Lam.* Reticulated.

**CARDIUM**, *Auct.* Cockle.

Fam. *Cardiacea*.

*lævigatum*, *Lam.* Citron or smooth.

*muricatum*, *Linn.* Prickly.

*Isocardia*, *Linn.* Imbricated.

*marmoreum*, *Lam.* Great.

*rugosum*, *Lam.* Equal-sided.

*apertum*, *Chemn.* Gaping.

*papyraceum*, *Chemn.* Paper.

*bullatum*, *Lam.* Studded.

*ringiculum*, *Sow.* Ringed.

*marmoreum*, *Lam.* Marble.

*medicum*, *Linn.*

**CAROCOLLA**, *Auct.* (L.S.).

Fam. *Colimacea*.

*albilabris*, *Lam.*

*Lucerna*, *Müll.*

*marginata*, *Lam.* Bordered.

*Lychnuchus*, *Lam.*

*barbadensis* (?). Barbados.

**CASSIDARIA**, *Lam.*

Fam. *Purpurifera*.

*oniscus*, *Lam.* Wood-louse.

**CASSIS**, *Auct.* Helmet or Casket shell.

Fam. *Purpurifera*.

*tuberosa*,\* *Brug.* Common Casket or Queen Conch.

*testiculus*,\* *Brug.* The Bonnet or rugged-faced Helmet, *Browne.*

*flammea*, *Lam.* Triangular, or King Conch.

*Saburon*, *Lam.*

*CASSIS granulosa*,\* *Brug.* Rough.  
*crumena*, *Lam.* Plaisted.

*CERITHIUM*, *Brug.*

Fam. *Canalifera*.

*obeliscus*, *Brug.* Obelisk.  
*asperum*, *Brug.* Rough-grained.  
*litteratum*, *Brug.* Lettered.  
*nodulosum*, *Brug.* Nodulous.  
*decollatum*, *Brug.* White-ribbed.

*CHAMA*, *Auct.* Clamp.

Fam. *Chamacea*.

*arcinella*,\* *Linn.*  
*Lazarus*,\* *Lam.* The American Orange  
*Oyster*, *Browne*.  
*florida*,\* *Lam.* Adorned.  
*gryphoides*, *Linn.*

*CHITON*, *Auct.* Chiton, or Coat of Mail.

Fam. *Phyllidiana*.

*crenulatus*, *Brod.* Crenulated.  
*subfusus*, *Sow.* Brownish.  
*marmoratus*,\* *Marbled*.  
*squamosus*, *Linn.* Scaly.  
*limaciformis*,\* *Sow.* Snail-like.  
*pulchellus*,\* *Gray.* Pretty.  
*piceus*,\* *Gmel.* Sticky or common.  
*fasciatus*,\* *Gmel.* Striped.

*CLAUSILIA*, *Drap.* (L.S.).

Fam. *Colimacea*.

*Chemnitziana*,\* *Fer.*

*CLEODORA*, *Per. et Les.*

Fam. *Pteropoda*.

*pyramidata*, *Lam.* Pyramidal.  
*caudata*, *Lam.* Caudated.  
*retusa* (?).  
*virgula*, *Rang.*

*COLUMBELLA*, *Auct.* Dove shell.

Fam. *Columellata*.

*ovulata*,\* *Lam.*  
*concinna*,\* *Lam.*  
*nitidula*,\* *Lam.*  
*pusilla*,\* *Sow.*  
*catenata*,\* *Sow.*  
*costulatum*,\* *Ad.*  
*pulchella*,\* *Sow.*  
*dichroa*,\* *Sow.*  
*Terpsichore*,\* *Leach.*  
*cribraria*,\* *Sow.*  
*rustica*, *Lam.*  
*lactea*,\* *Sow.*  
*Gervillii*,\* *Bl.*  
*monilifera*,\* *Lam.*  
*Guildingii*,\* *Sow.*  
*mercatoria*, *Lam.*

*CONUS*, *Auct.* Cone.

Fam. *Convolvuta*.

*radiatus*, *Gmel.* Radiated.  
*centurio*, *Lam.* Tribune.  
*quæstor*, *Lam.* Character-spotted.  
*papilionaceus*, *Brug.* Papilio.  
*Mus*,\* *Brug.* Mouse.  
*testudinarius*, *Mart.* Turtle.  
*varius*, *Linn.* Chagrin.  
*portoricanus*, *Brug.* Granulated.  
*barbadensis*, *Brug.* Barbados.  
*jamaicensis*, *Brug.* Jamaica.  
*monachus*, *Linn.* Red-dotted.  
*Jaspideus*, *Gmel.* Jasper.

*CONUS verulosus*, *Brug.* Spindle.

*acutangulus*,\* *Chemn.* Sharp-angled.

*ranunculus*, *Brug.*

*verrucosus*,\* *Hwass.* Warty.

*cedonulli*, *Linn.* Unsurpassed.

*Catus*, *Brug.*

*pyramidalis*, *Lam.* Pyramidal.

*CRASSATELLA*, *Lam.*

Fam. *Mastracea*.

*rostrata*,\* *Lam.* Beaked.

*CREPIDULA*, *Lam.* Little Slipper shell.

Fam. *Calyptacea*.

*fornicata*, *Lam.* Arched.

*aculeata*, *Lam.* Spiny-ribbed.

*CYCLOSTOMA*, *Auct.* (L.S.). Round.

Fam. *Colimacea*.

*jamaicensis*,\* *Jamaica*.

*corrugatum*,\* *Crumpled*.

*asperulatum*,\*

*pictum*,\*

*thysonoraphe*,\*

*scalviculum*,\*

*fascia*,\*

*labeo*, *Lam.* White-lipped.

*flavulum*, *Lam.* Yellow.

*lincinella*, *Lam.* The white rugged

*Licina*, *Browne*.

*carinata*, *Lam.* Keeled.

*CYPRÆA*, *Auct.* Cowry.

Fam. *Convolvutæ*.

*exánthema*, *Linn.* The male Cowry,  
*Browne*.

*bicallosa*, *Gray.*

*Spurca*, *Linn.*

*cinerea*, *Gmel.* Ash-coloured.

*poraria*, *Linn.* White-spotted.

*costata*, *Gmel.* Sulcated.

*Mus*, *Linn.* The Mouse Cowry.

*pediculus*, *Linn.* Sea-louse.

(*Pou-de-Mer*, *Fr.*).

*moneta*, *Linn.* Common Cowry.

*oniscus*, *Lam.* Fish louse.

(*Porcellaine Cloporte*, *Fr.*).

*CYTHÆRA*, *Lam.* Cythere-shell.

Fam. *Marine Conchacææ*.

*Casta*,\* *Lam.* Chaste.

*maculata*,\* *Lam.* Spotted.

*Dione*,\* *Lam.* The Virgin Cypræa or  
 Shell of Venus, *Browne*.

*lucinalis*, *Lam.*

*tigrina*, *Lam.* Tiger.

*hebræa*,\* *Lam.* Hebrew character.

*bilumilata*,\*

*guineensis*,\* *Lam.*

*DENTALIUM*, *Auct.* Elephant's tooth.

Fam. *Maldania*.

*inversum*,\* *Desh.* Inversed.

*DOLABELLA*, *Lam.* Hatchet shell.

Fam. *Aplysiacea*, *Lam.*

*Sowerbii*,\* *Guild.* Sowerby's.

*DOLIUM*, *D'Argenville.* Sea-Tun.

Fam. *Purpurifera*.

*perdix*,\* *Lam.* The Partridge shell.

*DONAX*, *Auct.* Wedge.

Fam. *Nymphacea*.

*martinicensis*, *Lam.* Martinique.

*denticulata*,\* *Linn.*



- ERATO, Risso.** Groove-shell.  
Fam. *Convolutæ*.  
*Maugeria*,\*  
**FASCIOLARIA, Lam.**  
Fam. *Canalifera*.  
*Tulipa, Lam.* Tulip.  
*trapezium, Lam.* Trapezium-like.  
**FISSURELLA, Brug.** Buckler.  
Fam. *Calyptracea*.  
*nimbosa, Lam.* Cloudy.  
*græca*,\* *Lam.*  
*nodosa*,\* *Lam.* Knotted.  
*rosea, Lam.* Rose-coloured.  
*barbadensis*,\* *Lam.* Barbados.  
*radiata, Lam.* Radiated.  
*viridula, Lam.* Green.  
*pustula*,\* *Lam.* Uneven.  
*cancellata, Lam.* Cross-barred.  
*subrostrata, Gray.* Beaked.  
*neglecta*,\* *Desh.*  
*minuta*,\* *Lam.* Small.  
*bicolor*,\* *Ad.* Two-coloured.  
**FUSUS, Brug.** Spindle shell.  
Fam. *Canalifera*.  
*morio, Lam.* Helmet.  
*melongena*,\* *Lam.*  
*articulatus, Lam.* Articulated.  
**GASTROCHÆNA, Speng.**  
Fam. *Pholadaria*.  
*cuneiformis, Lam.*  
**HALIOTIS, Auct.** Sea-ear.  
Fam. *Macrostomata*.  
*tuberculata, Linn.* Tuberculated.  
**HARPA, Brug.** The Harp.  
Fam. *Purpurifera*.  
*imperialis, Lam.* Imperial.  
**HELICINA, Lam. (L.s.).**  
Fam. *Colimacea*.  
*Brownii*,\* *Sow.* Brown's.  
*pulchella*,\* *Gray.* Pretty.  
*Tankervillei*,\* *Gray.* Tankervill's.  
*occidentalis*,\* *Guild.* West Indian.  
*adpersa*,\* *Pfeif.*  
*variabilis*,\* *Guild.* Variable.  
*castanea*,\* *Guild.* Chestnut.  
*aureola*,\* *Gray.*  
*vestita*,\* *Gmel.*  
*costata*,\* *Sow.* Ribbed.  
*Mighelsii*,\* *Ad.*  
*Leana*,\* *Ad.*  
*major, Gray.*  
**HELIX, Auct. (L.s.).** Snail.  
Fam. *Colimacea*.  
*marginata, Lam.* White margined.  
*sinuata, Müll.* Sinuous.  
*lychnuchus, Lam.* Top-shaped.  
*Cepa, Müll.* Onion.  
*scabra, Lam.* Rough.  
*lactea, Müll.* Milky.  
*Pulla, Gmel.* Jamaica.  
*barbadensis*,\* *Fer.* Barbados.  
*hippocastaneum, Lam.* Horse-chestnut.  
*parvula*,\* *Guild.* Small.  
*desidens, Rang.*  
**LANTHINA, Auct.** Violet shell.  
Fam. *Neritacea*.  
*communis*,\* *Lam.* The common Violet-shell, or Purple Ocean-shell.
- LIMA, Brug.** File shell.  
Fam. *Pectinides*.  
*inflata, Lam.*  
**LITTORINA.** Periwinkles or Sea-shore shell.  
Fam. *Turbinacea*.  
*ziczac, Desh.* Zigzag.  
*calamellaris*,\* *d'Orb.*  
**LUCINA, Brug.** Lucine.  
Fam. *Nymphacea*.  
*jamaicensis, Lam.* Jamaica.  
*pennsylvanica*,\* *Lam.* American.  
*edentula*,\* *Lam.* Toothless.  
*divaricata, Lam.* Diverging.  
*scabra, Lam.* Rough.  
*pulchella*,\* *Adams.* Small Rose shell.  
*jamaicensis*,\* *Lam.* Jamaica.  
*pectinula*,\*  
**LUCINEA.**  
Fam. ?  
*rubescens*,\* Reddish.  
*barbadensis*,\* *Guild.* Barbados.  
**MACROSPIRA, Guild. (L.s.).** Long mouth shell.  
Fam. *Colimacea*.  
*Tortola*,\* *Guild.* Tortola.  
*aperta*,\* *Guild.* Open.  
*similis*,\* *Guild.*  
**MARGINELLA, Auct.** Border shell.  
Fam. *Columellaria*.  
*cærulescens*,\* *L.* Sky-blue necklace shell.  
*rubella*,\* *Ad.* Reddish.  
*avena*,\* *Valenc.* Grain of oats.  
*bivariocosa*,\* *Lam.* Two-veined.  
*margarita*,\* *Kien.* Pearly.  
*lineata*,\* *Lam.* Linear.  
*pulchella*,\* *Kien.* Pretty.  
*catenata*,\* *Sow.* Linked.  
*clandestina*,\* *Bron.*  
**MITRA, Lam.** Mitre shell.  
Fam. *Columellaria*.  
*pica, Desh.* Magpie.  
*striatula, Lam.* Striated.  
*cornea, Lam.* Bird's bill.  
*granulosa, Lam.* Granular.  
*albo-maculata*,\* *Ad.* White-spotted.  
*stigmataria*,\* *Lam.* Stigmataria.  
*discolor*,\* *Reeves.* Harlequin.  
*albo-cincta*,\* *Ad.* White girdled.  
**MODIOLA, Lam.** Little measure shell.  
Fam. *Mytilacea*.  
*cinnamomea, Lam.* Cinnamon.  
*semen, Lam.* Coral-boring.  
*picta, Lam.* Painted.  
**MONODONTA, Lam.**  
Fam. *Turbinacea*.  
*modulus, Lam.* Keel-whirled.  
*Tectum, Lam.* Ridged.  
*carchedonius, Lam.*  
**MUREX, Auct.** Rock shell.  
Fam. *Canalifera*.  
*similis, Sow.*  
*asperrimus, Lam.* Rough.  
*calcitrapa*,\* *Lam.*  
*aculeatus*,\* *Lam.* Aculeated.  
*Messorius*,\* *Sow.*  
*rarisipina, Lam.*

MYTILACEA, *Canalis*, *Lam.*vulsella,\* *Lam.*obliqua, *Lam.* Oblique.MYTILUS, *Auct.* Mussel.Fam. *Mytilacea*.ungulatus, *Lam.* Ox-hoof.magellanicus, *Chemn.* Double-toothed.domingensis, *Lam.**Canalis*, *Lam.*NASSA, *Lam.* Nassa.Fam. *Purpurifera*.

ambigua,\*

NATICA, *Brug.* Natica.Fam. *Neritacea*.*Canrena*, *Lam.* Varied.cancellata, *Lam.* Latticed.mammilla, *Nipple.*alba,\* *Lat.* White.NERITA, *Auct.* Nerite.Fam. *Neritacea*.vitellus, *Lam.* Yellow.atrata, *Gmel.* Smooth black.Antillarum, *Gmel.* Wrinkle-lipped.Peloronta, *Linn.* Purple-streaked.versicolor, *Lam.* Purple-tessellated.tessellata, *Gmel.* Tessellated.præcognita,\* *Ad.*undata, *Lam.* Wavy.NERTINIA, *Lam.* (F.W.).Fam. *Neritacea*.strigilata, *Lam.*domingensis, *Lam.* St. Domingo.Pupa,\* *Dillw.*virginea,\* *Lam.*viridis, *Lam.* The green Pea shell.punctulata,\* *Lam.* Dotted or calico shell.tristis, *d'Orb.*OLIVA, *Auct.* Olive.Fam. *Convoluta*.textilinea, *Lam.*conoidalis, *Lam.*eburnea,\* *Lam.* Ivory.nana,\* *Lam.* Pigmy.Oryza,\* *Lam.* Rice.porphyria, *Lam.* Porphyry-olive.episcopalis,\* *Lam.* Episcopal.elegans,\* *Lam.* Elegant.candida,\* *Lam.* White.obtusaria,\* *Lam.* Obtuse.ONCHIDIUM, *Buch.* The Naked Snail.Fam. *Limacidae*, *Cuv*Typhæ, *Buch.*Peronii, *Cuv.* Peron's.Sloanii, *Guild.*? Sloane's.occidentale, *Guild.*? West Indian.OSTREA, *Auct.* Oyster.Fam. *Ostracea*.scabra, *Lam.* Rough.plicatula, *Gmel.* Plaited.parasitica,\* *Gmel.* Parasitical.

rhyzophora,\* Mangrove Oyster.

gallina,\* *Lam.* Hen.folium, *Linn.* Leaf, or Mangrove Oyster.limacella,\* *Lam.*margaritacea, *Lam.* Pearl Oyster.cristata, *Bon.* Cristated.rubella, *Lam.* Reddish.crista-galli,\* *Chemn.* Cock's Comb.OVULA, *Lam.*Fam. *Convoluta*.gibbosa,\* *Lam.* Gibbous or Camel's Back.PALUDINA, *Lam.* (F.W.).Fam. *Peristomata*.

parvula,\* Small.

rivularis,\* *Ad.* River.PATELLA, *Auct.* Limpet.Fam. *Phyllidiana*.granatina, *Linn.*mamillaris, *Linn.* Nipple.leucopleura, *Gmel.* Small-rayed.notata, *Linn.* Wheatshaf.puncturata, *Lam.* Punctured.

pulcherrima,\*

tranquebarica,\*

PECTEN, *Brug.* Comb shell.Fam. *Pectenides*.ziczac, *Chemn.* Zigzag.sanguineus, *Lam.* Scarlet.nodosus,\* *Lam.* Knotted.PECTUNCULUS, *Auct.* Little Comb shell.Fam. *Aracea*.angulatus,\* *Lam.* Angular.pectinatus, *Lam.* Ridged.scriptus, *Lam.* Lettered.PEDIPES, *Adanson*.Fam. *Colimacea*.globulus,\* *Ad.* Globular.PERNA, *Auct.* Bastard Hammer shell.Fam. *Mallacea*, *Lam.*

radiata,\* Radiated.

PETRICOLA, *Lam.* Rock-borer.Fam. *Lithophagidae*.costata,\* *Lam.* Ribbed.PHASIANELLA, *Auct.* Little Pheasant shell.Fam. *Turbinacea*.angulifera, *Lam.*

## PHOLADOMYA (Pholas and Mya).

Fam. *Pholadaria*, *Lam.*

candida.

PHOLAS, *Auct.* Piercer.Fam. *Pholadaria*.

corticaria,\* Bark.

costata, *Linn.*PHYSA, *Drap.*Fam. *Limnæa*.ventricosa,\* *Guild.*

## PILEOPSIS.

Fam. *Calyptracea*.mitrula, *Lam.*PINNA, *Auct.* Wing-shell.Fam. *Mytilacea*.rudis, *Linn.* Red.seminuda, *Lam.*nobilis, *Linn.*muricata, *Linn.* Prickly, or American Feather-shell, *Browne*.PLANAXIS, *Lam.*Fam. *Turbinacea*.

semisulcatus,\*

lineatus,\*

PLANORBIS, *Guilding*.Fam. *Limnæa*.antiguensis,\* *Guild.* Antigua.

antillarum,\* West Indian.



**PLEUROTOMA, Lam.**Fam. *Canalifera*.

- nassoides.\*  
 nigrescens,\* *Ad.* Blackish.  
 cancellatum.\* Cross-barred.  
 elegans.\* Elegant.  
 pupoides.\* Puppet.  
 minus,\* *Ad.* Smaller.  
 fusco-lineatus,\* *Ad.*  
 angulosum.\* Angular.  
 Dorvillæ.\*

**PLICATULA.**Fam. *Pectenides*.

- ramosa, *Lam.* Branched.  
 reniformis, *Lam.* Kidney-shaped.

**PSAMMOBIA, Lam.**Fam. *Nymphacea*.

- purpureo-maculata,\* *Ad.* Purple-spotted.  
 cerina.\* Wax-coloured.

**PTEROCERAS, Auct. Spiders.**Fam. *Alatæ*.

- chiragra,\* *Linn.* Devil's Claw.

**PUPA, Auct. (L.S.). Pupa.**Fam. *Colimacea*.

- mumia, *Lam.*  
 Uva, *Lam.* Berry.  
 fusus, *Lam.* Expanded.  
 Maugeri.\* Mauger's.  
 cylindrus, *Desh.* Cylindrical.

**PURPURA, Auct. Purple shell.**Fam. *Purpurifera*.

- patula,\* *Lam.* The Mulberry-shell,  
*Browne*.  
 nucleus, *Lam.* Kernel.  
 deltoidea,\* *Lam.* Triangular.  
 abbreviata,\* *Blainv.* Abbreviated.  
 undata,\* *Lam.* Wavy.  
 rustica,\* *Lam.*  
 nodulosa.\*  
 turbinella.\*

**PYRAMIDELLA, Lam. Little Pyramid-shell.**Fam. *Plicacea*.

- dolabrata,\* *Lam.* Chipped.  
 maculosa, *Lam.* Spotted.  
 terebellum,\* *Lam.* Little Auger.

**PYRULA. Little Pear or Fig-shell.**Fam. *Canalifera*.

- perversa, *Lam.* The Jamaica Whelk.  
 abbreviata, *Lam.*  
 melongena, *Lam.*

**RANELLA, Auct. Frog-shell.**

- gigantea, *Lam.* The Brown Sea Trumpet.

**SANGUINOLARIA, Lam. Rose-shell.**Fam. *Nymphacea*.

- rugosa, *Lam.* Purple-streaked.  
 rosea, *Lam.* Common Rose-shell.

**SCALARIA, Auct. Wentletrap.**Fam. *Scalariæna*.

- fragilis.\* Brittle.  
 clathrus,\* *Linn.* Cancellated.  
 pulchella.\* Pretty.

**SERPULA, Auct. Worm-shell.**Fam. *Serpulacæa*.

- Cereolus, *Lam.*  
 decussata, *Lam.* Decussated.

**SIPHONOSTOMA, Guild.**Fam. *Colimacea*.

- costatum,\* *Guild.* Costated.

**SOLARIUM.**Fam. *Turbinacea*.

- granulatum,\* *Lam.* Granulated.  
 cylindraceum,\* *Desh.* Cylindrical.

**SOLEN. Razor.**Fam. *Solenacea*.

- vagina, *Linn.* Knife-handle-shell.  
 truncata. Truncated.  
 ensis, *Linn.* Sword.  
 caribæus, *Lam.* Caribbean.  
 strigilatus, *Linn.* Strigilated.

**SPIRULA. Ram's-horn.**Fam. *Lituolata*.*Peronii, Lam.***SPONDYLUS. Hinged Oyster.**Fam. *Pectenides*.*Americanus, Lam.* American.**STROMBUS, Conchs.**Fam. *Alatæ*.

- Gigas, *Linn.* Giant.  
 lentiginosus, *Linn.* Pink-lipped.  
 Gallus, *Linn.* Plough.  
 tricornis, *Lam.*  
 pugilis,\* *Linn.* Thick-spined.  
 bubonius, *Lam.*  
 bituberculatus, *Lam.*  
 accipitrinus,\* *Lam.*

**TELLINA, Linn. Tellen.**Fam. *Nymphacea*.

- maculosa,\* *Lam.*  
 Remies, *Linn.*  
 radiata,\* *Linn.* Rayed.  
 (Soleil-levant, *Fr.*).  
 lævigata,\* *Linn.* Smooth.  
 (Doigt d'Aurore, *Fr.*).  
 inornata,\* *Ad.* Plain.  
 decussatula,\* *Ad.* Decussated.  
 lacunosa, *Chemn.* Paper.  
 operculata, *Gmel.* Blushing.

**TEREBRA, Lam. Auger or Piercer.**Fam. *Purpurifera*.

- flammea,\* *Lam.* Flame-coloured.  
 hastata,\* *Kien.* Hastate.

**TEREDO, Auct. Piercer or Ship-worm.***navalis, Linn.* Common.**TRIGONA.**Fam. *Marine Conchacea*.

corbicula.\*

**TRITON, Auct. Triton.**Fam. *Canalifera*.

- variegatum, *Lam.*  
 femorale, *Lam.* The Sea-trumpet, *Browne*.  
 tuberosum, *Lam.*  
 pileare,\* *Lam.* Oil Jar.  
 maculosus,\* *Lam.* Spotted.  
 lanceolatum,\* *Kien.* Lanceolate.  
 parvum,\* *Ad.* Small.  
 chlorostoma,\* *Lam.*  
 vestitus.\*

cutaceum, *Lam.* Rough-skinned.**TRIVIA.**Fam. *Convolutæ*.

- quadripunctata,\* *Gray*.  
 pediculus.\*

**TROCHUS, Auct. Top-shell.**Fam. *Turbinacea*.

- jujubinus, *Gmel.* Mottled. The Magpie  
 Trochus.

**TROCHUS** radians, *Lam.* Radiated.  
 inermis, *Gmel.* Short-spined.  
 agglutinans, *Lam.* The Conchologist  
 or Shell-carrier.

Tuber, *Linn.* Large mottled.  
 imbricatus, *Gmel.* Imbricated.  
 Cœlatus, *Chemn.* Scaly.  
 excavatus, \* *Lam.* Common.  
 livido-maculatus, \* *Ad.*  
 maculo-striatus, \* *Ad.*

**TURBINELLA**, *Lam.*

Fam. *Canalifera.*

pugillaris, \* *Lam.* Fist.  
 cingulifera, \* *Lam.* Tongue-shaped.  
 ocellata, \* *Lam.* Ocellated.  
 leuco-zonalis, \* *Lam.* White-zoned.  
 infundibulum, *Lam.*

**TURBO**, *Auct.* Wreath.

Fam. *Turbinacea.*

hippocastaneum, *Lam.* Chestnut.  
 pica, \* *Linn.* Pied.  
 muricatus, *Linn.* Spring.  
 Spenglerianus, *Gmel.* Spengler's.

**TURRITELLA**, *Lam.* Little Tower-shell or  
 Screws.

Fam. *Turbinacea.*

imbricata, *Lam.* Imbricated. The  
 Mottled Screw, *Browne.*  
 cingulifera, *Sow.*

**VENUS**, *Auct.* Venus shell.

Fam. *Marine Conchacea.*

paphia, *Linn.* The Old Woman, or  
 wrinkled Cyprea, *Browne.*  
 reticulata, *Lam.* Reticulated.  
 pygmæa, *Lam.* Dwarf.  
 subrostrata, *Lam.*  
 cardioides, *Lam.* Cockle-like.  
 granulata, \* *Gmel.* Grained.  
 cancellata, \* *Linn.* Cross-barred.  
 verrucosa, *Linn.* Warty.

**VOLUTA**, *Auct.* Volute.

Fam. *Columellaria.*

nodulosa, *Lam.* Nodulous.  
 musica, *Linn.* Music-shell.  
 β testa violascente, \*  
 thiarella, \* *Lam.* Thiare.  
 hebræa, *Linn.* Hebrew character.  
 cymbium, *Lam.* Cymbal.

**VOLVARIA**, *Lam.* Shuttle shell.

Fam. *Columellaria.*

triticea, *Lam.*

**ZONITES**, *Montf. (L.s.).*

Fam. *Colimacea.*

Ferussacii, \* *Ferussac's.*  
 stercoratus, \* *Guild.*  
 simplex, \* *Guild.*

## VERTEBRAL ANIMALS.

We approach now that great division of animated nature, at the head of which stands Man as the most perfect of vertebrated beings. Throughout this class the brain is encased in a cranium, and the spinal cord is enclosed in a bony articulated column called the spine; from which circumstance the different species which compose the group have been called vertebral animals. The fishes occupy the lowest station in this classification. They possess cold red blood, and respire by means of gills or branchiæ, and their motion through the water is effected by fins. In an economical point of view, fishes are of the greatest importance, and contribute materially to the food of man.

In presenting the reader with a list of fishes which frequent the sea around Barbados and the small streams of the island, I have the gratification of recording my sincere thanks to C. K. Bishop, Esq. of Orange Hill in Barbados, for his kind assistance in procuring for me specimens of such fishes as are to be met with most commonly in and around Barbados, and to Professor Dr. Müller and Dr. Troschel of Berlin, for determining their scientific character. I only regret that circumstances do not permit me to dedicate a fuller space to the description and use of this division of the animal kingdom; the new species however have been sufficiently described for scientific purposes by the learned ichthyologists just named, and to their descriptions inverted commas have been affixed for the sake of distinction.



## I. ACANTHOPTERI, Müller.

## Fam. PERCOIDEI, Cuv.

1. *Centropomus undecimalis*, Cuv. et Val., *Hist. Nat. des Poissons*, ii. p. 102. Snook.

This large and excellent fish is found along a great extent of the South American coast. It resembles in its general shape freshwater fish, and it is well known that it ascends the large rivers to a great height. They are frequently preserved in ponds, and reach occasionally a weight of twenty to twenty-five pounds.

2. *Serranus catus*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 373. Rock Hind.
3. *Serranus impetiginosus*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. Rock Hind. D. 11 + 17 : A. 3 + 8.

"The body of the fish is covered with round dark-coloured spots of the size of a pea. They are less numerous on the fins and the snout; a larger oblong black spot embraces the three last spines, and the first soft ray of the dorsal fin; another spot of similar size and colour is behind the dorsal fin on the back of the tail."

4. *Serranus coronatus*, Cuv. et Val. *Perca guttata*, Bloch; Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 371. Green Hunter Chub.
5. *Serranus ouatalibi*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 381. Yellow Velvet Fish. D. 8 + 16 : A. 3 + 8.

"The upper jaw is covered with numerous little scales; this fish does not belong therefore to Cuvier's group of 'the Mergus'."

6. *Serranus guatavere*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 383. Yellow Velvet Fish. D. 9 + 15 : A. 3 + 9 : P. 17.

"Upper jaw scaly, preoperculum with a concavity above the angle, operculum with three flat spines. The prevailing colour of this fish is yellow; from the bony part of the dorsal fin extends a broad black spot to the anal fin; on the head and upon the sides of the body are a few white shining dots surrounded by darker circles, and on the back of the tail two black spots: the caudal fin is truncated. The colour of the upright fins seems to have been red; the rhombic pectorals and ventrals are yellow."

7. *Plectropoma chlorurum*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 406. Jew Fish.
8. *Plectropoma monacanthus*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. Jew Fish(?). D. 11 + 19 : A. 3 + 9 : P. 16.

"This fish is distinguished from all other species of the genus *Plectropoma* by a single strong spine in front of the angle of the preoperculum: the colour is brownish with darker spots upon the sides, and some roundish spots of a lighter colour on the belly; the pectoral fins are rounded." It lives in shallow waters along the coast.

9. *Mesoprius uninotatus*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 449. Bay Snapper.
10. *Mesoprius chrysurus*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 459. Yellow Eye Snapper.

11. *Mesoprion cynodon*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 465.* Yellow Tail Snapper.

The species of the genus *Mesoprion* are remarkable for the richness of their colours. The occurrence of the three species just now enumerated in the seas of the West India archipelago prove that they inhabit both seas, and are not restricted to the East Indies, as has been asserted. The one-spotted *Mesoprion* (*M. uninotatus*) is one of the most beautiful of its congeners. They attain a large size, and are much esteemed as an article of food.

12. *Centropristes auro-rubens*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 45.* Plump-head-Snapper.

"The species from Barbados possesses strong spines on the lower margin of the preoperculum."

13. *Centropristes macrophthalmus*, *Müll. et Tr. nov. spec.* Brass-scale Snapper. D. 10 + 11 : A. 3 + 8 : Length one inch.

"The breadth of the suborbital bone, under which the upper jaw can be hid in a great measure, is equal to half the diameter of the eye. The eye is larger than the space between the eyes, and amounts to a third of the length of the head. The bone over the eye is compressed. The colour is red with numerous darker spots upon the sides of the body and the angles of the scales. The last ray of the dorsal and anal fin is elongated. It resembles in a great measure *Serranus filamentosus* of Cuv. and Val. (*l. c. vi. p. 508*), which must be removed from the genus *Serranus* and added to *Centropristes*, where it will occupy a place near the species above described. This observation refers likewise to the following."

14. *Centropristes oculatus*, *Müll. et Tr. Serranus oculatus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ii. p. 266.* Bream or Brim.

The species of this genus are abundant in the sea around Barbados. They are used as food, although they cannot be compared to the "Black Harry" of the Americans, which belongs to this genus, and is one of the most esteemed for the table.

15. *Rypticus saponaceus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 63.* Soap Fish.

This fish has received its name from the soft soapy and unctuous matter with which the body is covered, and which renders it quite slippery. When rubbed on the hands it feels like soap.

16. *Priacanthus boops*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 103.* Goggle-eye Snapper(?).  
D. 10 + 13 : A. 3 + 13.

"The Barbados specimen has perpendicular bands on the back, and several dark spots between the rays of the perpendicular fins. A specimen which the Berlin Museum received from the Museum in Paris shows also traces of coloured bands."

17. *Myripristes Jacobus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 162.* French Cook.

The genus has received its systematic name from having all the opercular bones and those of the cheeks minutely serrated. Their scales are brilliant and minutely dentated on the edges: the ear is of a peculiar construction; it consists of a large oval opening, which is only closed by a membrane. The natatory bladder is divided into two, the anterior portion of which is bilobed and attached to the cranium in two places near the cavities of the ears.



18. *Holocentrum longipinne*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 185.* The Cook.

It resembles the preceding, but is furnished with a strong spine at the angle of the preopercle. The lustre of the scales of some of the species of *Holocentrum* is equal to that of a mirror.

19. *Sphyræna picuda*, *Block; Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 340.* The Sinnet.

It resembles in appearance the *Paracuta*, but it seldom exceeds seventeen inches in length.

20. *Sphyræna Barracuda*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 343.* The Barracuda or *Paracuta*, *Brown.*

The *Paracuta* sometimes reaches a size of three feet, and is so ravenous that it has been called the Pike of the Ocean. Its flesh is firm and palatable, and is esteemed by many people. It proves sometimes poisonous when caught near St. Eustatius or among the Virgin Islands; the real cause of its poisonous qualities at certain periods is still unknown.

21. *Polynemus americanus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 393.* The Beard Fish.

Several of the inferior rays of the pectoral are free, and form filaments, which, hanging downwards like a beard, have given occasion to the name which it bears among fishermen.

22. *Upeneus martinicus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii. p. 483.* The Queen Mullet.

The species of the genus *Upeneus* which are natives of the Indian and American seas, have teeth in both jaws, a spine on the operculum, and are furnished with an air-bladder. The flesh of the Queen Mullet is very delicious, and resembles in some respects the true Mullet (*Mullus surmuletus*).

#### Fam. CATAPHRACTI.

23. *Dactylopterus volitans*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iv. p. 117.* The Bat Fish.

This fish, which is very common in the Mediterranean, is rare in the West Indies. Besides the specimen which I sent to the Museum in Berlin, I presented another to the British Museum, both of which had been caught near Barbados. They are considered great curiosities in the West Indies. By the extension of the pectoral rays this fish is enabled to raise itself into the air like the common flying fish, but in consequence of its larger size this momentary suspension is even of less duration than in the *Euxocetus*. It possesses a formidable weapon in the form of a pointed spine at the opercle, which it can raise and render almost perpendicular to its body.

24. *Scorpæna bufo*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iv. p. 306.* The Sculpin or Lion Fish.  
Toad Fish. *Crapeau de Mer*, French.

The head is shielded and prickled, and covered with tubercles, which gives it a repulsive aspect. These prickles cause sometimes dangerous wounds. It lurks amongst the stones in shallow water, and inflicts a wound with its spines which causes the most violent pain. A fisherman who had been struck by one told Mr. Bishop that he was not able to reach his home without assistance.

- 24a. *Scorpæna brasiliensis*, *l. c. iv. p. 305.* The Poisonous Grooper.

The head is full of prickly protuberances, like the preceding; the pectorals are broad and round, and of a dark purple colour, with round white spots underneath. The flesh, which is coarse, has proved occasionally poisonous.

## Fam. SCIENOIDEI, Cuv.

25. *Hæmulon heterodon*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. v. p. 235. Porghee Grunt.

Their lengthened profile has been compared to that of the pig; this circumstance, and the peculiar noise which they emit when caught, has given rise to the vernacular name. In some of the islands they are called Red Mulletts.

26. *Hæmulon caudimacula*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. v. p. 236. Black Tail Grunt.

27. *Hæmulon quadrilineatum*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. v. p. 238. Gold-lace Grunt.

28. *Hæmulon chromis*, Cuv. et Val. (!) l. c. v. p. 242. Moonshine Grunt.

29. *Eques punctatus*, Bloch, iii.; Cuv. et Val. *Histoire des Poissons*.  
Streaked Grunt.

The different species of *Hæmulon* and *Eques* which bear the name of Grunt are considered good eating; but being of a small size they come seldom on the table of the higher classes of inhabitants.

## Fam. MÆNIDES, Cuv.

30. *Gerres gala*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. vi. p. 464. Sand-grubber.

31. *Gerres Zebra*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. Shad. D. 9 + 10; A. 3 + 7.

"The snout is short, the eye large, the preoperculum without denticulation. The colour is silvery, steel-blue above; five or seven vertical bands give it some resemblance to *G. subfasciatus* of Cuv. and Val. The height of the body is a third of its length, and contains two and a half times the length of the second and third spine in the dorsal fin and three times of the second spine in the anal fin."

The Barbados Shad, although, properly speaking, a sea-fish, is frequently found in ponds, where they are preserved, and increase considerably in size and improve in taste.

## Fam. SQUAMIPENNES, Cuv.

32. *Chætodon striatus*, Linn.; Cuv. et Val. l. c. vii. p. 10. The School-mistress or Nincompoop.

The generic name has been derived from their teeth, which resemble hair, and are collected in rows like a brush. The different species of this genus are extremely beautiful; they are however not much in demand as food.

- 32a. *Chætodon capistratus*, Linn.; Cuv. et Val. l. c. vii. p. 64. Striped Angel Fish, or "Demoselle."

- 32b. *Chætodon bimaculatus*, Bloch; Cuv. et Val. l. c. vii. p. 67.

33. *Holacanthus ciliaris*, Lacép.; Cuv. et Val. l. c. vii. p. 154. Angel Fish.

The fish of this genus possess a long spine at the angle of the preopercle. Nature has lavished the most lively colours upon the different species of Angel Fish. They are not much sought after as food except by the lower classes of inhabitants.

34. *Holacanthus bicolor*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. vii. p. 168. Yellow Nanny.

35. *Pomacanthus quinquecinctus*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. vii. p. 210. The Cook.



36. *Pimalepterus Boscii*, *Lacép.*; *Cuv. et Val. l. c. vii. p. 258.* Grunt.

37. *Pempheris Schomburgkii*, *Müll. et Tr. nov. spec.*<sup>1</sup> Hatchet Fish.

It is the opinion of Müller and Troschel, "that this species differs from *Pempheris mexicana* of Cuv. and Val. which is found in the Pacific Ocean. It agrees in form with the other, but the West India species has a spine less in the dorsal fin."

Fam. SCOMBEROIDEI, *Cuv.*

38. *Cybium Caballa*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii. p. 187.* Spanish Mackerel, or Cavalla.

The Spanish Mackerel is a coarse dry fish, and not much esteemed. To this section belong likewise the following fishes, which are sometimes found in the neighbourhood of Barbados, and the two first of which are likewise known under the general name of Spanish Mackerel among the fishermen.

*Cybum regale*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii. p. 184.* The Spanish Mackerel of Jamaica, *Sloane, Jamaica, ii. p. 284.*

*Cybum immaculatum*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii. p. 191.* The Spanish Mackerel, *Browne, Hist. of Jamaica, p. 452.*

*Thynnus Coretta*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii. p. 102.* The King Fish or Bonita from Martinique.

*Thynnus pelamys*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii. p. 113.* The common Bonita.

*Scomber Sloanei*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii. p. 148.* The Albacore of Sloane.

They are mostly dry and coarse, and not much esteemed except when *coveeched*<sup>2</sup>. The common Mackerel (*Scomber scombrus*, *Cuv. and Val.*) is said to be occasionally met with among the West India islands.

39. *Naucrates ductor*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii. p. 312.* Pilot Fish.

The famous Pilot Fish is too well-known to require a detailed description. This little fish accompanies both ships and sharks for the purpose of preying upon whatever may be thrown overboard, and to feast upon the remnants or offals of his great companion. The various tales of the great friendship existing between it and the shark, and the distress which the Pilot Fish is said to exhibit when, in spite of its warning, the shark is allured in the snare, are related, I doubt not, in good faith; nevertheless I think that their association, on the part of the Pilot Fish at least, is rather based on selfish principles.

40. *Trachinotus glaucus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii. p. 400.* Pompour.

41. *Caranx macarellus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix. p. 40.* Round Robin.

42. *Caranx Plumieri*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix. p. 65.* Jack, or John and Goggle-eye.

43. *Caranx fallax*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix. p. 95.* Horse-eyed Cavalla.

<sup>1</sup> Professor Dr. Müller and Dr. Troschel have had the goodness to describe this new species under the above specific name. While I recognise the kindness which dictated this distinction, I feel equally reluctant, as on a former occasion, to be the herald of the honour bestowed upon me.

<sup>2</sup> "To coveech a fish, it must be cut into juncks, fried with onions and oil, and afterwards potted with vinegar, a little pepper or cloves, fried onions and some oil."—*Browne, p. 453.* It becomes an article of trade in that manner, and a considerable quantity is sent from the Leeward Islands and Barbados to Guiana.

44. *Caranx Bartholomæi*, *Cuv. et Val. (?) l. c. ix. p. 100.* Green Cavalla, or Cravalli.

45. *Vomer Brownii*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix. p. 189.*

The fishes of this group resemble each other in appearance, and are caught sometimes in nets, and in large numbers. The green Cavalla is very good eating and much in demand. I find it however recorded in the 'Barbadian of August 11th, 1832, that a whole family in Bridgetown were seized with violent cholera from eating green Cavalla; they were all extremely ill. The editor observes that he knows of several instances where a similar effect was produced by eating that fish. Hughes reports that the Jacks (*Caranx Plumieri*) "are in some seasons of the year, especially when caught in Christ Church parish or thereabouts, very poisonous, and that at such times there were in their gills two small red lumps. When they are suspected of being poisonous an experiment is tried upon a duck, by giving her one of them to swallow, and if at that season it is poisonous, the duck dies in about two hours<sup>1</sup>." The fish called "Dorade" in the French colonies is *Caranx Carangus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix. p. 91.*

46. *Seriola Lalandi*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix. p. 208.* Amber Fish.

It is considered more delicate than the preceding.

46a. *Coryphæna dorado*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix. p. 303.* The Dolphin.

47. *Lampugus punctuatus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix. p. 327.* Barbados Dolphin.

The genus *Lampugus* differs from the true Dolphins or *Coryphæna* proper by the central crest of the forehead being much lower than in the former and their more diminutive dimensions. The head is oblong, and not curved so much into an arch as in *Coryphæna*.

*Caprophonus*, *Müll. et Tr. nov. gen.*

"This interesting new genus agrees with *Capros* in general, but it may be distinguished from it by a single series of teeth in the upper and lower jaw; by the roughness of the maxillary, and by the three spines of the anal fin, which form a fin separate from that of the soft rays."

48. *Caprophonus Aurora*, *Müll. et Tr.* Hatchet Fish (?). D. 8 + 34 : A. 3 + 32 : V. 1 + 5. (B. 5.)

"The body is much compressed, and the height nearly equals the length. The profile from the highest part of the back to the mouth shows two depressions; the anterior is situated before the eyes, the other near the summit of the back. The anterior line of the profile has almost a rectangular direction toward the posterior line. The profile of the belly is circular. The head forms one-third of the whole length of the fish, excluding the caudal fin. The mouth is a little protractile, and nearly vertical when closed, and the lower jaw forms the end of the mouth. The intermaxillary is inserted into a deep incisure at the front, and its hinder apophysis separates the two maxillaries. The genus *Capros* has not that incisure at the front, and the two maxillaries meet together in such a manner that the apophysis of the intermaxillary is inserted under the maxillaries. Both jaws are armed with a single row

<sup>1</sup> Hughes's History of Barbados, p. 308.



of close-set small conical teeth. The large eyes are in the middle of the height of the body. The distance of the eye from the snout and from the other eye is equal to the diameter of an eye. Over each eye is a point from which lines radiate on all sides. The posterior margin of the preoperculum is rectilineal and nearly vertical; the lower margin is rounded and armed with rough teeth. The nostrils are near the eyes. The dorsal fin begins on the summit of the back, with a very short pointed spine; the second spine is three times larger than the first, the third spine is five times larger than the second, and is contained five times in the height of the body; it is thick and streaked longitudinally on its sides, and rough on the anterior side. The other spines are shorter, and decrease in size successively. The spines of the dorsal fin are eight in number; the soft part of the fin contains thirty-four rays nearly equal in size; they are covered on the base with scales, and cannot be put down. A membrane joins the three spines of the anal fin, but they are not united with the soft part of the fin, and form therefore a separate fin; the first of these spines is the largest. The soft anal fin has thirty-two rays similar to the soft rays of the dorsal fin. The pectoral fins are attached to the body at two-fifths of its whole height. The ventrals contain a very strong streaked spine; the soft rays are rough on the internal side in front, and on the external side behind. The caudal fin is truncated. The scales are large and armed with small spines on the uncovered part, as in *Capros*. The lateral line ascends at first abruptly parallel to the profile in front, makes an angle beneath the summit of the body, descends rectilinear to the tail and follows it horizontally. The colour of the fish is red; the length of the specimen six inches, the height five inches."

Fam. THEUTYES, *Cuv.*

49. *Acanthurus phlebotomus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. x. p. 176.* Blue-tailed Barber.  
 50. *Acanthurus cœruleus*, *Bloch; Cuv. et Val. l. c. x. p. 179.* Blue Fish.

Fam. MUGILOIDEI, *Cuv.*

51. *Atherina stipes*, *Müll. et Tr. nov. spec.* Loggerhead Fry. D. 5—1+9:  
 A. 1+12.

"This species agrees with *A. Boieri* of Risso in form, largeness of the eyes, and in the position of the dorsal fin over the end of the ventrals. The head is broader than the diameter of an eye, and flat above. From the snout extend two furrows backwards; on each side of the upper surface of the head is a sharp undulated edge, forming the upper margin of the orbit. The teeth are numerous and distinct on both jaws, and on the palate: the caudal fin is forked."

52. *Mugil albula*, *Linn.; Cuv. et Val. l. c. xi. p. 94.* Mullet.

The Mullet lives both in fresh and salt water. It is considered one of the best-tasted fish in this island, and abounds in a thin yellow fat, which gives it a very delicate flavour.

Fam. GOBIOIDEI, *Cuv.*

53. *Clinus pectinifer*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. xi. p. 574.* Rock Fish or Rocker.

"There are two varieties of this species; the sides of the body of one have

a reticulated appearance, and those of the other are barred with six perpendicular bands, which extend to the superior margin of the dorsal fin. The anal fin is likewise marked by six perpendicular bands."

54. *Clinus capillatus*, Cuv. et Val. D. 18 + 8: A. 2 + 19: P. 14: V. 3: C. 12. Yellow-fin Rock Fish.

55. *Opistognathus Cuvieri*, Val.; Cuv. et Val. l. c. xi. p. 504. Rock Fish.  
Several species of the *Gobioides* are known under the name of Rock Fish in Barbados: the present resembles in its general appearance very much an English Blenny.

56. *Gobius Bishopi*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. Rocker.

"This new species belongs to that group of the genus *Gobius*, of which the upper rays of the pectoral fins end in numerous threads, and approaches perhaps nearest to *G. saporator* (Cuv. et Val. l. c. xi. p. 56). The profile is somewhat inclined, and the cleft of the mouth is therefore oblique as far as under the eye. The space between the eyes is scarcely equal to a diameter of the eye. On both jaws is a band of villiform teeth; those in the outer row are stronger and larger. Both dorsal fins are of equal height; the last ray of the second is not elongated; the caudal fin is rounded. The prevailing colour is a yellowish-gray, with four large dark spots like broad bands: several irregular spots of smaller size are beneath them, and there are likewise some on the tail; length four inches."

At my request, Professor Dr. Müller and Dr. Troschel named this new species after C. K. Bishop, Esq. of Orange Hill in Barbados, to whose indefatigable assistance I am indebted for the greater part of this fine collection of fishes.

57. *Gobius lanceolatus*, Bloch; Cuv. et Val. l. c. xii. p. 114. Grigg.  
It inhabits the fresh water.

58. *Eleotris gyrinus*, Val.; Cuv. et Val. l. c. xii. p. 220. Mud Fish.

These are common in the streamlets and creeks, and are considered most delicious fish when in full perfection: their flesh is easy of digestion: they resemble the English Smelt in appearance.

59. *Eleotris mugiloides*, Val.; Cuv. et Val. l. c. xii. p. 226. Pond Chub.

This species lives likewise in fresh water, but it is not so much esteemed as the former.

#### Fam. ECHENEIDÆ.

60. *Echeneis albicauda*, Mitch. Am. Monthly Mag. vol. ii. p. 244; De Kay, Zoology of New York, iv. p. 307. pl. 54. f. 177. The Sucking Fish.

The extraordinary power which these fishes possess of adhering tenaciously to any flat surface has given rise to many fabulous accounts. The Greeks and Romans were well acquainted with the Mediterranean species, of which Pliny relates that it could suddenly arrest the course of the most rapid ship. They possess a flattened oval disc on the head, which is composed of a number of cartilaginous plates directed obliquely backwards; with minute dentated or spinous processes at the posterior edges, and moveable in such a manner that the fish can create a vacancy between them, and thus aided by the toothed processes on the margin of the "sucking apparatus," it is able to fix itself



firmly either to rocks or floating bodies, as ships or drift-wood, and even on other fishes.

Fam. FISTULARES.

61. *Fistularia tabaccaria*, Linn.; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*, ii. p. 267; Bloch, t. 387. f. 1. Deep-water Trumpeter. D. 15: A. 15: P. 16.

The head of this fish is greatly elongated, with a small mouth, the jaws narrow and tubular, and the body quite slender. It is about eighteen inches long, and is used as food by the labourers.

62. *Aulostoma coloratum*, Müll. et Tr. *Trompetero colorado*, Parra, p. 65. t. 30. f. 2. Shallow-water Trumpeter. D. 9-25: A. 26: P. 16.

"This beautiful fish has much the resemblance of *A. chinensis* of Cuvier (*Fistularia chinensis*, Bloch., t. 388); and Bloch and Schneider observe in the 'Systema,' that it lives in the Indian and American Ocean; but the above species from Barbados is without doubt different from the true Chinese *Aulostoma*. Both species agree that the maxillary is marked with a black band, that on the nostrils are found two black spots, and in the presence of a black longitudinal band in the front of the dorsal and anal fin in about the middle of the height; however, the specimen from Barbados, instead of being covered with brownish spots as the Indian species, shows white spots on the sides of the head without any brown ones, with the exception of three brown spots, which form a longitudinal row on each side of the head. On the back are on each side two rows of black spots; on the sides of the body seven narrow white longitudinal bands; and on the belly beneath, in the middle, is a row of black spots, occupying the second half of the space between the pectorals and ventrals."

II. ANACANTHINI, Müll.

Fam. PLEURONECTIDES, Cuv.

63. *Rhombus ocellatus*, Agass. et Spix, *Pisces Brasil*. p. 85. t. 6. Flounder or Plaice. D. 95: A. 74: P. 12: V. 6.

This fish belongs to the Turbots, and "agrees in general with the description and the figure of Agassiz and Spix, and likewise in the number of rays. The ventrals have on each side six rays; the upper margin of the upper eye, and the lower margin of the lower eye are ornated with little threads; the length of the fish is nine inches." It is a very delicate fish.

III. PHARYNGOGNATHI, Müll.

Fam. LABROIDEI CYCLOIDEI, Müll.

64. *Cossyphus bodianus*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. xiii. p. 103. Yellow Coat Chub. D. 12 + 10: A. 3 + 12: P. 16.

"The species from Barbados has a black spot in front of the dorsal fin; the basis of the membrane between the spines of the dorsal fin is orange-coloured, and the angle of the ventrals is of a brimstone colour."

65. *Malacanthus Plumieri*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. xiii. p. 319. Mutton Fish.

66. *Julis cyanostigma*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. xiii. p. 391. Cat Chub.

The species of this genus are remarkable for the elegant distribution of their

colours. They are not highly esteemed as food, though not despised by the lower classes.

67. *Julis maculipinna*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. Dog Chub. D 9 + 11 : A. 3 + 11 : P. 13.

"This fish is distinguished from all American species of the genus *Julis* by its colour. On the dorsal fin, between the fifth and seventh spine, is a black spot, and in the middle of the soft part of the same fin is a longitudinal band, the colour of which cannot be discerned, as the specimen is preserved in spirit. Beneath the lateral line, extends on each side a large dark band (probably of violet colour) from the head to the caudal fin, with a spot of the same colour under it, situated in about the middle of the body. A blue band extends from the snout through the eye to the operculum, and above it is another shorter band of the same colour extending from the snout to the eye; both bands are united, forming a V. On the nape are three transverse bands of the same colour, and the cheeks are marked by three white bands. On the base of the pectorals is a little black spot; the caudal fin is truncated."

68. *Scarus vetula*, Bloch; Cuv. et Val. l. c. xiv. p. 193. Green Hunter Chub.

69. *Scarus virens*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. xiv. p. 193. Poppy Gouger Chub.

70. *Scarus frondosus*, Cuv.; Agass. et Spix, *Pisces Brasil.* p. 98. t. 54. Red-belly Chub.

71. *Scarus alternans*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. xiv. p. 200. Hunter Chub.

Fam. LABROIDEI CTENOIDEI, Müller.

72. *Glyphisodon saxatilis*, Lacép.; Cuv. et Val. l. c. v. p. 333. The Pilot.

Although this fish bears the name of the Pilot, I am not aware that it proves as faithful a companion to the shark as *Naucrates ductor*.

73. *Glyphisodon taurus*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. Dove Tail Fish. D. 12+12 : A. 2+10.

"The teeth are notched. The cleft of the mouth does not reach the eye; on the angle of the mouth the suborbital bone is nearly as large as the diameter of the eye; the space between the eyes is nearly equal to one and a half diameter of an eye. The profile is less steep than in *G. saxatilis*, and the five vertical bands are less distinct in the present species. Its length is seven inches."

74. *Glyphisodon chrysurus*, Cuv. et Val. l. c. v. p. 356.

75. *Pomacentrus leucostictus*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. D. 12+15 : A. 2+13. Black Pilot. Beau Gregory.

"This species agrees with *P. fuscus* of Cuv. et Val.; it distinguishes itself however by numerous white dots, which are especially abundant beneath the dorsal and above the anal fin, where one is placed on each scale."

In the younger specimens the white dots are much more distinct, and this may have induced the fishermen to give them the name of Beau Gregory; the full-grown specimen is called Black Pilot.



## Fam. SCOMBERESOCES, Müll.

76. *Belone caribæa*, Lesueur; *Cuv. et Val. l. c.* xviii. p. 430. The Gar Fish.

It is a dry and wholesome fish, but the bones, after the fish has been boiled, or otherwise exposed to the fire, turn always green, which prejudices many people against it.

76a. *Hemiramphus brasiliensis*, *Cuv.* The Balahu.

It resembles the preceding, but does not possess the row of large carinated scales on each side, and the symphysis of the lower jaw forms a lengthened point without teeth.

77. *Exocætus cyanopterus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c.* xix. p. 97. Guinea Man.

This species is considerably larger than the succeeding, and its flight does not extend to such a distance as *E. Roberti*.

78. *Exocætus Roberti*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. The common Flying Fish.

D. 11: A. 12.

"This species resembles the preceding, but it differs in the dorsal fin, which is much lower and of one colour; the pectorals are diaphanous and dark-coloured, and on the inner part near the base is a large white spot."

The Flying Fish are too well-known to demand a special description. The common Flying Fish (*E. Roberti*) is so abundant in some seasons of the year about Barbados, that they constitute an important article of food, and during the season a large number of small boats are occupied in fishing. They are very delicate and tender; some experiments have been made to preserve them by salting and smoking, and with perseverance I have no doubt that they would prove successful. Such large numbers are occasionally caught that they meet with no sale and are thrown away, or used as manure.

## IV. PHYSOSTOMI, Müll.

Fam. CLUPEOIDEI, *Cuv. et Müll.*

79. *Alosa apicalis*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. Red Ear Pilchard. D. 18: A. 17.

"The lower jaw surpasses the upper in length, the maxillary reaches to the first third of the eye, and the diameter of that organ is larger than half the size of the head. The scales are large, forming nine rows on each side of the body; they are silvery, and each scale is marked on the belly with a copper-coloured spot. The point of the snout above and beneath is black; on the front there is a small black longitudinal band, and over each eye a black spot. The point of the dorsal fin, and the posterior edge of the forked caudal fin are black; the ventrals are attached under the middle of the dorsal fin."

80. *Alosa Bishopi*, Müll. et Tr. nov. spec. The Sprat. D. 17: A. 17.

"This species agrees in some points with the former; it has however a black spot behind the operculum which is not to be observed in the *A. apicalis*, and the dorsal fin is without the black mark. It possesses likewise, like *Alosa tyrannus* of De Kay (Zool. of New York, iv. p. 258. t. 13), the indistinct dark longitudinal lines; but the eye of the Barbados species is larger, its diameter being equal to half the height of the head. There are eleven rows of

2 x 2

scales on each side of the body ; the ventrals are fixed under the middle of the dorsal fin ; the caudal fin is forked. Length four-and-half inches."

Like No. 56, this species has been named in honour of Mr. Bishop.

The sprats are much esteemed in the West India islands. A species called the Yellow-tailed Sprat proves unfortunately poisonous at certain periods of the year in some of the islands, chiefly among the Leeward and Virgin Islands.

81. *Engraulis tricolor*, *Agass. et Spix, Pisc. Brasil.* p. 51. t. 23. Fry.

This fish, which is erroneously considered to be the young of a larger species, approaches the Mediterranean Anchovy in appearance.

82. *Clupanodon thrissoides*, *Spix. Megalops thrissoides, Agass. et Spix, Pisc. Brasil.* p. 45. t. 22. Herring.

Some of the species of this genus are very similar in structure to the herring : they differ however in having the belly blunt, and the body not compressed.

83. *Megalops atlanticus*, *Val. ; Cuv. et Val. l. c. xix.* p. 398. Caffum.

This fish, which is preserved in ponds, has been known to reach sometimes as large a size as three feet, and to weigh fifteen pounds. They are considered a delicate eating, but they are full of numerous small bones, which is a great inconvenience.

84. *Elops saurus*, *Linn. ; Cuv. et Val. l. c. xix.* p. 365. River or Pond Shark.

This fish resembles the Caffum in some respects. It is likewise found in the rivers of Carolina.

#### Fam. MURÆNOIDEI, *Müll.*

85. *Gymnothorax rostratus*, *Agass. ; Agass. et Spix, Pisc. Brasil.* p. 91. t. 50<sup>a</sup>. Speckled Maray or Conger Eel.

### V. PLECTOGNATHI, *Cuv.*

#### Fam. BALISTINI.

86. *Balistes ringens*, *Bloch*, t. 152. fig. 2. Negro-head or Black old Wife.

87. *Balistes vetula*, *Bloch*, t. 150. Old Wife. D. 3 + 29 : A. 27 : P. 14 : C. 12.

They are considered as good eating by the poorer class of inhabitants, but they must be skinned before they are dressed. They are eaten boiled and stewed.

88. *Balistes maculatus*, *Bloch*, t. 151. Ocean Turbot. D. 3 + 25 : A. 22 : P. 15 : C. 12.

The Ocean Turbot is considered far superior in taste to the preceding.

89. *Monacanthus tomentosus*, *Bloch, var. α, Systema ed. Schneider*, p. 467.

Cuckold or horned Coney Fish, *Hughes*. D. 1 + 35 : A. 30 : P. 13 : C. 12.

"This fish, which has been considered a variety, is without doubt a separate species." It is much used as food, and when well-stuffed and baked considered a delicacy. It resembles the succeeding in its general appearance.

To this section belongs likewise a remarkable fish, which appears to be identical with, or a closely allied species of *Triodon bursarius*, *Reinv.* It pos-



sesses a dew-lap nearly as long as the body, which it is able to inflate. I received a specimen from Barbados, which is at the British Museum.

Fam. OSTRACIONES.

90. *Ostracion triqueter*, *Bloch*, t. 130. Drunken, Trunk or Shell Fish. Fair Maid, or Plate Fish. D. 10: A. 10: P. 12: C. 10.

The flesh of this species is pretty well tasted; there is a gelatinous matter contained near where the tail is joined to the osseous plates, which is called the jelly, and a similar matter is found near the head. Where only part of the jelly has been swallowed its effects are uncommon vertigo and sickness of the stomach, with pain in all limbs, but chiefly in the lower extremities. The feeling of vertigo is said to be similar to intoxication, hence it has received the name of drunken fish among the common people. It should never be neglected to remove the jelly, as there is an instance known to me where such a neglect proved fatal to two persons who eat of it. Besides the above species, the following are likewise found in the sea around Barbados:—

- O. bicaudalis*, *Bloch*, t. 132.      *O. trigonus*, *Bloch*, t. 135.  
*O. cornutus*, *Bloch*, t. 133.

Fam. GYMNODONTES.

91. *Diodon atinga*, *Bloch*, t. 125. Hedge Hog, or Sea Porcupine. D. 13: A. 13: P. 23: C. 9.

This remarkable fish, which resembles a hedgehog from the numerous pointed spines with which the skin is armed on all sides, does not present an inviting appearance; it is nevertheless used as food, which likewise refers to the succeeding species, and, prepared in the way of turtle, is considered equal in delicacy.

- 91a. *Diodon orbicularis*, *Bloch*, t. 127. The Prickly Orb, or Prickly Bottle Fish.

The Prickly Orb is able to swell itself up like a balloon, and utters when caught a dull sound. The flesh proves sometimes poisonous.

92. *Tetrodon* (*Cheilichthys*) *pachygaster*, *Müll. et Tr. nov. spec.* Jug Fish. D. 10: A. 9: P. 15: C. 9.

“This new species of *Tetrodon* is smooth all over, of a light brown colour, with darker spots on the back. The space between the eyes is equal to two diameters of the eye, and the space to the top of the snout is of similar extent. The nostrils are nearer to the eye than to the snout, and they are papillary with two apertures. The dorsal fin stands before the anal; the caudal is truncated, but the upper and lower points are somewhat elongated. Length fourteen inches.” It is a very scarce species around Barbados.

VI. PLAGIOSTOMI, *Cuv.*

Fam. SQUALIDÆ.

93. *Carcharias* (*Prionodon*) *obscurus*, *Müll. et Henle, Plagiostomen*, p. 46. Puppy Shark.

“The denticulation of the upper jaw is a little more robust on the base than on the top in the Barbados species.”

The following species are likewise occasionally met with around Barbados:—

*Squalus Carcharias*. The White or common Shark<sup>1</sup>.

*Squalus* (*Carcharias*) *vulpes*. The Thrasher, or Father Lasher.

*Squalus* (*Scyllium*, *Cuv.*) *Canicula*, *Linn.* The greater spotted Dog Fish.

*Mustelus maculatus*?, *Cuv.* The smaller Dog Fish.

*Zygæna vulgaris*, *Cuv.* *Squalus Zygæna*, *Linn.*; *Bloch*, t. 117. The Hammer-headed Shark, or Hammer Fish.

*Pristis antiquorum*, *Cuv.* *Squalus Pristis*, *Linn.*; *Bloch*, t. 120. The Saw Fish.

*Raja Batis*, *Linn.*; *Bloch*, t. 79. The Skate, or Maid.

*Raja* (*Trygon*) *Jamaicensis*, *Cuv.*; *Sloane*, *Jam.* pl. 246. f. 1. The Sting-ray.

*Raja* (*Myliobates*) *flagellum*, *Schn.* The Whip-ray.

*Raja* (*Myliobates*) *Narinari*, *Linn.* The American Sea Eagle.

*Raja* (*Cephalopterus*) *Banksiana*, *Cuv.*<sup>2</sup>

*Raja* (*Cephalopterus*) *Manatis*, *Linn.* The Sea Devil, or Manta<sup>3</sup>.

*Malthe vespertilio*, *Cuv.* *Lophus vespertilio*, *Bloch*, t. 110. The Sea Bat.

This remarkable fish is occasionally found on the leeward side of the island.

*Histiophorus americanus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii.* p. 303. The American Sword Fish.

The upper jaw is elongated in the form of a sword blade.

*Orthogoriscus* — ? The great Sun Fish.

*Syngnathus hippocampus*, *Bloch*, t. 109. fig. 3. The Sea Horse.

*Pegasus Draco*? The Sea Dragon.

*Trichiurus lepturus*, *Linn.*; *Cuv. et Val. l. c. viii.* p. 237; *Bloch*, t. 158.

The Sea. The Sword Fish, *Browne*, p. 444.

This fish has received its name from its length and flatness, being about three feet long, very flat, and not above two or three inches broad: hence it has been likened to the blade of a sword.

*Argyregosus Vomer*, *Lacép.*; *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix.* p. 177; *Bloch*, t. 193. fig. 2. The Silver Fish. *Lune*; *Tête de Cheval*. *Peixe Gallo*.

*Vomer Brownii*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. ix.* p. 189. The larger Silver Fish, *Browne*, p. 455.

*Cyprinus auratus*, *Cuv. et Val. l. c. iii.* p. 111. The Gold Fish.

<sup>1</sup> A large shark, no less than fifteen feet in length, was caught on the 25th of November 1823, by the crew of the 'Maria' mail-boat, at her anchorage in Carlisle Bay, and when opened, the arm of a man, a part of his leg and thigh, a human skull, a quarter of a sheep or goat, a fowl, and a rat, were discovered in the maw of this voracious fish.—*Barbados Mercury*, November 29, 1823.

<sup>2</sup> It is recorded that a specimen of the Banksian Ray was found on the coast of Barbados of such a vast weight that seven yoke of oxen were required to draw it.—*Encycl. Britannica*.

<sup>3</sup> The Sea Devil, or Manta, is another gigantic species which inhabits the inter-tropical seas. They have been seen twenty-five feet long and more than thirty feet wide, and Sonnini speaks of one which appeared to him larger and wider than the ship in which he was sailing. Colonel Hamilton Smith witnessed in Trinidad the destruction of a soldier by one of these monsters, who intended to desert from the ship by swimming, and was carried down by the monster throwing one of his fins over him.—*Griffith's Animal Kingdom*.



## REPTILES.

This class is but sparingly represented in Barbados. The Guana or Iguana is the largest of the tribe of Saurians met with in the island, and they are now very scarce.

## Order SAURIA, OR LIZARDS.

*Ameiva dorsalis*, Gray. The Green Lizard, *Hughes*. The greater spotted Lizard, *Sloane*.

*Mabouya ænea*. The Ground Lizard.

*Celestus occiduus*. The Scorpion of the Lizard kind, *Hughes*. The Galliwasp, *Sloane*.

*Sphærodactylus sputator*, Cuv. The Wood-slave.

*Thecadactylus rapicaudus*. The Smooth Lizard (*Gecko lævis*, *Daud.*).

*Iguana tuberculata*, *Laur. Syn.* 49. The common Iguana, or Leguan.

*Dactyloa equestris*, Gray. The Equestrian Anolis.

— *Edwardsii*. The Blue Lizard.

*Anolius maculatus*, Gray. The Spotted Anolis.

— *bullaris*, *Merrem*. The Red-throated Anolis, or common Lizard.

Only one kind of Snake is found in Barbados, and there appear to be so few that the sight of one is considered a rare occurrence. From the description which has been given me it is probably a species of *Tortrix*. It possesses no poisonous fangs, and is perfectly harmless.

## Order CHELONIA.—TURTLES AND TORTOISES.

*Caretta imbricata*, *Merrem*. The Hawk's-bill Turtle. *La Carette*.

— *esculenta*, *Merrem*. The Green Turtle. *Tortue franche*.

— *cephalo*, *Schöpf*. The Logger-head Turtle, or Cavanna.

I doubt whether Barbados possesses any land-turtles. *Testudo calcarata* and *T. tabulata* occur in the larger West India islands.

## Order BATRACHIA.—FROGS AND TOADS.

*Bufo aqua*, *Daud.*; *Spix*<sup>1</sup>. The Toad, or Crapeau.

<sup>1</sup> I have been assured that this species, which is so common in Demerara, was introduced from thence about fifteen years ago. It has increased most rapidly, and is now to be met with in as large numbers as in Demerara. They are said to live upon mice, and a gentleman whose veracity I have no reason to doubt has assured me he witnessed a combat between one of these toads and a rat, in which the toad succeeded in driving the rat from the field. The number of Ixodes which prey upon these toads is astonishing; I have counted as many as nine upon one.

## AVES OR BIRDS.

The absence of woods or forests and the scarcity of umbrageous trees is doubtless the reason that Barbados possesses so few of the feathery tribe. The number of indigenous species do not amount to fifteen, and there are perhaps forty species which are considered birds of passage, or are only seen occasionally in the island. The Barbados Blackbird (*Quiscalus crassirostris*, Swains.), is the most conspicuous among the indigenous birds, and like the Ani or Black Witch of other islands, associates in numbers<sup>1</sup>.

The migration of birds has been the object of observation since the earliest period<sup>2</sup>. It is not my intention to enter into any detail respecting this interesting subject, but merely to mention in connection with Barbados that about forty species and varieties arrive towards the end of August, and merely alight on their passage to some distant land. The different species do not all observe the same periods of arrival, nor do they arrive on exactly the same day. They make their appearance about the 25th of August, or to take a wider range, between the 19th and the 27th of that month. If during this period a southerly wind and rain prevail, they alight; whereas fine weather tempts them to continue their progress<sup>3</sup>. The greater part are then seen to fly very high, and to keep their course direct to the east. It has been conjectured that they come from the northern regions of America; and this appears probable, as all the species which visit Barbados during their migration to warmer regions are known to frequent the shores and lakes of Northern America. It is only remarkable that they direct their course, as observed by Hughes, during fine weather to the east, which would bring them to the coasts of Africa instead of Guiana, to which country it has been supposed they were emigrating. I can well imagine that a strong south-western wind would oppose their flight to the west, and oblige the caravan to steer out of their way; but why do they select during fine weather a course against the breeze and in an opposite direction from Guiana if they were migrating to that country? It appears therefore that on leaving the northern part of America for more congenial regions, they first visit the great lakes of Central America, from whence they continue their journey across the Caribbean Islands to the coast of Africa. The Black-breast Plover (*Charadrius virginicus*) is the most numerous; the male appears about the 25th of August, and the female, which is called in Barbados

<sup>1</sup> It is asserted that they were introduced from Barbados into Demerara, where they are now numerous. As a counter-present, Barbados received its crapeaux from that colony.

<sup>2</sup> Jeremiah, chap. viii. ver. 7.

<sup>3</sup> The severe gale from the south-west on the 12th of September 1846, brought such a number of birds to the ground that they were killed with sticks. (See *ante*, p. 63.)



the White-breast Plover, arrives after the flight of the males has ceased, about the middle of September<sup>1</sup>.

The following list comprises all the birds which are indigenous or which merely visit the island on their migration. The few indigenous birds have been marked with an asterisk.

*Falconidæ*. \**Buteo borealis*, Swains. The Chicken Hawk.—\**Falco columbarius*, Linn. The Pigeon Hawk<sup>2</sup>.

*Strigidæ*. \**Strix flammea*, Wilson. The Screech Owl.

*Hirundinidæ*. *Hirundo dominicensis*, Linn. The Large Swallow.—*Tachornis phœnicobia*?, Gosse. The Swift.

*Nectarinidæ*. \**Certhiola flaveola*, Linn. The Yellow Breast.

*Trochilidæ*. \**Trochilus cristatus*, Linn. The Blue Crested Humming Bird<sup>3</sup>.

*Turdidæ*. *Turdus Jamaicensis*, Gmel. The Quaking Thrush.—*Turdus mustelinus*, Gmel. The common Thrush.

*Muscicapidæ*. *Vireo olivacea*, Wilson. The Monkey Bird.

— *Elania pagana*, Licht. The Pee-whittler.

*Sturnidæ*. \**Quiscalus crassirostris*, Swains. The Blackbird.

*Fringillidæ*. \**Spermophila*, nov. spec. The Sparrow.—\**Spermophila bicolor*, Linn. The Parson Sparrow.

*Psittacidæ*. \**Psittacus passerinus*, Auct. The Small Parrakeet, or Love Bird.

*Columbidæ*. \**Zenaida amabilis*, Bonap. The Wood Pigeon or Pea-dove.—\**Chamæpelia passerina*, Linn. The Ground Dove.

*Tetraonidæ*. *Ortyx virginiana*, Lath. The Quail.

*Charadriadæ*. *Squatarola helvetica*, Linn. Logger Head, or White Tail Plover.—*Charadrius virginicus*, Bechst. The Black Breast Plover.—*Charadrius semipalmatus*, Kaup. The Ring-Neck Plover.—*Streptopelia interpres*, Linn. The Sandy Plover.

*Ardeidæ*. *Ardea egretta*, Linn. The White Gaudin.—*Ardea virescens*, Linn. The Gray Gaudin.

*Scolopacidæ*. *Numenius hudsonicus*, Lath. The Crook-bill Curlew.—*Numenius borealis*, Gmel. The Shivering Curlew.—*Totanus melanoleucus*, Gmel. The Pica.—*Totanus flavipes*, Gmel. The Long Leg.—*Totanus chloropygius*, Vieill. The Black Back.—*Tringoides macularia*, Linn. The Corn Snipe.—*Tringoides Bartramius*, Wilson. The Cotton Tree Plover.—*Tringa canutus*, Linn. The Mopus.—*Tringa pectoralis*, Say. The October Chirp.—*Tringa pusilla*, Wilson. The Grey Nit.—*Philo-*

<sup>1</sup> This remarkable circumstance is not restricted to the Plover; there are several other species of migrating birds where the males commence their migration several days before the females; as for example the Nightingale and Wheat-ear.

<sup>2</sup> A large Fish Hawk (perhaps *Pandion Carolinensis*, Bonap.) was shot in October 1835 at Græme Hall Swamp, measuring from the beak to the extremity of the tail 3 feet 2 inches; spread of the wings from tip to tip 5 feet 2½ inches; length of the talon 1½ inch. The stomach was quite empty, from which it was inferred that it had just arrived from a long flight.—*The Barbadian*.

<sup>3</sup> Barbados contains a second species of humming-bird, larger than this species, and apparently *Lampornis mango*, Swains.

*machus pugnax*, *Linn.* The Ruff Sand Piper<sup>1</sup>.—*Macroramphus griseus*, *Leach.* The Brown Snipe.—*Gallinago Wilsoni*, *Bonap.* The Great Snipe.  
*Rallidæ.* *Gallinula galeata*, *Licht.* The Red Seal Coot, or Water-hen.—*Fulica americana*, *Gmel.* The White Seal Coot.  
*Anatidæ.* *Anas obscura*, *Gmel.* The Dusky Duck.—*Dendrocygna arborea Swains.* The Whistling Duck.—*Querquedula Carolinensis.* The Teal.  
*Colymbidæ.* *Podiceps Dominicus*, *Lath.* The Two-penny Chick.  
*Laridæ.* *Xema atricilla.* The Laughing Gull.  
*Pelecanidæ.* *Sula rubripes*, *Gould.* The Red Footed Booby.—*Sula fiber.* The Booby.—*Sula parva.*—*Fregata aquila*, *Cuv.* The Frigate Bird.—*Pelecanus fuscus*, *Linn.* The Brown Pelican<sup>2</sup>.

## MAMMALIA.

*Cetaceous Animals.*—Although differing in exterior shape so surprisingly from land animals, the fact that they are warm-blooded, that they breathe as the terrestrial animals, and suckle their young, places the Whales among this class.

Cetacea, or Whales, form the eighth order of Mammalia according to Cuvier's system. The common Whale (*Balæna Mysticetus*) has not been seen in the West Indies. The Cachalot, *Physeter macrocephalus*, Cuv., is said to visit sometimes the Archipelago, and Ambergris has been repeatedly found on the shores of some of the West India islands; but if this assertion is really founded on truth, its visits must be only occasionally. The Grampus however (*Delphinus Gramphus*, *Desm.*) is frequently to be met<sup>3</sup>. Other cetaceous animals are—

*Delphinus Delphis*, *Linn.* The Common Dolphin.

*Delphinus Phocæna*, *Linn.* The Common Porpoise or Tumbler.

*Manatus americanus*, *Linn.* The Seacow, Manati or Lamantin.

The scarcity of birds in the island of Barbados is only surpassed by the rarity of Quadrupeds.

If we except domestic animals, Barbados possesses five genera of terrestrial animals, comprising only a few more species in number. The most interesting is the Barbados Monkey, now nearly extinct,

<sup>1</sup> The Ruff Sand Piper is a British bird; and I have been informed that it is the first time that this species has been recorded as having been found on the other side of the Atlantic. Mr. Bishop sent it to me among other migratory birds, and observed that its name was not known, from which I infer that its occurrence in Barbados is a singular circumstance.

<sup>2</sup> I have been told that the Pelican occasionally visits the coasts of Barbados. I do not recollect having seen it during my stay in that island.

<sup>3</sup> A whale (Grampus) was taken near Maycock's Bay, on the leeward coast of St. Lucy's parish, in April 1813, measuring twenty-two feet six inches in length. Its diameter was seventeen feet nine inches, and the fin seven feet four inches in length. It was considered too young to afford any oil, and the negroes used therefore the flesh for culinary purposes.



although formerly so frequent that the Legislature set a price upon its head. I have much to regret, on account of natural history, that my endeavours to procure a specimen for the purpose of determining the species have entirely failed. From the outer appearance of a living specimen, I consider it to be *Cepus capucinus*, Geoff., the Sai or Weeper, or a very closely-allied species. It is not likely that it was introduced, as the first settlers found it in large numbers on their arrival. The Racoon, *Procyon lotor*, Cuv., is now equally scarce, although formerly so abundant that they were included in the legislative enactment for extirpation<sup>1</sup>. If we add to this two animals, perhaps an indigenous mouse and two species of bats, we come, as far as my knowledge extends, to the end of our enumeration of indigenous mammalia.

The breeds of domestic animals degenerate under the tropics. The wool of the sheep becomes in succeeding generations wiry and falls off, and in lieu of a uniform fleecy covering, many naked places are observable. The dog, the faithful companion of man, is equally subjected to changes which do not improve his appearance or character. The custom of the labourers of keeping dogs, which in many instances are not cared for and are turned out of doors, has led to a great evil. These dogs have turned wild, and have increased so rapidly that they commit the greatest ravages in the sheep-pens; as many as twenty sheep have been known to be destroyed by these wild dogs in one night. A dog-law has been introduced for their destruction, which has not however been effectual in removing the evil. The assertion that dogs under the tropics are not subject to hydrophobia is unfortunately unfounded, as far as regards Barbados. Hughes mentions that several dogs were mad in 1741; and in 1833 hydrophobia prevailed to an alarming degree among the canine race, and several persons were bitten in the town and country, and died of this dreadful disease.

<sup>1</sup> A Racoon, beautifully formed and marked, with a long black, bushy tail, and weighing nine pounds, was caught in a trap some years ago, in a gully adjoining Colonel Anton's estate. The labourer who had borrowed and set the trap carried his prize to the Churchwarden, from whom he demanded and received 8 bits (3s. 4d. sterling), under an old law of the island, offering that reward for the destruction of vermin. This animal was a splendid specimen of its species now nearly extinct, although formerly ruinously abundant in this island.—*Barbados Newspaper*.

# APPENDIX.

## I.

### *Governors and Commanders-in-Chief of Barbados, from its Settlement in 1625 to 1846.*

William Deane .....	Governor .....	1625
Charles Wolferstone .....	Governor .....	1628
John Powell .....	Governor .....	1629
Robert Wheatley .....	Governor .....	1629
Sir William Tufton .....	Governor .....	1629
Henry Hawley .....	Governor .....	1630
Richard Peers .....	Deputy-Governor...	1633
Henry Hawley .....	Governor .....	1634
Richard Peers .....	Deputy-Governor...	1634
Henry Hawley .....	Governor .....	1636
William Hawley .....	Deputy-Governor...	1638
Henry Hawley .....	Governor .....	1639
Major Henry Hunks.....	Governor .....	1640
Philip Bell .....	Governor .....	1641
Francis, Lord Willoughby .....	Governor .....	1650
Sir George Ayscue.....	Governor .....	1652
Daniel Searle .....	Deputy-Governor...	1652
Thomas Modyford.....	Governor .....	1660
Humphrey Walrond .....	President .....	1660
Francis, Lord Willoughby.....	Governor .....	1663
Henry Willoughby .....	} Joint Governors ...	1666
Henry Hawley .....		
Samuel Barwick.....		
William, Lord Willoughby .....	Governor .....	1667
Christopher Codrington .....	Deputy-Governor...	1668
William, Lord Willoughby .....	Governor .....	1669
Christopher Codrington .....	Deputy-Governor...	1670
William, Lord Willoughby .....	Governor .....	1672
Sir Peter Colleton, Bart. ....	Deputy-Governor...	1673
Sir Jonathan Atkins .....	Governor .....	1674
Sir Richard Dutton .....	Governor .....	1680
Sir John Witham .....	Deputy-Governor...	1683
Sir Richard Dutton .....	Governor .....	1684
Edwin Stede .....	Lieutenant-Governor	1685



James Kendal .....	Governor .....	1690 <sup>1</sup>
Francis Russel .....	Governor .....	1694
Francis Bond .....	President .....	1696
Hon. Ralph Grey .....	Governor .....	1698
John Farmer .....	President .....	1701
Sir Bevil Granville .....	Governor .....	1703
William Sharpe .....	President .....	1706
Mitford Crowe .....	Governor .....	1707
George Lillington .....	President .....	1710
Robert Lowther .....	Governor .....	1711
William Sharpe .....	President .....	1714
Robert Lowther .....	Governor .....	1715
John Frere .....	President .....	1720
Samuel Cox .....	President .....	1720
Henry Worsley .....	Governor .....	1722
Samuel Barwick .....	President .....	1731
James Dotin .....	President .....	1733
Scroop, Lord Viscount Howe .....	Governor .....	1733
James Dotin .....	President .....	1735
Hon. Robert Byng .....	Governor .....	1739
James Dotin .....	President .....	1740
Sir Thomas Robinson .....	Governor .....	1742
Henry Grenville .....	Governor .....	1747
Ralph Weekes .....	President .....	1753
Charles Pinfold .....	Governor .....	1756
Samuel Rous .....	President .....	1766
William Spry .....	Governor .....	1768
Samuel Rous .....	President .....	1772
Edward Hay .....	Governor .....	1773
John Dotin .....	President .....	1779
James Cunninghame .....	Governor .....	1780
John Dotin .....	President .....	1783
David Parry .....	Governor .....	1784
Henry Frere .....	President .....	1790
David Parry .....	Governor .....	1791
William Bishop .....	President .....	1793
George Poyntz Ricketts .....	Governor .....	1794
William Bishop .....	President .....	1800
Francis Humberstone Mackenzie, Lord Seaforth .....	Governor .....	1801
John Ince .....		
Francis Humberstone Mackenzie, Lord Seaforth .....	Governor .....	1804
John Spooner .....		
Sir George Beckwith, K.B. ....	Governor .....	1810

<sup>1</sup> According to Oldmixon, Governor Kendal passed on the 17th of March 1690, an Act to release the prisoners implicated in the Monmouth insurrection, while it is generally considered that he arrived only in Commodore Wright's fleet in June 1690. There is an incongruity in the dates, which would almost lead to suppose that his arrival had taken place the year previous. A Bill which was passed in 1689 by the Assembly, "for the further accommodation of his Excellency in his intended voyage," while Mr. Stede, being Lieutenant-Governor, did not receive such a title, gives additional probability to this supposition.

John Spooner.....	President .....	1814
Sir James Leith, K.B. ....	Governor .....	1815
John Spooner.....	President .....	1815
Sir James Leith, K.B. ....	Governor .....	1816
John Spooner.....	President .....	1816
John Foster Alleyne .....	President .....	1817
Stapleton, Lord Combermere, G.C.B.....	Governor .....	1817
John Foster Alleyne .....	President .....	1817
Stapleton, Lord Combermere, G.C.B.....	Governor .....	1817
John Braithwaite Skeete .....	President .....	1820
Samuel Hinds .....	President .....	1821
Sir Henry Warde, K.C.B. ....	Governor .....	1821
John Braithwaite Skeete .....	President .....	1825
Sir Henry Warde, K.C.B. ....	Governor .....	1826
John Braithwaite Skeete .....	President .....	1827
Sir James Lyon, K.C.B. ....	Governor .....	1829
John Braithwaite Skeete .....	President .....	1829
Sir James Lyon, K.C.B. ....	Governor .....	1829
John Braithwaite Skeete .....	President .....	1830
Sir James Lyon, K.C.B. ....	Governor .....	1830
John Braithwaite Skeete .....	President .....	1832
Sir Lionel Smith, K.C.B.....	Governor .....	1833
John Alleyne Beccles .....	President .....	1834
Sir Lionel Smith, K.C.B.....	Governor .....	1834
John Alleyne Beccles .....	President .....	1835
Sir Lionel Smith, K.C.B.....	Governor .....	1835
John Alleyne Beccles .....	President .....	1836
Sir E. J. M. M'Gregor, Bart., K.C.B.....	Governor .....	1836
J. Braithwaite .....	President .....	1841
H. C. Darling.....	Lieut.-Governor ...	1841
Sir Charles Edward Grey .....	Governor .....	1841
William Reid .....	Governor .....	1846



dral i

Y  
n  
s

ous remarks.

d

December 22nd

of  
ty  
te  
ion  
D).

June 22nd and 23rd, 1846.

5	ls; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky	Cirrous clouds; nimbus towards N.W.
6	$\frac{1}{4}$ blue sky..	Cirrous clouds; $\frac{1}{4}$ blue sky; sun clouded.
7	.....	Well-water 77°·8; rain towards N.E.; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
7	.....	Overcast with cirro-cum.; drizzling rain towards the hills to the
7	.....	Cirro-cum.; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky. [N.; $\frac{1}{4}$ blue sky.
6	.....	Well-water 78°; showery; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
7	.....	Cirro-strati towards E.; cirr.-cum. towards S.W.; $\frac{1}{4}$ bl. sky; sunshine.
6	.....	Cirro-strati towards E.; cirr.-cum. towards S.W.; $\frac{1}{4}$ bl. sky; sunshine.
8	.....	Cirr.-cum. towards W.; cirr.-str. towards E.
8	.....	Cirr.-cum.; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
7	.....	Cirr.-cum.; sea-horizon hazy.
9	.....	Cirr.-cum.; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
9	.....	$\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky; cirro-cum. and cumuli towards N.E.; sunshine.
9	.....	Partly overcast; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky; drizzling; no sunshine.
8	.....	Cirro-cum.; no sun shine.
8	.....	$\frac{1}{4}$ blue sky; therm. in the sun 98°.
3	.....	$\frac{1}{4}$ blue sky; therm. in the sun 94°.
1	.....	Cirri- and cirro-cum.; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
1	sky .....	Therm. in the sun 94°; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
1	sky .....	Shower descending towards N.; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky; therm. in the sun 97°.
1	.....	$\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky, otherwise as above.
1	.....	{ Squall approaching from the E.; hazy towards S.; zenith clear;
7	.....	therm. in the sun 100°; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
7	.....	Eastern hemisphere almost clear; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky; sea-horizon hazy.
7	.....	Thick black cumulus towards S.W.; therm. in the sun 90°.
7	.....	{ Cirro-strati; therm. in the sun 84°; well-water 77°; air in shade
6	.....	80°·5.
0	.....	$\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
7	.....	Heavy cumuli towards horizon all around.
0	.....	Almost cloudless; $\frac{2}{3}$ blue sky.
0	.....	Fine starlight.
0	.....	Fine starlight.
8	.....	Eastern hem. clear; bright starlight; western hem. partially clouded.
0	.....	At 9 <sup>h</sup> 37 <sup>m</sup> a brilliant meteor, larger than Sirius, from E. to W.
0	.....	Stars dim; scud flying. [along the constellation Libra.
0	.....	Partially clouded.
0	.....	Partially clouded; only a few stars visible towards N.
0	.....	A few stars visible to the N., otherwise quite overcast.
0	.....	A shower.
0	.....	Clouded.
0	.....	Clouded towards N. and W. shortly previous a shower.
0	.....	Clouded towards E. and S.; a few stars.
0	.....	A few cirro-cumuli; stars bright.
0	.....	{ Eastern hemisph. nearly clear; clouded to the N. and S.; morn-
8	.....	ing clouds rising.
8	.....	Day breaking towards N.; scud flying.
8	.....	Sky covered with haze.

ere was exposed every morning with 1000 grains of pure water to the open air,  
a th light air; L. light; M. moderate; w.g. with gusts. In the columns on the  
s.

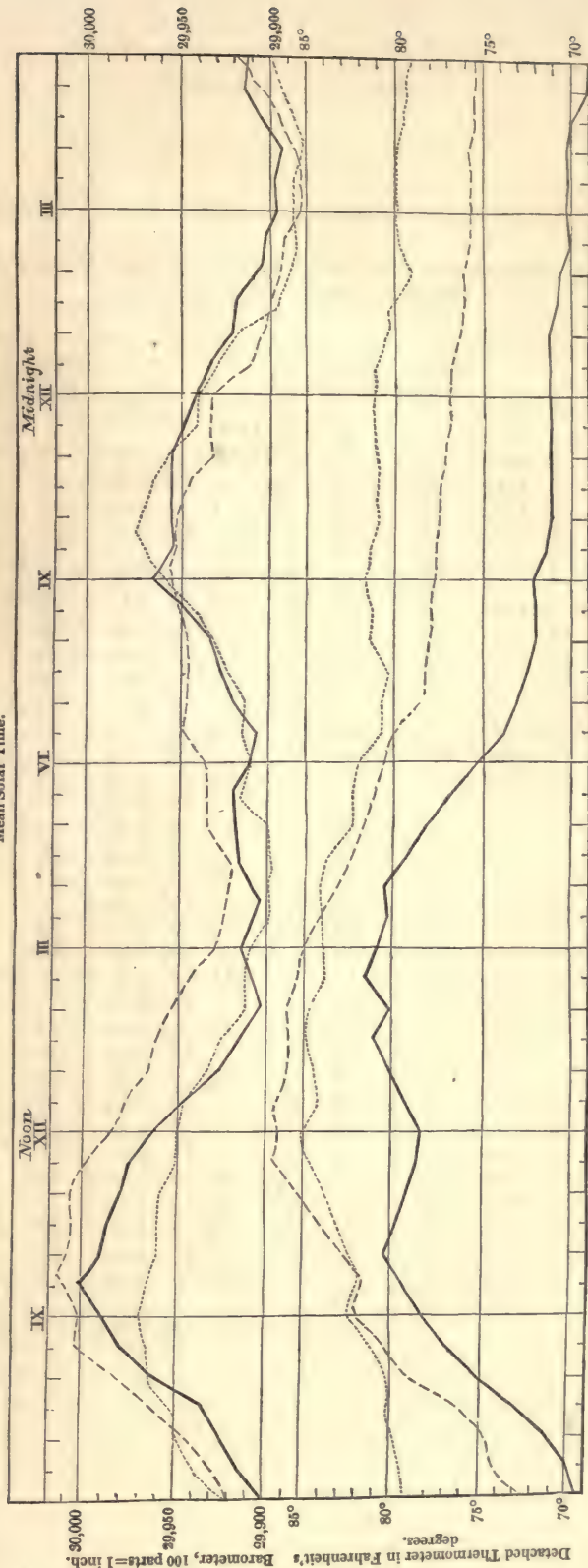




# Projection of the Half-hourly Observations of the Barometer and Thermometer during Term-days in December 1845, March and June 1846, at Grand View in Barbados. Height of Grand View 170 feet above the sea.

*Note.*—The barometric curves have been projected from the observations as read from the instrument, without applying any correction for temperature.

Mean Solar Time.



## III. (Page 36.)

*Radiating Thermometer, observed by John Davy, Esq., M.D., F.R.S., near  
St. Anne's Garrison in Barbados.*

		Therm. in air.	Therm. on cotton.			Therm. in air.	Therm. on cotton.
1846.		°	°	1846.		°	°
Jan. 1.	6 A.M.	67	63	Feb. 3.	6 A.M.	69	65
	9 P.M.	78	76		10½ P.M.	72	70
2.	5 A.M.	74	69	4.	6 A.M.	70	67
3.	6 A.M.	73	72		10¾ P.M.	72	69
4.	6 A.M.	73	69	5.	6 A.M.	71	70
	9 P.M.	75	72		10½ P.M.	71	68
5.	6 A.M.	73	69	6.	6 A.M.	70	69
	10½ P.M.	73	72		10 P.M.	70	66
6.	6 A.M.	72	70	7.	6 A.M.	69	67
	10 P.M.	76	73		10 P.M.	72	68
7.	6 A.M.	73	68.5	8.	6 A.M.	69	65
8.	6 A.M.	71	68	9.	6 A.M.	73	71
	11 P.M.	73	69		9½ P.M.	75	71
13.	10 P.M.	77	74	10.	6 A.M.	73	69
14.	6 A.M.	74	70		10 P.M.	71	68
17.	10 P.M.	74	70	11.	6 A.M.	69	63
18.	6 A.M.	71	66		11 P.M.	68	64
20.	6 A.M.	73	71	12.	6 A.M.	69	63
	10 P.M.	76	75		10½ P.M.	71	67
23.	6 A.M.	73	68	13.	6 A.M.	70	65
	12 P.M.	72	69		10½ P.M.	75	73
24.	6 A.M.	72	67	14.	6 A.M.	71	68
	10½ P.M.	75	71		11 P.M.	73	68
25.	6 A.M.	72	68	15.	6 A.M.	73	67
	11 P.M.	74	70		10 P.M.	73	69
26.	6 A.M.	72	68	16.	6 A.M.	73	68
	11½ P.M.	73	70		10 P.M.	76	74
27.	6 A.M.	71	68	17.	6 A.M.	73	68
	11 P.M.	71	67		11 P.M.	71	67
28.	6 A.M.	67	66	18.	6 A.M.	69	63
	11¼ P.M.	70	66		10 P.M.	75	73
29.	6 A.M.	69	62	19.	6 A.M.	73	68
Feb. 1.	10¾ P.M.	75	72		9½ P.M.	75	73
	2. 6 A.M.	73	72	20.	6 A.M.	73	68
	10½ P.M.	72	69				



## IV. (Page 38.)

*A Chronological List of Hurricanes and severe Gales in the West Indies, from their discovery to the year 1846.*

- 1494, June 16. A violent hurricane from the south-west felt in Hispaniola. Peter Martyr ; Herrera.
- 1502, July 1. Tremendous hurricane in Hispaniola, twenty sail with all on board perished. Herrera.
- 1508, August 3. A violent hurricane in St. Domingo ; it blew first from the north, and then shifted suddenly to the south ; every house in Buena-venture blown down, and twenty vessels destroyed. Herrera.
- 1509, July 29. Another hurricane in St. Domingo, which, although it did not commit so much damage in the town, did much injury in the country. Oviedo.
- 1526, October. A hurricane with severe rain, causing a flood. Herrera.
1527. Hurricane in Cuba. The expedition under Narvaez was partly destroyed this year by a hurricane.
1530. A severe hurricane in Porto Rico. Herrera.
- 1623, September 19. Hurricane in St. Christopher's ; it destroyed the crops of tobacco of the first settlers.
1642. There were three hurricanes in the course of this year in the West Indies ; the second lasted twenty-four hours, during which the houses were all blown down in St. Christopher's, and twenty-three fully-laden vessels were destroyed upon the coast. Du Tertre.
1651. A hurricane in Martinique. Du Tertre.
1652. A hurricane in the West Indies, from which the fleet under Prince Rupert greatly suffered. Prince Maurice his brother was lost in this hurricane.
1656. Two hurricanes in the West Indies. In Guadaloupe, most of the houses were destroyed ; every vessel at anchor in the roads was wrecked, and most of their crews drowned. Du Tertre.
1657. Another severe hurricane in Guadaloupe, after which an enormous quantity of caterpillars showed themselves, which destroyed the vegetation which the gale had spared. Du Tertre.
- 1664, October 22 and 23. A severe gale and heavy rains destroyed the vegetation in Guadaloupe, and caused almost a famine.
- 1666, August 4 and 5. A severe hurricane in Guadaloupe which lasted twenty-four hours. It blew down the houses and killed several persons. This hurricane destroyed Lord Willoughby's armament, and he himself lost his life in it. It was likewise felt in Martinique and St. Christopher's, but with less violence.
- 1667, August 19. A hurricane in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 45.)
- 1667, September 1. A tremendous hurricane desolated the island of St. Christopher's ; not a house or sugar-work remained standing. It began at nine o'clock in the morning with a strong gale from the north, which

lasted until five o'clock in the afternoon ; at six it shifted to the south, when the devastation commenced.

- 1670, October 7. A hurricane in Jamaica which drove the English fleet ashore, except Morgan's vessel.
- 1674, August 10. A severe gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 45.)
- 1675, August 31. A tremendous hurricane in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 45.)
1681. The island of Antigua suffered from a hurricane this year.
- 1694, August 13. A great sea-wave destroyed James's fort.
- 1694, October. A hurricane in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 45.)
- 1695, October 2. A hurricane and earthquake in Martinique. Labat.
1700. A gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 45.)
1707. A severe hurricane in Nevis.
- 1712, August 28. A dreadful hurricane in Jamaica. Bryan Edwards.
1713. A hurricane in Guadaloupe. Warden.
- 1714, August 13 and 14. Another hurricane in Guadaloupe. Warden.
- 1714, August 29. Jamaica suffered from a severe gale, and several men-of-war were driven ashore. Warden.
- 1722, August 28. A tremendous hurricane in Jamaica which shook the island to its foundation. Bryan Edwards.
- 1726, October 22. A severe hurricane in Jamaica ; several houses and about fifty vessels were destroyed in the different ports. Long.
- 1728, August 19. Hurricane at Antigua.
1731. A severe storm in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 46.)
1734. A hurricane did great damage in Jamaica.
- 1737, September 9. The town of St. Louis in St. Domingo was entirely destroyed by a hurricane. All the ships at anchor were thrown upon the coast. Gentleman's Magazine.
1738. Grande-Terre in Guadaloupe suffered severely from a hurricane. Warden.
1740. A hurricane devastated the southern coast of the island of Porto Rico. Warden.
- 1744, October 20. A hurricane demolished the Mosquito fort in Jamaica ; eight men-of-war and ninety-six merchant vessels were stranded, wrecked, or foundered. It lasted twenty-four hours, and the wind was all that time due south.
- 1747, September 21 and October 24. Two hurricanes committed great damage among the Leeward Islands ; fourteen sail of merchantmen were lost at St. Christopher's, and thirty-six at the other islands.
- 1754, September. St. Domingo was greatly injured by a hurricane ; twelve vessels were lost loaded with 1700 hogsheads of sugar.
- 1756, September 12. A hurricane desolated Martinique. Chanvalon.
- 1759, September. A heavy gale in the Gulf of Mexico.
- 1762, December 9. A storm from the southward in Carthage accompanied by an earthquake ; two Spanish men-of-war driven ashore, and the castle of Santa Maria was entirely destroyed.
- 1766, August 13 and 14. A tremendous hurricane ravaged Martinique so



that its effects were felt for twenty years after. It commenced on the 13th of August at ten o'clock at night, with a strong wind from the north-west, which was followed by an earthquake. About one hundred persons lost their lives, and upwards of thirty-five ships foundered or were stranded. Warden.

- 1766, September 13 and 15. A severe hurricane in St. Christopher's and Montserrat; half the town destroyed in the latter island, and many vessels lost. Annual Register.
- 1766, September 21. A violent hurricane in St. Eustatius and Tortuga. Annual Register.
- 1766, October 6. A severe gale in Dominica and Guadaloupe; five vessels driven ashore. Annual Register.
- 1766, October 22 and 23. A violent hurricane in the harbour of Pensacola. Five Spanish vessels driven ashore in the Bay of St. Barnard.
- 1768, October 25. A tremendous hurricane at Havanna. Above 4100 houses were destroyed, and more than 1000 persons perished. Annual Register.
- 1772, August 4 and 5. The southern part of St. Domingo was devastated by a hurricane which lasted five hours; many vessels were lost. Warden.
- 1772, August 28. A hurricane accompanied by an earthquake did great injury in Porto Rico.
- 1772, August 31. A most violent hurricane devastated the Leeward and Virgin Islands. It commenced from the north-east, and after a short calm shifted suddenly to the south-west by south. Numerous persons were killed, and the greater number of vessels in these islands destroyed.
- 1774, October 20. A hurricane in Jamaica. Warden.
- 1776, September 5 and 6. A hurricane destroyed twenty-two sail in Martinique, and committed great damage in Guadaloupe.
- 1780, October 3 and 4. A hurricane and earthquake laid waste Savannah-lamar in Jamaica, and destroyed a great portion of the county of Cornwall. The hurricane was felt on the 4th in Cuba. Annual Register; Bryan Edwards.
- 1780, October 10 and 11. Dreadful hurricane in Barbados (see *ante*, p. 46), St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Grenada, St. Christopher's, &c. The hurricane was accompanied by an earthquake in Martinique, where it committed the greatest ravages; 9000 persons were said to have perished, and the damage was estimated at 700,000 Louis-d'or. Annual Register. [Warden gives the 10th of November, no doubt erroneously, as the date of this awful occurrence.]
- 1781, August 1. Jamaica was again desolated by a hurricane; several men-of-war and merchant vessels were lost. It extended to Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands. Annual Register.
- 1784, July 30. Another hurricane in Jamaica, accompanied by two shocks of an earthquake; numerous lives were lost, and every vessel in the harbour except four was foundered or stranded. Westminster Magazine.

- 1785, August 27. Jamaica suffered from a hurricane. Bryan Edwards.
- 1785, August 31. A hurricane in Guadaloupe. Warden.
- 1786, August. A hurricane in St. Domingo.
- 1786, September 2. A violent hurricane in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 50.)
- 1786, September 10. Guadaloupe suffered great damage from a hurricane.
- 1786, October 20. A hurricane in Jamaica. Bryan Edwards.
- 1787, August 3, 23 and 29. Dominica was visited by three severe gales in this month, which destroyed all the vessels in the island, and blew down the barracks and buildings upon Morne Bruce. Annual Register.
- 1787, September 23. A violent hurricane and floods of rain at Belize. It began to blow from the north-north-west and shifted to the south-west; five hundred houses were thrown down and one hundred persons perished; eleven square-rigged vessels were lost.
- 1788, August 14. A hurricane committed great damage in Martinique. Warden.
- 1791, June 21. Heavy rains and severe winds caused a flood in Havannah, by which 257 of the inhabitants lost their lives, and 11,700 head of cattle are said to have perished in the flood. Annual Register.
- 1792, August 1. Severe hurricane in Antigua, St. Bartholemew's and the other Leeward Islands. Annual Register.
- 1793, August. Severe hurricane in St. Christopher's. Bryan Edwards.
- 1794, August 27 and 28. A great hurricane at the Havannah, which caused the loss of several vessels. Humboldt; Warden.
- 1795, August 18. Much injury was done to Antigua by a hurricane. Bryan Edwards.
- 1796, October 3. A hurricane raged at the Bahamas and committed much injury to the shipping and the country. Bryan Edwards.
- 1801, July 22. A terrible hurricane at Nassau; 120 sail were lying as wrecks on shore. Bryan Edwards.
- 1804, September 3 and 6. A severe hurricane began to blow on the 3rd of September at Martinique, Guadaloupe, Porto Rico, the Virgin Islands, &c., extended through all the Leeward islands, and was felt on the 8th of September at the coast of Carolina: at Charleston the loss was estimated at a million of dollars. The island of St. Christopher's suffered severely; 274 vessels were said to have been lost in the West Indies. Bryan Edwards.
- 1805, July 27. Hurricane in the latitude of Jamaica.
- 1806, August 30, September 13, October 5 and 27. The Bahamas were visited by four dreadful gales this year, which produced the greatest misery.
- 1806, September 9. A dreadful hurricane in Dominica; 457 persons were killed, and almost every house blown down. Every vessel in the harbour was sunk or driven ashore. Bryan Edwards.
- 1806, September 24. Another gale in Dominica.
- 1806, October 5. A gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 51.)



- 1807, July 25. A severe gale in St. Christopher's and Montserrat; nine vessels were lost.
- 1809, July 27 and August 1. Two gales in the West Indies, but more severely in Dominica and Guadaloupe. The Jamaica fleet was dispersed by this gale on the 27th of July.
- 1809, September 2. Severe gale in Guadaloupe.
- 1809, October 13. A gale in Martinique.
- 1809, October 18. Trinidad suffered from a gale attended with dreadful lightning and deluging rains. Some small vessels were driven ashore.
- 1810, August 12. Trinidad was visited by a severe gale, which committed much injury, chiefly in Toco, where scarcely a house was left standing. Similar were the effects in the quarter of Diego Martin. It was felt in Barbados, and the schooner Laura was driven ashore.
- 1812, October 12. A severe gale in Jamaica.
- 1812, October 14. The same hurricane destroyed 500 houses in the city of Trinidad in Cuba, and many vessels were sunk or wrecked in the harbour of Casilda.
- 1813, July 22. A severe gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 51.)
- 1813, July 22 and 23. Dominica, Martinique, and St. Christopher's were seriously damaged by this hurricane. The barracks at Morne Bruce were leveled with the ground, and numbers of persons were killed and wounded, or blown over the cliffs into the sea. All the shipping were driven ashore in St. Christopher's. Bryan Edwards.
- 1813, July 26. The consequences of this severe hurricane in Bermuda were of the most lamentable kind. In the harbour of St. George more than sixty sail of ships were stranded. Bryan Edwards.
- 1813, July 31. A hurricane blew with great violence in Jamaica. A number of vessels sunk or were stranded in Port Royal. During the storm a severe shock of an earthquake was felt. Bryan Edwards.
- 1813, August 25. Another hurricane occurred in Dominica, which was attended by deluges of rain. Bryan Edwards.
- 1815, September 18. A great gale commenced on the 18th of September at St. Bartholomew's; it reached Turk's island on the 20th, and extended to Rhode island, where it blew on the 23rd with great force from the south-east.
- 1815, September 29. A gale did some injury to the shipping in Barbados.
- 1815, October 18 and 19. A severe storm in Jamaica, which proved particularly destructive to the county of Surrey. Several vessels were stranded and some lives lost. Annals of Jamaica.
- 1816, September 15. A severe gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 51.)
- 1816, October 16 and 17. A severe gale in Dominica, Martinique, &c. During the height of the storm in Dominica on the 17th, some shocks of an earthquake were felt which shook the stone buildings to their foundations. The shock was likewise felt in Barbados at a quarter-past ten on the 17th.
- 1817, September 15. A severe gale in Dominica.
- 1817, October 21. A tremendous hurricane, which exercised its fury over the

islands of St. Vincent, Dominica, St. Lucia, Martinique, &c. General Seymour, the Governor of St. Lucia, with many others perished by the fall of the Government House. The shipping in Barbados suffered severely.

- 1818, August 28. A violent gale in Bermuda.
- 1818, September 27. A severe gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 51.) It extended to Dominica, Martinique, &c.
- 1819, September 21 and 22. A most destructive hurricane caused the greatest damage and serious loss of life in the Virgin Islands. It extended to Porto Rico; it was likewise felt in St. Martin's, St. Christopher's, St. Bartholomew's, Antigua, and as far south as St. Lucia.
- 1819, October 13 and 15. A severe gale accompanied by floods of rain in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 51.)
- 1821, September 1. A severe gale accompanied by a shock of an earthquake was felt in Guadaloupe; upwards of 200 lives were lost, and eighty-eight houses were destroyed in Basse-Terre. Warden.
- 1821, September 1. A severe hurricane was experienced the same day in Turk's Island; it extended on the 2nd to the Bahamas, and was felt on the 3rd along the coast of North America from Carolina to Long Island. Redfield.
- 1821, September 9. A severe gale in Antigua, St. Bartholomew's.
- 1822, March 11. A severe gale at Montego Bay in Jamaica.
- 1822, December 18 and 19. A severe gale did great injury in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 52.) It was felt in Dominica, Martinique, and Guadaloupe. In the latter island sixteen French and ten American vessels besides coasters were stranded.
- 1825, July 26. A terrific hurricane in Dominica, Martinique, Guadaloupe, and Porto Rico. Numerous lives were lost in Basse-Terre; in Guadaloupe, among others, was the Abbé Graffé, Bishop of the French in the West Indies. Six villages were destroyed in Porto Rico.
- 1825, October 1. A severe gale in Cuba, which destroyed a large number of buildings. Warden.
- 1827, August 18 and 21. Violent hurricanes in Antigua, St. Christopher's, the Virgin Islands, Hayti, Jamaica, &c. It extended to Turk's Island on the 20th, and to the Bahamas on the 21st. It passed over Barbados without much injury. Redfield.
- 1827, August 28. A gale of greater violence than that of the 17th of August raged in St. Thomas's and the other Virgin Islands.
- 1830, August 11, 12 and 14. A severe gale at Dominica and Antigua; it extended to St. Thomas's. It reached Turk's Island on the 13th, and the Bahamas on the 14th of August. Redfield.
- 1830, August 22 and 23. A severe gale in Turk's Island and the Bahamas. Redfield.
- 1830, September 29. A severe gale in the Caribbee Islands. Redfield.
- 1831, June 23 and 24. An awful gale in Trinidad, where it caused great injury. It was felt very severely in Tobago and Grenada, and extended to the coast of Yucatan.



- 1831, August 10 and 11. A terrific hurricane in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 53.) It produced great damage in St. Vincent and St. Lucia, and slightly touched Martinique. On the 12th it arrived at Porto Rico; the town of Aux Cayes in Hayti was nearly destroyed by its force, and St. Jago de Cuba much injured. On the 14th it was at the Havannah, on the 16th and 17th on the northern shores of the Mexican sea. It blew a dreadful gale in New Orleans on the 17th, accompanied with torrents of rain. Almost all the shipping in the river were driven ashore. The back part of the city of New Orleans was completely inundated. It was simultaneously felt at Pensacola and Mobile, and extended to Natchez 300 miles up the river. Its duration was six days from the time it commenced in Barbados and its course cycloidal; the distance passed over by the storm from Barbados to New Orleans is 2100 nautical miles, and the average rate of its progress fourteen miles an hour. Purdy.
- 1832, June 6. A hurricane in the Bahamas, which was felt in Bermuda on the following day.
- 1834, October 20 and 21. Severe gale in Martinique. Warden.
- 1835, August 12 and 13. A severe hurricane in Antigua, Nevis, St. Christopher's, Virgin Island, Porto Rico, passing over Cuba.
- 1835, September 3. A severe gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 61.)
- 1837, July 9 and 10. A gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 61.)
- 1837, July 26. Another gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 62.) It passed over Martinique, St. Crux, and extended to the straits of Florida. Reid.
- 1837, August 2 and 4. A severe hurricane in Antigua, the Virgin islands, Porto Rico, and raged on the 6th on the coast of Florida. Reid.
- 1837, August 14 and 15. A severe gale at Turk's Island and Cayos.
- 1844, October 5. A severe hurricane at the Havannah.
- 1846, September 12. A gale in Barbados. (See *ante*, p. 62.)
- 1846, October 10 and 11. A severe hurricane at the Havannah. A destructive swell of the sea was felt at the east end of Jamaica on the 10th, at the west end on the 11th, and an overwhelming flood on the intermediate islands of the Caymanas.

From the year 1494 to 1846, or in a period of 352 years, I have found recorded 127 hurricanes and severe gales which committed more or less injury in the West Indies. Of this number occurred in the month of March, 1; June, 4; July, 11; August, 40; September, 28; October, 28; December, 2; and of 13 I have not succeeded in finding the month recorded.

## V. (Page 440.)

*Recapitulation of the number of persons killed, wounded, those who have died of wounds, and those missing, in consequence of the hurricane of August 1831.*

Barbados.		Parish of St. Michael.	Christ Church.	St. Philip.	St. John.	St. George.	St. Thomas.	St. James.	St. Peter.	St. Lucy.	St. Andrew.	St. Joseph.	Total.
Killed.	White persons ..	99	27	26	4	14	11	16	16	20	...	14	247
	Free coloured...	31	3	13	1	.....	4	4	.....	1	...	8	65
	Slaves .....	243	105	117	57	129	112	105	89	102	32	74	1165
Total killed in each parish..		373	135	156	62	143	127	125	105	123	32	96	1477
Died of wounds.	White .....	57	13	3	4	.....	1	.....	.....	...	2	2	82
	Free coloured ..	1	.....	4	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	...	...	2	8
	Slaves .....	.....	2	5	.....	.....	4	2	.....	7	...	4	24
Total died of wounds ....		58	15	12	5	.....	5	2	.....	7	2	8	114
Wounded and re- covered	White persons..	6	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	...	...	13	24
	Free coloured..	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	...	...	5	7
	Slaves .....	22	.....	41	.....	.....	22	24	.....	3	...	49	161
Total .....		29	.....	46	.....	.....	22	24	1	3	...	67	192
Missing.	White .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Free coloured ..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Slaves .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	1	4
Total missing .....		.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	1	4
Total .....		460	150	214	67	143	154	154	106	133	34	172	1787

*Remarks.*—The above is the number of killed, wounded, &c., according to the official returns from each parish; but it is obvious, and also generally known, that many persons have refused or neglected to report the losses they have sustained, and many individuals are killed who left no friend to lament their death, or give information of it to the proper quarter. The number killed, and who have since died of injury, may be estimated at about 2500.

The number of killed and wounded in the several military departments is as follows :—



Garrison of Barbados.	Killed.	Wounded severely.	Wounded slightly.
Commissariat Staff. Dep.-Assist. Commissary- General Flanner. . . . .	1		
Children of ditto 3, Niece of ditto 1 . . . . .	4		
Royal Artillery. Colour Sergeant . . . . .	1		
Gunners and drivers . . . . .	2	1	7
Royal Sappers and Miners. Private . . . . .	1		
35th Regiment. Sergeant-Major . . . . .	1		
Colour Sergeant . . . . .	...	1	
Sergeants . . . . .	...	1	2
Corporal . . . . .	...	...	1
Privates . . . . .	8	5	30
Drummer . . . . .	...	1	
36th Regiment. Captains . . . . .	...	2	1
Lieutenants . . . . .	...	...	3
Sergeants . . . . .	...	6	6
Privates . . . . .	13	30	110
Women . . . . .	1	...	29
Children . . . . .	...	...	30
65th Regiment. Private . . . . .	1		
1st West India Regiment. Officer's Lady . . . . .	...	1	
Privates . . . . .	1	...	4
Military Labourers. Corporals . . . . .	...	1	2
Privates . . . . .	9	2	14
Drummer . . . . .	1		
Women . . . . .	1	...	1
Child . . . . .	1		
Infirmary Establishment. Privates . . . . .	2	1	2
Total . . . . .	48	52	242

*Summary of the estimated value of public, private, and slave property, destroyed by the hurricane of August 1831. The value of government property and the principal losses of shipping are not included.*

Barbados.	Churches, Chapels, Parsonage Houses, and other Church Property.	Coddington College.	Schools, and other Moral and Christian Institutions.	Total of other Public Buildings.	Dwelling houses, offices, manufactories on estates, slave-cottages, and other private buildings, de-stock, provisions, deterioration of crop, 1831 and 1832, furniture, and 1832, furniture, wearing apparel, &c.	Value of slaves killed and permanently injured.	Total of the personal property of slaves.	Total in each and every parish.
St. Michael. . . . .	6,225	.....	2,075	.....	722,986	17,010	.....	748,296
Christ Church . . . . .	7,300	.....	700	.....	169,106	7,490	.....	184,596
St. Philip . . . . .	4,350	.....	150	.....	204,421	8,540	.....	217,461
St. John. . . . .	6,300	17,800	500	.....	132,754	3,990	.....	161,344
St. George . . . . .	4,500	.....	500	.....	164,475	9,030	.....	178,505
St. Thomas . . . . .	5,500	.....	.....	.....	122,045	8,140	.....	135,685
St. James . . . . .	1,500	.....	750	.....	115,605	7,490	.....	125,345
St. Peter . . . . .	13,000	.....	500	.....	135,964	6,230	.....	155,694
St. Lucy's . . . . .	12,000	.....	500	.....	126,746	7,630	.....	146,876
St. Andrew's . . . . .	2,500	.....	500	.....	58,779	2,240	.....	64,019
St. Joseph . . . . .	3,600	.....	300	.....	87,548	5,460	.....	96,908
Public build <sup>gs</sup> & slave prop <sup>y</sup> in parishes				17,000	.....	80,000		
Total currency..	66,775	17,800	6,475	17,000	2,040,429	83,250	80,000	2,311,729

Reduced to army sterling at 4s. 4d. the dollar, £1,602,798 15s. 5½d.; or in dollars, \$7,397,532 and ¼ths.

*Contributions for the relief of the sufferers by the great hurricane in Barbados in 1831. Extracted from the official papers of the Relief Committee.*

I. From the sister colonies and the city of Dublin:—		Currency.					
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The colony of Demerara .....		3144	8	1½			
The colony of Berbice .....		487	10	0			
The colony of New Brunswick .....		457	10	0			
The island of Trinidad .....		2583	10	2½			
The island of Antigua .....		2262	13	7½			
The island of Grenada .....		1315	11	0¾			
The island of Dominica .....		538	13	0¾			
The island of St. Christopher .....		450	0	0			
The island of Tobago .....		636	16	6½			
The island of Montserrat .....		13	0	0			
The island of Nevis .....		88	2	6			
The island of Anguilla .....		21	11	3			
The island of Bermuda.....		937	10	0			
The island of St. Thomas .....		536	3	7½			
The island of St. Crux.....		156	5	0			
The island of Martinique .....		259	10	3			
La Guayra (Republic of Venezuela) .....		85	18	9			
Dublin .....		235	14	6			
						14,210	8 5½
II. From the Army and Navy:—							
The 35th Regiment .....		36	1	10½			
The 36th Regiment .....		54	4	4½			
The Company of Sappers and Miners.....		6	19	3½			
The garrison at Antigua .....		76	11	3			
The garrison at St. Christopher .....		41	11	11½			
The garrison at Dominica .....		86	10	9			
The garrison at Berbice .....		26	19	11			
The garrison at Montserrat .....		5	14	0¾			
Detachment of the 1st West India Regiment.....		2	15	4½			
H.M.S. Winchester .....		93	9	6½			
H.M.S. Ranger.....		18	6	3			
H.M.S. Pallas .....		13	1	3			
						462	5 10½
III. Private subscriptions in Barbados, Great Britain, and other parts:—							
Sir James Lyon.....		500	0	0			
Admiral Colpoys .....		100	0	0			
The Bishop of Barbados .....		25	0	0			
The Archdeacon of Barbados .....		15	0	0			
Sir John Tobin, in Liverpool .....		157	10	0			
James Neil, Esq., in London .....		154	0	0			
Messrs. Bewley & Son .....		100	0	0			
By the inhabitants of Barbados .....		477	12	1			
Divers other subscriptions of private individuals...		384	11	0¾			
						1,913	13 17
						16,586	7 6



## VI. (Page 121.)

*Names of Students who Matriculated at Codrington College, with the place of their birth, and the year of their admission<sup>1</sup>.*

[The names to which an asterisk is prefixed are Exhibitioners. The locality mentioned at the end of each student's name and designation is the place of his nativity or former residence.]

\* \* The following attended the Theological Lectures of the Principal, at his private residence, in 1829 and 1830, before the College was opened as an Academic Institution.

1829.

- C. C. Gill. Rector of Christ Church, Barbados. Barbados.  
 J. H. Duke. Late Rector of Trinity Parish, Essequibo, and Rural Dean of Essequibo (died 1841). Barbados.  
 T. R. Redwar. Late Rector of All Saints, Berbice, and Rural Dean of Berbice; now Incumbent of St. Thomas's, Chancery Lane, London. Barbados.  
 W. M. Payne. Rector of St. Peter's, Barbados. Barbados.

1830.

- J. C. Collins. Late Rector of St. Anthony and St. Patrick's, Montserrat (dec.). Antigua.  
 J. C. Shapley. Late Rector of Carriacou; retired to England in 1846. England.  
 John Hutson. Rector of St. Andrew's, Barbados. Barbados.  
 J. H. Hamilton. Rector of St. David's and St. Patrick's, Tobago. Montserrat.  
 M. B. Johnson. (From St. Bees' College) Officiating Minister in St. Crux, West Indies. England.

*Students since the opening as a College on the 12th of October 1830.*

- S. R. M. Brathwaite. Late Rector of St. John's and St. Marks, Grenada (died 1842). Barbados.  
 H. W. G. Hall. Rector of St. George's, Antigua, Bishop's Chaplain and Registrar. Trinidad.  
 \*W. W. Jackson. Minister of St. Paul's, Barbados, and Bishop's Chaplain<sup>2</sup>. Barbados.  
 \*K. B. Skeete. Graduated at Cambridge, and left the West Indies. Barbados.  
 \*J. A. Barclay. Ditto. now in the Secretary's Office in Barbados. Barbados.  
 \*F. R. Brathwaite. (M.A.) Rector of St. George's, St. Christopher's, and Archdeacon. Barbados.  
 \*J. A. Anton. Curate of St. George's, Grenada. Barbados.  
 \*J. M. Pearn. Died young. Barbados.  
 \*G. F. Sealy. Minister of St. Matthias and St. Lawrence, Barbados. Barbados.  
 \*F. B. Grant. (M.A.) Rural Dean of St. Peter's, Antigua. Barbados.  
 \*R. H. Barrow. Rector of Trinity Parish, St. Christopher's. Barbados.  
 \*J. H. Gittens. Minister of Trinity Chapel, Barbados. Barbados.  
 \*S. P. Musson. (D.D.) Rural Dean, &c. in Diocese of Jamaica. Bermuda.  
 \*H. R. Redwar. Curate of St. Peter's, Barbados. Barbados.  
 J. N. Garland. Rector of St. George's, Grenada, and Rural Dean. Antigua.  
 J. A. Gittens. Rector of St. Ann's, St. Christopher's. Barbados.

<sup>1</sup> This list has been compiled from "Papers relative to Codrington College," and a series of questions instituted by the Lord Bishop and answered by the late Principal of the College. The biographical notices are from a pamphlet on Codrington College, by the present Lord Bishop of Barbados.

<sup>2</sup> Recently appointed Staff-Chaplain to H.M. Forces at Barbados.

- \*W. A. Beckles. Late Rector of St. Michael's, Barbice (died 1840). Barbados.
- J. A. Bascom. Rector of St. Patrick's, Grenada. Barbados.
- \*J. N. Spellen. Barrister in England. Barbados.
- \*H. G. Alleyne. Physician in England. Barbados.

## 1831.

- J. Hobson. Removed to Cambridge. Dominica.
- S. A. Farr. Late Minister at Castries, St. Lucia (died 1842). Antigua.
- G. Perch. Landed Proprietor in Barbados. Barbados.
- R. J. Rock. Minister of St. Simon's and St. Saviour's, Barbados. Barbados.
- J. D. Maycock. Graduated at Cambridge; landed Proprietor. Barbados.
- G. D. Gittens. Also of Trinity College, Oxford; Master of Harrison's Free School, and Assistant-Curate of St. Michael's, Barbados. Barbados.

## 1832.

- \*T. F. Pilgrim. Private Secretary to his Excellency Sir Charles E. Grey, Governor of Jamaica. Barbados.
- W. B. Harper. Late Minister of St. Paul's, Nevis (died 1836). Barbados.
- \*J. P. Wall. Rector of St. Patrick's and St. David's, St. Vincent. Barbados.
- G. Sharp. Graduate of Cambridge; Member of Assembly, Barbados. Barbados.

## 1833.

- \*E. B. Skeete. Planter in Barbados. Barbados.
- D. Maycock. Now an officer in the army. Barbados.
- \*T. C. Harper. Died young, as Catechist in Nevis. England.
- \*E. D. Bascom. Graduate of Oxford; ordained in England; drowned in the 'Solway' steam-packet, on his way out to Barbados, 1843. Barbados.
- W. S. Als. Planter in Barbados. Barbados.

## 1834.

- \*J. Curtin. Rector of St. Mary's, Antigua. Antigua.
- \*H. B. Skeete. Minister of St. Clement's and St. Swithin's, Barbados. Barbados.

## 1835.

- A. Reece. Minister of St. Bartholomew's and St. Patrick's, Barbados. Barbados.
- \*T. W. Hoggard. Settler in New Zealand. Antigua.
- \*C. A. Newsam. Rector of St. Andrew's and St. David's, Grenada. Barbados.
- S. Yearwood. Planter in Barbados. Barbados.

## 1836.

- W. H. Davis. Resided only one term. St. Christopher's.
- R. Duvernet. Died young. New Brunswick.
- \*A. Bott. Rector of St. George's, Tortola. Antigua.
- \*H. W. Moore. Minister of All Saints and Welsh Town, Barbados. Barbados.
- J. Alleyne. Merchant in Barbados. Barbados.
- J. L. Wilkinson. Physician in Barbados. Barbados.
- R. King. Planter in Trinidad. Barbados.
- \*C. H. Grayfoot. Minister of Innocents' Chapel, Barbados. Barbados.
- \*D. Maycock. Died young, as Catechist in Tortola. Barbados.
- \*S. L. B. Richards. Rector of St. Andrew's and St. Philip's, Trinidad. Barbados.



1837.

T. A. Browne. Rector of Charlotte Parish, St. Vincent. St. Vincent.

1838.

- H. Richards. Rector of St. Mary's, Trinidad. Barbados.  
 \*J. C. Sharp. Barbados.  
 J. Peyton. Officer in the army. England.  
 \*G. M. Clinckett. Assistant-Curate in St. James's Parish, Barbados. Barbados.  
 R. R. Abbott. Minister of All Saints, Antigua. St. Christopher's.  
 \*H. Collymore. Assistant-Curate in St. James's parish, Barbados. Barbados.

1839.

- E. K. Lovell. Now of University College, Oxford. Barbados.  
 \*D. Davey. Curate of St. Peter's, Antigua. Antigua.  
 \*F. A. Pinsent. Master of the Public Grammar School, Antigua, recently ordained Deacon. England.  
 \*J. Checkley. Now of Lincoln College, Oxford. St. Vincent.  
 \*T. Johnson. Late Minister of St. David's and St. Patrick's, Tobago (died 1846). Barbados.  
 \*H. Warneford. Rector of St. Thomas's, St. Christopher's. England.

1840.

- \*T. G. Connell. Assistant-Curate of the parishes of St. Patrick and St. David, St. Vincent. Barbados.  
 \*W. Checkley. Ireland.  
 \*Joseph Peshier. Trinidad.  
 C. A. Sims. Late Minister in Castries, St. Lucia (died 1842). England.  
 B. Blagrove. Kept only a few terms. Barbados.

1841.

- \*Bryan T. Nurse. Barbados.  
 William Eversley. Barbados.  
 \*W. D. Taylor. Now of Durham University. Barbados.  
 A. Dasent. Minister of St. Paul's, St. Vincent. St. Vincent.  
 C. King. Planter in Barbados. Barbados.

1842.

- \*E. O. Roach. Recently ordained in Antigua. Antigua.  
 \*J. Connell. Assistant-Curate in Charlotte parish, St. Vincent. Barbados.

1843.

- E. C. Wharf. For a few terms only. Trinidad.  
 \*C. T. Stevenson. Barbados.  
 \*H. C. Melville. St. Vincent.  
 G. Jemmett. Grenada.  
 W. T. Harte. Now of St. Bees' College, Cumberland; recently ordained in Diocese of Chester. Barbados.  
 \*A. H. Bishop. Assistant-Curate in Demerara. Barbados.  
 \*C. R. Chandler. Barbados.  
 J. A. Holder. Barbados.  
 \*S. L. Arthurton. For a few terms only. Nevis.  
 T. H. Cuppage. England.  
 J. S. Lamitt. Curate in Dominica. Antigua.

1844.

- \*E. G. Sinckler. Assistant-Curate in the parishes of St. Patrick and St. David,  
St. Vincent. Barbados.  
\*W. A. Sanders. Curate of St. George's, Antigua. British Guiana.  
\*R. F. Berkeley. Grenada.  
A. F. M. Berkeley. Brussels.  
T. P. Hodge. Curate in Diocese of Antigua. Anguilla.  
\*J. W. Haddock. Returned to England unordained. England.  
\*John Griffith. Barbados.

1845.

- \*S. O. Crosby. England.  
\*W. T. Webb. England.  
\*G. G. Dunn. Barbados.  
\*R. H. Chisholm. Jamaica.

1846.

- \*W. Pemberton. Nevis.  
\*W. T. Roper. Nevis.  
\*J. St. Smith. Jamaica.

Commoners since the opening of the College as an academical institution on the 12th of October 1830 to the 1st of August 1846	40
Exhibitioners .....	61
Total .....	101

*Among those who were Educated at the College Grammar School, before 1829, the following names appear.*

[Those marked thus † went as Exhibitioners to complete their education in England with an allowance of £100 a-year each].

## ON THE FOUNDATION.

Rev. Richard Harris, ordained in 1760.

Rev. John Packer, ordained in 1824, afterwards Master of the School at the Chaplain's Lodge.

†Rev. E. P. Smith, M.A., ordained in 1828; now Tutor of the College.

†Jonas Alleyne Maynard, now a Barrister in England.

†G. E. Thomas, M.D., Medical Lecturer at the College.

†Henry Bishop, M.D., in Barbados (deceased).

†Rev. Henry Wall, M.A., Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.

†William Clarke, M.D., in Barbados.

†Rev. William Gill, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford; Rector of St. Matthew's, Demerara.

†J. N. Spellin, Barrister in England.

†H. G. Alleyne, M.D., in England.

Ven. F. R. Brathwaite, M.A., Archdeacon of St. Christopher's.

Rev. John Hamlet Gittens, S.C.C., Curate in Barbados.

Henry Haynes Watson, M.D., in England.

John Hall Brathwaite, Master of the Central School, Barbados.

## NOT ON THE FOUNDATION.

Sir Reynold Alleyne, Bart., late Member of H.M. Council in Barbados.

Rev. Thomas Gill, M.A., Rector of St. John's and St. Mark's, in Grenada.

Captain Edward Senhouse, R.N., Provost-Marshal of Barbados.

Sir Robert Bowcher Clarke, Chief-Justice of Barbados.

Rev. Hinds Howell, M.A., now Rural Dean of Cadbury, in the Diocese of Exeter.

Rev. J. Hampden, M.A., Rector of Hinton Mastell, Dorset.

Nathan Young, Esq., M.D., in Barbados.



## VII. (Page 216.)

*A description of the Lines or Boundaries of the several parishes in the island of Barbados, as they are by law established. By Wm. Mayo, 1721.*

## ST. PHILIP.

*On St. John.*—From the sea between Palmer's two mills, through the centre of Palmer's boiling-house to Roberts's mill (now Byde mill), a straight line. *On St. George.*—From Roberts's mill to one foot south-east of the south-east corner of Baker's boiling-house (now Edgecumbe), a straight line; and from thence, *on Christ Church*, ranging with the west corner of Baker's still-house, by the north-east side of Boucher's mill (now Hopefield), and to the sea, a straight line.

## CHRIST CHURCH.

*On St. George and St. Michael.*—From the corner last described (*i. e.* the south-east corner of Baker's boiling-house), through Lyte's porch (now Boarded Hall—the porch and house destroyed by the hurricane), by the south-east side of Bond's mill (now Clapham), and to the sea, a straight line.

## ST. JOHN.

*On St. George.*—From Roberts's mill to the west side of a gully in Smith's land (now Claybury), a straight line intersecting the boundary of St. Joseph's. *On St. Joseph.*—From a rock on the sea-side called the Three Boys, to a beef-wood tree on the edge of the south-east side of Hill's *alias* Rowley's mill (now Malvern), to the west side of a gully in Smith's land, a straight line.

## ST. GEORGE.

*On St. Joseph.*—The last-described line continued straight to a stone set up between the lands of Fort and Hooper, on the south side of the road (this mark is now in Fisher-pond land). *On St. Thomas.*—From the said stone to Ridgeway's corner tree, a Fiddle-wood tree standing on the south side of the road, a straight line (this is in the middle of the road opposite the Exchange gap). *On St. Michael.*—From Ridgeway's corner tree a straight line ranging with the north-east corner of Kirton's house till it intersects the boundary of Christ Church in Berney's land (now Hanson's).

## ST. MICHAEL.

*On St. Thomas and St. James.*—From Ridgeway's corner tree by the north end of Piggott's house to the sea, a straight line.

## ST. THOMAS.

*On St. James.*—From the boundary of St. Michael, in Bullard's land (now Clermont), through Bullard's mill to Dotin's and Maverick's corner plum-tree, a straight line; from thence to Gibbes's mill (now Plum-tree), a straight line; from thence to Walter's south mill, a straight line. *On St. Andrew and St. Joseph.*—From Walter's south mill (now Apes' Hill) to the eastward

end of Peake's house (Teake's house in Mayo's map), a straight line; from thence to a rock in Savory's land, a straight line; from thence to a stone set up between the lands of Fort and Hooper, on the south side of the road on the boundary of St. George, a straight line.

#### ST. JOSEPH.

*On St. Andrew.*—From the boundary of St. Thomas, in Taitt's land, to the south-east corner of Mallard's land to a cherry-tree on a hill, a straight line; from thence to a stone erected on a chalky hill (Chalky Mount?) near the sea, and to the sea, a straight line.

#### ST. ANDREW.

*On St. James.*—From Walter's south mill (Apes' Hill), to Alleyne's mill (since destroyed), a straight line. *On St. Peter.*—From Alleyne's mill to Husband's mill, a straight line; from thence to Pico Teneriffe and to the sea, a straight line.

#### ST. JAMES.

*On St. Peter.*—From Alleyne's mill to Margaret's fort or battery and to the sea, a straight line.

#### ST. PETER.

*On St. Lucy.*—From the sea through the centre of Maverick's mill, Gray's house (now Oxford), Rupert's fort, and to the sea, a straight line.

### VIII. (Page 244.)

#### *Limits of Bridgetown.*

An Act (No. 46 of George IV.) passed the Legislature on the 27th of August 1822, according to which the limits of Bridgetown were fixed as follows:—"From the Barrier bridge, in the direction of Bay-street, including the houses to the south-west of said bridge, as far as the Crown lands, from said bridge in a direct line to the cross road at Enmore House, marked by four pieces of cannon; from thence down Chepstow road to the river in front of the property of the late Samuel Amies, deceased, and from thence along the course of the river between the property of Dr. Straghan and the range of buildings called the Gully houses, in a line to the garden house, the property of Forster Clarke, Esq., and from thence along the road in front of Duncinane, across White-Park road, along Passage road and across Paxter's road to the corner of the road leading to Westbury, and from thence in a straight line to the beach, opposite the north-west point of Bird Island; according to the plan thereof hereunto annexed, marked with the letter A; and all houses that now are, or shall, or may at any time or times hereafter be erected within the aforesaid limits, save and except such houses as shall have ten or more acres of land attached thereto, shall be deemed, taken and considered as Town property, and as such be subject and liable to be assessed and taxed by the said Vestry for the said parish of Saint Michael in their annual or other assessments."



## IX. (Page 217.)

*Size of the Parish Churches and principal Chapels in Barbados, and cost (in pounds sterling) of those which were erected or rebuilt after the hurricane in 1831.*

[From Mr. Phillips's Barbados Almanac.]

*Parish of St. Michael.*—The Cathedral and Parish Church of St. Michael, 134 by 60 feet; rebuilt in 1789.

St. Mary's Chapel, 84 by 54 feet; built 1827; cost £8666.

St. Matthew's Chapel, 68 by 30 feet; built 1829, destroyed 1831; rebuilt 1832; cost £566.

St. Giles's Chapel-school, 50 by 25 feet; cost £333.

St. Stephen's Chapel, 70 by 30 feet; built 1836; cost £862.

St. Barnabas Chapel-school, 60 by 26 feet; built 1830; cost £800.

*Christ-Church Parish.*—Church, 85 by 43 feet; rebuilt 1837; cost £4000.

St. Bartholomew's Chapel, 65 by 30 feet; built and destroyed in 1831; rebuilt in 1832; cost £600.

St. Matthias' Chapel, 75 by 45 feet.

St. Lawrence Chapel-school, 40 by 21 feet; built 1837; cost £366.

St. David's Chapel-school, 60 by 30 feet; built 1840; cost £650.

St. Patrick's Chapel-school, 50 by 25 feet; built 1843.

*Parish of St. Philip.*—Church, 86 by 46 feet; rebuilt 1836; cost £4000.

The Holy Trinity Chapel, 60 by 26 feet; built 1829, destroyed 1831; rebuilt 1832; cost £725.

St. Martin's Chapel-school, 45 by 20 feet; built 1837; cost £350.

St. Catherine's Chapel-school, built 1841; cost £250.

*Parish of St. John.*—Church, 80 by 59 feet; rebuilt 1836; cost £4000.

St. Mark's Chapel, 60 by 39 feet; built 1823, destroyed 1831; rebuilt 1832; cost £570.

Society's Chapel, 60 by 30, and two wings each 26 by 26 feet; built 1822, destroyed 1831; rebuilt 1833; cost £1200.

*Parish of St. Joseph.*—Church, 70 by 41 feet; rebuilt 1839; cost £1750.

Little St. Joseph's Chapel-school, 50 by 24 feet; built 1837; cost £200.

*Parish of St. Andrew.*—Church, 60 by 40 feet; rebuilding.

St. Simon's Chapel-school, 54 by 22 feet; built 1840; cost £375.

*Parish of St. Lucy.*—Church, 96 by 46½ feet; rebuilt 1837; cost £3000.

St. Clement's Chapel; built 1838; cost £500.

St. Swithin's Chapel-school, 40 by 20 feet; wings 32 by 16 feet.

*Parish of St. Peter.*—Church, 81 by 42 feet; rebuilt 1837; cost £3000.

All Saints' Chapel, 60 by 30 feet.

*Parish of St. James.*—Church, 54 by 40 feet.

St. Alban's Chapel-school, 70 by 21 feet; repaired 1840; cost £330.

*Parish of St. Thomas.*—Church, 83 by 45 feet; rebuilt 1837; cost £2666.

Holy Innocents' Chapel, 65 by 35 feet; built 1839; cost £1333.

*Parish of St. George.*—Church, 80 by 40 feet.

St. Luke's Chapel, 67 by 27 feet; built 1830, destroyed 1831; rebuilt 1832; cost £500.

St. Jude's Chapel, 61 by 26 feet; built 1834; cost £780.

### X. (Page 272.)

#### *A Declaration of Lord Willoughby and the Legislature of the island of Barbados against the British Parliament<sup>1</sup>.*

"A Declaration of my Lord Willoughby, Lieutenant-General, and Governor of Barbados, and other Carabis Islands; as also the Council of the Island belonging to it; serving in answer to a certaine Act formerly put forth by the Parliament of England, the 3rd of October 1650.

"A Declaration, published by Order of my Lord Lieutenant-General, the 18th of February 1651, the Lords of the Council, and of the Assemblie, being occasioned at the sight of certaine printed Papers, intituled, An Act forbidding Commerce and Traffick with the Barbados, Virginia, Bermudas, and Antego.

"The Lord Lieutenant-General, together with the Lords of this Council and Assembly, having carefully read over the said printed Papers, and finding them to oppose *the freedom, safety, and well-being of this island*, have thought themselves bound to communicate the same to all the inhabitants of this island; as also their observation and resolution concerning it, and to proceed therein after the best manner, wherefore they have ordered the same to be read publickly.

"Concerning the abovesaid Act, by which the least capacity may comprehend how much the inhabitants of this island would be brought into contempt and slavery, if the same be not timely prevented:

"First—They alledge that this island was first settled and inhabited at the charges, and by the esspecial order of the people of England, and therefore ought to be subject to the same nation. It is certain, that we all of us know very well, that wee, the present inhabitants of this island, were and still be that people of England, *who with great danger to our persons, and with great charge and trouble, have settled this island in its condition, and inhabited the same*, and shall wee therefore be subject to the will and command of those that stay at home? Shall we be bound to the Government and Lordship of a Parliament in which we have no Representatives, or persons chosen by us, for there to propound and consent to what might be needful to us, as also to oppose and dispute all what should tend to our disadvantage and harme? In truth, this would be a slavery far exceeding all that the English nation hath yet suffered. And we doubt not but the courage which hath brought us thus far out of our own country, to seek our beings and livelihoods in this wild country, will maintaine us in our freedoms; without which our lives will be uncomfortable to us.

<sup>1</sup> From Grey's edition of Neale's History of the Puritans. London, 1739, vol. iv. Appendix 12.



“Secondly—It is alledged that the inhabitants of this island have, by cunning and force, usurped a power and Government.

“If we, the inhabitants of this island, had been heard what we could have said for ourselves, this allegation had never been printed ; but those who are destined to be slaves may not enjoy those privileges ; otherwise we might have said and testified with a truth, that the Government now used amongst us, is the same that hath always been ratified, and doth every way agree with the first settlement and Government in these places ; and was given us by the same power and authority that New England hold theirs ; against whom the Act makes no objection.

“And the Government here in subjection, is the nearest model of conformity to that under which our predecessors of the English nation have lived and flourished for above a thousand years. Therefore we conclude, that the rule of reason and discourse is most strangely mistaken, if the continuation and submission to a right well-settled Government be judged to be an usurping of a new power, and to the contrarie, the usurpation of a new Government be held a continuation of the old.

“Thirdly—By the abovesaid Act all outlandish nations are forbidden to hold any correspondency or traffick with the inhabitants of this island ; although all the antient inhabitants know very well, how greatly they have been obliged to those of the Low Countries for their subsistence, and how difficult it would have been for us, without their assistance, ever to have inhabited these places, or to have brought them into order : and we are yet daily sensible, what necessary comfort they bring to us dayly, and that they do sell their commodities a great deal cheaper than our own nation will doe : But this cumfort must be taken from us by those whose will must be a Law to us : But we declare, that we will never be so unthankful to the Netherlanders for their former help and assistance, as to deny or forbid them, or any other nation, the freedom of our harbours, and the protection of our Laws, by which they may continue, if they please, all freedom of commerce and traffick with us.

“Fourthly—For to perfect and accomplish our intended slavery, and to make our necks pliable for to undergo the yoake, they got and forbid to our own countrymen, to hold any correspondency, commerce, or traffick with us, nor to suffer any to come at us, but such who have obtained particular licences from some persons, who are expressly ordered for that purpose, by whose means it might be brought about, that noe other goods or merchandizes shall be brought hither, than such as the licensed persons shall please and think fit to give way to ; and that they are to sell the same at such a price, as they shall please to impose on them ; and suffer no other ships to come hither but their own : As likewise that no inhabitants of this island may send home upon their own account any island goods of this place, but shall be as slaves to the Companie, who shall have the abovesaid licences, and submit to them the whole advantage of our labour and industry.

“Wherefore, having rightly considered, we declare, that as we would not be wanting to use all honest means for the obtaining of a continuance of commerce, trade, and good correspondence with our country, soe we will not

alienate ourselves from those old heroick virtues of true English men, to prostitute our freedom and privileges, to which we are borne, to the will and opinion of any one; neither do we thinke our number so contemptible, nor our resolution so weake, to be forced or persuaded to so ignoble a submission, *and we cannot think, that there are any amongst us, who are soe simple, and soe unworthily minded, that they would not rather chuse a noble death, than forsake their ould liberties and privileges."*

THE END.



# INDEX.

- ABOLITION** of slavery, Buxton's motion for, 457; act for the, 459; proclamation of the, in Barbados, 460.
- Accounts** of the public to be kept in sterling money, 509.
- Acres**, number of, in Barbados, 152; in cultivation, 152.
- Acts and statutes** published by Jennings, 203; by Rawlins, 203; by Hall, 204; passed by the legislature to be printed, and copies to be sent to the Colonial office, 388.
- Acts of the legislature**, and assented to by the Governor, valid although they have not been confirmed especially by the king, 414 (and note); of the British Parliament do not extend to the colonies, 420; passed for the termination of the apprenticeship, 483.
- African company**, royal, 296, 298.
- African institution**, 457.
- Agents** appointed for Barbados in England, 304, 310, 335, 337, 349, 368, 416, 426.
- Agriculture and commerce**, 140; great fertility of the soil during the 17th century, 141; introduction of sugar-cane, 143; Indian slaves, 143; European labourers, 144; African slaves and slave-trade, 145; royal African company, 145; other chartered companies for carrying on the slave-trade, 145; number of slaves in Barbados at different periods, 145, 146; compensation received, 146.
- Albemarle**, duke of, arrives at Barbados, 301.
- Alien act** disallowed, 425.
- Alleyne**, Colonel, in the interest of the commonwealth, 271; killed on landing to attack Lord Willoughby's forces, 278.
- Alleyne**, Colonel, tears his cockade from his hat and resigns his commission, 335.
- Alleyne**, John Foster, administers the government, 401.
- Anabaptists**, 97.
- Animal-flower cave**, 226.
- Antillia**, Antilles, names of the West Indies, 2, 3.
- Ants**:—sugar ant, 643; cushi or great-headed ant, 643; small red ant, 644; wood ant or wood-lice, 644.
- Ants' eggs** or ground-pearl, 644.
- Apes' hill gully**, 236.
- Apprenticeship**, unsatisfactory working of the, 477; of children repealed by a colonial act, 479; petition for the cessation of, 480, 481; R. B. Clarke's opinion respecting the abolition of the, 482; James S. Bascom introduces a bill for the termination of the, 483; termination of the, 483.
- Archer**, J. G., found guilty of manslaughter, having been indicted for the murder of his slave, 422.
- Arnold**, William, one of the first settlers, 259.
- Assembly**, the first general, 266, 267; the first under the commonwealth, 283; limited to one year, 285; address to the throne under Sir Richard Dutton's administration, 298; assumes the right of appointing a store-keeper, 308; defection of one-third of the members, 310; thirteen members to constitute a quorum, and the house to be locked when a number sufficient have met, 311; vote citron-water to the members of her majesty's privy council in England, 312; dissolved illegally by President Sharpe, 312; Queen Anne confirms their authority of appointing a treasurer, 313; confers a salary of six thousand pounds upon Governor Worsley, 317; claims the unconstitutional control over public money, 319; President Barwick sends the provost-marshal to adjourn the, 319; members assemble privately, 319; the house dissolved, 319; vote two thousand five hundred pounds to Lady Howe, 323; John Adams expelled from the house and his re-election, 330; expulsion does not create disqualification, 331; the Speaker claims the privileges enjoyed by the House of Commons for the assembly, 331; rule that a member by leaving the island vacates his seat, 332; address to the king in consequence of the great scarcity, 334; declare their undoubted right to address the throne, 335; refuse to burden their constituency with taxes for the defence of the island, 336; sums voted for the defence of the island, and various other arrangements for that purpose, 336, 337; encroachment of the Council upon their privileges, 337; condemn the Council's proceeding as indecent and unparliamentary, 338; attacked with invectives and threats by Governor Cunninghame, 339; declare their being determined to insist upon their privileges, 339; refuse to pass a levy-bill, 340, 345; condemn the Gover-

nor's illegal extortion of fees, 340; adjourn of their own authority, 341; dissolved by proclamation, 341, 346; vote two thousand pounds sterling for the relief of the sufferers in Ireland, 344; address of thanks to the king for having removed General Cunningham, 348; unbecoming haste in passing a money-bill, 350; the repeal of a rule only to be moved at the first meeting or in a full house, 350; vote Prince William Henry a sword, 351; condemn the plan of raising black troops, 356; pass several bills for putting the island in a state of defence, 360; authorize the Governor to proclaim martial law, 360; consider his having declared martial law highly unconstitutional, 362; declare the Governor's answer unsatisfactory and disrespectful, 363; attempt to introduce a bill to extend the continuance of the assembly to three years, 374; public meetings held to remonstrate against this measure, 374; a silver mace provided, 380; protest against the interference of the British parliament in legislating for the colonies, 394; address a petition to the Prince Regent to prevent the passing of the registry bill, 394; disapprove of Lord Combermere's having made a grant to St. Lucia, 402; rupture between the Governor and the house, 402, 404; enter a regulation to the effect that an indignity had been offered to the house by not being officially informed of the king's death, 407; a committee appointed to inquire into the causes of the dismissal of Moe and Lane from the magistracy, 407; the Governor dissolves the house by proclamation, 408; censures the conduct of the legislative council, 410; an especial call of Governor Warde's, without explanation, considered an attempt to dictate, 415; harsh resolution against the free coloured inhabitants, 417; decide that the Speaker should not make or second a motion unless in committee, 426; apply to the president for the official despatch which contained the Rev. W. M. Harte's pardon, which is refused, 428; revive the proceeding in the Court of Common Pleas by an especial act, 430; request that all messages from the Council should be in writing, 430; proceedings and steps taken on the occasion of the great hurricane in 1831, 436; vote an address of thanks to the king for the suspension of import duties after the great hurricane in 1831, 439; vote of thanks to Mr. Mayers, 439; vote of thanks to the Governor, to the Lord Bishop, and to the sister colonies, for assistance, 443; object to the order in Council, 443; apply for documents to the president respecting the reasons which led to respite the sentence of the slave James, 445; resolutions in consequence of the president's refusal, 445; resolve on a petition to the throne to remove the pre-

sident, 445; protest against the decision of the Lords of the Treasury to pay the salaries of the custom-house officers, 446; legal proceedings against the collectors of the customs resolved upon, 447; allow the deduction of 10 per cent. from the import duties to defray the expenses of collection, 449; legal proceedings stayed, 449; protest against the undue interference of the Imperial Parliament, and Lord Stanley's opinion, 450 (and note); reply to Sir Lionel Smith, and their opinion on the changes in the government, 454; angry despatch to Sir Lionel Smith, 462; altercations between Sir Lionel Smith and the, 465; their resolutions in consequence of the Governor's dictatorial messages, 468; address to Sir Lionel Smith on his departure, 474; reply to the speech of Sir Evan MacGregor, 476; rent a house for a new town-hall, 477; Sir Evan MacGregor communicates the satisfaction of the Colonial minister with legislative proceedings, 479; resolve to wait in a body upon the representative of the Crown, 495; address to the Governor Sir Charles Grey, 495; address to the Lord Bishop, 499; first session after the new franchise act, 499; new session for 1845, 506; reply to the Governor's speech in 1845, 507; resolve that the presence of strangers at their sessions is upon sufferance, 508; resolutions in favour of a railway, 512; committee appointed to report upon the common jail, 512; address Sir Charles Grey upon his communication of his probable departure, 516, 519.

Atkins, Sir Jonathan, appointed as Governor, 294; fixes his seat at Fontabelle, 295; the island reaches its greatest prosperity, 297; recalled from the government, 297.

Atkinson, government contractor, his disinterested conduct in the time of scarcity, 336.

Attorney-General, a resident, appointed for Barbados, 492.

Ayscue, Sir George, appointed to the command of a squadron against Barbados, 272; arrives at Barbados, 276; attacks the castle and is repulsed, 277; storms Fort Royal, 278; lands at Barbados and proclaims the authority of parliament, 279; consents to a treaty, 279; articles of agreement, 280; leaves Barbados, 284.

Bachelor's Cave, 227.

Banks :—West India, 169; colonial, 169.

Baptisms, 90; of adults, 101.

Barbados, its geographical position, 5; derivation of its name, 6; is mentioned at an earlier period than stated in geographies, 6, 255; climatology and meteorological phenomena, 28; capitulates to Sir George Ayscue, 195, 280; past and present state, 196; Barbados, Barudo, &c., early names of Barbados, 256, 257; permanently inhabited by Indians, 257; taken possession of by the crew of the Olive Blossom, 258; settled by Englishmen, 259; inhabitants



- of, declared traitors to the commonwealth, 271; the charter of, or articles of agreement at the surrender, 280; royalists of, banished from the island, 283; statutes published in the churches, 284; inhabitants of, dispute the claim of the earl of Carlisle, 287; great prosperity under Sir Jonathan Atkins, 297; great distress and decrease of the number of whites, 305; about forty sugar estates abandoned, 308; commerce of, burdened by restrictions, 318; inhabitants of, refuse to pay the heavy tax for raising Governor Worsley's salary, 318; Gazette, the first newspaper printed in the island, 321; inhabitants contribute to supply the troops before Martinique, 353; a rendezvous for the troops destined against the French islands, 354; upwards of thirteen thousand pounds contributed for the prosecution of the war by private subscriptions, 356; preparations for defence against the French, 360; merchants purchase a brig called the *Brave* and fit her out as the Barbados frigate, 367; erected into an episcopacy, 418; inhabitants subscribe a sum of money as a token of esteem for Sir James Lyon, 450; declared the seat of the Windward government, 451; inhabitants of, address Sir Lionel Smith on his departure, 475.
- Barbados frigate fitted out by the merchants, 367; laid up, 368; refitted and recommissioned, 380.
- Barbados, head-quarters of her Majesty's forces in the Windward and Leeward Islands, 195.
- Barbados regiments, under Sir Timothy Thornhill, 301; under Colonels Salter and Boteler, 305; under Sir John Yeamans, 330; under Mr. Thornhill, 348.
- Barbados green tar or petroleum, 12, 571.
- Barometer, its rise and fall in Barbados, 30, 35; its regular rise and fall within the tropics, 32; supposed influence of the moon on the, 32, 33, 34; its tropical hours in Barbados, 33; affected by particular winds, 34, 35.
- Baronets made by Charles the Second in Barbados, 286.
- Barracks erected for the accommodation of the 89th regiment, 337.
- Barwick, Samuel, appointed Deputy-governor, 290; administers the government, 319; dissolves the assembly, 319; addresses the legislature in his own house, 319; his death and character, 320.
- Bascom, James S., gives notice and introduces a bill for the termination of the apprenticeship, 483.
- Bath, the, 219.
- Bathsheba and Tent-bay, 240.
- Beckles, John, Attorney-general and Speaker for twenty years, his death, 416.
- Beckwith, Lieut.-General Sir George, appointed Governor of Barbados, 376; commands the expedition against Martinique, 376; receives the Order of the Bath, 377; assumes the government, 379; convenes the legislature for important business and declares the ports open, 382; takes leave of the legislature, 388; the legislature vote him a service of plate, 388.
- Beek, Captain James, one of the first settlers, erects a public wharf, 294.
- Bell, Captain Philip, Lieutenant-Governor, 266; receives a commission as Governor, 266; his judicious government, 267; is superseded by Lord Willoughby, 271.
- Belhaven, Lord, appointed as Governor, is lost in the Royal Anne galley, 317.
- Birds, list of, 681.
- Bishop, William, administers the government, 352, 356; suspends Mr. Weekes, judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty, for mal-practices, 352.
- Bishop's hill, sad accident in 1809, 217.
- Bissexhill, 239.
- Bituminous coal or asphalt, 550, 569.
- Black regiments raised in the West Indies, 353, 355.
- Blenman, Jonathan, committed by Governor Lowther to jail, 315; his triumph over the Governor, 315; Attorney-general, 318; Judge of Vice-Admiralty Court, 353.
- Blight, the, or blast, 646.
- Boiling spring, 12, 223, 570.
- Bond, Francis, administers the government, 307.
- Borer, the, or yellow blast, 645; the large, 646.
- Boscobelle, 238, 543.
- Botany of Barbados:—Thallogens, 580; Acrogens or Ferns, 582; Rhizogens, 583; Endogens, 585; Dictyogens, 591; Gymnogens, 591; Exogens, 591; Index of vernacular names, 621.
- Bounty upon the importation of fish and lumber, 367, 368, 380.
- Bovell, James, prosecuted for publishing an essay, 381.
- Bridge, Sir Tobias, arrives with a regiment of troops, 292.
- Bridgeman, Orlando, appointed as Governor, but declines, 317.
- Bridgetown, description of, 240; called Indian bridge, 240; and the town of St. Michael's, 241; its appearance in 1656, 241; in 1700, 242; Fontabelle, the Governor's residence, 242; Pilgrim purchased for the Governor's residence, 243; its situation, 249; erected into a city, 244; number of houses, 244; Trafalgar-square, 245; Nelson's statue, 245; the cathedral, 247; St. Mary's church, 247; St. Paul's chapel, 247; chapels, 248; Central and Harrison's school, 248; Queen's house, 248; Commercial hall, 248; masonic lodges, 249; Bishop's court, 249; market-place, 249; Indian river, 249; Hastings, 250; Worthing, 250; injured by fire, 241, 243, 293, 332, 505; outrages for want of a police, 418; attempts to procure a royal charter of incorporation, 421; petition of the inhabitants for increased

- representation, 455; establishment of a police, 461, 471; by-laws, ordinances and regulations, 471 (note); establishment of a market-place, 472; sends for the first time two representatives, 499; heavy taxes in, 509, 511.
- Brougham, Lord, his opinion of the  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. duty, 484.
- Bruce, Judge, his motion for retrenchment, 326.
- Building materials, 572.
- Bulkley, S., one of the first settlers, 262.
- Burch, Colonel, one of the leaders of the moderate party, 277.
- Burials, 90.
- Burnt district purchased by the legislature, 244, 506.
- Burnt-hill, 233, 553.
- Butterflies and moths, list of, 615.
- Buxton, Sir Thomas F., his imputation of the Barbados legislature and letters to the Solicitor-general of Barbados, 479.
- Byng, Hon. Robert, appointed as Governor, 325; his disappointment at a reduced salary, 325; his death, 326.
- Byron's, Lord, groundwork of his description of the shipwreck in Don Juan, 323.
- Cane-fly or Vine-fretter, 646; insect, 648.
- Carburetted hydrogen, 569.
- Carliola, name of the Caribbean islands, 261.
- Carlisle, Earl of, receives a grant of the Caribbean islands, 260; becomes the sole proprietor of the Caribbee islands, 261; receives a second patent as proprietor of Barbados, 263; his death, 268; his son, the second earl, enters into negotiations with Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, 268, 269; his right to Barbados disputed, 287; the second earl dies and bequeathes his right in the West Indies to the Earl of Kinnoul, 287.
- Carriages and vehicles in Bridgetown, 245.
- Carrington, George, elected colonial agent, 416; his protest against defraying the expense of the West India bishopric out of the  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. duty, 419; resigns as agent, 426.
- Caterpillars, large number of, 651.
- Catholics, 97.
- Cattle and provisions prohibited from being exported, 323.
- Census of Barbados in 1844, 86, 502.
- Central manufactories, 526.
- Chalky mount, 223, 548.
- Chalybeate waters, 12, 571.
- Charter of Barbados, 280.
- Cherry hill, 238.
- Chetwynd, Walter, appointed as Governor, but dies previous to his departure, 325.
- Children, great mortality of, 75, 491.
- Churches, chapels and schools in Barbados in 1837, 100; cost of building and repairing, 101; churches and chapels in 1846, 103; act for rebuilding, 470; size and cost of, Appendix, No. 9.
- Chief Justice, a permanent, appointed for Barbados, 492.
- Chigo or Jiger, 652.
- Cholera, Asiatic, precautions adopted against its introduction, 444.
- Christian servants, their bad treatment, 144.
- Citadel of St. Anne, 193, 195.
- Clark, Sir James, advice to invalids, 78.
- Clarke, Robert B., refuses to produce the documents of the prothonotary's office, 411.
- Clarke, R. B., Solicitor-general, his opinion respecting a complete emancipation of the apprenticed labourers, 482; receives knighthood, 489; is installed as Chief-justice, 492; perspicuity of his charge on Thomas's trial, 501 (note).
- Clarkson, Adam, his prize essay, 357, 456.
- Claims of the colonies upon the mother-country, 384.
- Clays of Barbados prohibited from being exported, 323.
- Clergy, stipends of the, 92, 94, 102, 424; comparative number of the, in the diocese of Barbados in 1812, 1825 and 1834, 99, 101; in Barbados in 1846, 102.
- Climate in general, 13; mean temperature, 14; evaporation, 14; dew, 15; clouds, 15; rain, 16; electricity, 16; trade-wind, 17; sea and land breezes, 18; rotatory motion of the wind, 18; volcanoes and earthquakes, 20; zone of rains, 21; rainy season, 22; table of the limits of the trade-winds, 23; highest degree of heat under the tropics, 24; influence of forests on the humidity of a district, 25; size of drops of rain, 27; its influence on the human health, 74; number of deaths in Barbados, 74; healthy state of Barbados, 76.
- Climatology in Barbados, 28; weather and range of the thermometer during the different months, 28, 29; Dr. Hillary's observations on the climate, 29; Mr. Young's observations, 30; half-hourly observations, Appendix No. 2; rain during the different phases of the moon, 31; the supposed influence of the moon on the barometer, 32, 33, 34; rise and fall of the barometer, 30, 35; range of thermometer, 30, 35; table of prevailing winds, 35; rain, 36; evaporation, 37; observations on hurricanes in general, 37; hurricanes in Barbados, 45; thunder-storms, 63; waterspouts, 64; great waves, 65; land-slips, 67; remarkable phenomenon on the 1st of May, 69.
- Cobblers' rocks, 9, 218.
- Cochrane, Admiral, his arrival in Barbados, 361; five hundred pounds voted to him by the underwriters in Barbados, 367.
- Cockroaches, 653.
- Cocoa-nut insect, 649.
- Codrington, Colonel Christopher, Deputy-governor, 293, 294; numerous laws passed during his administration, 294; removes to Antigua, 294 (note); probable reason of his absence from the board of Council, 295; appointed Governor of the Leeward islands, 301; applies for assistance against the French, 301; appointed Commander-in-Chief, 302.



- Codrington, Christopher (son of the preceding), Governor-General of the Leeward islands, his death and will, and foundation of Codrington College, 111, 313.
- Codrington college and foundation school, 111; erected into a university, 116; first election of exhibitioners, 118; opening of the college, 119; injury to the college in 1831, 119; change in the requisite age for admission, 120; admission of students from Great Britain, 121; retrospect view, 121; names of students matriculated since the opening as a university, Appendix No.6; description of, 231.
- Coins, moneys of account, 169; current value of, in 1704, 312.
- Coleridge, Dr., Lord Bishop of the Windward and Leeward Islands, arrives in Barbados, 99, 419; vote of thanks to him for his exertions after the hurricane, 443; his resignation and departure from Barbados, 102, 489.
- Cole's cave, 235.
- Colleton, Sir Peter, administers the government, 294.
- Combermere, Lord, appointed as governor, 400; rupture between the Governor and the House of Assembly, 403, 407; insists upon the prerogative of the Crown and dissolves the house, 408; his farewell address, 409; institutes the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, and the Colonial charity schools, 410.
- Commerce, external, of Barbados, 161; with Great Britain, 162; foreign States in Europe, 162; British colonies of North America, 163; United States, 163; East Indies, Ichaboe, &c., 165; inter-colonial trade with the British West Indies, 165; with the foreign colonies, 166; large number of horses imported, 168.
- Commission to inquire into the administration of justice, 418.
- Compensation fund, committee for the distribution of the, 460; amount for Barbados, 146, 461.
- Concessions required by the British colonists to cope with the slave colonies, 526.
- Congress of West India, delegates in Barbados, 433.
- Constitution of Barbados, 205; Governor and Council, 206, 207; House of Assembly, 208; administration of justice, 210; Court of Chancery, 211; Court of Common Pleas, 212; Court of Exchequer, 212; Court of Ordinary, 212; Court of Admiralty, 213; Court of Appeal and Error, 213; Court of Escheat, 213; Court of Grand Sessions, 213; Admiralty Sessions, 214; laws of the island, 214.
- Convict establishment at Barbados, 144 (note).
- Cook, Bernard, his case and persecution, 316; publicly whipped, 316; his judges removed from the commission of the peace, 317.
- Corals at 'Two Miles' Hill, 540; at Sandy-lane, 541; list of, 562.
- Coral animals, 635; depth to which they build their structure, 538.
- Cotton tower, 240.
- Council of Barbados honoured with the name of his Majesty's Council, 294; in case of death or absence of the Governor to exercise executive authority, 294; the names of the members inserted in the Governor's instructions, 295, 297; four members suspended by Sir Bevil Granville, 310; tyrannical conduct of Governor Lowther in suspending several members, 313; Guy Ball and Francis Bond removed from the council board for illegal proceedings against Bernard Cook, 317; Cox and Salter removed by Governor Lowther and restored by the Lords Justices, 317; reject the excise bill, 319; encroach upon the privilege of the House of Assembly, 337; express their opinion of the injudicious saving in reducing Governor Cunninghame's salary, 338; new attempt to encroach upon the privileges of the house, 349, 351; repel the accusation of the Assembly to have acted unconstitutionally by advising the Governor to proclaim martial law, 364; declare it the undoubted prerogative of the Crown to declare martial law, 369; advise the Governor not to suspend any Act of Parliament in consequence of the prevailing scarcity in 1829, 427; increase of the members in 1835, 469; their address to Sir Lionel Smith on his departure, 473; reply to Sir Charles Grey's speech, 497.
- Court of Grand Sessions of Oyer and Terminer, 203; of Grievance under Governor Lowther and his council declared illegal, 316; of Common Pleas, suspension of proceedings, 430; the proceedings revised by an act of the Assembly, 430; of Arbitration and Reconciliation, 487.
- Courteen, Sir William, receives information of Barbados, 258; one of his vessels touches at Barbados, 259; fits out two ships for commencing a settlement at Barbados, 259; his interest in Barbados suppressed, 264; elegy on his death, 264.
- Cox, Samuel, administers the government, 317; arraigned for corrupt and illegal conduct, 318.
- Crane, the, 218.
- Criminal statistics, 136 to 139.
- Crowe, Mitford, appointed Governor and removed, 313.
- Crustacea, list of, 654.
- Cummin's hole, 218.
- Cunninghame, Major-General James, appointed Governor, 337; his government one of the most tyrannical, 338; fixes an illegal table of fees, 339; charged with fraud and duplicity, 347; recalled from his government, 347.
- Currency, 169; the dollar fixed at six shillings colonial currency, 312; paper currency fictitious, 312; impolicy of this step and remonstrances, 312; is repealed by

- the Queen in council, 313; inconvenience of island, 508.
- Dandy fever, 425.
- Darling, Major-General, appointed as Lieut.-Governor, 491.
- Darwin, Charles, observations on coral reefs, 533, 538, 540, 554.
- Darlish, 218.
- Deane, William, elected Governor, 260; tenders his adherence to Wolferstone, 263; marches against the Leeward-men, 263; sent in irons to England, 263.
- Deaths, number of, in Barbados, 75; in comparison with other countries, 75, 76.
- Death of George the Third, 407; of George the Fourth, 430; of William the Fourth, 477.
- Declaration of Lord Willoughby and the Legislature against the Parliament, 272, and Appendix No. 10; to defend the island, 277.
- Defence of the island at various periods, 192; fortifications vested in the principal officers of her Majesty's ordnance, 194.
- Delegates from the West Indies meet at Barbados, 433; resolutions come to, 433.
- Denny, Joseph, murders a white man, 354; tumult in consequence of receiving his Majesty's pardon, 355; is transported from the island, 355.
- Description of new fossil shells from Barbados, 565; of a new lichen, 581; of new fishes, 665 to 678.
- Devil's Bowling Alley, 240.
- Diamond rock commissioned as a sloop of war, 358 (note); capitulates to the French, 366.
- Diatomacea are of animal and vegetable origin, 574.
- Diocese of Barbados in 1825, 99; 1842, 102, 499.
- Division of the island into parishes, 215.
- Dogs suffer from hydrophobia, 683.
- Dotin, James, administers the government, 320, 323, 326.
- Dotin, John, administers the government, 337, 348.
- Dotin, Chief Governor, accused of having embezzled the gunpowder of the public, 334.
- Dove, H. W., his theory on wind, 18.
- Dover hill, 237.
- Drax, Sir James, 221, 286.
- Drax hall, 221.
- Drogheda prisoners sold as slaves to Barbados, 144.
- Drought, uncommon, 149, 322.
- Duke, Solicitor-general, suspended by Governor Hay, 334; moves a reduction of the Governor's salary, 338; his death, 341.
- Dutch vessels landed for refreshments in Barbados, 258.
- Dutch, liberality of the, towards the first settlers, 268; their interest in Barbados, 268; illicit trade of Barbados considered one of the causes of war, 272; intercourse prohibited, 272.
- Dutton, Sir Richard, appointed Governor, 297; arbitrary conduct and spoliation of, 298; proclaims James the Second, 299; proceedings of Sir John Witham against him, 300; recalled, and ordered to attend his Majesty, 300.
- Dwarris, Fortunatus, his reports on the administration of justice, 418.
- Earthquakes, 68.
- Earthquake of Guadaloupe, 500.
- Education, public:—number of public schools, 104; central school, 104; Harrison's free school, 105; St. Andrew's school, 105; Codrington grammar school, 106; private schools, 106; schools of Moravians and Wesleyans, 106, 107; number of scholars attending the schools, 107; public grants for education, 106, 108, 110.
- Ehrenberg, Professor, his discovery of fossil animalcules, 547, 558; his opinion on the relative age of the Scotland rocks, 555.
- Elections, an Act passed to keep inviolate the freedom of, 307.
- Elliot, Hugh, appointed Governor without accepting the appointment, 375.
- Embargo upon the shipping in Carlisle Bay, 371.
- Emigration, restriction put on the, of labourers, 472.
- Epidemics in Barbados, 80, 85, 304, 425.
- Episcopacy of the West India islands, 418.
- Escape of French prisoners from the prison ship, 382.
- Europeans sold as slaves to Barbados, 143, 144, 284, 299; not calculated to labour under the tropics in the sun, 144.
- Evans, Dr., his description of the influence of the climate under the tropics, 74.
- Evaporation in Barbados, 36.
- Expedition under Admiral Penn and Colonel Venables, 285; of Lord Francis Willoughby against the French islands, 290; under Lord William Willoughby against Nevis, 292; under Major-General Sir Timothy Thornhill, 301; under Commodore Wren, 305; under Sir Francis Wheeler, 305; under Capt. Tyrrel, against the French settlement in Tobago, 327; under Commodore Moore and Major-General Hopson, against Martinique, 329; under Admiral Rodney and General Monckton, 330; under Admiral Rodney and Sir Samuel Hood, 346; under General Vaughan, 348; under Sir John Jervis and Sir Charles Grey, 352; under Sir Ralph Abercrombie and Admiral Christian, 354; of the French under Missiessy and La Grange, 360; under Lieut.-Gen. Beckwith, against Martinique, 376; under Lieut.-Gen. Sir James Leith, 393.
- Expenditure, statement of colonial, during 1845, 176; local, 178; for the destruction of vermin, 178 (note); of Great Britain for military protection, 196; for civil establishment, 196.
- Exports in 1730, 148; in 1740, 1748, 1760, 1770, 1775, 1784, 1786, 1788, 149; in 1792, 150; table of exports of sugar, &c.



- from 1805 to 1840, 150; in 1817, 1840, 1841, 151; in 1838, 152; table of the value of, from 1841 to 1846, 155; articles exported and their value in 1845, 155; comparative statement of exports from 1841 to 1845, 160.
- Farmer, Colonel, sent a prisoner to England, 289.
- Farmer, John, administers the government, 309; proclaims Queen Anne, 309.
- Fees, illegal, of General Cunninghame, 339; a bill passed to prevent the recurrence of such an evil, 349; of public officers, 385; revised, 411.
- Ferns, list of, 582.
- Finances, prosperous state of the, 499, 502, 504, 506, 508, 509.
- Fire in Bridgetown in 1666, 241; in 1756, 1766, 1821, 1828, 1837, 243; great, in 1845, 243, 505; measures adopted to relieve the misery, 505; sums collected for the sufferers, 505; on board 'The Majestic' transport lying in Carlisle Bay, 375.
- Fire company associations, 371.
- Fishes, list of, 665.
- Fonseca, an island supposed to lie east of Barbados, 7 (note).
- Fontabelle, the Governor's residence, 295; abandoned as a residence, 308.
- Forests and trees, their influence on the humidity of a district, 25.
- Fort George commenced, 337; artillery removed to the fort, 347; abandoned, 348.
- Fossils, description of, found at Barbados, 557.
- Four-and-half per cent. duty, its origin, 288; Colonel Farmer, for his opposition to the tax, charged with high treason, 289; the legislature passes the act for imposing the tax, 290; attempts to relieve the inhabitants from the, 291, 295, 337, 340, 382, 418; amount of duty produced in Barbados and the other islands, 383; pensions, salaries, &c. paid out of it, 484 (and note); new attempts for its repeal, 484, 485; abolition of the, 486; Mr. Mayers' part in effecting it, 486.
- Franchise Act, first session under the new, 499.
- Free coloured inhabitants petition the legislature for amelioration, 381; the publication of an essay to recommend the granting of the petition declared seditious, 381; their testimony taken in all cases, 401; address to the Governor censured by the legislature, 417; their political disabilities removed, 432; meeting of, and address to Sir Lionel Smith, 453; removal of their grievances, 454.
- Freeholders, who shall be deemed, 208.
- Freemasonry and masonic lodges in Barbados, 249.
- Free-trade system, 147, 148, 423, 524.
- Frere, John, illegally appointed as president to administer the government, 317; ordered to England to answer for his conduct, 317; dies of small-pox, 317.
- Frere, Henry, administers the government, 351.
- Frogs and toads, 679.
- Galissionière rocks, 7.
- Gambling carried on to great extent, 385.
- Garrison of St. Anne, 195, 250.
- Garrison, the first, of Barbados, under Sir Tobias Bridge, 292; under Colonel Russel, 307.
- Gazette, Barbados, the first newspaper printed in the island, 124, 322.
- Geological description of Barbados, 531; difference of structure, 534; coralline formation, 534; theory respecting its formation, 539; terraces, 541; shells imbedded in the coral rock, 544; Scotland formation, 546; marls, earthy, 547; chalky mount, 548; sandstone, 547, 549, 572; bituminous coal or asphalt, 550, 569; Burnt Hill, 553; volcanic ashes, 554; relative age of the Scotland formation, 555, 556; foreign rocks found at Barbados, 554; list of fossil shells, 562.
- Germans shipwrecked arrive in Barbados, 359; Lord Seaforth's proclamation in their favour, 360.
- Gibbes, Chief Judge, his memorial in favour of a free pardon to Joseph Denny, 354; is suspended from the council board and reinstated by order of the king, 355.
- Gittens, Judge, his attempt to introduce a bill for the suspension of the proceedings in the courts of justice, 340.
- Glenelg's, Lord, aspersions on the colonial legislatures, 481; approval of the measures adopted by the legislature of Barbados, 482.
- Goding, Dr., Speaker of the House of Assembly, 517; called to the council board, 517 (note).
- Gold coin, depreciation of, by clipping, declared punishable with death, 351; its value determined by a standard, 352.
- Gordon, Rev. Mr., his persecution by Governor Lowther, 314.
- Governments of Barbados, St. Vincent, Grenada and Tobago, combined, 451.
- Governor's instructions in the 17th century, 202; salary paid out of funds provided by Parliament, 451.
- Grain prohibited to be used in distilleries, 374.
- Granville, Sir Bevil, appointed Governor, 310; selects Pilgrim as his residence, 310; fired at while sitting at the window, 311; his conduct of suspending several members of the council approved of, 311; his resignation and death, 312.
- Grand jury, address to the throne under Sir Richard Dutton's administration, 298; presentment to the Assembly respecting nuisances in the island, 385.
- Grand sessions, time of sitting extended, 501.
- Grand View in St. Thomas's, 236.
- Green hill, 224.
- Grenville, Honourable Henry, appointed Governor, 327; returns to England, 328; a statue erected to his memory, 328.
- Grey, Honourable Ralph, appointed Governor, 308; his resignation, 309.

- Grey, the Right Honourable Sir Charles, appointed as Governor, 492; his first speech to the legislature, 493; addresses the Assembly on the first session of the Assembly after the new Franchise Act, 449; extracts from his speech in 1844, 502; in 1845, 506; meets with an accident, 511; address on the conclusion of the legislative session in 1846, 515; informs the legislature of his intention to issue writs, 516; speech at the opening of the legislative session in November 1846, 517; receives an address from the clergy, 519; his departure to assume the government in Jamaica, 520.
- Grievances of the colonies, 525.
- Ground-pearls, 644.
- Grou-grou worm, 646.
- Gullies in Barbados, 535.
- Gun-hill, 222.
- Habeas Corpus Act suspended, 327.
- Hackleton's Cliff, 239.
- Hampden, Renn, his zeal in the case of bringing to punishment the murderer of a slave, 422; his speech in praise of Sir James Lyon, 450.
- Harewood, Lord, presents the picture of his ancestor to the colony, 412.
- Harte, Rev. W. M., his case, 427.
- Hay, Honourable Edward, appointed Governor, 333; suspends the Solicitor-general Mr. Duke, 334; coolness between him and the Assembly, 335; refuses his assent to reappoint Mr. Walker agent of the island, 335; his death, 337.
- Hawley, Capt. Henry, Governor, 265; superseded by Major Hunks and sent as prisoner to England, 266.
- Hawley, Henry, appointed joint Deputy-governor, 290.
- Healthy state of Barbados, 74, 76.
- Heights in Barbados, 216.
- Hillaby, the highest elevation, 8, 223.
- Hinds, Samuel, administers the government, 413.
- Historical sketch of the administration, 198.
- Hurricanes in general, 37; rotatory motion, 39; great quantity of electricity, 39; great height to which the spray of the sea is carried, 40; frequently combined with earthquakes, 41; signs of an approaching, 42; Mr. Gittens's observations, 43; their rate of progress, 44; time of the year when hurricanes generally occur, 44; list of, in the West Indies, Appendix No. 4.
- Hurricanes in Barbados of 1667, 1674, 1675, 1694, 1700, 45; 1731, 1780, 46, 339; 1786, 1804, 50; 1806, 1810, 1813, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 51, 401; 1831, 53; 1835, 1837, 61; 1846, 62.
- Hurricane in 1831, 53, 435; Sir James Lyon's great zeal displayed on the occasion, 435; proceedings of the Assembly, 436; retrenchments, 437; the Governor refuses to open the ports, 438; the ports opened by Act of the imperial Parliament, 438; number of deaths and amount of damage, 440, Appendix No. 5; vote of the British Parliament in aid of the sufferers, 440; sums contributed by the sister colonies and private individuals, 101, 440, and Appendix No. 5; return of timber, shingles, &c. imported for the restoration of the buildings, 441 (note); votes of thanks of the Assembly for individual exertions, 443; in 1837, 477; exertions of Sir Evan MacGregor and the troops, 478; vote of thanks to Baron de Mackaw, 478.
- Hurricane-grants of 1780, 343, 344; of 1831, 440.
- Holder, John, his share in the measure of instituting a paper currency, 312; compelled to refund the per-centage, 313.
- Holietown or Jamestown, 238.
- Hood, Admiral Sir Samuel, his victory over the 'Ville de Paris,' 346; fortifies the Diamond rock, 358; his return to Europe, 361.
- Horses, large number annually imported, 168.
- Hospitals and benevolent institutions, 127.
- Hospital, general, 128; receipts and expenditure, 129; statistical report for 1845, 1846, 129.
- Houses of correction, 470.
- Howe, Lord Viscount, appointed Governor of Barbados, 320; his death and character, 322; the Assembly vote two thousand five hundred pounds to Lady Howe, 323.
- Hydrophobia, occurrence of, in Barbados, 683.
- Illegitimate children, 90.
- Imports in 1728 to 1732, 148; table of the value of, from 1841 to 1846, 154; table of articles imported, and their value, in 1845, 156.
- Import and export duties, 171, 173.
- Import duty upon articles the produce of the United States, 380; salaries of the officers of customs to be paid out of import duties, 446, 449.
- Ince, John, his death on the day appointed for swearing him into office as Commander-in-Chief of Barbados, 369.
- Indian cave in St. Lucy's, 225 (note); in St. Peter's, 238; in St. Michael's, 249.
- Indian castle, 238.
- Indian slaves, 143.
- Influence of the climate on health, 73.
- Infusoria, 558.
- Inhabitants, different classes of, 84.
- Inkle and Yarico, 233.
- Insurrection of slaves in 1649, 267; in 1676, 296; in 1693, 305; in 1702, 309; in 1816, 395; proceedings of the colonial agents and principal merchants in London, 397; a committee appointed to inquire into the origin of the insurrection, 398; vote of thanks to the individuals who assisted in quelling the insurrection, 398; some of the rebels transported to Honduras, 399.
- Irwin, Lord, appointed as Governor, dies of small-pox, 317.
- Jail and prisons, 134; punishments, 136; state of the common, 506; documents respecting the, 512; insubordination at the, 513.



- James, the slave Robert, tried for rape on a white woman and sentenced to death, 445; respited by the President and great excitement in consequence, 445; transported to Bermuda, 446.
- Jamestown, foundation of, 260.
- Jews, 97; description of their synagogue, 98; school, 107; their political disabilities removed, 97, 432.
- Jordan, G. W., colonial agent for Barbados, 368; his death, 415.
- Justice suspended in civil cases, 333.
- Keimer publishes a newspaper, 124, 321; prosecuted for publishing a libel, 322.
- Kendall, Mr., offers a tax to induce the king to take the sovereignty of Barbados, 288.
- Kendall, James, appointed Governor, 304; recalled and appointed one of the Lords of the Admiralty, 307.
- Kitterich, Capt. William, sentenced to be shot, 265.
- Knighthood conferred by Charles the Second upon gentlemen of Barbados, 286; by William and Mary, 304; by Queen Victoria, 489.
- Ladies of Barbados request Sir James Lyon to sit for his picture, 450.
- Landed proprietors in 1840, 153.
- Landslips, 67.
- Laws, foundation of, 198; of Barbados, 214; and statutes of Barbados published in the churches, 284; salutary, passed under Deputy-governor Walrond, 286; revised, 291; printed under Governor Grey, 308; Act of the Assembly for printing the laws and statutes disallowed, 432; H. E. Sharpe offers to make a compilation of the, 432.
- Lazaretto, 130.
- Leeward islands, 2.
- Leeward-men submit to the authority of the Earl of Carlisle, 263; attack the Carlisle settlement, 263; subdued, 264.
- Legislature declare themselves Governor, Council and Assembly, *ad interim*, 293; first instance of presenting the Governor with money, 301; sums granted in that manner to 1743, 301 (note); raise a regiment under Sir Timothy Thornhill, 301; equip two sloops of war for the protection of the trade, 304; two merchant-ships taken into the service and equipped as men-of-war, 305; equip two regiments, 305; fit out the Marigold brig and other vessels, 307; vote an address to Queen Anne, 309; pass an Act for a fictitious paper currency, 312; repealed by the Queen in Council, 313; disputes between the two branches, 313; fit out two sloops to guard the coast, 327; raise a regiment under Sir John Yeamans to join General Monckton and Admiral Rodney, 330; equip two vessels, 336; pass a Bill to prevent the extortion of illegal fees, 349; vote to assist the expedition under General Vaughan, 353; the armed brig Lord Hawkesbury taken in their service, 353; vote a contribution for the prosecution of the war, 356; petition the Prince Regent to prevent the admission of East Indian sugar, 384; vote Sir George Beckwith a service of plate, 388; vote for the relief of the sufferers by the hurricane in St. Lucia, 402; Act for the abolition of slavery, 461; establishment of a police for Bridgetown, 461; pass important Acts in 1835, 462; pass an Act for rebuilding churches, 470; houses of correction, 470; injurious imputation cast by the imperial Parliament on the, 479; repeal an Act for the apprenticeship of children, 479; pass an Act for the termination of the apprenticeship, 483; vote to the sufferers by the earthquake, 500; vote to the sufferers by the fire in Kingston, 501; vote for the erection of a sessions-house, 501; vote to the sufferers by the fire in Bridgetown, 505; Sir Charles Grey's speech at the opening of the session in November 1846, 517.
- Leith, Lieut.-Gen. Sir James, appointed Lieut.-Governor, 387; assumes the government, 391; appointed Governor-in-Chief, 392; embarks for Guadaloupe, 393; his return in consequence of the insurrection, 397; his death, 400.
- Lichen, description of a new, 581 (note).
- Lighthouse, 180, 506.
- Lillingston, George, suspended from the Council-board, 310; accused of firing at the Governor and sentenced to pay a fine of two thousand pounds, 311; administers the government, 313.
- Limits or bounds of parishes, 215, and Appendix, No. 7; of Bridgetown, Appendix, No. 8.
- Lindley, Dr., his 'Vegetable Kingdom,' 577; his botanical system, 578.
- Lists of fossil shells, 562; ferns, 582; flowering plants, 585; insects, 654; spiders, 654; crabs and lobsters, 655; shells, 659; fishes, 665; reptiles, 679; birds, 680; quadrupeds, 682.
- Literature and the public press, 124.
- Lizards, 679.
- London merchants, a Society of, obtain ten thousand acres of land, 262.
- Long Bay in St. Philip's, 218; in St. Andrew's, 224.
- Long Bay castle, 219.
- Long pond, 224.
- Lottery for rebuilding churches, 350.
- Lowther, Robert, appointed Governor, 313; his tyrannical conduct, 313; is recalled and reappointed, 314; his persecution of the Rev. Mr. Gordon and Mr. Hope, 314; presides in person at the court of grand sessions, 315; constitutes himself and his council into a court of grievance, 315; recalled and desired to appear before the Lords Justices, 317; ordered to be prosecuted for high crimes, 317; receives the benefit of the act of grace, 317.
- Lunatic asylum, 129.
- Lyon, Lieut.-Gen. Sir James, appointed Governor, 426; his great zeal on the occasion

- of the hurricane in 1831, 435, 443; refuses to open the ports, 438; his speech on opening the legislative session after the hurricane in 1831, 442; returns to England, 444; regret at his removal, 450; the inhabitants present him with a sum of money, 450.
- MacGregor, Sir E., appointed Governor, 472; his speech to the legislature, 475; his speech on the opening of the legislature in 1837, 478; is appointed Governor of the Windward islands, 486; his death, 490.
- MacMahon, Gelasius, incites the inhabitants to resist paying Governor Worsley's salary, 318; murders Thomas Keeling, 321; his trial and pardon, 321.
- Mail-service and projected inland post, 188.
- Mammalia, list of, 682.
- Manchester, Duke of, his arrival, 372.
- Manjack, 551, 569.
- Maps, early, of Barbados, 6, 256, 257.
- Market-place in Bridgetown, 182, 471.
- Marls in Barbados, 546; their qualification for agricultural purposes, 568.
- Marlborough, Earl of, applies for a patent to secure Barbados, 259; compromises with the Earl of Carlisle and relinquishes his claim, 261; his heirs put in a claim, 288.
- Marquis de Bouille, a piece of plate voted to him, 348.
- Marriages, number of, 89.
- Martial law proclaimed by Lord Seaforth, 362; disputes on the legality, 363; declared essential as a prerogative of the Crown, 365, 368; in 1816, 396.
- May-dust, and its origin, 69.
- Mayers, J. P., appointed agent, 426; his zeal on occasion of the great hurricane in 1831, 439; his remonstrance against the aspersions on the Colonial Legislatures, 481; his part in effecting the repeal of the four-and-half per cent. duty, 486.
- Metals, precious, not likely to occur in Barbados, 568.
- Meteorological phenomena in Barbados, 28.
- Middleton, Capt., a sword voted by the Assembly to, 329.
- Military posts established at Gun-hill and Moncreiffe, 400.
- Militia and military defence, 190; state of, in 1845-46, 191.
- Militia, 190; a regiment of horse, established, 284; new Act, 297; new Militia Act, 307; two regiments of horse disbanded, 353; royal regiment called out to perform garrison duty, 354; relieved, and a body of three hundred men enlisted, 192, 354; an Act to regulate the, in 1805, 360; new Bill in 1809, 377; Act erroneously considered to have expired in 1822, 413; new Act in 1839, 487; rendered effective, 504.
- Mineral waters, 12, 570.
- Modyford, Colonel Thomas, raises the Windward regiment, 270; one of the leaders of the moderate party, 277; secret correspondence between him and Sir George Ayscue, 278; declares for the Parliament, 279; appointed Governor of Barbados, 285; removes to Jamaica, 286 (note).
- Moe Cheeseman and J. B. Lane dismissed from the magistracy, 406; are elected members of the Assembly, 407; demand an inquiry into their conduct as magistrates, 407; acquitted by the House, 411.
- Molehead, 179, 333, 335, 357, 515.
- Moll, Sam, a slave, commits murder and escapes punishment by manumission, 374.
- Mollusca, list of, 659.
- Moncreiffe, 218.
- Monkeys, 682.
- Monmouth rebels, 144; transported to Barbados, 299 and note; released, 304.
- Monopoly in favour of the British distiller of spirits, 524.
- Montrose, Duke of, packet, lost on the Cobblers, 391.
- Moravians, 95; public school, 106.
- Mosquitos, 651.
- Mosquito-worm, 653.
- Murder of a slave declared felony without benefit of clergy, 422.
- Mushrooms, 581.
- Navigation laws, first restrictions of, 148 (note), 272; confirmed by Charles II., 287; partly repealed, 423; their pressure on the colonists, 459, 524.
- Nelson, Lord, arrives in the Victory at Carlisle Bay, 366; proceeds to Trinidad, 366; the news of his victory and death at Trafalgar arrives at Barbados, 366; solemnities in consequence of it, 366; erection of a statue to his memory, 245.
- Newenham, Sir E., his contribution to the sufferers by the hurricane in 1780, 344.
- Ochres, 572.
- Oistin's Town, 220.
- Olive Blossom, the first English vessel which touched at Barbados, 258.
- Orange-tree insect, 650.
- Order in Council objected to by the Assembly, 443.
- Organic nature, sketch of, 573.
- Overhill, 222.
- Packets established, 188, 311 and note; sailing, 189; steam, royal mail, 189.
- Paleologus, Ferdinando, a descendant of the Greek emperors, buried at St. John's, 228; his will, 229.
- Parade-ground at St. Anne's, 250.
- Parry, Major David, appointed Governor, 349; his leave and return to Barbados, 351; his resignation and death, 352.
- Parry, the Right Rev. Dr., appointed Lord Bishop, 499.
- Parish of St. Philip, population and number of estates, 217; of Christ church, 219; of St. George, 221; of St. Andrew, 222; of St. Lucy, 225; of St. John, 227; of St. Thomas, 234; of St. Peter, 236; of St. James, 238; of St. Joseph, 239; of St. Michael's, 240.
- Parliament, British, issues prohibition against all foreign ships trading with the English colonies, 272; vote ten thousand pounds



- to the island of Barbados for the assistance given to General Monckton, 330; grants at two separate periods, each time five thousand pounds, for the improvement of Bridgetown after the fire, 332; vote five thousand pounds for cleansing the Mole-head, 335; grant eighty thousand pounds for the relief of Barbados after the hurricane in 1780, 343; present an address to the Prince Regent, praying to declare his displeasure at the insurrection in Barbados, 397; open the ports in Barbados on occasion of the great hurricane in 1831, 438; vote one hundred thousand pounds in relief of the sufferers by the hurricane in 1831, 440; grant a loan of one million pounds for the relief of the sufferers by the hurricane in 1831 and insurrection in Jamaica, 441; inability of the, to impose a local tax on the chartered colonies, 449; undue interference with colonial legislatures, 449; imputations cast upon the legislatures in the West Indies, in Parliament, 479; measures of, respecting the admission of sugar, 523.
- Passengers, number of, arriving daily from the country in Bridgetown, table, 187.
- Patent offices made under the Great Seal of England, 297, 308 and note; their serious injury, 385; a committee appointed to inquire into, 385; Mr. Creevy's motion in the House of Commons, 385.
- Peace of Breda, 292; between Great Britain and France and Spain, 349; of Amiens, 357; of Paris in 1814, 389; with the United States, 390.
- Peel, Sir Robert, his speech in 1841 on the reduction of the protective sugar duties, 522.
- Peers, Richard, Deputy-Governor, 265; nominated President of the Council, 265.
- Peers, Speaker of the Assembly, his enmity towards Governor Byng, and suspension from all colonial appointments, 325, 326.
- Pembroke, Earl of, obtains a grant of Barbados in trust for Courteen, 262; his patent revoked and Lord Carlisle reinstated in the possession of Barbados, 262.
- Petroleum, 12, 553, 569, 571.
- Pico Teneriffe, 238, 546.
- Pilgrim, the residence of the Governor, 249, 310.
- Pinfold, Dr. Charles, appointed Governor, 329; his resignation, 331.
- Pirates in the Mexican and Caribbean seas, their outrage, 416, 458.
- Plants, catalogue of, 582; ferns, 582; flowering plants, 585.
- Pleas, Court of Common, 200, 210, 286, 294.
- Police department, 139.
- Police for Bridgetown, 204, 380, 461; Mayal Mallalieu appointed Inspector-General, 463; disallowance of this appointment, 464; act for the establishment of a rural police considered to infringe upon the royal prerogative, 464; is disallowed, 465; Mr. Clarke's temporary rural police bill, 468; establishments and houses of correction, 471; for Speightstown, 471; for the government of Bridgetown, 471; rural police bill, 472; treadmill, 472.
- Police magistrates appointed in 1810, 380.
- Political parties in Barbados, 405.
- Polycystina, fossil animalcules from Barbados, 547, 558.
- Population in the 17th century, 79, 80; in 1676, 80, 81; in 1683, 82; in the 18th and 19th centuries, 85, 86; in 1844, 86; comparison with other parts of the world, 87, 88; table exhibiting the superficial area and the population for each square mile, 88; according to sexes, 88; number of marriages, 89; baptisms, 90; illegitimate children, 90; burials, 90, 91.
- Porey's spring, 236.
- Port and carenage, 178.
- Ports of British West Indian colonies closed against vessels from the United States, 403.
- Portland, Duke of, arrives in Barbados, 317.
- Potteries, 571.
- Powell, John, captain of the William and John, 259.
- Powell, John, a son of Captain Powell, elected as leader of the Leeward-men, 263; appointed Governor of Barbados, 263; sent a prisoner to England, 263.
- Precautions necessary under a tropical climate, 77.
- Prices of produce and merchandise from 1841 to 1845, 183.
- Privateers, commit great injury upon the trade, 304, 335, 353, 370, 383; fitted out in Barbados, 309, 342, 386; American, their boldness, 335, 383; cut out the Elizabeth a little beyond Oistin's bay, 389.
- Proprietors, number of, 153; of ten acres of land or more free from arrest, 429.
- Provost-marshal appointed, 292.
- Public money only to be disposed of by warrant under the Governor's hand, and with the advice and consent of his Council, 308; Assembly claims the control of, 319; malversation discovered, 319.
- Quadrupeds in Barbados, 682.
- Quakers, 94.
- Quarter Sessions, 204.
- Racoon, 683.
- Railway, projected, 185, 507; petitions in favour of the, 511; resolutions of the House of Assembly, 512.
- Rain, great, in 1795, 50.
- Rainy region or belt, 21.
- Redfield's theory on winds, 18.
- Reid, Lieut.-Col., his law of storms, 18; appointed Governor of Barbados, 519.
- Religious and public instruction, 92; at the settlement and during the 17th century, 92, 93; during the 18th and commencement of the 19th century, 93; Quakers, 94; Moravians, 95; Wesleyans, 95; destruction of their chapels, 96; Anabaptists, 97; Catholics, 97; Jews, 97; description of their synagogue, 98; erected into a bishopric in 1825, 99; state of the

- Established Church in 1812 in the West Indies, 99; comparative number of the clergy and schools in Barbados in 1825 and 1834, 100.
- Restrictions on commerce with the United States, 351, 423, 424.
- Revenue and expenditure from 1841 to 1845, 174.
- Rickets, George Poyntz, appointed Governor, 353; tumult in consequence of the free pardon of Denny, 355; Legislature vote him one thousand pounds on his leave, 356; his death, 356.
- Ridge, the, 220.
- Riots, and destruction of a Wesleyan chapel, 96.
- Riot-act, want of, 419; passed by the Legislature, 486.
- Rivers and springs, 9.
- Roads, public, 183; their bad state, 350; turnpikes established, 351.
- Robinson, Sir Thomas, appointed Governor, 326; his arbitrary proceedings, 327; resigns his government, 327.
- Rodney, Admiral Sir George, 342, 343, 346.
- Rotatory motion of winds, 18, 19.
- Round Rock, 220.
- Rous, Samuel, administers the government, 331, 332; grants the usual privileges to the Assembly, 331; resigns his claim to the administration in 1779, 337.
- Royalists of Barbados banished, 283.
- Russel, Colonel, appointed Governor, 307; death of, 307.
- Ruyter, De, arrives before Barbados, 290.
- Ryan, Michael, prosecuted for a libel on the House of Assembly and the Colonial Parliament, 405; is acquitted, 406; appointed printer to the House of Assembly, 409.
- St. Lucia included in the government of the Windward Islands, 469, 486.
- St. Nicholas abbey, 237.
- Salisbury rebels sold to Barbados, 284.
- Salt springs, 224.
- Samalgundi and Pumpkins, 405.
- Sand hills, 224.
- Savings' bank, attempts to institute, 500.
- Scarcity in Barbados at the outbreak of the American war, 333; address in consequence to the king, 334; relieved by a grant from the British Government, 336; in 1806, 367; Lords Commissioners of the Treasury authorize a bounty, 367; distress in Barbados, 382; in 1829, 426; petition to encourage the importation of flour from foreign ports, 426.
- Schools, number of public (see likewise Education), 104.
- Scolopendra, 653.
- Scorpion, 653.
- Scotland, a district in Barbados called, 222.
- Sea eggs, 638.
- Sea-fencibles, a body of, enrolled, 360.
- Seaforth, Lord, appointed Governor, 357; his zeal for the amelioration of the slaves, 358; proclaims martial law, 362; considers himself only responsible to his Sovereign, 364; his proceedings approved of by the Crown, 365; farewell dinner given to him on his departure, 369.
- Searle, Col. D., appointed Governor, 283.
- Secretary of the island, permanent salary fixed for the, 502.
- Septaria, 549, 571.
- Settlers landed at Barbados, according to the memoirs, 79; according to Capt. Smith, 259; arrive under Charles Wolferstone, 79, 262.
- Sharpe, William, administers the government, 312, 314; threatened to be arraigned for bribery, 312.
- Sharpe, H. E., appointed Attorney-General, 492.
- Shells, fossil, found in Barbados, 562; description of some new fossil, 565; list of, found in the West Indian seas, 659.
- Shipley, Colonel, the inhabitants vote him a piece of plate on his leaving the island, 369.
- Ships, number of, entered Barbados in 1650, 143; in 1676, 1683, 1700, 147; table of the comparative number entered and cleared from 1841 to 1846, 158.
- Shipwreck, repeated instances of, 181; disastrous, of the ship Mary, 323.
- Signal stations, 195.
- Skeete, John Brathwaite, administers the government, 407, 409, 421, 425, 427, 444; resolutions of the House of Assembly for his removal, 445; resigns as Chief-Justice, 430.
- Skeyne, appointed Secretary by patent, 308.
- Slaves, number of, at different periods in Barbados, 145, 146; Englishmen sold as slaves to Barbados, 144, 284, 299; French sold as slaves to Barbados, 143; insurrection of, in 1649, 267; in 1676, 296; in 1693, 305; in 1702, 309; in 1816, 395; attract the commiseration of England, 357; Lord Seaforth's zeal for their amelioration, 358; murder of a slave by a white man formerly merely fineable by £15 currency, 370; registration of, 394; the king addresses a proclamation to the, 417; murder of a slave declared felony without benefit of clergy, 422; their evidence admitted in any courts of the island, 422 (note); bill for their amelioration in 1827, 425; Society for the religious instruction of, 458; abolition of slavery, and act for the emancipation of, 460, 470.
- Slavery, retrospective view of, 455.
- Slave-trade, abolition of, 367, 457.
- Smith, Capt. John, his account of Barbados, 259 (note).
- Smith, Major-Gen. Sir Lionel, appointed as Governor of Barbados, 450; as Governor-General of the Windward Islands, 451; his salary paid out of funds provided by Parliament, 451; his dictatorial messages to the House of Assembly, 465, 467; Governor-General of the colonies of Demerara, Trinidad, and St. Lucia, 469; his speech to the House in 1835, 469; appointed to the government of Jamaica,



- 472; addresses of the Council, Assembly, and inhabitants generally, 473 *et seq.*
- Societies:—for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 93; extract from the charter of the Society, 111 (note); for the Conversion and Religious Instruction of the Negro Slaves, 93; Ladies' Association, 130; Meal Society, 131; Clothing Society, 131; Samaritan Charitable Society, 131; Medical Dispensary Society, 131; Auxiliary Bible Society, 131; for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 131; Literary Society, 132; Library Association, 132; Clerical Library, 133; Military Library, 133; Juvenile Library, 133; General Agricultural Society, 133; St. Philip's District Agricultural Society, 133; St. Thomas's District Agricultural Society, 133; Leeward District Agricultural Society, 133; Commercial Hall, 133.
- Social-rock Gully, 234.
- Soils imported from Guiana, 166 (note); composition of, 572.
- Speaker of the House, the, claims the usual privileges, 331; addresses himself to Admiral Young to protect commerce against privateers, 336; not to make or second a motion unless in Committee, 426.
- Speightstown or Little Bristol, 237; depravity prevailing in, 471; establishment of a police, 471.
- Spiders, 654.
- Spooner, John, administers the government, 369, 388, 393; lays an embargo upon the shipping, 371; his resignation, 401.
- Spouts, the, 227.
- Spry, Dr. William, appointed as Governor, 332; his death, 332.
- Stamp Act and its proceeds in Barbados, 331.
- Staple articles of Barbados, 153.
- Star-chamber, Barbados, 316.
- Steam-vessel, arrival of the first in Barbados, 424; in Demerara, 424 (note).
- Stede, Edwin, appointed Deputy-Governor, 300; receives a commission as Lieut.-Governor, 300; legislature present him with one thousand pounds, 301; knighthood conferred upon him, 304.
- Sugar, greatest quantity exported in any year, 152; duty on Muscovado and clayed sugars, 299; produced at thirty per cent. less expense (in 1685) in foreign plantations, 299; sold at ten and twelve shillings a hundred-weight, 321; importation prohibited in Ireland, 322; petition of the legislature against admitting East India sugar without restriction, 384; reduction of protective duties, 503; question in 1841, 521; under Sir Robert Peel, 523; abolition of protective duties in 1851, 523.
- Sugar-ant, 640.
- Sugar-cane, its introduction, 142.
- Sugar-mills introduced, 143.
- Sulphuretted hydrogen, 553, 554, 570.
- Summers, John, one of the first settlers, 262.
- Taxes, 170, 173.
- Taylor, George N., Speaker of the Assembly, 495, 502; resigns, 517; called to the Council-board, 517 (note); speech in favour of railways, &c. 528.
- Taylor's publication of the Acts of the Legislature, 502.
- Taylor, John, arraigned for abduction of labourers, 489.
- Theatre in Bridgetown, 250; at the garri-son, 251.
- Thermometer, its range at Barbados, 30, 35, Appendix, No. 2.
- Thomas, John, elected Speaker, 517 (note).
- Thomas, Poyer, his trial for larceny, 501.
- Thornhill, Sir Timothy, Major-General, sails with an expedition against the French from Barbados, 301; wounded in his foot, 303; sails with his regiment against St. Eustatia and returns to Barbados, 303; the legislature vote him their thanks for his gallantry, 303; a descendant of, raises a company of soldiers at his own expense, 348.
- Thunder-storms, 63, 64.
- Ticks, 652.
- Tobago, settlement of the French at, 327.
- Tonnage duty, colonial, 333; opinion of the Lords of the Treasury of the inability of the imperial Parliament to impose a local tax, 449.
- Trade-winds, 20, 21; limits of, 23.
- Town-hall, new, 476.
- Townshend packet taken by two American privateers, 383.
- Tufton, Sir William, appointed Commander-in-chief, 264; sentenced to be shot, 265.
- Turner's Hall wood, 223.
- Turtles, 679.
- Underwriters in Barbados vote five hundred pounds to Admiral Cochrane, 367; a piece of plate to Captain Younghusband, 367; three hundred guineas to Captain Ballard, 370; their liberality in the course of three years, 375.
- United States, trade with the, 163; independence of the, 333; the produce of the, allowed to be imported in British vessels, 349; restrictions upon the intercourse, 351; embargo laid by the President upon the shipping, 371; discontent at the embargo, 372; non-intercourse law, 378, 381, 424; attack of the United States frigate President on the Little Belt, 381; war declared between the United States and Great Britain, 381; privateers swarm in the West Indian seas, 335, 383; ports in the West Indies closed against the vessels of the, 423; trade with the West Indies, 423; commercial relations restored between British West Indies, 431.
- Unjust proceedings at the trial of Bernard Cook, 316.
- Vermin, expenditure for destruction of, 178.
- Vertebral animals, 664.
- Vessels, number of, belonging to Barbados, 153.
- Vestry of St. Michael's, their attempts to procure an abolition of the police-tax, 510.
- Victoria, Queen, proclamation of, 477.

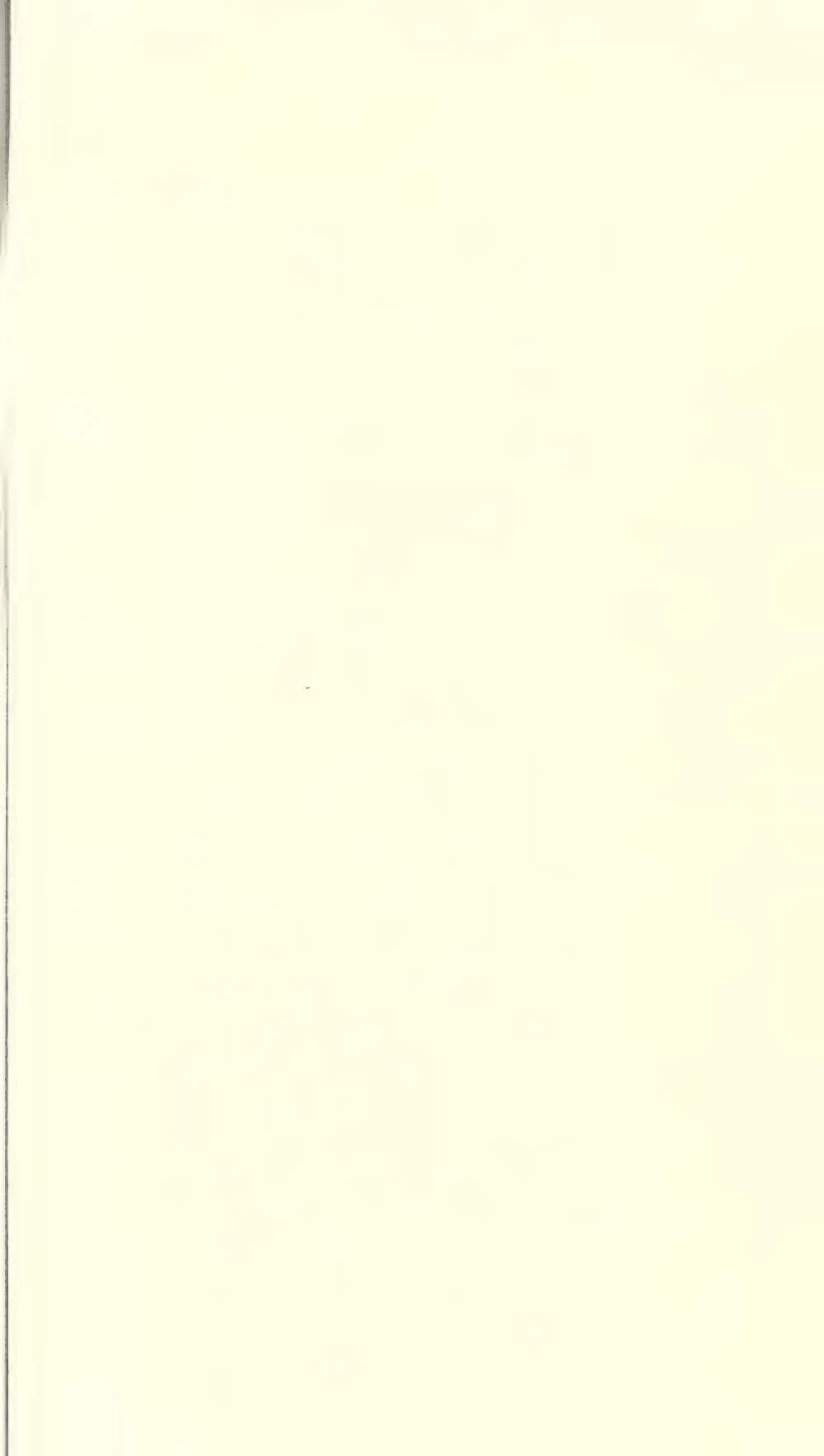
- Volunteer associations, 346.  
 Volunteer corps established, 372.  
 Walcott, Robert J., the last who as member of Council presided as temporary judge, 492.  
 Walrond, Colonel Humphry, intrigues against Governor Bell, 270; banished from Barbados, 283; nominated President of the Council and Deputy-Governor, 286.  
 Walrond, Henry, Chief-Justice, fined £30, 300; present of the Assembly and acknowledgement of his just proceedings, 300.  
 War with Holland, 272, 290, 342; Spain, 285, 309, 359; France, 290, 301, 309, 329, 336, 352, 358, 391; the North American colonies, 333; United States, 381, 384; reprisals against Denmark and Russia, 371.  
 Warde, Sir Henry, appointed Governor, 413; offers to relinquish £1000 of his salary, 415; his departure to England, 420; public dinner on his return, 421; address of the Assembly on his retirement, 425.  
 Warner, Thomas, Governor of Dominica, 292.  
 Wasps or Maribondas, 653.  
 Water, fresh, procured by digging in the sand, 11; specific weight of, 11.  
 Watches appointed in the towns, 204; in Bridgetown, paid by the Vestry, 205.  
 Waves, great, 65.  
 Weekes, R., administers the government, 329.  
 Weekes, Judge of Vice-Admiralty, suspended and reinstated, 342; suspended for malpractices, 352; guilty of extortion, 353.  
 Weights and measures, 170.  
 Wells, depth of, 11.  
 Wesleyans, 95; public school, 106.  
 West India archipelago, 1.  
 West Indies, geographical division, 3.  
 West India Islands, the whole of the, in possession of the British forces, 379.  
 West India properties, depreciation of, 459.  
 Wheatley, Robert, nominated Governor, 263.  
 'Windsor Castle,' the action of the, with the privateer 'Jeune Richard,' 371.  
 William Henry, Prince, his arrival at Barbados, 351.  
 Willoughby, Lord Francis, his earlier history, 268, 269; his negotiations with the Earl of Carlisle respecting Barbados, 269; receives a commission as Governor, 270; arrives in Barbados, 270; proclaims Charles II., 271; letter to Lady Willoughby, 273; his effective arrangements to repel Parliamentary forces, 277; marches against Sir G. Ayscue, 279; enters into a treaty with him, 279; banished from the island, 283; re-appointed after the restoration, 286; receives a moiety of the revenue, 289; arrives in Barbados, 289; his expedition against the French islands, 290; loses his life in a hurricane, 291.  
 Willoughby, Lieut.-General, sent to reinforce Colonel Wats, 290.  
 Willoughby, Lord William, appointed Governor, 291; sails for Nevis, 292; re-establishes the colonies of Antigua and Montserrat, 292; his resignation and death, 294.  
 Willoughby, Henry, appointed joint Commissioner or Deputy-Governor, 290.  
 Windward Islands, 2.  
 Windward and Leeward-men, 263.  
 Witham, Sir John, Deputy-Governor, 298; his proceedings against Sir Richard Dutton and Chief-Justice Walrond, 300.  
 Wolferstone, Charles, proceeds to Barbados, 262; sent in irons to England, 263.  
 Worcester prisoners sold as slaves to the West Indies, 144.  
 Worsley, Col. H., appointed Governor, 317; the Assembly confer upon him £6000 a year, 317; opposition of the inhabitants and his memorial to the throne, 318; resigns the government, 318; his claims adjusted, 321.  
 Yarico's pond, 233.  
 Yeamans, Sir John, commands the Barbados regiment, 330.





















PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

Schomburgk, (Sir) Robert  
Hermann  
History of Barbados

